## A CATALOGUE OF ETHIOPIAN MANUSCRIPTS

### MICROFILMED FOR

# THE ETHIOPIAN MANUSCRIPT MICROFILM LIBRARY, ADDIS ABABA

## AND FOR

# THE HILL MONASTIC MANUSCRIPT LIBRARY, COLLEGEVILLE

Vol. VI: Project Numbers 2001-2500

Getatchew Haile and William F. Macomber

Hill Monastic Manuscript Library
St. John's Abbey and University
Collegeville, Minnesota
1982

# A CATALOGUE OF ETHIOPIAN MANUSCRIPTS

# **MICROFILMED FOR**

# THE ETHIOPIAN MANUSCRIPT MICROFILM LIBRARY, ADDIS ABABA

### AND FOR

# THE HILL MONASTIC MANUSCRIPT LIBRARY, COLLEGEVILLE

Vol. VI: Project Numbers 2001-2500

Getatchew Haile and William F. Macomber

Hill Monastic Manuscript Library St. John's Abbey and University Collegeville, Minnesota 1982 This catalogue has been made possible through grants from
De Rancé Inc., Milwaukee
William Randolph Hearst Foundation, San Francisco
Mardag Foundation, St. Paul
National Endowment for the Humanities, Washington, D.C.
The United Presbyterian Church in the U.S.A., New York

Copyright © 1982 Hill Monastic Manuscript Library All rights reserved ለአባ፡ ሰሳማ፡ መተርጕም፥ ዘአዜብ፡ ብርሃን፤ ከአባ፡ ጊዮርጊስ፡ ይራሲ፥ ዘርበ፡ ልሳን፤ ከአባ፡ ኝስጢፋኖስ፡ ሰማዕት፥ ዘደብረ፡ ገርዜን፤ ጸልዩ፡ ለሃ፡ ወባር ው፡ ፍሬ ፡ ዓማነ።



Plate 1. Abbā Salāmā, Apostle of Ethiopia. EMML Pr. No. 2064, f. 90b

#### INTRODUCTION

The present volume, which covers EMML 2001-2500, was prepared according to the new approach, adopted during the production of Volume IV of the series. Unique and rare texts have been assigned to me for detailed description, along with older manuscripts and many of the miracle collections. All the miracle collections in this volume, whether described in detail or not, have been checked to see if they include stories not known so far. It is impossible to bring out in a catalogue of this nature all the interesting differences that the different manuscripts present for the same miracle story.

The remaining manuscripts have been catalogued by Dr. Macomber with information we believe is adequate to identify each of them. This includes the identity and location of the owning library, a list of the principal contents with the folios on which each item begins and ends, a list of varia, a list of miniatures, a specification of any defects in the photography, and the date of copying, precise (if obvious) or estimated. All of the usefully detailed indices are the hard work of Dr. Macomber who, due to temporary assignment in Egypt, has left to me the supervision of the typing and proofreading of the volume. In whatever way the work may be arranged, this volume is a result of continued cooperation between Dr. Macomber and myself.

Frequent reference has been made to earlier volumes of our series, especially if a copy is described there sufficiently with reference to the catalogues of other libraries. This has permitted me to minimize unnecessary repetition of bibliographical sources. I have also referred occasionally to EMML collections that have not been catalogued yet; they may prove useful in the long run.

Even though some of the service books have been published, their contents have been studied in some detail here, especially the scriptural readings. It is hoped that this will help the student of comparative liturgy to see the rites of the Ethiopian Orthodox Church in relation to those of the other Eastern Churches. For example, I have taken the opportunity to show the distinct differences between the two <a href="Horologia">Horologia</a>: the Coptic Horologium, <a href="Sa'atāt za-Gebs">Sa'atāt za-Gebs</a> (e.g., <a href="EMML 2010-2">EMML 2010-2</a> and <a href="EMML 2109-1">EMML 2109-1</a>), and the Horologium of the Ethiopian Orthodox Church composed by <a href="Abbā Giyorgis">Abbā Giyorgis</a> in the fifteenth century, <a href="Sa'atāt za-Abbā Giyorgis">Sa'atāt za-Abbā Giyorgis</a> (e.g., <a href="EMML 1139">EMML 1139</a>). Other service books analyzed include the monastic ritual (<a href="EMML 2093">EMML 2168</a>), the baptismal ritual (<a href="EMML 2089">EMML 2089</a>), and the ritual for consecrating a (defiled) tābot (and a church, <a href="EMML 2174">EMML 2174</a>).

Why EMML 2358 was analyzed in such detail is self-evident: I was unable to find another copy of the service over the basin (entry 10), by Peter, bishop of Behensā (Arabic Bahnasah), in the sources available. A comparison of my analysis with that of Burmester for the Coptic Church supports, to some degree, Professor Ullendorff's view that in Ethiopian translation some texts "were subjected to such a degree of rethinking and localization that the resultant metamorphosis bears little resemblance to the original." As

the manuscript comes from the period of Śarza Dengel (1563-1597), it is very well copied throughout, although the rubrics are somewhat difficult to read on the black and white microfilm.

The collection of homilies for the ba'alat 'abbayt ("great feasts"), ascribed to an anonymous author who calls himself Retu'a Haymanot ("the one with the right faith," "the Orthodox"), is assumed in several sources to have been the work of John Chrysostom, who like the rest of the Orthodox Church Fathers, is also called retu'a haymanot. My description of EMML 2375 attempts to show that this may not be the case. The anonymous Ethiopian author, who seems to have flourished ca. 1382, (Oriens Christianus 1981) was apparently an important teacher whose controversial theological views have on occasion been causes for schism.

EMML 2163 contains an important collection of the theology of the Qeb'at ("the Unctionists"). Hamara haymanot, the first entry, is apparently unique. But there is one more copy of Haymanot Masihawit, the second entry, among the Ge'ez MSS in the John Rylands Library. The numbers in the Masehafa hassab of EMML 2063, an official calendar of the court, have been copied carefully and proofread, and so may be reliable. In EMML 2275, the collection of the miracles of Mary has been copied carefully and very beautifully--unfortunately, the microfilming was done with somewhat insufficient lighting, but the legibility was not seriously affected. It contains some miracles which are not known in other collections, and many more recent manuscripts have been copied from it directly or from second- and thirdgeneration intermediaries. The present volume is not rich in new lives of saints. However, Gadla Habta Maryam, EMML 2142, and Gadla Hezan Mo'a, EMML 2353, are not identified in other collections. The short anonymous homilies in EMML 2044 (entry 37) betray an enviable command of Ge'ez. These and other small texts give recognizable significance to the present volume, though it may not be compared with Volume V.

At different times, the visits of several Ethiopicists to the Hill Monastic Manuscript Library have given me opportunity to discuss many aspects of the manuscripts, and desirable ways of describing them. I mention particularly my colleagues Professors Abraham Demoz, Taddesse Beyene and Hailu Fulass, with whom I had lengthy discussions. My conversations with Liqa Ligawent Takla Mika'el Nasibu Taffasa and H. E. Dejjazmach Zewde Gabre-Sellassie clarified many subjects on which I was in total darkness. I am overwhelmed and encouraged by the continued personal interest of Professors Edward Ullendorff and Stefan Strelcyn in the project. The tradition of excellence in manuscript studies fostered by Professor Strelcyn has fittingly become his monument, to which I will continue to pay their respects for the subsequent cataloguers. The efforts of Professors Julian G. Plante and Walter Harrelson to keep the project alive and to facilitate the cataloguing process have fortunately continued to be fruitful. But many will have no trouble imagining how difficult a task this is at present. I would also like to mention the determination of the HMML administrative staff to create a conducive atmosphere for the work of cataloguing. The last person, chronologically, who has contributed to the completion of this volume is Sister Romaine Theisen, O.S.B., who, as all who know her say, always feels that she is typing her own work. It is not only we, the cataloguers, but

also the users of this catalogue who should be grateful to all the persons who have had a share in producing this volume.

January 1982

Getatchew Haile

*	

#### ABBREV TATIONS

- Cerulli (Il libro) = Enrico Cerulli, <u>Il libro etiopico dei miracoli di Maria e le sue fonti nelle letterature del Medio Evo latino</u>, R. Università di Roma, Studi orientali pubblicati a cura della Scuola Orientale, Volume I, Rome 1943.
- Chaîne = Chaîne (Répertoire).
- Chaîne (Répertoire) = M. Chaîne, "Répertoire des salam et malke'e contenus dans les manuscrits éthiopiens des bibliothèques d'Europe," Revue de l'Orient Chrétien, 2e série, 8/18 (1913), pp. 183-203 and 337-357.
- Conti Rossini (D'Abbadie) = C. Conti Rossini, "Notice sur les manuscripts éthiopiens de la collection d'Abbadie," JA (1912-1915).
- Conti Rossini (Manoscritti) = C. Conti Rossini, "Manoscritti ed opere abissine in Europa," Rendiconti della Reale Accademia dei Lincei.

  Classe di scienze morali, storiche e filologiche, serie 5, 8 (1899), pp. 606-637.
- Dillmann (Berlin) = A. Dillmann, <u>Die Handschriften-Verzeichnisse der königlichen Bibliothek zu Berlin dritter Band: Verzeichniss der abessinischen Handschriften, Berlin 1878.</u>
- Dillmann (B.M.) = August Dillmann, <u>Catalogus codicum manuscriptorum orientalium qui in Museo Britannico asservantur.</u> <u>Pars tertia, codices aethiopicos amplectens, London 1847.</u>
- Dillmann (Chrestomathia) = A. Dillmann, Chrestomathia aethiopica, Leipzig 1866 (Reprint Darmstadt 1967).
- Dillmann (Bod.) = Dillmann (Oxford).
- Dillmann (Oxford) = A. Dillmann, <u>Catalogus codicum manuscriptorum</u>

  <u>Bibliothecae Bodleianae Oxoniensis. Pars VII: codices aethiopici,</u>
  Oxford 1848.
- EMML 1-300 = William F. Macomber, A Catalogue of Ethiopian Manuscripts

  Microfilmed for the Ethiopian Manuscript Microfilm Library, Addis

  Ababa, and for the Monastic Manuscript Microfilm Library, Collegeville,

  Vol. I, Collegeville 1975.
- EMML 301-700 = William F. Macomber, A Catalogue of Ethiopian Manuscripts

  Microfilmed for the Ethiopian Manuscript Microfilm Library, Addis

  Ababa and for the Hill Monastic Manuscript Library, Collegeville,
  Collegeville 1976.
- EMML 701-1100 = Volume III, of the preceding, by W. F. Macomber, College-ville 1978.
- EMML 1101-1500 = Volume IV of the preceding, by Getatchew Haile, Collegeville 1979.
- EMML 1501-2000 = Volume V of the preceding, by Getatchew Haile and W. F. Macomber, Collegeville 1981.
- Grébaut (Griaule) I = Sylvain Grébaut, <u>Catalogue des Manuscrits Éthiopiens</u>
  de <u>la Collection Griaule</u>, part one, sections I-VI, Université de
  Paris, Travaux et Mémoires de l'Institut d'Ethnologie XXIX, Paris
  1938.
- Grébaut-Tisserant (Vat) = S. Grébaut and E. Tisserant, <u>Codices aethiopici</u>

  <u>Vaticani et Borgiani</u>, <u>Barberinianus Orientalis 2</u>, <u>Rossianus 856</u>,

  <u>Vatican City 1935-1936</u>.

Hammerschmidt (Tānāsee 1:) = Ernst Hammerschmidt, Äthiopische Handschriften von Tanasee 1: Reisebericht und Beschreibung der Handschriften in dem Kloster des heiligen Gabriel auf der Insel Kebran, Wolfgang Voigt (ed.), Verzeichnis der orientalischen Handschriften in Deutschland. Vol. XX 1, Wiesbaden 1973.

Löfgren (Uppsala) = Oscar Löfgren, Kathalog über die aethiopischen Handschriften in der Universitätsbibliothek Uppsala, Stockholm 1974.

Strelcyn (Accademia) = Stefan Strelcyn, Catalogue des manuscrits éthiopiens de l'Accademia Nazionale dei Lincei: Fonds Conti Rossini et fonds Caetani 209, 375, 376, 377, 378, Accademia Nazionale dei Lincei, Rome 1976.

Strelcyn (B.L.) = S. Strelcyn, Catalogue of Ethiopian Manuscripts in the British Library Acquired since the Year 1877, London 1978.

Strelcyn (Manchester) = Stefan Strelcyn, Catalogue of Ethiopic Manuscripts in the John Rylands University Library of Manchester, Manchester 1974.

Taddesse Tamrat "The Abbots" = Taddesse Tamrat, "The Abbots of Dabra-Hayq, 1248-1535," JES, Vol. 8/1 (1970), pp. 87-117.

Ullendorff (Bodleian) = Edward Ullendorff, Catalogue of the Ethiopic Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, Vol. II (Catalogi codd. mss. Bibliothecae Bodleianae. Pars VII) Oxford 1951.

Ullendorff (Windsor) = E. Ullendorff, "The Ethiopic Manuscripts in the Royal

Library, Windsor Castle, "RSE, 12 (1953), pp. 71-79.

Velat (1966) = Bernard Velat, "Etudes sur le Me'erāf, commun de l'office divin éthiopien," (ed.) F. Graffin, Patrologia Orientalis t. XXXIII (1966).

Wright (B.M.) = William Wright, Catalogue of the Ethiopic Manuscripts in the British Museum Acquired since the Year 1847, London 1877.

Zotenberg (B.N.) = H. Zotenberg, Catalogue des manuscrits éthiopiens (gheez et amharique) de la Bibliotèque Nationale, Paris 1877.

CSCO = Corpus Scriptorum Christianorum Orientalium

Eg" = Egzi'abhēr

EMML = Ethiopian Manuscript Microfilm Library, Addis Ababa/Collegeville, Minnesota

I" K" = Iyyasus Krestos

JA = Journal Asiatique

JES = Journal of Ethiopian Studies

JSS = Journal of Semitic Studies

RSE = Rassegna di Studi Etiopici

RSO = Rivista degli Studi Orientali

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction	vii
Abbreviations	xi
Table of Contents	xiii
List of Plates	χv
Manuscripts, Pr. Nos. 2001-2500	1
Indices	
Dated Manuscripts	531
Undated Manuscripts	533
Libraries	535
Subject Matters	537
Miniatures and Drawings	539
General Index	545

, ', '	,	
		•
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·

# LIST OF PLATES

1.	Abbā	Sala	āmā, (EMI	Apost ML Pr.	Le o No.	of E . 200	thio 64,	opia f.	90°	b).		<b>.</b>	 	٠.			F	ron	tisp	iece
2.	EMML	Pr.	No.	2080,	f.	24b	• •	• • •			• • •		 			•••			•	647
3.	EMML	Pr.	No.	2093,	f.	89a	• • •	• • • •					 			• • •				648
4.	EMML	Pr.	No.	2275,	f.	8 <b>a</b>		• • •			• • •		 		• • •		• • •			649
5.	EMML	Pr.	No.	2358,	f	126a							 							65C

#### EMMI Pr. No. 2001

Church of Angolala Kidana Mehrat (i.e. Church of the Pact of Mercy at Angolala), district of Ankobarr, province of Shoa

- 1) Ff. 4a-131a: Synaxary, part II, for the months from Maggābit to Pāgwēn; poetical colophon, Za-agrabku mahelēta azakkireya, f. 45b.
- Varia: (1) Inventory of books and sacred objects, f. 3a; (2) another inventory of confiscated objects (for non-payment of land dues?), f. 3b; (3) list of names and sums of money, apparently owed to the church, f. 131b. -- Reign of King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa (1813-1847).

### EMML Pr. No. 2002 Church of Angolala Kidana Mehrat, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-133b: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. la; Matthew, f. 9a; Mark, f. 46a; Luke, f. 67a; John, f. 104a). -- Late 18th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2003 Church of Angolala Kidana Mehrat, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-69b: Abbreviated DeggWa.
- Varia: (1) List of sacred objects, f. 70b; (2) supplementary chants, ff. 70b-72a.
- Drawings: (1) Alaqā Engedā addressing an unidentified lady who agrees with him, f. la; (2) St. Raphael the Archangel with the fish he has caught (for Tobiah, whose dog is also shown), f. lb. -- Reign of King Śāhla Sellāsē of Shoa (1813-1847).

### EMML Pr. No. 2004 Church of Angolala Kidana Mehrat, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2b-4a, 128a-130a: Prayers "of the imposition of hands" [anbero ed] for the hours.
- 2) Ff. 5a-127a: Horologium of Abbā Giyorgis for the day hours [Sa'ātāt za-ma'ālt].
- Ff. 131a-133a: Malke'a Edom (Chaine, no. 221).
- Ff. 133a-136a: Hymn, Akkonu be'esi (Chaîne, no. 327).
  Ff. 136a-137b: Hymn, Tafaśśehi Māryām, la-Addām fāsikāhu (Chaîne, no. 302).
- 6) Ff. 137b-138a: Hymn, <u>O-fetuna</u> rad et (Chaîne, no. 380).
- Ff. 138b, 139b-140a: Two miracles of St. Takla Haymanot. Ff. 140b-141b: Hymn, Ba-samāy wa-ba-medr (Chaîne, no. 248).
- Varia: (1) List of sacred objects, f. la; (2) greeting [salām] to the fast of Christ, ff. 1b-2b; (3) unidentified anthems, f. 127a; (4) hymn, Esagged laki, f. 127b; (5) record of an inheritance, f. 139a; (6) record of a birth, f. 139a; (7) end of a sacerdotal prayer, f. 142b; (8) plea of the scribe for prayers, f. 142b. -- 18th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2005 Church of Angolalā Kidāna Mehrat, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-102a: Dersāna Mikā'ēl.
- Varia: (1) Price paid for the manuscript (\$84), f. 102b; (2) assignment of homilies to be read for daily recitation, f. 103a.
- Miniatures: (1) St. Michael the Archangel with sword unsheathed, f. 2b (somehow a reverse print of the upper half of the miniature appears on f. 2a). -- 20th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2006 Church of Angolalā Kidāna Meḥrat, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-32b: Collection of chants called Zemmārē.
- 2) Ff. 33a-103b: Collection of chants called Mawase't.
- Varia: (1) Supplementary chants, ff. 103b-104a; (2) poetical account in Ge'ez of the coming of Christianity to Angolalā, ff. 104a-106b. -- 19/20th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2007 Church of Angolalā Kidāna Meḥrat, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-80a: Dersāna Gabre'ēl (anonymous homily, f. la; homily of Alexander Abawr, f. llb; homily of Archelaus, f. 42b; four miracles, f. 72b).
- 2) Ff. 81a-98b: Another collection of 10 miracles of St. Gabriel the Archangel. -- 19th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2008 Church of Angolalā Kidāna Mehrat, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-149b: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 149b-160a: Weddase Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 160a-165a: Angasa berhan. -- 1915 E.C. (= 1922 /3 A.D.).

### EMML Pr. No. 2009 Church of Angolala Kidana Mehrat, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-143b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 144a-153b: Weddase Maryam.

3) Ff. 154a-158a: Angasa berhan.

Varia: (1) <u>Incipit</u> of the <u>Malke'a Iyyasus</u> (Chaine, no. 123), twice, f. la; (2) short hymn to the Pact of Mercy, <u>Kidāna meḥrat tasfāya</u>, f. lb;

(3) short phrases from the Psalms (Pss. 137, 1B-2, 67, 14B-15A, 78, 10B-

11A), f. 159a.

The leaf after f. 129 is unnumbered. -- 18/19th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2010

### Church of Qundi Giyorgis, Dabra Berhan, Shoa

Parchment,  $18.5 \times 13.5 \text{ cm.}$ , 298 ff., 1 col. (ff. 3a-130b) and 2 cols. (ff. 131a-208b), 14th-15th c.

### PSALTER - HOROLOGIUM OF THE COPTIC RITE

- 1) Ff. 3a-130b: Psalter [Dawit].
  - (1) Ff. 3a-110a: 151 Psalms of David.
  - (2) Ff. 110a-123a: 15 biblical canticles.
  - (3) Ff. 123a-130b: Song of Songs of Solomon, in five parts.
- 2) Ff. 131a-208b: Horologium of the Coptic Rite.
  - For further detail see EMML 2109.
  - (1) Ff. 131a-132b: Introductory prayers.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Newatten mesla rade'ēta Eg" la-sebḥat ba'enta seḥifa sa'ātāt wa-salotāt za-ma'ālt wa-za-lēlit wa-we'etu rade'ēt ba'enta faṣṣemo ba'enta gabir. Qadāmihu la-zentu yebal za-yeṣēlli ba-westa la-lla-kwellu ṣalot: Egzi'o maḥaranna, Egzi'o maḥaranna, Egzi'o bārekanna, hāllē luyā. Wa-bal: Sebḥat la-Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus, ye'ezēni wa-zalfanni wa-la-'ālama 'ālam, amēn. Wa-tebl:) Prayer of Thanksgiving, f. 131a.

(Wa-tebl salota akkwatēt. Nā'akkweto la-gabārē śannāyāt lā'elēna, Eg" maḥari, Abuhu  $\dots$ )

(2) Ff. 132b-145a: Lauds [Salota nagh].

Prayer to Jesus Christ, Ne'u nesged, f. 132b.

Eph. 4, 1-6, f. 132b.

Psalmody, indicated by incipit, f. 133a.

Ps. 50 (51); 1-6; 10-12 (11-13); 14-15 (15-16); 18 (19); 26 (27); 62 (63); 66 (67); 69 (70); 112 (113); Egzi'o sem'anni şaloteya--63 (64) or 101 (102); and 84 (85).

Mk. 1, 1-5, f. 133b.

Troparion for the Gospel, f. 134a.

Troparion, Sebhat, (Lk. 2, 13), f. 134b.

Qedh, f. 134b.

(Wa-bal zanta qedha: O-berhan za-ba-aman za-yabarreh la-kWellu sab' la-ella yenabberu westa 'alam wa-ba'enta feqra sab'...)

Cf. EMML 2109, f. 43b.

Troparion for the morning, f. 135b.

(Wa-bal gizē sebāḥ: Semā' qāleya, o-Neguśeya wa-Amlākiya. Asme' Egzi'o ...)

Troparion to Jesus Christ, Sebhat, f. 136a.

(Sebhat. Sih fenoteya ba-kama qaleka ...)

Troparion to the Blessed Virgin, Ye'ezeni. Mentanu esammeyakki, f. 136a.

(Ye'ezēni. Mentanu esammeyakki o-mele'ta sebḥat. Samāyeni anti esma śaraqa emennēki zaḥaya sedq ...)

```
Hymn to Jesus Christ, Sebhat, f. 136a.
      (Sebhat la-Eg" ... la-sab'. Nesebbehakka wa-nebarrekakka
       netgannay laka ...)
    The prayer, BeqWeranna, f. 136a.
    Trisagion, f. 137b.
    The Our Father, indicated by title, f. 138a.
    Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Tafaśśehi o-za-nese'elakki, f. 138a.
    Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Nā'abbiyakki o-emma Berhān, f. 138b.
    Kyrie eleison (3 times), f. 139a.
    Nicene Creed, f. 139a.
    Kyrie eleison (41 times) indicated by title, f. 139b.
    "Sanctus," Qeddus, f. 139b.
    The Our Father, without text, f. 139b.
    Absolution, f. 139b.
    Supplication for the dead, f. 140a.
    Kyrie eleison (51 times) indicated by title, f. 141b.
    Supplication for the peace of the Church, f. 141b.
    Supplication for the King (Wastantinos), f. 142a.
    Supplication for the hierarchy of the Church, f. 142a.
       It is not clear whether the Matewos mentioned in this corrupt
       text was an Ethiopian Metropolitan who is sometimes mentioned
       as having reigned after Bartalomewos (ca. 1398 A.D.) or one of
       the first two Matthews of Alexandria, 1378-1408 and 1453-1465.
          (... Tazakkar [sic], Egzi'o, [f. 142b] la-abuna Liqa
          Eppis qopposena, Abba egale, abuna kebur Pappas [sic],
           Abbā egalē. Şalleyu ba'enta Liqāna Pappasāt Eppis
           qopposātena Abbā egalē Mātēwos wa-egzi'a Liqa Ēppis
           qopposāt za-'abbāy hagar Ela-Eskendereyā wa-Eppis
           qopposāt [sic] retucāna hāymānot)
     Prayer for "this church" (sic) and for the world, f. 143a.
     Prayer for the rain and the weather, f. 143b.
    Supplication for the congregation/church, f. 144a.
     Prayer to Jesus Christ, O-za-ba-kWellu gize, f. 144b.
      (O-za-ba-kWellu gizē wa-sacāt, ba-samāy wa-ba-medr,
       za-yesaggedu lottu wa-yesebbehewwo la-Krestos Amlakena
       hēr ...)
(3) Ff. 145a-147a: Tierce.
    Psalmody, without text, f. 145a.
       Pss. 50 (51); 19 (20); 22 (23)-23 (24); 25 (26); 28 (29)-29
       (30); 33 (34); 70 (71); 40 (41); 42 (43); 44 (45)–47 (48)
    John 14, 26-28, f. 145b.
    Troparion after the reading of the Gospel, f. 145b.
    Sebhat, f. 145b.
    Troparion to the Blessed Virgin, Wa-ye'ezeni. O-Waladita Amlak,
       f. 146a.
    Ageyos, without text, f. 146a.
    The Our Father, without text, f. 146a.
    Tafaśśehi, without text, f. 146a.
```

Hymn to God, Negusa samāyāt, f. 146a. Nā abbiyakki, without text, f. 146b. Nicene Creed, without text, f. 146b. Kyrie eleison (41 times), indicated by title, f. 146b. Absolution, f. 146b. The prayer to Jesus Christ, O-za-ba-kWellu gize, without text, f. 147a. (4) Ff. 147a-150a: Sext. The Our Father, without text, f. 147a. Prayer of Thanksgiving, without text, f. 147a. Psalmody, without text, f. 147a. Pss. 50 (51); 53 (54); 56 (57); 60 (61); 62 (63); 66 (67); 69 (70)-70 (71); 83 (84); 85 (86)-86 (87); and 92 (93). Mt. 5, 2-12, f. 147b. Troparion, O-za-ba-kWellu 'elat, f. 148a. (0-za-ba-kWellu 'elat wa-ba-6 sa'āt taqannawka lā'ela masqal ...) Troparion to Jesus Christ, Sebhat, f. 148a. Troparion to the Blessed Virgin, Ye'ezeni. Esma albena gaşşa, f. 148b. Ageyos, without text, f. 148b. The Our Father, without text, f. 148b. Troparion to the Blessed Virgin, Tafaśśehi, without text, f. 148b. Prayer to Jesus Christ, Gabarka madhanita, f. 148b. Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Ye'ezeni. Nesebbehakki, o-mele'ta weddāsē, f. 149a. Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Nā'ābbiyakki, without text, f. 149b. Nicene Creed, without text, f. 149b. Kyrie eleison (41 times), without text, f. 149b. Absolution, f. 149b. (5) Ff. 150a-153a: None. The Our Father, without text, f. 150a. Prayer of Thanksgiving, without text, f. 150a. Psalmody, without text, f. 150a. Pss. 95 (96)-100 (101); 109 (110)-112 (113); 114 (115)-115 (116).Luke 9, 12-17, f. 150b. Canticle 6, indicated by incipit, Egzi'o ahāzē kwellu 'ālam, f. 15la. Troparion to Jesus Christ after reading the Gospel, f. 151a. Troparion to Jesus Christ, Sebhat, f. 151b. Troparion to Jesus Christ, Ye'ezeni. O-za-ba'enti'ana tawaladka, f. 151b. Oeddus, without text, f. 152a. The Our Father, without text, f. 152a. Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Tafaśśehi, without text, f. 152a. Troparion to Jesus Christ, Soba nassara fayatawi, f. 152a. Troparion to Jesus Christ, Sebhat, f. 152a. Troparion to Jesus Christ, Ye'ezeni. Soba nassarat waladitu, f. 152b.

Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Nā'ābbiyakki, without text, 152b.

Nicene Creed, without text, f. 152b. Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Tafaśśehi, without text, f. 152b. Kyrie eleison (41 times), without text, f. 152b. Absolution, f. 152b. Prayer to Jesus Christ, O-za-ba-kWellu gizē, without text, f. 153a. Buruk, without text, f. 153a. (6) Ff. 153b-157a: Vespers.
The Our Father, without text, f. 153b. Prayer of Thanksgiving, without text, f. 153b. Psalmody, without text, f. 153b. Pss. 50 (51); 116 (117)-117 (118); 119 (120)-127 (128); 128 (129); and 112(113). The beginning of vespers [salota sark] repeated, apparently by mistake, f. 153b. (Ba-sema Sellus Qeddus. Şalota sark. Tebl, Abuna Za-ba-samāyāt wa-salota akkwatet wa-mazmura za-50 wa-tebl mazmura za-117) Mk. 1, 29-34, f. 153b. Ps. 15 (16), without text, f. 154a. The prayer, BeqWecanna, without text, f. 154a. See also f. 136a. Prayer of penance, after reading the Gospel, f. 154a. Canticle 15, Salota Sem'on kahen, without text, f. 154b. Hymn to Jesus Christ, Sebhat, f. 154b. Ps. 15 (16), without text, f. 156a. The prayer, BeqWecanna, without text, f. 156a. Qeddus, without text, f. 156a. The Our Father, without text, f. 156a. Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Tafassehi, without text, f. 156a. Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Nacabbiyakki, f. 156a. Nicene Creed, without text, f. 156a. Three troparia, f. 156a. See EMML 2109, f. 30a. Kyrie eleison (51 times), without text, f. 156b. Absolution, f. 156b. (7) Ff. 157a-16lb: Compline. The Our Father, without text, f. 157a. Prayer of Thanksgiving, without text, f. 157a. Psalmody indicated by number and incipit, f. 157a. Pss. 129 (130)-133 (134); 136 (137)-137 (138); 140 (141)-141 (142); 145 (146)-147. Mt. 24, 36-51, f. 157b. Versicles from Isaiah, passim, 7-9, f. 158b. (Wa-bal em-Isāyeyyās nabiyy. Esma Eg" meslēna. A'merukē,  $k^{W}$ ellekumu ahzāb ...) Troparion to God, Nahu enka halafa ma'alt, f. 159a. Troparion to Jesus Christ, Sebhat, f. 159a. Troparion to the Blessed Virgin, Ye'ezeni. O-Dengel mele'ta qeddesennā, f. 159b.

```
Prayer to the Blessed Virgin, O-Egze'etena mele'ta qeddesennā,
   f. 159b.
Prayers indicated by incipit and title, f. 160a.
   BeqWecanna; Qeddus; Abuna (the Our Father); Tafaśśehi;
   Na abbiyakki; Nicene Creed.
Prayer to God, Anta Egzi'o ta'ammer, f. 160a.
Kyrie eleison (41 times), without text, f. 161a.
Absolution, f. 161a.
Prayer to Jesus Christ, O-za-ba-kWellu gizē, without text, f. 161b.
Blessing [salota burākē], without text, f. 161a.
Ff. 161a-208b: Nocturn.
(a) Ff. 161b-189a: The principal prayers.
        Prayers indicated by incipit and title, f. 161b.
           The Our Father; and Prayer of Thanksgiving.
        Invitatory, Tanse'u o-weluda berhan, f. 161b.
        Prayer, Hezbekassa yekunu burukana, f. 162b.
        Psalmody, indicated by number and incipit, f. 163a.
           Pss. 50 (51); 3; 6; 12 (13); 69 (70); 85 (86)-86 (87);
           90 (91); 111 (112)-112 (113); and 115 (116)-118 (119).
        Prayer to be said at the end of each psalm, f. 163a.
        Mt. 25, 1-13, f. 163a.
        Troparia after reading the Gospel, Qedah, f. 164a.
           See EMML 2109, f. 38a.
        The prayer, O-neguśa samāyāt, without text, f. 165a.
        Prayers indicated by incipit and title, f. 165a.
           O-Neguša samāyāt; Kyrie eleison (51 times); Qeddus;
           the Our Father
        Prayer to the Trinity, Tawakaf salotana, f. 165a.
          (Tawakaf salotana, o-Qeddus Śellus samāyāwi madhanina,
           nehna ella negawwem diba medr wa-nesebbehakka ...)
        Lk. 7, 36-50, f. 165b.
        Troparion after the Gospel, Qedh, f. 166b.
        Troparion to Jesus Christ, Sebhat, f. 166b.
        Troparion to the Blessed Virgin, Ye'ezeni.
                                                    Yāstabaşşe'uki,
           f. 167a.
        Prayers indicated by their incipit and title, f. 167a.
           O-Neguśa (sic) samāyāwi; Kyrie eleison (51 times);
           Qeddus; the Our Father.
        Prayer to Jesus Christ, Wa-Madhanina wa-Egzi'ena I" K"
           za-yaśenni la-ekayeya beqwe anni, f. 167a.
       Mt. 25, 31-46, f. 168a.
        Troparion after reading the Gospel, Qedah, f. 169b.
       Troparion to Jesus Christ, Sebhat, f. 169b.
       Troparion to the Blessed Virgin, Wa-ye'ezeni O-anqaşa
           heywat, f. 169b.
        Prayers indicated by their incipit and title, f. 170a.
           Neguś samāyāwi; Kyrie eleison (51 times); Qeddus: the
           Our Father; O-za-ba-kWellu gizē.
```

Hymn to God entitled Zamala, ekt. f. 170a. It is called here salota lelit. (KWellomu sarāwita malā ekt manfasāwiyān nadda esāt emmuntu wa-qeddusān Kirubēl ...) Prayer to God, Anta ba-samāy, f. 171a. Hymn to God similar to Zamalā'ekt, f. 172a. (KWellomu sarāwita malā ekt manfasāwiyān nadda esāt emmuntu, yeşarrehu wa-yeblu, ...) Praise to God, Esma tala ala, f. 173b. Supplication for the peace of the Church, f. 174a. Supplication for the sick, f. 124b. Concluded with Canticle 1 [Sebhata Muse], without text, and Ex. 15, 20-21. Supplication for travellers, f. 175b. Supplication for rain, f. 176a. Supplication for the King, f. 177a. Prayer to God, Netallewakka, f. 177a. Supplication for those who make offerings, f. 178b. Supplication for the catechumens, f. 179b. Pss. 148-150, indicated by incipit, f. 180a. Nagś hymn, Mikā el liqa malā ekt sa al ba enti ana, indicated by incipit, f. 180b. Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Esebbeh saggaki, f. 180b. See EMML 2109, f. 53b. The prayer Habirana nebārrekakka, f. 181b. (Wa-tebl sebhata nagh. Habirana nebārrekakka, laka nā arreg akk atēta ...) Canticles, indicated by incipits, f. 182a. 13 (Magnificat); 14 (prayer of Zacharias); 15 (Prayer of Simeon); 4 (prayer of Hannah); and 5 (prayer of Hezekiah). Lk. 11, 5-13, f. 182b. Prayers indicated by incipits and title, f. 182b. Sebhat; Qeddus; the Our Father; Tafassehi; Nā ābbiyakki; Nicene Creed. Troparion after reading the Gospel, O-za-tawalda em-Ab, f. 182b. Troparion to Jesus Christ, Sebhat, f. 183a. Troparion to the Blessed Virgin, Ye'ezeni KWellu tewledd yāstabasse'uki, f. 183b. Kyrie eleison (59 times), without text, f. 183b. Absolution, f. 183b. Second (absolution?), f. 184b. (Kāle, salot. A'ābbiyo a'abbiyakka Egzi, o esma re'ika haba yawwehateya ...), f. 184b. (Ba-se'latā ḥaba Egze'ena (sic) Walādita Amlāk bezuhata wa ābiyyāta habtāt enta taşaggawku bātti em-Eg" ...), f. 185a.

<u>Kyrie eleison</u> (3 times), without text, f. 187a. The Prayer, <u>Egzi'o maḥaranna</u>, f. 187a. Blessing, f. 187a.

The list of the saints does not include Ethiopians.

(b) Ff. 189b-208b: Additional prayers.

1. Ff. 189b-191a: Prayer to Jesus Christ.

This is apparently the beginning of another section of the nocturnal office.

(Wa-em-dehra Esebbeh saggāki wa-bal: Egzi'ena I" K", za-ya'attet hati'ata 'ālam, wa-hWalleqWanna mesla abāge'ika ella yeqawwemu ...), f. 189b.

(Wa-bal zanta em-deḥra O-Egzi'o, bal: Ḥaśaśku em-mā'emeqa lebbeya, o-Egzi'eya I" K", rede'anni, fetāḥ em-lā'elēya ma'asera ḥāṭi'at, kun lita radā'ē ...), f. 190a.

2. Ff. 191a-199b: The Praises of Mary of Sunday, with a commentary.

3. Ff. 199b-208b: Prayer for the season of Easter to the month of Tāḥśāś.

Introductory hymn, f. 199b.

(Wa-[]bl zanta [ba-]ba'āla Fāsikā []ska warḥa Tāḥ[]ś ba'elata sanbata Tenśā'ē. Krestos Amlākena tanśe'a em-mutān, esma we'etu bakWr la-ella nomu, wa-astar'ayā...)

Chant before reciting the praises of Mary of Monday [Zammero ba-Sanuy], f. 200a.

(Zammero ba-Sanuy em-qedma Weddāsē Māryām. A'elāf wa-te'elfita a'elāfāt yesēbbehu wa-yebārreku la-Egzi'ena I" enza ehuz sayf ba-edēhomu ...)

Chant before reciting the praises of Mary of Tuesday, f. 203a.

Chant before reciting the praises of Mary of Wednesday, f. 203b.

Chant before reciting the praises of Mary of Thursday, f. 204b.

Chant before reciting the praises of Mary of Friday, f. 206a.

Chant before reciting the praises of Mary of Saturday, f. 206b.

4. Ff. 207b-208b: Concluding prayer in a different hand, 17th c.

(Laka, Egzi'o, la-gabārē k<sup>w</sup>ellu za-iyyāstare'i Amlāk, nesaffeh nafsena wa-sebhata ...)

#### Varia:

- (1) F. 2a: The number of hours of the day during each month, probably in the same hand of the text.
- (2) F. 130b: Note of ownership and calendar by (the monastery of) Zēnā Māregos.

(Zentu sa'ātāt za-Zēnā Māregos abuya wa-kāle'uni Bahāyla Masqal wa-Barnābās. Ama 2[4] la-Nahāsē Bahāyla Masqal, ama 6 la-Teqemt Barnābās, ama 10 wa-7 la-Terr Abuna Zēnā Māreqos eraftomu la-ellu abawina. Salotomu ...)

(3) F. 208b: Calendar for the Apostles.(4) F. 208b: Praise of Jesus Christ, fragment.

Designs, ff. 3a, 13la, 145a, 146a, 150a, 153b, 16lb, and 189b.

Note of ownership by Qundi Giyorgis, Ff. 2b and 208b.

Ff. lab and 205b blank.

Ff. 66b-67a, 116b-117a, 157b-158a, 160b-161a and 183b-185a, filmed twice.

EMML Pr. No. 2011 Private library of Alaqa Afa Warq Gabra Śellasē, quarter of Entotto, Addis Ababa

1) Ff. la-7la: Gospel of John.

Varia: (1) New Testament readings (I Cor. 10,14-18, I Pet. 4,7-9, Acts 3, 17-21, Mk. 2,23-28), ff. 71a-72a; (2) Arabic prayer in Ethiopian letters, f. 72a; (3) prayer against hail, f. 72b. -- 17/18th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2012

## Private library of Alaqā Afa Warq Gabra Śellāsē Entoţto, Northern Addis Ababa

Paper, 20.5 x 16 cm., 284 ff., 1 col., 20 (rarely 21) lines, dated (colophon 283b), Maskaram 26, 1951 E.C. (= Oct. 6, 1958 A.D.).

#### COMMENTARY ON GENESIS

Ff. la-284a: Amharic commentary on Genesis.

Autographed by the biblical scholar Alaqā/Mamher Afa Warq Gabra Śellāsē. Afa Warq claims that his commentary was handed down to him from the famous Goššu, nicknamed "the four-eyed."

(Arātt 'Aynā Goššu la-Mamher Saw Agaññahu, Mamher Saw Agaññahu la-Mamher Filātāwos, Mamher Filātāwos la-Mamher Afa Warq Gabra Śellāsē), f. la.

(Orit mālat zēnā mālat naw ka-sena fetrat ğammerā eska mes'at tennāggarāllaččennā ...)

Gen. 41, 45 (f. 220a):

(Wa-wahabo Asnitehā, walatta Pēmēţifērā, mari za-hagara Helyotu, tek<sup>W</sup>enno be'esita)

Commentary, (f. 220a):

(Walatta Pēţfārā māri za-hagara Hēlyotu-mm yelāll hagara zaḥay mālat naw za-hagara On-emm Yon-emm yelāll ṭenta yon endil ya-hagara zaḥay kāhen [220b] ya-mmihon ...)

F. 284b blank.

Ff. 31b-32a, 51b-52a, 82b-83b, 124b-125a and 180a filmed twice.

### EMML Pr. No. 2013 Church of Gembāro Māryām/Monastery of Dabra Mawi', subdistrict of Bāsso and Warānā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 5a-193b: Synaxary, part II, for the months from Maggābit to Pāgwmēn; poetical colophon, Za-aqrabku māḥelēta azakkireya, f. 193b.
- Varia: (1) Commemoration, in the form of a Synaxary entry, for a date not indicated, of the finding of the <u>tābot</u> of St. Mary of Dabra Mawi', which had been lost in 1922 E.C. (= 1929-30 A.D.), ff. 2a-3a; (2) salām for the return of the <u>tābot</u> of St. Mary, f. 4b; (3) final leaf of another Synaxary, ending with an exhortation to good works and a prayer for the donor, Emperor Menelik II (1889-1913), f. 194a.

Not filmed, f. 194b. -- 1898 E.C. (= 1905/6 A.D.).

### EMML Pr. No. 2014 Church of Gembaro Maryam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

1) Ff. 5a-193a: Ritual for Passion Week [Gebra hemāmāt] (homily of John Chrysostom against the love of possessions, f. 7b; homily of John Chrysostom on the fig tree, f. 27a; homily of John Chrysostom on the ten virgins, f. 6lb; rite of foot washing, f. 92a; homily of John Chrysostom on the saying of Christ, "If it be possible, let this chalice pass," f. 107b; anonymous exhortation [me'dān] "of the Fathers" for Good Friday, f. 130a; homily of James of Sarug on the sacrifice of Abraham, f. 131a; Book of Susanna, f. 157b; Song of Songs, f. 159a; Revelation, f. 166b; Temeherta hebu'āt, f. 187a; litany, Ba-enta ṣen'a zātti makān, f. 189a).

2) Ff. 193a-194b: Glorifications for the hours (Sebhat laka, kama nenger

Ff. 193a-194b: Glorifications for the hours (Sebhat laka, kama nenger kWello sebhātika). -- Ca. 1819/24 A.D. (Metropolitan Cyril IV).

### EMML Pr. No. 2015 Church of Gembāro Māryām, Bāsso and Warānā, Shoa

1) Ff. la-177a: Synaxary for the months of Maskaram, Teqemt and Hedar. -- 20th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2016

Church of Gembaro Maryam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

Parchment, 29 x 33 cm., 181 ff., 3 cols., 31-32 lines, 18th c.

### HĀYMĀNOTA ABAW

Ff. 2a-18la: The Faith of the Fathers [Hāymānota abaw]. Wright (B.M.) CCCXLIV, pp. 232-234. Introduction, f. 2a. (Ba-sema Ab ... Newatten ba-rade eta Egzi ena, za-bottu madhānit, sehifa Hāymānota abaw mamherāna qeddest Bēta Krestiyān ...) Mystagogical catechesis [Elmasto'ageyā], f. 2a. From the Didascalia of the Apostles, f. 3a. Excerpts from the writings of: Hierotheus, f. 4a. Awtifos, f. 4b. Arkāwos, f. 5a. Dionysius, f. 5a. Ignatius, f. 5b. Gregory Thaumaturgus, f. 6b. Gregory of Armenia, f. 8a. Alexander of Alexandria, f. 8b. Nicene Fathers (Nicene Creed), f. 8b. Anonymous treatise on the Council of Nicea and on Christian life, including monastic rules, f. 9a. (... Zentu te'ezāz za-manakosāt, wa-kāhnāt, wa-tagādāleyān, wa-taḥarāmeyān, wa-maballatāt, wa-danāgel wa-la-kWellomu Krestiyān ella hallaw ba-sabsāb nesuh ...), f. 13b. Athanasius, f. 14a. Basil, f. 24b. Gregory of Nyssa, f. 28a. Felix [MS. Fileppos samā't and Filenkes], f. 31b. Hippolytus, f. 31b. Mantoligos, f. 36a. Awkendeyos, f. 36a. Sylvester, f. 36b. Nāṭālis, f. 36b. Ephrem, f. 37a. Heraclius of Cyzicus, f. 38a. Severianus of Elā, f. 41a. Euphrasius of Armenia, f. 41a. John of Jerusalem, f. 41a. Theodotus of Ancyra, f. 42b. Epiphanius of Cyprus, f. 44a. Gregory Theologus, f. 54b. John Chrysostom, f. 56b. Theophilus of Alexandria, f. 67a. Cyril of Alexandria, f. 67a.

Theodosius of Alexandria, f. 94b.

Severus of Antioch, f. 100b. James of Sarug, f. 108b. Benjamin of Alexandria, f. 104a. John of Alexandria, f. 111b. Cyriacus of Antioch, f. 114b. Theodosius of Antioch, f. 118a. Dionysius of Antioch, f. 119a. Gabriel of Alexandria, f. 120a. Cosmas of Alexandria, f. 121a. Basil of Antioch, f. 122a. Cosmas of Alexandria, f. 126b. Macarius of Alexandria, f. 127a. Dionysius of Antioch, f. 129a. Menas of Alexandria, f. 131a. Dionysius of Antioch, f. 132a. John of Antioch, f. 133a. Philotheus of Alexandria, f. 138a. Athanasius, f. 140b. John of Antioch, 142a. Zacharias of Alexandria, f. 144a. Sanutius of Alexandria, f. 146a. Athanasius the Apostolic, f. 146b.

#### Full text:

(Wa-kā'ba yebē Atnātēwos hawāreyāwi ba-westa dersānu ba'enta hāymānot kama-ze: Na'ammen wa-net'amman kama Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus 'eruyān mesla Ab. Wa-kWellu za-iyya'ammen wa-iyyet'amman bomu, kama <u>l</u> malakot wa-<u>l</u> hellāwē emmuntu ba-qāl wa-ba-megbār, weguza la-yekun)

Gregory Theologus, f. 146b. (Wa-kā'ba yebē Gorgoreyos, Nabābē Malakot: Śalastu akālāt hellewān en(f. 147a)bala mēţot [sic] wa-i-wellāţe. Wa-ba-ze

nebāb nematter wa-negazzem bottu Sabāleyoshā ...)

These last two entries could be part of the excerpts from Sanutius of Alexandria, ff. 146b and 148a, although all are clearly rubricated with division signs.

Sanutius, f. 148a.

It is not clear why there is a blank page (f. 153b) between this entry and the entry that follows.

Dionysius, f. 154a.

Christodulus of Alexandria, f. 156a.

John of Antioch, f. 157b.

Habib of Takrit, f. 161b.

Zakkāreyas Yehya Walda 'Āday, f. 161b.

Anathemas of:

Gregory the Wonderworker, f. 162a.

Julius of Rome, f. 164a.
Nāṭālis of Rome, f. 164b.
Gregory Theologus, f. 164b.
Cyril of Alexandria, f. 165b.
Theodosius of Alexandria, f. 169a.
John of Broullos, f. 169a.

Supplemental testimonies of the Fathers, f. 170a:

Cyril of Alexandria, f. 170a. Gregory Theologus, f. 171a.

From the Synodicon, f. 173a.

From the New Testament, f. 174a.

Pauline Epistles, f. 174a.

Catholic Epistles (St. James), f. 175a. Acts of the Apostles, f. 175b.

From the Old Testament, f. 176b.

The Ten Commandments, f. 176b.

From the Psalms of David, f. 176b.

Conclusion, f. 177a.

Table of Contents, f. 177a.

The Epistle from Heaven [Masehafa tomar], f. 178a.

The Ten Commandments, f. 180b.

#### Varia:

(1) A printed circular amending the Ordering of the Church (regulations for the administration of a church) sent to the head and the community of Dabra Mawi's from the central administration of the Church (Gubā'ē Manfasāwit), f. lb.

Copied by Walda Giyorgis for Hezqeyās, colophon, f. 181a. Note of ownership by Emperor Menelik II, who donated the MS. to Dabra Māryām of Gembārewo, f. 181a.

Stamp of Emperor Menelik II, ff. 153b and 181a.

Stamp of Alaqa Gabra Śellasē, the sahafē te'ezaz of the Emperor, f. 153b.

Stamp of the Church of Gembarewo Maryam, f. 181a.

Ff. la and 181b blank.

Ff. 24b-25a, 57b-58a and 83b-84a filmed twice.

### EMML Pr. No. 2017 Church of Gembaro Maryam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-134a: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. 2a; Matthew, f. 19a; Mark, f. 50a; Luke, f. 70a; John, f. 105a).
- Varia: (1) Land transactions involving church lands, ff. 1b, 10b, 18b, 134b; (2) inventories of books and sacred objects, f. 10ab; (3) record of an inheritance, f. 134b.

Decorated with harags.

The leaf after f. 49 is unnumbered. -- 19th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2018 Church of Gembaro Maryam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-138b: Funeral ritual [Genzat] (including the Lefafa sedq, f. 131a).
- The leaf after f. 26 is unnumbered. The order of the frames is somewhat disturbed at the end of the film (136, 137, 136, 137, 138, 139). -- 1913 E.C. (= 1920/1 A.D.).

### EMML Pr. No. 2019 Church of Gembaro Maryam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-124a: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 124b-133a: Weddasē Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 133a-137b: Angasa berhan, furnished with musical notes.
- Varia: (1) Short greeting [salām] to St. Gabra Manfas Qeddus, f. la; (2) secret names [asmāt] of Christ revealed to his disciples, ff. lb-2a; (3) a brief summary of computus, in Amharic, f. 2a; (4) Ge'ez poem in praise of the rainy season [keramt], f. 139a; (5) Ge'ez note on the gifts given to David when he was anointed by Samuel, f. 139b; (6) examples and total numbers of different categories of Psalms, f. 139b; (7) indication of Psalms that illustrate certain virtues, ff. 139b-140a; (8) how the Apostles commanded the recitation of the Psalms (Amharic), f. 140ab; (9) asmāt prayer for knowledge, f. 140b. -- 19th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2020 Church of Gembāro Māryām, Bāsso and Warānā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-12la: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 121b-130a: Weddase Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 130a-132b: Angasa berhan, incomplete at the end. -- 19th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2021

### Church of Gembaro Maryam, Basso and Warana Shoa

Parchment, 29.5 x 27 cm., 155ff., 2 cols., 20 lines, 1693-1706 A.D. (prayer for Metropolitan Māreqos [1693-1716], f. 36b and passim, and for Emperor Iyyāsu [1682-1706], f. lla and passim).

## MISSAL - MASEHAFA NUZĀZĒ

- 1) Ff. la-151b: Missal [Masehafa geddase].
  - (a) Ff. lab and 4a: Apostles' Creed [Amakneyo za-Hāwareyat] for the ordinary of the Mass [Śer'ata qeddāsē].

    See Masehafa qeddāsē (Tasfā, 1951 E.C.), p. 51, paragraph 32, to p. 53, paragraph 45, inclusive. This is not the Apostles' Creed of the Latin West.

    The excerpt concludes with the Lord's prayer on ff. 1b and 4a.

    The ordinary of the Mass in this MS. only indicates by title

    "Ṣalota hāymānot" (f. 51b), which properly designates the Nicene Creed, without text. That could be the reason why the Apostles' Creed is copied here.
    - (b) Ff. 4a and 2a: Excerpt from the office prayers:
      - (1) Ff. 4a and 2a: Supplication [mastabqWe'] for the Cross. This supplication, which is not included in the printed missal, was apparently composed at the time of a heretical movement that objected to prostrations before the cross and before the icon of Our Lady Mary. There were such heretics during the reign of Yāgbe'a/Agbe'a Seyon (1285-1294), the reigns of the Emperors from Yeshaq (1414-1429) to Ba'eda Māryām (1468-1478), and also during the reign of Na'od (1494-1508) and his successors. This supplication was most probably composed by Giyorgis of Gāsečēa; (see EMML 2044, f. 147a), (f. 4a):

(La-kebra zentu Masqal Krestosāweyān nesged ... ba'enta zentu azzazuna mamherāna qeddus Wangel, amsāla faţari le'ul, nesge(f. 2a)d la-Masqal wa-la-Māryām Dengel, la-Māryāmessa za-nesagged lātti esma naś'a śegā em-śegāhā Eg" faţārihā ...)

- (2) F. 2a: Chant for St. Mary for certain occasions.

  (La-emma kona ba'āla gēnā wa-Dabra Tābor wa-sanbat wa-ba-'ergat. Hāllē² luyā, hāllē² luyā, hallē luyā, hāllē luyā. Ye'eti Māryām, emmena wa-emmu ...)
- (c) F. 3b: Nicene Creed.
- (d) Ff. 5a-25b: Office Prayers.
  - (1) Ff. 5a-9a: Şalota kidān.
    - i. Introductory prayer, f. 5a.

The Trisagion includes a long insertion about the Cross that is absent from the published missal and most manuscripts:

(Qeddus Eg", qeddus ... taśāhalanna, Egzi'o. Ye[bal] kā[hen]: Zentu Masqal za-tazalba bottu Madhānē

'Ālam. Ye[bal] ḥe[zb]: La-Masqaleka nesagged wa-la-'ebayeka neganni; Masqal ḥāylena ... Ye[bal] kā[hen]: Mogasa Masqalu wa-habta rade'ētu yahallu meslēka [sic]. Mesla manfaseka. Qeddus Eg", qeddus ...)

- ii. Kidan za-manfaqa lelit, f. 5b.
- iii. <u>Kidān</u> <u>za-nagh</u>, f. 7a. iv. <u>Kidān</u> <u>za-sark</u>, f. 8a.
- (2) Ff. 9a-12b: Supplication [sawāt(ew)] for the:
  sick [ba'enta duyān], f. 9a.
  travellers [ba'enta ella yenaggedu], f. 9b.
  rains [ba'enta zenāmāt], f. 10a.
  fruits of the earth [ba'enta ferē medr], f. 10b.
  waters of the rivers [ba'enta māyāta aflāg], f. 10b.
  King [ba'enta neguś], f. 1la.
  dead [ba'enta ella nomu], f. 1lb.

catechumens [ba'enta ne'usa Krestiyān], f. llb. peace of the Church [ba'enta salāma Bēta Krestiyān], f. 12a.

(3) Ff. 12b-13a: Za-yenaggeś of Abuna Yārēd.

(4) Ff. 13a-17b: Za-yenaggeś for the:
sick, f. 13a; travellers, f. 13b; rains, f. 14a; fruits
of the earth, f. 15a; waters of the rivers, f. 15b; King,
f. 16a; peace, f. 16b.

(5) Ff. 17b-18a: Supplication [mastabqWe'] for all times. It is twice as long as the MastabqWe' za-yebaqqWe'u la-salot ba'enta kWellu gebr which is found in the Masehafa qeddase,

ibid., p. 270.

(6) Ff. 18a-22a: Liton for the days of the week:

Monday, f. 18a; Tuesday (Semeka), f. 18b; Sunday, f. 19a;

Saturday (so indicated in the MS.), f. 19a; Wednesday,

f. 20a; Thursday, f. 20b; Friday, f. 21a; for all days

(Amlākena), f. 21b.

(7) Ff. 22a-25b: Supplications [mastabqWec].

- i. Prayer for the congregation [Salot ba'enta māḥebar], f. 22a. (Ezl. Wa-kā'ba nāstabaqqWe'... ba'enta māḥebarena zātti, kama zāttani wa-kWello māḥebara yahab yekun ba-kama qeddus faqādu...)
- ii. For the dead, f. 22b.

Masehafa qeddase, ibid., f. 285.

iii. For the dead (again), f. 23a.

Masehafa qeddase, ibid., pp. 286-8.

iv. Supplication of Our Lady Mary, f. 24a.

Masehafa qeddase, ibid., p. 289.

- v. Supplication for the Miracles of Mary, f. 24b.
  This rhyming prayer is apparently composed by Abbā Giyorgis of Gāseččā, Masehafa sa'atāt, (Tensā'ē Za-gubā'ē, Addis Ababa 1952 E.C., p. 149.
- (e) Ff. 25b-52b: Ordinary of the Mass [Ser ata qeddase].
- (f) Ff. 52b-151b: The anaphoras:

- 1. Apostles, f. 52b.
- 2. Our Lord Jesus Christ, f. 64a.
- 3. John, Son of Thunder, f. 67b.
- 4. Our Lady Mary by Cyriacus, f. 77b.
- 5. The 318 Orthodox Fathers, f. 88a.
- 6. Athanasius, f. 97a.
- 7. John Chrysostom, f. 108a.
- 8. Epiphanius, f. 113a.
- 9. James of Sarug, f. 120a.
- 10. Gregory (of Armenia) (Na'akkWeto), f. 126a.
  The prayer of fraction [salota fattato] is copied in a different hand on f. 148ab.
- 11. Basil, f. 131b.
- 12. Dioscorus, f. 140a.
- 13. Cyril, f. 142a.
- 14. Gregory (also called of Armenia) (Na'akkWetakka), f. 149a. Ff. 149a-151b are copied during the reign of Menelik II, f. 151b.
- 2) Ff. 152a-155b: The Book of Confession [Masehafa nuzāzē]. The style and the hand of f. 154ab is different from the other parts of the book. A third hand of a later period, (19th c.), has added ff. 154b-155b, prayers and biblical readings. The long list of transgressions is apparently a formula to be recited by the penitent when confessing to the priest, just like a prayer formula.

(Maşeḥafa nuzāzē, za-taqadḥa em-\overline{80} wa-\overline{1} maṣāḥeft, śerwā la-ḥāṭi'at amleko bā'd, ana gabarku ...)

#### Varia:

(1) F. 2b: Title deed of gift of land by Rās Tafari, heir to the throne, to the church of Gembaro Māryam, written Ḥamlē 8, 193(?) E.C.

Diagram of the fraction of the Eucharistic bread, f. 4b.

Copied for Abuna Qeb'ā Krestos, f. 22b and passim.

- F. 80ab darkened.
- Ff. 28b-29a, 30b, 32b-33b and 155b water stained, but still legible.
- Ff. 7b-8a filmed twice.

### EMML Pr. No. 2022 Church of Gembaro Maryam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-218b: Synaxary for the months of Sanē, Ḥamlē, Naḥasē and Pāgwmēn.
- Varia: (1) A rejected leaf used as a guard leaf, f. lab.
- 106 has been given as a number to two successive leaves. -- 1898 E.C. (= 1905/6 A.D.).

### EMML Pr. No. 2023 Church of Gembāro Māryām, Bāsso and Warānā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-186b: Miracles of the Virgin Mary [Ta'ammera Maryam] (introductory rite, f. la; introductory exhortation, f. 5a; hymn, Esagged laki (Chaîne, no. 336), f. 9a; 206 miracles, f. 9a).
- 103 was omitted from the sequence of leaf numbers. -- 1944 E.C. (= 1951/2 A.D.).

### EMML Pr. No. 2024 Church of Gembaro Maryam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

1) Ff. la-60a: Collection of chants called Zemmārē (AkkWatēt, f. 53b; Meśţir, f. 56b). -- 7363 A.M. (= 1870/1 A.D.).

### EMML Pr. No. 2025 Church of Gembāro Māryām, Bāsso and Warānā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 4a-143a: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 144a-153a: Weddase Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 153a-157a: Angasa berhan.
- Varia: (1) Ps. 1,1-2,6, f. 2ab; (2) prayer against charms, ff. 158a-159a; (3) prayer against eye disease/the evil eye, f. 159a.
- Drawings: (1) King David playing the harp, f. 3b; (2) Ephrem the Potter praising the Virgin Mary and her Child, f. 143b. -- Early 19th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2026 Church of Gembaro Maryam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-66b: Collection of chants called Mawase't.
- 2) Ff. 70a-172b: Collection of chants called Zemmārē (Akk atēt chants, f. 155a; Meštir chants, f. 160b).
- The leaves after ff. 58 and 142 are unnumbered. -- Reign of Empress Zawditu (1916-1930).

### EMML Pr. No. 2027 Church of Gembaro Maryam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-179b: Psalter, combined with the Psalter of the Virgin [Mazmura Dengel].
- 2) Ff. 180a-197a: Weddase Maryam. It is preceded by a poetic introduction, Nāhu, nāhu egra hellināya qomā. The reading for each day is followed by a reading from a Malke'a Weddase Maryam -- Soba faqada Egzi' ag'ezota Addam gabru.

3) Ff. 197a-202a: Angasa berhan, followed by a Malke'a Angasa berhan that begins with its second strophe, Qadimu zenawuna nabiyata Esra'el,

f. 20la.

4) Ff. 202b-203b: Hymn to Our Lady Mary, KWellomu śarāwita malā'ekt, a'lāf ella yesarreru ba-aknāf.

5) Ff. 203b-204b: Hymn to Our Lady Mary, Esebbeh saggaki, o-usefta lebsa

Varia: (1) Fragment of an unidentified hymn on the redemption, incomplete at the beginning and probably the end also, f. 202b; (2) beginning of the Malke'a Maryam Dengel (Chaîne, no. 220), f. 205a; (3) a note (pen trial?) on the rending of the veil of the Temple, f. 205b; (4) a note about the grain for the Eucharist, f. 205b; (5) a fragment of a chant that mentions Pilate and the chief priests, f. 206a. -- 19th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2028 Church of Gembaro Maryam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

1) Ff. 4a-64a: Me'rāf (includes the Angasa berhān, f. 18a).

Varia: (1) Short salam to St. Matthias the Apostle, f. 2a.

The number 41 was skipped in numbering the leaves; instead, 40 was given to two consecutive leaves. -- Reign of Menelik II (1865-1913).

### EMML Pr. No. 2029 Church of Gembaro Maryam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

1) Ff. 6a-68a: Horologium for the night hours [Sa'ātāt za-lēlit].

2) Ff. 68b-70a: Malke'a Iyyasus Krestos (Chaîne, no. 251).
3) Ff. 70a-71b, 4b-5a: Hymn to St. George, Na'a Giyorgis, samā'ta Iyyasus Krestos.

The leaf after f. 51 is unnumbered; the number 2 has been given to two consecutive leaves; 24 or 25 was skipped in the sequence of leaf numbers. -- 1913 E.C. (= 1920/1 A.D.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2030 Church of Gembāro Māryām, Bāsso and Warānā, Shoa

1) Ff. 4a-117b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 118a-128a: Weddasē Maryam.

3) Ff. 128a-132a: Anqaşa berhan.

Varia: (1) Our Father, f. 2a; (2) incipit of a Malke'a Giyorgis (Chaîne, no. 147), f. 2b; (3) purchases and sales of slaves, ff. 2b, 3a, 3b, 131b, 132a, 133a; (4) amounts to be added in the computus of feasts and fasts, f. 3a; (5) Nicene Creed, f. 3b.

The numbers 108 and 117 were given to two successive leaves; 121 was skipped in the sequence of leaf numbers. -- 19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2031 Church of Gembaro Maryam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-10lb: Gospel of John.

2) Ff. 102a-103a: Table blessing, Sa'alnāka maḥāri.

3) Ff. 104a-107a: Prayer to the Trinity, Tamahzanku bekemu.

4) Ff. 107a-109a: Another prayer to the Trinity, Ba-sema Egzi'abher Ab behuta śelţān.

5) Ff. 109b-156a: Sayfa Sellasē.

Varia: (1) Inventory of church furnishings, f. la; (2) Ps. 2,7-8, f. lb; (3) record of the death of the owner's father, f. 2b; (4) attempts to write Italian words, f. 3a; (5) petition for a certificate of ownership of a tabot, f. 156b; (6) an address, f. 157a. -- 19/20th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2032 Church of Gembaro Maryam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-27b: Baptismal ritual. -- Sane 1933 E.C. (= June/July 1941 A.D.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2033 Church of Gembāro Māryām, Bāsso and Warānā, Shoa

1) Ff. 2b-194a: Four Gospels (Matthew, f. 2b; Mark, f. 58b; Luke, f. 90a; John, f. 149b). -- 1913 E.C. (= 1920/1 A.D.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2034 Church of Gembaro Maryam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-52b: Miracles of Mary (introductory rite, f. 3a; introductory exhortation, f. 7a; 40 miracles, f. 9a).

2) Ff. 53a-6lb: Six miracles of Jesus Christ. -- 1913 E.C. (= 1920/1 A.D.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2035 Church of Asofe Madhane 'Alam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-77b: Abbreviated DeggWa.
- 2) Ff. 8la-99b: Me'rāf.
- 3) Ff. 101a-104b: Zemmārē chants.
- Varia: (1) Liturgical directives for fasts, f. lb; (2) directives for Mawaddes, f. 2a; (3) short salam to Christ's nativity, f. 2b; (4) unidentified chants, ff. 2b, 78b, 113a; (5) how to chant Aryam, ff. 77b, 80b; (6) prayer against enemies made up of psalm versicles, f. 105a.

  -- Reign of Iyyo'as I (1755-1769).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2036 Church of Asofe Madhane 'Alam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-126b: Missal (office prayers, f. 2a; ordinary of the Mass, f. 25a; Anaphoras of the Apostles, f. 55b, our Lord Jesus Christ, f. 68b, Dioscorus, f. 72b, John Chrysoston, f. 76a, our Lady Mary by Cyriacus of Behensā, f. 82b, James of Sarug, f. 93b, John the Evangelist, f. 102a, the 318 Orthodox Fathers, f. 111b, Epiphanius, f. 121a).
- 2) Ff. 127a-129b: Eucharistic hymn, Māhebara me emanān (Chaîne, no. 17) (incipit illegible).
- Varia: (1) Strophe from a hymn to Christ, Kwellomu sarāwita malā'ekt yesēbbehuka Egzi'ena, f. la; (2) dates on which the Apostles and Evangelists are commemorated, f. lb.
- The leaf after f. 24 is unnumbered; 97 and 98 were skipped in the sequence of leaf numbers. -- Reign of Takla Giyorgis I (1779-1800).

# EMML Pr. No. 2037 Church of Asofe Madhane 'Alam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-67b: Miracles of Mary [Ta'ammera Māryām] (introductory rite, f. 2a; 43 miracles, f. 6a).
- 2) Ff. 68a-75b: Five miracles of Jesus Christ.
- Varia: (1) Addition to the introductory rite, f. IIb; (2) fragments of the hymn, Esagged laki, f. lb, 76a, 78a. -- 18/19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2038 Church of Asofe Madhane 'Alam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-58a: Selected readings [menbābāt] from the Gospels. Varia: Jn. 10,22-26, f. lab. -- 18/19th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2039 Church of Asofe Madhane 'Alam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

1) Ff. 4a-52a: Gadla Aragāwi (Za-Mikā'ēl).

2) Ff. 52b-85a: Gadla Gabra Krestos (Alexius).

3) Ff. 85b-9la: Malke'a Aragawi (Chaîne, no. 278). -- 20th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2040 Church of Asofe Madhane 'Alam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-108a: Dersāna Māḥeyawi.

2) Ff. 109a-150b: Dersāna hemāmātihu wa-motu la-Madhānē 'Ālam (Br. Libr. Or. MS. 8819, ff. 4a-78a/Cat. Strelcyn, pp. 92-93).

Varia: (1) Land dues list, f. lab.

The number 138 was skipped in the sequence of leaf numbers. -- 20th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2041 Church of Asofe Madhane 'Alam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-75a: Mashafa hemāmātihu wa-zēnā seqlatu wa-motu la-Egzi'ena wa-Madhānina Iyyasus Krestos.

2) Ff. 75a-87a, 92a-97a: Nine miracles of Jesus Christ.

3) Ff. 87a-9la: Litany-like prayer to Christ, O-Egzi'eya Iyyasus Krestos, Walda Egzi'abher heyaw, ba-enta Maryam waladiteka red'anni.

4) Ff. 97b-100a: Two miracles of the Trinity.

5) Ff. 101a-127b: Homily on the greatness and glory of the Virgin Mary attributed to St. John the Evangelist [Rā'eya Māryām] (Br. Libr. Or. MS. 593, f. 36b/Wright, Catalogue, p. 230). -- 18/19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2042 Church of Asofe Madhane 'Alam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

1) Ff. lb-2b: Litany, Ba-enta şen'a zātti makān.

2) F. 2b: Blessing, Bagge'u la-Egzi'abher.

3) Ff. 3a-149b: Four Gospels (Matthew, f. 3a; Mark, f. 4lb; Luke, 65b; John, f. 109b).

Varia: (1) Land dues list (?), f. la; (2) Jn. 10,26-42, f. 150a. -- Early 19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2043 Church of Asofe Madhane 'Alam, Basso and Warana, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-69a: Missal (prayers from the ordinary of the Mass, ff. 2a, 23a, 62b; Anaphoras of John the Evangelist, f. 26a, our Lady Mary by Cyriacus of Behensā, f. 37a, our Lord Jesus Christ, f. 49b, the Apostles, f. 54a, Dioscurus, f. 57a).
- The leaves of this missal are in disorder. -- Reign of Takla Giyorgis I (1779-1800).

## EMML Pr. No. 2044

Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment,  $47 \times 41$  cm., 158 + 3 ff. (numbered 1 to 159, with number 23 omitted from the series), 3 cols., 31-32 lines, dated (ff. 158b-159a), 15th of Miyāzyā 7229 A.M. (= 22 April, 1737 A.D.), "which is the 16th year of the reign of Iyyāsu, son of Emperor Bakkāffā" (= 1746 A.D.).

NAGARA MĀRYĀM - LĀHA MĀRYĀM - DERSĀNA FELSATĀ - DERSĀNA (WEDDĀSĒ) MĀRYĀM - RĀ'EYA MĀRYĀM - ETC.

Ff. 4a-159a: Homiliary for the feast days of St. Mary, including excerpts from the Nagara Māryām, Lāha Māryām, Dersāna weddāsē, Rā'eya Māryām, etc. arranged as readings for different occasions, which are sometimes not indicated.

(1) Ff. 4a-24b: Reading for the 7th of Nahasē.

Taken from the Nagara Māryām (Wright B.M.), CCXII, pp. 140-1, but called here Dersāna Sensatā (f. 24b) because of the occasion of reading. The story is what is described in Wright (B.M.) CCXVI, 15, p. 145, which is the story of the flight of the Holy Family from Herod.

Nativity of St. Mary, f. 4a.

According to this story, a wealthy man by the name of Batriqā and his wife Tēktā were sorrowful because they had no children. Their dream was fulfilled when the wife gave birth to Hēmēnēn who gave birth to Dērdi' to Sikor to Sitēnā to Ermēlā to Hannā to Māryām (i.e. St. Mary). She was persecuted while she lived

in the Temple, but was always saved through asmat.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Wa-hallo l be'esi em-westa Esrā'ēl [EMML 2461, f. 97b: za-semu Bāṭriqā], ṣādeq wa-farāhē Eg", wa-yet'ammano la-Eg" ba-kWellu lebbu. Wa-yebēlā la-be'esitu, Tēktā: Bena warq wa-berur wa-albās qaṭṭant za-albo hWelq, 7 'ebna bāḥrey, wa-7 'enqW, wa-60 sofor, wa-90 yākent, wa-20 karkadēn, wa-40 sardēn, wa-100 amsappir [sic], 200 wa-iyyāsappid [sic], wa-70 akmeyās, wa-60 warāwrē, wa-10,000 biralē, wa-90 appologeyon wa-bā'dānehi a'enāqW ... Wa-la-mannu yekawwen mazāgebtina za-zagabna? Antini makkān ...)

Annunciation, f. 5b.

Nativity of Our Lord, f. 7a.

Persecution of Herod in Lebanon and Bethlehem, f. 8a. The ruler Domitianus helps the Holy Family, f. 10a.

Gigār, another ruler, sides with the Holy Family, f. 12a.

The flight to Egypt, f. 18a.

The story ends with a visit of the Holy Family to Ethiopia

[behēra Ag'āzi].

(2) Ff. 25a-33a: Homily (by Retu'a Hāymānot, although not so indicated) for the 16th of Naḥāse.

EMML 12, ff. 133b-145a; 543, ff. 66a-71a; 1194 (25); 2461, f. 109b-119a; 4355, ff. 158a-184b; 5702, ff. 3a-25a; and 7028, ff. 102b-119b.

The homily starts and ends with the story of the funeral of Our Lady Mary as reported in the homily of Bishop Yohannes; see Victor Arrās, CSCO, vol. 351, script. aeth., t. 68 (1974), pp. 56-62. But in it is included what can be called an apologetic treatise on the orthodoxy of the Jacobite Church of Ethiopia and Egypt.

Introduction, f. 25a.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Dersān za-Egze'etena qeddest Dengel Māryām, walādita Amlāk, walādita Eg", walādita śāhl, walādita meḥrat, walādita berhān, walādita Madhen, walādita heywat, walādita manfas, walādita Krestos, walādita Iyyasus, walādita Amānu'ēl, walādita yamān, walādita ṣedq, walādita ma'ālt, wa-zanta kwello wa-za-yemasselo yessammay wāhed Wald, Qāla Ab qadāmāwi, za-yetnabbab ... Seme'ewwo yom la-Dāwit enza yezēmmer ba'enta walattu, Dāwit ehizo masanqo ...)

The story of the Funeral and Assumption of Our Lady, f. 26a. (Negbā'ekē haba ţenta nagar. [O-be'esito] za-zanaski wa-za-irasāḥki, ḥaraski wa-naṣāḥki. O-ṣellāt za-Musē enta westētā ṣeḥuf qāla malākot ... Wa-kona ama 20 wa-l la-warḥa Ţerr soba motat, akko westa-ze medr za-taqabrat, allā maśaṭā mal'ak em-'ārātā za-yezawwerewwā ...)

The Apostle Thomas, who met Our Lady Mary in the air while she was being taken to heaven and while he was coming from India for her funeral, complained that her Son oppressed him very much because he was not present when Our Lord rose from the dead nor now when the funeral service was held for Our Lady (bezuhā tagafā'ku em-haba Waldeki ... f. 27a).

On the different customs of Christians in different countries, f. 27b.

The treatise starts with the custom of the Indians whom Thomas preached, but raises other customs of other countries, especially those of Melchite Christians, and refutes them with the emphasis that those of the Jacobite Christians are the orthodox customs. In this treatise polygamy in Ethiopia and marriage among relatives in Egypt, though undesirable, are not condemned. This homily was most probably composed during the Middle Ages. The author leaves to the mystery of God the fulfillment of the prophecy that the Islamic rule (in Egypt?) would last only 600 years (some MSS. have 700 years, EMML 2375, f. 117a) and now (at the time of the composition of the text?) it is well over 660 years (wa-em-ama nagśu tanbālāt eska ye'ezē yebazzeh em-600 wa-60 'āmat ... f. 30b). This section seems to have been composed to refute heresies against the teachings of the Orthodox Church.

The story of the funeral and the Assumption continued, f. 31a.

- In this part of the story Thomas brings out the Book of the Pact or Covenant which he received from Our Lady Mary. The content of the  $\underline{\text{Kidan}}$  is basically what is indicated in EMML 1860, ff. 34a-38a.
- (3) Ff. 33a-35b: Anonymous homily for the 16th of Naḥasē.
  The story of the discovery of the book on the history of Our Lady
  Mary [Maṣeḥafa zēnāhā]. Wright (B.M.) CCXVI, 5, p. 144; and E.
  A. Wallis Budge, Legends of Our Lady Mary the Perpetual Virgin
  and Her Mother Hanna, London, (1933), pp. 145-151. The book,
  which had been kept by John the Evangelist, was discovered through
  the inquiry of the three saints, Dāwit qasis, Yoḥannes qasis and
  Eleyās diyāqon, who were living in a monastery where the Lord
  first appeared to Moses (ella yetqannayu la-makān [for: ba-makān ?]
  za-astar'ayo Eg" La-Māsē ba-ḥaba 'eza-ppātos), f. 34a. They wrote
  a letter to Qoreyā, Bishop of Jerusalem, who found a book by
  James, Bishop of Jerusalem, which in turn led them to the discovery
  of the Maṣeḥafa zēnāha.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Seme'u, enaggerakkemu, aḥāweya, ba'enta felsatā la-Egze'etena Māryām em-ze 'ālam, kama tesabbeḥewwo [MS. tesabbeḥ] la-Waldā ...)

- (4) Ff. 35b-44b: Readings from the Masehafa felsatā (?), or the Book on the Assumption of Our Lady Mary.

  The following items go together under this title, although not so indicated. (See also Victor Arrās, CSCO, vol. 342, script. aeth., t. 66 (1973), pp. 1-84.
  - Ff. 35b-37a: Homily for the 16th of Nahasē. The Assumption of Our Lady Mary. The homily deals mainly with what each of the Apostles said that he would teach when he went out to preach. The discussion started at the tomb of Our Lady Mary, when St. Paul (nicknamed Pāwli by St. Peter), who had not had the privilege of following Christ from the beginning, inquired about the mystery of the teachings of Christ. They were in disagreement on some issues, but when the Lord came with his angels to take the body of Our Lady, as was expected, he told the disciples that they should follow the viewpoint of Paul. Except for the rubric, the text does not seem to be a unit by itself but a part of another homily. Probably taken from Masehafa mestira samāy wa-medr; see J. Perruchon, "Le livre des mystères du ciel et de la terre," Patrologia Orientalis 1 (1947), 86-87.

(Menbāb ama 10wa-6 la-Naḥasē. Eska soba yeşanneḥewwo ... kama yenśā śegāhā ...)

2. Ff. 37a-38b: Reading for 18th of Nahase.
The story of the visit of the Apostles and St. Mary to the other world.

(Menbab ama 10wa-8 la-Naḥasē. Wa-ba-we'etu gizē yebelewwo Ḥawāreyāt la-Egzi'ena wa-Madhānina: Akkonu nagarkanna

enza halloka meslēna, astabq vā nāka kama ner ay dayna? Wa-yebēlomu Egzi ...)

- 3. Ff. 39a-42a: Reading for 19th of Nahasē.

  The story of how Paul (and Peter) came to Rome to preach.

  The devil objected that the Lord was letting Paul see heaven with St. Mary and the rest of the Apostles without a struggle in combat with him like the other Apostles. The Lord agreed and sent Paul to Rome on a cloud accompanied by St. Peter to help him in the combat.
  - (Menbāb ... Wa-'arga Egzi'ena Iyyasus ba-dammanā samāy wa-ṣawwe'o la-Pāwlos ba-gabohu. Wa-enza ya'arreg Pawlos meslēhu ba-dammanā, ṣarḥa Diyābelos enza yebl ba-male'elta (?): Iyyasus, Walda Eg", za-maṣ'a westa 'ālam, wa-sabak(k)a westa Iyyarusālēm, wa-wahabka te'ezāza la-Ḥawāreyātika yesbeku westa kwellu medr wa-ba-Iyyarusālem, wa-effo taḥaddego wa-tā'ārrego la-zentu Pāwlos za-enbala yetgādal meslēya wa-yemo'anni ...)
- 4. Ff. 42a-43a: Reading for the 20th of Nahasē. The story of 3. above continued.

(Menbāb ... Wa-a'ema[ra Pēṭros] ba-manfas kama yemaṣṣe' yāmāsennā la-hagar. Wa-yebēlo la-Pāwlos: Tanśe', neḥur, heruyeya, o-eḥuya Pāwli, ner'ayyo la-Parāgemos neguś. Wa-la-emma iḥorna, yāmāssen kwello hagara ...)

5. Ff. 43a-44b: Reading for the 21st of Nahasē. Paul completes his combat with Satan.

(Menbāb ... Nāhukē enkassa neḥnani wa-naḥawwer westa Fileppos, naḥawwes heyya aḥawina. Yogi ba-qerub mawā'el, la-emma faqada Eg" ...)

(5) Ff. 44b-45b: Reading from the <u>Nagara Māryām</u> for the 21st of Naḥasē.

(Menbāb ... Wa-anśe'a a'eyyentihu westa samāy Egzi'ena, wa-safha edēhu wa-yebē: Abbā wa-abuya, kwello yetkahalakka ...)

(6) Ff. 45b-48b: Homily for the 10th of Maskaram.

Homily of Cyril of Jerusalem about the glory of the icon of Our Lady Mary in Dabra Şēdēneyā in Damascus. The miraculous icon was bought for a pious woman called Marinā. EMML 543 (45).

(Ba-sema Ab ... Nagar za-kama fakkara ab kebur wa-bezu', Abbā Qērelos, za-hagara qeddest Iyyarusālēm, za-tanāgara ba'enta kebra śe'lā la-Egze'etena Māryām Dengel, Walādita Amlāk, za-hallawat westa Dabra Zēdēneyā za-em-hagara Damāseqo, wa-effo kona tenta nagarā wa-ta'ammerātihā, za-kama kaśata Eg" emennēhā ... (f. 46a) amēn. Wa-hallawat ahatti dabr bēta Krestiyān za-taqaddasat ba-sema Egze'etena Māryām ...)

- (7) Ff. 48b-50b: Two miracles of the icon of Our Lady in Dabra Şēdēneyā.
  - 1. Someone (an Ethiopian ?) asks an Egyptian elder to tell him news about the icon. In response, he narrates the story of the two churches of St. Mary in Damascus--that of the

# EMML Pr. No. 2044, cont.

Melchites and that of the Jacobites--and the visit to them of the Ethiopians and of the Moslems. Some differences in religious practices of the two churches are also mentioned:

(Ba-sema Ab ... Nagar [...] ba'enta se'la Egze'etena qeddest Dengel Māryām, Walādita Amlāk, ba-kama [konat] da-Dabra Şēdēneyā wa-za-kama [te]gabber ta'ammera wa-mankera; barakata salotā ... Yebē Ī be'esi: Tase'elkewwo la-Ī Gebṣāwi aragāwi, farāḥē Eg", zēnāhā la-se'el za-hagara Zēdēneyā ... Wa-awse'anni wa-yebēlanni: Semā', engerka, o-waldeya. Akko za-re'iku ...)

2. F. 50b: The second miracle.

The attempt of a European to steal the icon. The story is told by the same old man from Egypt as a continuation of 1. above.

(Kāle' ta'ammer za-Egze'etena qeddest Dengel Māryām, tenbelennāhā yahallu ... Semā', o-waldeya, emma tefaqqed, engerka kāle' [sic] ta'ammera za-kona em-śe'la Egz'etena Māryām. Wa-awsā'ku wa-ebēlo: BeqWe'anni negeranni, o-abuya, wa-wassekanni hāymānota. Yebē: l nagādi be'esi em-behēra Afrengiyā ...)

(8) F. 5lab: Reading from the Nagara Māryām for the 21st of Maskaram. The return of the Holy Family from Ethiopia to Israel. The author does not speak of any miracles done by St. Mary while in Ethiopia as in other countries. They were, in fact, there incognito for three years and six months: (sawwaro Eg" ba-tebabihu la-Aqāreyos (?), negusa Iteyoppeyā ...)

(Ba-sema Ab ... Wa-em-deḥra nabarat Egze'etena Māryām Dengel ba-2,3 'āmata wa-6 awreḥa westa beḥēra Ag'āzi [...] Iteyoppeyāwi,

esma ye'eti medr kebert ...)

(9) Ff. 52a-53a: Reading from the Nagara Māryām for the 21st of Teqemt. This and many other readings from the Nagara Māryām have no clear connecting words with the reading that precedes them.

(Wa-soba tafaşşamu ellu qālāt em-afuhā la-Egze'etena Māryām, astar'ayā gebta Gabre'ēl mal'ak la-Egze'etena Māryām: Amēn wa-amēn, la-yekun; wa-kWello za-faqadki wa-za-hallayki negabber laki. Wa-zanta behilo, 'arga ...)

(10) Ff. 53a-62a: Homily for the 6th of Hedar.
Homily of Theophilus, Patriarch of Alexandria, on Dabra Qwesqwam.
Wright (B.M.) CCXVI, 1, p. 143; and EMML 543 (53).

(Ba-sema Ab ... Neqaddem ba-rade'ēta Egzi'ena I" K" nesehef dersāna za-Egze'etena Māryām za-darasa manfasāwi [...] qeddus wa-bezu' Tā'ofilis liqa ... amēn, za-yebē ba'enta Egze'etena qeddest Dengel ba'enta bēt za-hadarat mesla fequr Waldā ... ba-Dabra Qwesqwām ...)

(11) Ff. 62b-64b: Reading from the Nagara Māryām for the 21st of Hedar. (Wa-hallo 1 be'esi za-semu Aqtiser, walda Sor, walda Amāneyu,

walda Sālēm, za-em-Bētu'ēl za-em-Zanbarā, wa-aragāy teqqa wa-kebur fadfāda, wa-albottu welud, emmahi tabā't wa-emmahi anest, esma motu k $^{\text{W}}$ ellomu  $\overline{60}$ -wa- $\overline{7}$  daqiqu ...)

- (12) Ff. 65a-69a: Homily for the 21st of Hedar.

  Anonymous homily on Zion, i.e. St. Mary. An interpretation of the Ark of Zion, or the Ark of the Covenant, with St. Mary citing the famous scriptural passage: (Esma harayā Egzi'abhēr la-Seyon [also: la-Māryām] wa-abdarā kama tekunno māhedaro), f. 65a. See also Ps. 132, 13. About a possible author, see what is suggested in (37) below, although according to EMML 2461, f. 210b, the translation of this homily is ascribed to Gabra Egzi'abḥēr.
  - (Ba-sema Eg" Egzi', za-we'etu mesţir hebu' ba-tā'kā samāy le'ul wa-leku' / za-iyyet'ammar kewwānēhu ba-hellinā malā'ekt wa-sab' / ... amēn. Ekēlleh wa-anakker / esēbbeh wa-'azēmmer / la-kebra ba'ālā la-taq<sup>W</sup>āma māhetot za-warq, Egze'etena neṣeht wa-bereht Şeyon samāyāwit, tābota hegg za-ba-amān ... wa-soba ansosawa a'egāra hellināya westa a'ezādihā, tafaśśāhku enza ebl, anabbeb wa-etaragg<sup>W</sup>em ... amēn, mesla elli'ahā wa-berhana bagge'u, enza hallo ...)
- (13) Ff. 69a-72b: Anonymous homily on the Nativity of Our Lady Mary [Dersāna ledatā].

  Wright (B.M.) CCXVI, 3, p. 143. The homily covers the history of St. Mary until the coming of the Wisemen.

  (Ba-sema Ab ... Nesehef dersāna ledatā la-Egze'etena qeddest

(Ba-sema Ab\_... Neşehef dersana ledata la-Egze'etena qeddest Dengel ba-2 Māryām, Walādita Amlāk, za-kama awaffayā la-Yosēf wa-za-kama horat bēta Zakkāreyās haba be'esitu Ēlsābēt ...)

- (14) Ff. 72b-73b: Reading from the Nagara Māryām for the 21st of Tāḥśāś.
  - (Menbāb ... Wa-tanśe'a Yosēf em-medr, waş'a westa gadām. Wa-faqadat Egzi'etena kama terasseyomu ḥalasteyo la-k<sup>W</sup>ellomu sab'a hagar ...)
- (15) Ff. 74a-76b: Reading from the <u>Nagara Māryām</u> for the 28th of Tāḥśāś.

  The Holy Family in Lebanon.
- (16) Ff. 76b-77a: Reading from the <u>Nagara Māryām</u>.

  The angels tell Joseph to take the Holy Family to Israel.
- (17) F. 77ab: Reading from the Nagara Māryām.

  The angel tells St. Mary, who has been changing every evil person into monkeys, stones, etc., not to be so angry, since the Lord does not like his creatures to be so badly mistreated.
  - (... wa-yebēlā: La-ment tetma'a'i kama-ze? Ḥedegi wa-itegbari, eneḥi manfasaki, esma Eg" yafaqqer fadfāda fetrato ...)
- (18) Ff. 77b-80b: Reading from the <u>Nagara Māryām</u> for the 29th of Tāḥśāś.
  St. Mary in Tiberias.
- (19) Ff. 80b-83a: Reading from the <u>Nagara Mēryām</u> for the 6th of Maggābit.

## EMML Pr. No. 2044, cont.

The circumcision of Our Lord. After the circumcision [gezrat] of the child Jesus, who is now called Krestos, the Holy Family flees again to the mountains of Lebanon, where Dāse'ēl, the King of Fārs, rules.

(20) Ff. 83b-85b: Anonymous homily on the Glory of Mary for the 16th of Yakkātit.

About a possible author, see suggestions in (37) below and EMML 543 (73).

(Ba-sema Ab ... Ba-sema Eg" Ab, la-heywata 'ālam za-faṭarā / wa-ba-sema Eg" Wald, em-zamada egwāla emaheyāw za-abdarā [kama yekun bakwrā] / wa-ba-sema Eg" Manfas Qeddus, za-qaddasā wa-śamrā / la-Egze'etena Māryām neṣeḥt wa-qeddest dabtarā / kama itersāḥ la-gemurā / ... amēn. Dersān za-darasa za-yetnabbab ama ... amēn. Ne'ukē netnābab kebrā la-Egze'etena Māryām, esma ye'eti makbeba kwellomu tenbitāt ...)

(21) Ff. 86a-87a: Reading from the Nagara Maryam for the 21st of Yakkatit.

The story of the call of St. Mary to compunction. See also EMML 1860, f. 65b:

(Ba-sema ... Wa-'arga mal'aka Eg" westa samāy wa-Egze'etena Māryām nabarat heyya ... Wa-em-ze mas'a habehā Gabre'ēl mal'ak, sagada wa-ammehā wa-yebēlā: Salām laki wa-salāma Eg" yahallu meslēki. Ya'akkelakki za-tafagā'ki wa-tafaśśāhki ...)

(22) Ff. 87a-93b: Anonymous homily for the 30th of Yakkātit. This is a very serious treatise on what the Church believes about our Lady Mary. It was probably composed during the Middle Ages in refuting the so-called Stephanites, who object to prostrating themselves to the cross and to St. Mary. About a possible author, see what is suggested in (37) below.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Newatten ba-rade'ēta Eg" aḥazē kwellu, yessēbāḥ 'ebayu wa-yet'akkwat kebru, neṣeḥef dersāna Egze'etena Māryām Walādita Amlāk enta ye'eti qarna Yā'eqob, sem'a ge'ezānena wa-aklila mekḥena, emmu la-Amānu'ēl Amlākena ...), f. 87a.

(... Na'ā tafaśśāḥ meslēna, o-Gabre'ēl, liqa malā'ekt ...), f. 90a.

(Ne'ukē, k<sup>w</sup>ellekemu māḥebara malā'ekt wa-liqāna agā'ezt wa-śelṭānāt ...), f. 90b.

(... wa-heyyanta aşqā qappalā [qaşalā?] wa-k $^{W}$ āha bena Masqal qeddus, 'eza sābēq za-awrada lottu la-Yeshaq ...), f. 9la.

(Menta nebl ba'enta abdān wa-ekkuyān ella yeblu: Inesagged la-Māryām ...), f. 9la.

- (23) Ff. 93b-94a: Reading from the Nagara Māryām for the 21st of Maggābit.
  - The Holy Family goes to Nazareth.
- (24) Ff. 94a-101b: Anonymous homily on the Annunciation for the 29th of Maggābit.

Wright (BM) CCXVI, 8, p. 144.

(a) Ff. 94a-96b: The main part of the homily. (Ba-sema Ab ... Dersān ba'enta za-zēnawā Gabre'ēl mal'ak la-Egze'etena Māryām ama ... za-darasa lātti, şalotā ... Maş'a Gabre'ēl mal'ak za-bottu mā'etaba Masqal wa-yezawwer batra esāt ...)

Ff. 96b-97a: Praises of the Virgin Mary by the Apostles

and the Prophets.

(Ḥaba waddasewwā Ḥawāreyāt wa-Nabiyāt wa-yebēlewwā: O-Māryām, ba-weddāsē newēddesakki, wa-na'abbeyakki, wa-nesebbehakki, wa-ne'emmehakki, wa-nese'elakki, wa-nāstabaqqWe'ākki ba-kWellu gizē ...)

(c) Ff. 97a-98a: Prayer to Our Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of

Mary, by the martyrs.

(Haba darasu samā tāt: O-Ege etena [sic] Māryām, itezkeri abasahomu la-sab' ella mas'u yom wa-asme'u ella hallawu gubu'an westa zātti bēta Krestiyān, ella agrabu hellinā lebbomu la-sami'ā semeka. Fetāḥ ...)

Concluded with a prayer of St. Mary:

(Wa-tebē Egze'etena Māryām kama-ze: Ewēddeso wa-edarres enza-a'akk<sup>w</sup>eto wa-ebārreko ...)

(d) F. 98ab: Praises of the Virgin Mary by the Apostles and the Prophets (different from the preceding entry). (Haba waddasewwā Hawāreyāt wa-naśe ewwo ella em-Hawāreyāt qeddusān wa-yebēlewwā: Effo kehelki zawiroto ...)

Ff. 98b-100a: Dialogue between the Angel Gabriel and St. Mary at the time of the Annunciation. Its relationship with Wright (BM) LXXVI, p. 46, cannot be established from his description.

> (Za-kama zēnawā Gabre'ēl la-Egze'etena Māryām ama ... Hāylu la-Ab za-warada yehder ba-māḥezanā la-Dengel ...)

- Ff. 100a-101b: The story of the conception of Our Lord. (Nagar za-kama zanśat Egze etena geddest Māryām, Mārihā[m], emma Amlāk, em-qedma teznesso, enza hallawat 7 'āmata wa-waradat teqdāḥ māya ...)
- (25) F. 10lab: Reading from the Nagara Māryām for the 21st of Miyāzyā. The child Jesus accused of killing Jewish children.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Aḥazewwo la-Egzi' Iyyasus wa-wasadewwo ḥaba hallo abdentihomu la-daqiqomu, kama yeqtelewwo ...)

(26)Ff. 102a-105a: Anonymous homily on the Nativity of Our Lady Mary for the 1st of Genbot. The homily covers the history of St. Mary to the birth of Our Though the content is similar to entry (13) above, this homily has more interesting details. For a similar composition (but not the same text), see Masehafa ledata la-Maryam, edited by M. Chaîne, "Apocrypha de b. Maria virgine, Liber Nativitatis Mariae" in CSCO, Script. Aeth. textus, Series Primus, t. VII, Rome (1909), pp. 3-19.

(Ba-sema Eg" Ab, aḥazē kWellu 'ālam / wa-ba-ma [sic] Eg" Wald, za-laḥakiḥu [sic] la-Addām / abuna, wa-ba-sema Eg" Manfas Qeddus, 'ārabona ṣaggā fessum / enza 3 ba-akāl ... / ... Kama-ze yebē ba-lēssān dekum / la-kebra ledatā la-Egze'etena Māryām / ... Wa-hallo 1 be'esi aragāwi za-semu Iyyo'aqēm, farāhē Eg" we'etu wa-ṣādeq, wa-yābawwe' qWerbāno ...)

- (27) Ff. 105a-106a: Reading from the Nagara Māryām for the 21st of Genbot.
- (28) Ff. 106a-107a: Reading from the Miracles of Mary for the 21st of Genbot.

  The appearance of Our Lady Mary to the Moslems who spent the night at the ruins of Dabra Metmaq (i.e., Dayr al-Magtas).
- (29) Ff. 107a-108a: Reading for the 2nd of Genbot.

  History of the burning down of Dabra Metmāq.

  (Ba-sema Ab ... Nezēnnewakkemu, aḥāweya fequrān Krestosāwiyān, weluda Bēta Krestiyān, wa-nenaggerakkemu zēnā nagar za-yekawwen westa bēta Krestiyān za-ḥenest ba-semā ... amēn. Seme'uni zēnāhā la-Egze'etena Māryām, Walādita Amlāk, ella tāfaqqeru zekrā ...)
- (30) Ff. 108a-11b: Reading from the <u>Nagara Māryām</u> for the 8th of Sanē. The Holy Family in the land of Dērdēs.
- (31) Ff. 111b-114a: Reading from the <u>Nagara Māryām</u>. The Holy Family moves from Edomeyās to Disorān.
- (32) Ff. 114a-115a: Reading from the Nagara Māryām.

  The Holy Family comes out of a cave and goes back to Dērdēs.
- (33) Ff. 115b-117b: Reading from the Miracles of Mary for the 20th of Sanē.

  The attempt of the monk Yohannes to save Dabra Meţmāq from being burned down by the messengers of the Kalifā.
- (34) Ff. 117b-122b: Homily by Basil of Caesarea on the construction of the Church of St. Mary, for the 21st of Sanē. Wright (BM) CCXVI, 12, p. 144; and EMML 1496 5).
- (35) F. 123ab: Reading from the <u>Nagara Māryām</u> for the 21st of Hamlē. Jesus is punished by his mother for breaking the jar when ordered to fetch water from the river.
- (36) Ff. 124a-133b: The Glory and the Mourning of Mary [Lāha Māryām], by Cyriacus of Behensā, for Good Friday.
- (37) Ff. 134a-151b: Dersāna (Weddāsē) Māryām.

  A collection of homilies written in a rhyming composition for the different feast days of Our Lady Mary. The collection is called Dersāna Māryām, f. 140a and colophon, f. 158b, and sometimes Dersāna Weddāsēhā, f. 134a and passim. The homilies in (12), (20) and (22); the Enzirā Sebhat wa-qarna zammero edited by Marcus van den Oudenrijn in CSCO, vol. 208, script. aeth., t. 39 (1960); the three Anaphoras of Our Lady Mary, Gwaśa, Maśaza qeddāsē and Enbala tafalto (e.g. Berlin MS. Or. Oct. 2168, ff. 153a-158b); the Argānona Weddāsē; and this Dersāna

Māryām are all similar, in their composition, to that of the Sa'atāt za-lēlit or Horologium of the Night Hours, by Abbā Giyorgis of Gasecça. For more, see EMML 1838. The refutations of the anti-Marian heretics in this dersan are composed in the language of the famous Masehafa mestir by the same Abba Giyorgis of Gasečča. See, for example, the incipit of the entry at f. 143ab; cf. also f. 144ab. The introduction of each homily is a confession of the Trinity like the one in the Enzira Sebhat, op. cit. The composition of the Dersana Maryam was completed at least by the end of the reign of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob (1434-1468), for it was copied in ink of gold by the Emperor's chief scribe, Strelcyn (Accademia) no. 25, p. 89. The homilies do not always have a special title. What is given below as a title for each of them is what seems to be suitable to the contents.

1. Ff. 134a-137a: Homily for the 21st of Terr: Our Lady Mary in the Old Testament.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Ba-sema Eg" Ab, la-māḥedara Waldu za-rassaya kiyāhā / wa-ba-sema Eg" Wald, za-tawalda wa-tasab'a emennēhā / wa-ba-sema Eg" Manfas Qeddus, za-qaddasā wa-anṣeḥā / wa-ba-sema ye'eti Māryām, mele ta feśśehā / a atteb gasseya la-watina weddāsēhā / la-emma rakabku mogasa ba-qedmēhā / eşehef nestita em-bezha weddāsēhā / tawaltiwaya şalota zi'ahā / effo 'ezub zekra dengelennāhā / tadangalat tegga ... amēn. Seme'u, o-fegurāneya, engerkemu 'ebayā wa-kebrā la-emma bagge' ... Wa-ye'ezēni eşehef ba-idelwateya / dersāna weddāsēhā la-negesteya / ...)

2. Ff. 137a-139a: Homily for the 21st of Yakkātit: The Pact

of Mercy [Kidana Mehrat].

(Ba-sema Ab ... Ba-sema Eg" makkāh ēdomāwi / ḥāyla aṭnān aryāmāwi / za-enbala tent qadāmāwi / za-enbala tafṣāmēt daḥārāwi / enbala emm samāyāwi / za-enbala ab medrāwi / za-enbala 'āśb nolāwi / wa-enbala sabsāb mar'āwi / enbala şelhut Ēsrā'ēlāwi / enbala hāţi'at nāzrāwi / ... Seme'u, fequrāneya, 'ebayā wa-kebrā la-Egze'etena Māryām, bēzāwita k<sup>W</sup>ellu 'ālam, tetlē'āl fadfāda ... ...)

3. F. 139ab: Homily for the 21st of Yakkātit: Prophecies

about St. Mary.

(Ba-sema Śellus geddus za-iyyetnaggar / tenta hallewotu za-iyyet'ammar / neguś we'etu za-iyyeśśa'ār / wa-lalihu yeśayyem wa-yese'er / la-'ālama 'ālam yenabber / şedqa wa-meşwāta yāfaqqer / ... Neqaddem ba-rade 'ēta Egzi'abhēr Egzi'ena / wa-nesehef ba-waddeso dersāna Māryām negestena / em-bezuh ebayā wa-kebrā ahzisana / ... Ne'u, kwellekemu ahzāb, nāstabze'ā la-Māryām Dengel / ba'enta za-waladatto la-hāyl / ...

F. 140ab: Homily for the 21st of Maggabit: "Comparisons"

of Mary.

(Ba-sema Śellus Qeddus a'ammen, [la-Ab (MS. omit)] kama kona Ab [sic] na'ammero, wa-la-Waldeni kama kona Walda na'ammeno, wa-la-Manfas Qedduseni kama kona Manfas Qeddus [sic] na'ammeno, wa-iyyefalles kawina Ab haba kawina Wald ... Wa-ba'enta-ze netga'āzomu la-'arami wa-la-Ayhud / Wa-anahi ye'ezē efaqqed dersāna Māryām kama astawāded / la-kebra dengelennāhā, enza esagged / ... Seme'u, fequrāneya, ebadeya, dāgemit samāy enza eblā ...)

5. Ff. 140b-141a: Homily for the 21st of Miyāzyā: The Glory

of Mary.

(Ba-sema Eg" Śellus za-iyyetlēllay / manker sem wa-'ebay / neguś we'etu ba-medr wa-ba-samāy / ba-bāḥr wa-ba-qalāy / za-yānaśśe'o em-medr la-nadāy / ... amēn. Neqaddem ba-rade'ēta Eg" weddāsēhā ba-dersān la-Egze'etena Māryām, emma berhān, la-emma śamra Eg" mekreni ...)

6. Ff. 141a-142a: Homily for the Nativity [Ledata] of Our Lady

Mary.

(Ba-sema Eg" Śellas [sic] za-yetwahad ba-teśbe'tu / Amlāka amālekt ba-malakotu / wa-neguśa nagaśt ba-mangeśtu / esma maḥari wa-mafqarē sab' we'etu / ... amēn. Semā', samāy, wa-aṣme'i, medr, 'ebayā ...)

7. F. 142ab: Homily for Dabra Metmaq: About the Miracles of

Our Lady Mary at Dabra Metmaq.

(Ba-sema Eg" Śellus za-yetwaḥad ba-śellāsēhu / wa-yeśśēllas ba-gezzāwēhu / em-qedma ʿālam ... / Dersān wa-weddāsē za-Egze etena Māryām / walatta Ḥanna wa-Iyyāqēm / temkeḥta kwellu ʿālam / eḥeta aryām / Aqaddem a ekwetoto la-Eg" ...)

That there is no mention here of the destruction of the Monastery of Dabra Metmāq or Dayr al-Magtas shows that the homily was composed before the church was burned down by the Arabs. According to this homily, St. Mary goes to the Ethiopian, if there is one near, rather than to the Egyptians, when she appears in Dabra Metmāq.

(Wa-la-emma tarakba <u>l</u> Iteyoppeyāwi em-Krestiyān soba yewēggeru, sobēhā emmani dānbēlā za-hārayo wa-emmani akko mandila za'ādā tetmēṭṭo emennēhu ... Wa-sab'a Iteyoppeyāssa yetfēśśehu 'abiyya feśśeha ba'enta za-rakabu zanta kebra

...)

8. Ff. 142b-143a: Homily for the construction of her church [henzata bētā]: Our Lord constructs a church for St. Mary. (Ba-sema Eg" Śellus za-nāmalleko / mangala 2 enbala aḥṣeṣo mangala reb' enbala wasseko / ba-aryām [sic] wa-ba-amsālihu la-egwāla emaḥeyāw za-laḥakwa ... Neqaddem ba-rade'ēta Eg" Ab, ba-ṣaggāhu la-Iyyasus Krestos, wa-ba-habta Manfas Qeddus dersāna Māryām negeśtena, walādita neguś [sic] śegā wa-dam. Seme'u walabbewu

'ebaya hāyl za-Waldā kēnyā / za-tagabra ba-Qisāreyā / amse'a em-haba albo za-faqada 3 a'ebana senu ana ...) F. 143ab: Homily for the 21st of Sane: Our Lord celebrates Mass in the church built by him for St. Mary in Caesarea. (See preceding entry.) (Ba-sema Eg" Śellus za-iyyeşēddag tenta hallewotu / za-iyyet'awwaq mawa'ela mangestu / [...] la-ed za-iyyetgaśśaś wa-la-'ayn za-iyyettēyyaq / ... Effo 'ezub gebra Amlāk tabib la-za-yesamme'o gerum la-af ...) This homily refutes the heresy of those who refuse to prostrate themselves before Our Lady Mary. (Wa-ye'ezēni nenger zalafāhomu la-selhewāna lebb, hezuzāna hāymānot, ella yeblu: La-Māryām inesagged ...) 10. Ff. 143b-144a: Homily for the 21st of Hamle: Mary the Cloud [dammana]. (Ba-sema Eg" Śellus enbala lēleyo / Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus ba-tasammeyo / ... amēn. Seme'ewwo la-Iyyob nabiyy ...) Ff. 144ab: Homily for the Conception [Sensata] of St. Mary: 11. Refutation of the heresy of those who say that the incarnation of Christ was not from Mary, but eternal. (Ba-sema Eg" Śellus za-enbala tafalto / Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus enbala tawāleţo / Ī amlāk enla [sic] tamayţo / ... amēn. Nengerekē zalafāhomu la-abdān sab' ella yeblu: Inaś a śegā nesuḥa Eg" em-Māryām Dengel, allā nabara em-qedma 'ālam labiso śegā ba-ar'aya Addām. Wa-nehnassa nebl ba-hāyla Māryām: Ilabsa śegā za-em-qedma 'ālam ...) 12. Ff. 144b-145b: Homily for the Assumption [Felsata] of Our Lady. (Ba-sema Eg" faţāna [sic]/wa-ba-sema Eg" Wald laḥakWina / wa-ba-sema Manfas Qeddus gabārina / wa-ba-sema Māryām Egze'etena / wa-ba-sema kWellomu ṣādqān abawina / netmayatekē tawakilana / wa-neballo la-Saytān edwena: Nekehedakka, Saytan şala'ına / ba-qedma Bēta Krestiyan emmena / ... amēn. Tanśe'ikē, [sic] o-weluda berhān, wa- areyu [?] dersāna Māryām negestena / Walādita Amlāk temkehtena / effo ezub ...) 13. Ff. 145b-146b: Homily for the 21st of Nahas $\bar{\mathbf{e}}$ : Mary "the white dove with silver wings." Ps. 64,14. (Ba-sema Eg" śellut za-yessēbbāḥ / ṣādeq wa-neṣḥ / sellut wa-bewweh / tabib wa-yawwah / neguś wa-masih / ... amēn. Nengāh, o-fegurāneya, em-newāma hakēt / kama newaddessā la-Egze'etena Māryām, emma malakot / ba-kWellu sa'āt / ba-kama tabehla ba-mazmura Dāwit / kenafa regb ... /) F. 146ab: Homily for Şēdēneyā: On the miracle which the icon of Our Lady worked in Dabra Şēdēnyā. (Ba-sema Eg" Ab za-yethēllad mawā'ela negśu / em-qedma kokaba şebāh la-Wald za-waldo em-karśu / kama zamr za adā

śe'erta re'esu / ... amēn. Seme'ukē, fequrāneya, ta'ammera wa-mankera za-gabra Eg" kēnyā / la-Māryām emmu ba-hagara Şēdēneyā / ...)

The author cites the miracle of the icon to refute the heresy of those who object to "worshipping with a [tābot]" and prostrating themselves to the icon of Mary.

(Seme'ukē, o-sellulāna lebb, ella teblu: La-ment tāmalleku ba-tābot za-'ez wa-la-ment tesaggedu la-śe'el la-za-gabro eda ...)

15. F. 147ab: Homily for the 21st of Maskaram: The importance of celebrating a memorial day for St. Mary every month.

(Ba-sema Eg" heyāw za-iyyemammat [sic] / behuta hallewo enbala tent / wa-behuta seltān za-enbala tafṣāmēt / ... amēn. Ba'enta mentekē inegabber tezkārā la-Māryām la-lla-warhu ...)

This section has a refutation of the heresy of the so-called Stephanites which is very similar to the supplication for the Miracles of Mary by Giyorgis of Gāseččā (see EMML 2021, f. 24b and Masehafa sacatāt (Tenśārē Zagubārē, Addis Ababa, 1952 E.C., p. 149) and the Supplication for the Cross that is also probably by Abbā Giyorgis, (see EMML 2021, ff. 4a and 5a.)

(... Eg" kebur za-tazalba bottu / wa-taqaddasa ba-damu / ba-'elata 'ārb ama hemāmu / ba-qedma Ḥawāreyātihu, enza tebakki emmu / marira Māryām emmu / Wa-ba'enta-ze kebur we'etu masqalu qeddus / 'ārāta hemāmu la-I" K" / La-Māryāmeni ...)

16. Ff. 147b-148a: Homily for the 21st of Teqemt: Mary, the rod of Aaron.

(Ba-sema Eg" Śellus nesēbbeho / la-medr za-arhābā wa-la-samāy za-safho / za-yekl amsiyo wa-'ādi aşbeho / bezuhā awhedo wa-hedāṭa abzeho / ... amēn. Menta enka ebl esma ta'asra lessāneya / wa-taṣallala lebbeya / wa-ta'anbaza hellināya, soba fadfada ...)

17. Ff. 148a-149a: Homily for Dabra QWesqWam: On the sojourn of the Holy Family in Dabra QWesqWam.

(Ba-sema Eg" Ab za-yeśśēllas ba-akālu / wa-yetwahad ba-amsālu / za-faṭara 'ālama ba-Manfasu wa-ba-Qālu / ... amēn. Aḥattem gaṣṣeya ba-māḥetama Śellāsē Qeddest, Ab wa-Wald ... Ewēṭṭen ba-rade 'ēta Śellāsē / zekra Māryām ba-weddāsē, akko delwateya lita kama ewēddesā [sic] la-negeśt, allā ...)

18. F. 149ab: Homily for the 21st of Hedar: Mary (symbolized by the Ark of) Zion.

(Ba-sema Eg" Ab semu / za-manker we'etu ba-aryām[u] / la-malā'ekta samāy faṭārihomu / wa-la-zamada egwāla emaḥeyāw laḥakwihomu / ... amēn. Effo ekl ṣeḥifa wa-targwemo / 'ebaya zekrā la-Māryām ba-astaḥamemo / ...)

19. Ff. 149b-150a: Homily for the 3rd of Tāḥśāś: History of Mary to the circumcision of Our Lord. Entries (13) and (26) above deal with the same topic.

(Ba-sema Eg" Ab Amlāk qanā'i / hāyl wa-mawā'i / za-yerē'i kwello wa-iyyāstare'i / ... amēn. Ahātem gaşseya ba-māhetama

Māryām Dengel)

The information that the author gives about himself is insufficient to identify him:

(Wa-litani ba'enta za-şaḥafku nestita em-bezuḥ 'ebayā / be'esi geyyur za-Iteyoppeyā / tāre'eyanni gaṣṣā Māryām emma Kēnyā / em-bāḥra ḥazan tekunanni gēleyā / ...), f. 150a.

20. F. 150ab: Homily for the 21st of Tāḥśāś: On the glory ['ebayā wa-kebrā] of St. Mary.

(Ba-sema Eg" neguś ba-bba-gessāwēhu za-yeśśēllas / ba-lśeltān wa-ba-l Qāl wa-ba-l Manfas / ba-afa Kirubēl za-yetqēddas / esāta heywat za-iyyetgaśśaś / ... amēn. La-ment enka ebl esma hālqa kwellu mawā eleya ba-kantu ...)

(... Iyyaḥalleq zēnā nagarā / ba-qāla masanqo wa-ba-enzirā / la-ʿālama ʿālam la-gemurā / ...), f. 150b.

21. Ff. 150b-151b: Homily for the 22nd (of Tāḥśāś: On the writing by Bishop Daqseyos of the Miracles of Mary.

(Ba-sema Eg" hellew za-albottu tent / wa-ḥeyāw za-albottu tafṣāmēt / neguś we'etu za-sayyem [sic] wa-yese'er nagaśtāta / wa-we'etu za-faṭara sab'a wa-malā'ekta / ... amēn. Eṣeḥef dersāna weddāseḥa la-Egzi'etena qeddest Dengel ba-2 Māryām, emma feśseḥa, tawakkilana kiyāhā ...)

(38) Ff. 152a-159b: Vision of Our Lady Mary [Ra'eya Māryām] by John, son of Zebedee.

Edited by M. Chaîne, Apocrypha de Beata Maria Virgine, CSCO, vol. 39, Script. Aeth., t. 22, (1962), pp. 53-80.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Krestos Amlākiya wa-tasfāya, wa-Egze'eteya Māryām sa'ali lita ... amēn. Dersān za-bezu' wa-qeddus Yoḥannes, walda Zabdēwos, ba'enta 'ebayā wa-kebrā la-Egze'etena ...)

#### Varia:

- (1) F. 24b: Record of the sale of land by Zallalaw Hamdi to Abbā Hayla Mikā'ēl, in 1912 E.C. (= 1919/20 A.D.).
- (2) F. 24b: A note on taxes [geber] for the monastery.
- (3) F. 83a: Settlement of a dispute on land between the Deputy Abbot [Afa Mamher] Walda Śellāsē and Kāsā.
- (4) F. 83b: Settlement of a dispute over land between Ato Lemanaw and Abbā Gabra Heywat.
- (5) F. 151b: Record of the sale of land by Abagāz Sisāy to Abbā Habta Gabre'ēl Abagāz, in 1949 E.C. (= 1956/7 A.D.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2044, cont.

- (6) F. 151b: Record of income in grain for the monastery, 1946 E.C. (= 1953/4 A.D.).
- (7) F. 151b: Record of the sale of land by Asmāra Takla Yohannes to Abbā Habta Māryām, 1950 E.C. (= 1957/8 A.D.).
- (8) F. 159a: A note on land transaction by assignment by the monastery from Arrāgāw Tekku to Agāmsā.

## Miniatures:

- (1) F. lb: St. George and the dragon.
- (2) F. lb: A teacher with his pupils (?).
- (3) F. 2a: Madonna and Child.

Ornamental designs, ff. 4a, 25a, 62b, 134a and 152a.

Simple designs, ff. 45b, 52a, 53a, 69a, 83b, 102a, 117b, 118b and 124a.

Copied by Ērāqlis for Bez a Giyorgis (colophon, f. 152a), who donated it to the Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, f. 24b. There is also a prayer for Arkāneyos, f. 151b.

Ff. la, 3ab, 159b-160b blank.

Ff. lb-2a, 63b, 64b-65a, 107b-108a, 117b, 118a and 153a filmed twice.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2045

## Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment, 31 x 76.5 cm., 189ff. (numbered 1 to 187, with the leaf after f. 9 unnumbered and number 145 given to two leaves), 3 cols., 38 lines, copied during the 14th year of Emperor Iyyāsu (I), f. 5a (= 1695/6 A.D.).

## DEGGWA

Ff. 5a-186b: Antiphonary for the year [DeggWa].

(1) F. 5a: Introduction.

According to the introduction, this  $\underline{\text{Degg}^W\bar{a}}$  is a revision by Abbā Gērā and Rāgu'ēl in response to a command of Emperor Sarza Dengel (1563-1597) to revive the use of the  $\underline{\text{Degg}^W\bar{a}}$  in the Orthodox Church. There were apparently those who were against the use

of the Deggwa in the churches.

([Ba-sema ...] qeddus ba-śellāsēhu za-yetwaḥad / za-iyyetwēllat wa-iyyetba'ad / za-l yeṣṣēllāy wa-za-l yeṣṣaggad / ṣaḥafna māḥelēta Yārēd za-yedammeṣ kama nagwadgwād / wa-ba-ḥāyla qāllu ne'ud / ... Taṣeḥfa zentu mazgab za-yetbahal semu, ba-rade'ēta Iyyasus Mo'a, za-astagābe'ewwo Abbā Gērā wa-Rāgu'ēl em-bezuḥ maṣāḥefta Deggwā. Wa-mekneyāta astagābe'otomussa kona ba-te'ezāza neguśena, Śarza Dengel, esma qan'ā qen'āta manfasāwita soba re'ya kama ṭaf'ā temeherta mazmur za-Yārēd, za-śar'ewwo abawihu abawihu [sic] ortodoksāweyān, ba-astaḥaqerotomu la-sab' qanā'eyān wa-ṣalā'eyāna temhert, ella astamāsalewwo ba-tawnēt wa-ba-zafān. Tamme'ā neguś, mafqarē temhert, wa-yebē: Za-śar'u abawina inenset ...)

(2) Ff. 5a-64a: Season of Yohannes. (Ye ba-1: Bezu' anta, Yohannes, za-hallawakka tā'mer wa-tahawwer qedma Eg", şalli ...)

(3) Ff. 64b-106b: Season of Astamhero.

(Wāzēmā za-astamhero za-sanbat. Maḥari za-albo ma'āt, neṣuḥ za-albo reshat, ṣādeq we'etu za-albo hāṭi'at, makWannen we'etu za-iyyādallu la-gaṣṣ, śar'ā sanbata la-sab' 'erafta ...)

(4) Ff. 106b-107b: Index of type melodies [Angasa halleta].

(5) Ff. 107b-108a: On the ecclesiastical seasons.

On when to hold mehella services, f. 107b.

(Soma Nanawē la-emma rakabka 1 wassek mehella ba'āla 50 terakkeb wa-ba-'elata ...)

On when to chant Abun, f. 108a.

The division and names of the seasons, f. 108a.

Biblical readings for the consecration of a church, f. 108a. (Mazmur za-bēta Krestiyān qedma qeddāsē, wa-soba tānaśśe tābota mesla kwellu newāyu ...)

Biblical readings for the prayer of Mehella, f. 108b.

(6) Ff. 109a-130a: <u>Soma deggwā</u>.

(Ba-māḥetewa derāra som ... Ba-2. Za-warada em-lā'elu Ayhud saqalu wa-mimma iyyā'emaru ...)

## EMML Pr. No. 2045, cont.

- (7) Ff. 131a-186a: Season of Easter [Fāsikā].

  (Melţān za-ba'āla Fāsikā. Yom feśśeḥa kona ba-sanbata

  Krestiyān, esma tanśe'a Krestos emmutān, qaddasā wa-akbarā

  emk<sup>W</sup>ellon mawā'el ...)
- (8) F. 186b: Nine lines of chant overlooked when copying [za-taras'u]. This part was copied by Naq'a Tebab Gabra Māryām Abetaw. The office for Abuna Iyyasus Mo'a has been copied in a different hand in the blank spaces on ff. 60ab and 147ab.

#### Varia:

(1) F. la: The isolated name of Asba.

(2) F. 2b: Three short lines from the beginning of Salast za-Hawareyat.

3) F. 4a: Childish pen trial, Ba-sema Ab ....

(4) F. 186b: Name of Deggwa teachers through whom the traditional chant has been transmitted.

(Mazmuressa waş'a em-Aksum, qedma wa-deḥra, ḥaba Dabra Egzi'abḥēr, wa-ba-Dabra Egzi'abḥēr tameḥra em-Abbā Giyorgis Lessāna 'Efrat, marāhi za-Bēta Leḥēm, wa-em-Lessāna Abbā Qāla Ab maharo la-Qāla 'Āwādi, mamḥer za-Dabra Libānos, wa-em-ze ...)

## Miniature:

(1) F. 187a: A full-size cross with small crosses around it.

Copied by the beautiful hand of the original owner, Mahetama Krestos, f. 5a.

Ff. 1b-2a, 3ab, 4b, 130b and 187b blank.

Ff. 45b-46a, 164b-165a and 180b-181a filmed twice.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2046

# Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment,  $36 \times 29$  cm., 196 ff. + 12 scattered letters on paper coming after f. 196b, 1 col. (ff. 171a-194a: 2 cols.), 22 lines dated (f. 194a) 1902 EC (= 1909/10 A.D.).

#### PSALTER

Ff. 3a-195b: Psalter [Dāwit].

(1) Ff. 2a: Introductory prayers.

(Sebhat la-Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus la-'ālam wa-la-'ālama 'ālam. Sa'ali lana, qeddest Dengel Māryām, meḥrata Krestos Waldeki, yaḥawweṣanna em-aryām. Sa'al lana, Dāwit ...)

(2) Ff. 3a-5b: Image of David [Malke'a Dāwit].

(Ba-sema Ab wa-Wald ... Em-serwa 'Esēy esma śaraska
wa-em-māḥezanā la-Rut / yāstabasse'uka ba-enta-ze ba-nebāba
kWellu sebḥat / o-bezu' neguśa Esrā'ēl, Dāwit / esma
tarakba wa-takaśta bāḥreya wesātāy ḥeywat / em-mazgaba
karśā la-Māryām, za-laka walatt / Salām la-zekra semeka
westa fatla mazmur za-tawādada / ...)

(Za-sallaya zanta malke'ā Dāwit ba-fezzāmē 100 wa-50 [i.e. after the 150 Psalms], kebru we'etu 30; zassa yeşēlli ba-bba-fezzāmē 50 [i.e. after every 50 Psalms], kebru we'etu sessā; wa-zassa yeşēlli ba-bba-fezzāmē 30 [i.e. after every 30 Psalms], kebru we'etu 100. La-Dāwit dagāmi 12 malā'ekt yewardāllu), f. 5b.

- (3) F. 7b: Laymen's Prayer [Salot za-me'emanān], in Amharic. (O-Egzi'eya I" K", Addāmen ka-Si'ol ...)
- (4) F. 8a: hymn to the Cross, Masqal haylena. See EMML 1391-3 (8) and 8.
- (5) F. 8b: Hymn to King David, <u>Na'ā habēya</u>, <u>Dāwit</u>. See EMML 1390 (10).
- (6) Ff. 9a-145b: 151 Psalms of David [Mazmurāta Dāwit] with a concluding prayer of 12 lines.
- (7) Ff. 146a-159b: 15 biblical Canticles [Maḥāleya nabiyāt].
- (8) Ff. 161a-170a: Song of Songs of Solomon [Maḥāleya maḥāley]. (9) Ff. 171a-183b: Praises of Mary [Weddāsē Māryām].
- (10) Ff. 183b-188b: The Gate of Light [Angasa berhan].
- (11) Ff. 188b-190a: Hymn, "The angels praise her" [Yewēddesewwā].
- (12) F. 190ab: Benediction, Maharanna Ab.

  (Maharanna, Ab, hallē luyā; taśahālanna, Wald, hallē luyā,
  Manfas Qeddus mahāri, tazakkaranna ba-śāhleka 3 gizē bal.
  Laka nefēnnu sebhata wa-laka na arreg akkwatēta ...)
- (13) Ff. 191a-193b: World chronology, including the Kings of Ethiopia, to Menelik II.
- (14) F. 194b: Concluding prayers that are basically a repetition of the introductory prayers, f. 2a, except that there is an invocation of the prophets, Sa'alu lana, nabiyāt, in place of the invocation of King David.

(15) F. 195b: Concluding prayers that are again a repetition of the introductory and concluding prayers, ff. 2a and 194b, except that here an invocation of Solomon replaces those of King David and the prophets.

#### Varia:

(1) F. 196a: Record of a sale of land by Ţāzmitu Čufā to Abagāz Kāsā in 1939 EC (= 1946/7 A.D.).

(2) F. 196a: Record of a sale of land by Ato Haddis Zallaqa to Abbā

Walda Iyyasus.

(3) 12 unnumbered letters microfilmed after f. 196b. I assign to each a letter according to the order in which they appear in the film. If two letters appear in one frame, the upper letter precedes the lower one:

(a) A letter from Qēsa Gabaz Abbā Ḥaddis Gabra Śellāsē to the monastic community of Ḥayq Estifānos listing the donations made to the monastery by Major General Abbaba Walda Śellāsē,

dated Miyazya 11/60 EC (= April 19, 1968 A.D.).

(b) A letter of receipt by Qesa Gabaz Walda Giyorgis for the monastery of land revenue from Ato Haddis Zallaqa, dated

 $T\bar{a}h \leq 19/64$  EC (= December 28, 1971 A.D.).

(c) A letter from the office of the diocese of Wallo to Mamher Hayla Maryam Hayla Iyyasus, the administrator (abbot) of the Momastery of Hayq, asking him to give assistance to Professor Chojnacki and Dr. Kenafa Regb Zallaqa, both from Haile Selassie I University, who are coming to the monastery on a trip; dated Genbot 30, 66 EC (= June 7, 1974 A.D.), numbered 3681/66, signed by Abbaba Dam ...

(d) Receipt of a receipt written to Qesa Gabaz Walda Giyorgis about land revenue [fere geber]. The signature is illegible;

dated, Nahasē 2/61 EC (= August 8, 1969 A.D.).

(e) A note: "Abuna Iyyasus Mo'ā yaşāfut wangēl ba-Ḥayq gadām,"

apparently a reference to EMML 1832.

(f) A letter from Qaññāzmāč 'Ālamu Kāśā to the community of Ḥayq Walda NagWadgWād mentioning his donations to the monastery; dated Yakkātit 26, 65 EC (= March 5, 1973 A.D.).

(g) A letter from Mamher Hāyla Māryām (the administrator [abbot]) of the Monastery of Hayq to the district court of Tahulladarē informing the court that Qēsa Gabaz Walda Giyorgis is authorized to collect taxes due on land assigned to him; dated Yakkātit 18, 66 EC (= February 25, 1974 A.D.) and numbered 40/66.

(h) A letter containing a copy of the will of Abbā Gabra Ḥeywat Ḥāylu sent to the district court of Tahulladarē; it is signed by Mamher Ḥāyla Māryām and dated Ḥamlē 1, 59 EC (= July 8,

1967 A.D.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2046, cont.

- (i) A letter of Mamher Hāyla Māryām, the 'Āqqābē Sa'āt of Ḥayq, to Abuna Gabre'ēl, the Metropolitan of Wallo, asking for chrism [mēron]; dated Ţeqemt 1, 65 (= October 11, 1973 A.D.) and numbered 6/65.
- (j) A letter from the office of the diocese of Wallo to the Monastery of Hayq asking that assistance be given to Abbā Wandemm Agaññahu Damessē, who is coming to the monastery to consult the Acts or Martyrdom of St. Stephen [Gadla Estifānos]; dated Miyāzyā 11, 66 EC. (= April 19, 1974 A.D.) and numbered 67/66.

(k) A letter from Wayzaro Zawdē Asan to Qēsa Gabaz Abbā Walda Giyorgis, telling him that she has won a court case by his prayers, dated Hamlē 14, 65 EC. (= July 21, 1973 A.D.).

(1) A letter from Wayzaro Tāddalačč Gabra Šellāsē to the Monastery of Hayq, asking them to leave Afa Mamher Walda Giyorgis in charge of the landed property of her brother, Qēsa Gabaz Abbā Addise (Ḥaddisē), which she is now inheriting.

#### Miniatures:

- (1) F. 6a: "The legend of the man in the pit," from the Book of Barlaam and Josaphat. The creatures that gnaw at the tree are "two mice" and not "two locusts" as in E. A. Wallis Budge, which shows either that the work was translated twice or that the copyist has corrupted anasut to anabett. See E. Cerulli, "The 'Kalilah wa-Dimnah' and the Ethiopic 'Book of Barlaam and Josaphat' (British Museum Ms. Or. 534)" in JSS vol. 9-1964 (1969), pp. 75-99; and Getatchew Haile, "The 'Kalilah wa-Dimna' and the 'Mäzmurä Krestos,'" Proceedings of the Fifth International Conference on Ethiopian Studies, Chicago (forthcoming).
- (2) F. 6b: "A tree planted by the rivers of water" (Ps. 1, 3).
- (3) F. 7a: "Blessed is the man (Dağğāzmāč Walē) that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly ... and he readeth his law day and night" (Ps. 1, 1-2).
- (4) F. 8a: The Holy Cross.
- (5) F. 8b: The Holy Cross.
- (6) F. 16a: A young man (Christ?) holding the hand of an elderly man (the owner of the manuscript?) each sitting on a chair above the decorative design.
- (7) F. 23b: "They part my garments among them" (Ps. 22, 18).
- (8) F. 32a: Diptych.
  - (a) Burying a dead man, (Ps. 31,12).
  - (b) Two ladies holding a broken jar [gan], (Ps. 31,12).
- (9) F. 32b: A man falling from horseback (Ps. 33,17).
- (10) F. 35a: A cherub.
- (11) F. 43b: Diptych.
  - (a) Isaiah and Hezekiah (in the Temple?).
  - (b) Overthrow of the army of Sennacherib.

- (12) F. 44a: Harts drinking from "the water brooks" (Ps. 42,1).
- (13) F. 58b: Diptych.
  - (a) Two men sitting on cushions and one of them holding a scale; caption: Ps. 62,9.
  - (b) A man and a woman and two demons in the fires of hell; caption: Ps. 62,69.
- (14) F. 68b: The Nativity.
- (15) F. 80b: An angel falling and being buried like a man (Ps. 82,7).
- (16) F. 89a: Two cherubs.
- (17)F. 89b: Illustrating the interpretation of Ps. 94,11: "The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man that they are vanity." There were two men (their end is illustrated here) whose thoughts were vanity: one of them feared death and so he always prayed to be saved from it. The other feared burial and so he told his students that his flesh was medicine for knowledge. They were not to bury his body when he died but eat it if they wished to be wise men. In response to his prayers, God revealed the water of life to the one who feared death and told him that whoever was baptized with it would never die. He straightway carried a jar full of it to be baptized with it in a place where no one else might benefit from it. God, who did not approve the plan of the man, broke the jar (in this miniature, an angel, who is sitting in the clouds, reaches down with a long stick) over the head of the man (here the man is depicted carrying it on his back). The water, unfortunately for the man, poured down thus baptizing only half of his body! As for the man who told lies because he feared burial, his students could not wait until he died to take their medicine.
- (18) F. 96a: Two trees with birds on them and a dragon on one of them; David praying (Ps. 102,5); and a wild donkey (Ps. 102,6; the pelican of the wilderness of the Hebrew in the Ge'ez translation is a wild donkey ['ādga marab za-gadām]).
- (19) F. 96b: "A sparrow alone upon the housetop" (Ps. 102,7) and a hermit.
- (20) F. 110b: God the Father looking down on a blessed man "that feareth the Lord" (Ps. 112,1), a lost sheep (Ps.119,176), and a man giving alms to the poor "delighting greatly in the commandments of God" (Ps. 112,1).
- (21) F. 124a: Daǧǧāzmāč Walē and his family dining in his house (Ps. 128,2).
- (22) F. 124b: Dağğazmāč Walē and his wife, Wayzaro Sehin, standing outside a church, each attended by a servant.
- (23) F. 128b: God fulfilling his promise to David: Solomon is receiving the blessing from God so as to sit on the throne of his father (Ps. 132,11). See also the 5th strophe of the Weddase Maryam for Thursday.
- (24) F. 136a: The enemy persecuting the soul of David (Ps. 143,3); David's soul in prison (Ps. 142,7), and David in darkness (Ps. 143,3).

# EMML Pr. No. 2046, cont.

(25) F. 136b: An illustration to interpret Ps. 144,4 "his days are as a shadow that passeth away." It depicts a tree that sprouts in the morning [nagh], blossoms at the 3rd hour of the day [śalast], bears fruit at noon [qatr], withers in the afternoon [sa'at] and is uprooted in the evening [sark].

F. 144a: David killing Goliath, refusing to take the shield and javelin offered to him (Ps. 151).

- (27)(28)
- F. 144b: The anointing of David (Ps. 151).
  F. 145a: David playing the harp (Ps. 151).
  F. 145b: The drowning of Pharaoh and his army (Canticle 1). (29)

(30)F. 160a: The Presentation of Our Lord (Canticle 15).

F. 160b: Solomon ruling on the case of the two women, each of (31)whom claimed the child to be hers.

(32)F. 170b: St. Mary blessing Ephrem the potter.

(33) F. 178b: David refusing to drink the water brought to him from Bethlehem by his followers who risked their lives by passing through the enemy forces. See the 6th strophe of the Weddasē Māryām for Thursday.

Decorative designs, ff. 3a, 9a, 16a, 24a, 33a, 44a, 52a, 59a, 69a, 81a, 90a, 97a, 111a, 125a, 129a, 137a, 146a, 161a, 171a, and 190a.

Stamp of Dağğāzmāč Walē, f. 190a.

Copied by Qañ Gētā Makwannan of Makāna Samā't Galāwdēwos for Daggāzmāč Wale of Warrababbo, colophon, f. 194a.

Ff. 1b, 2b, 195a and 196b blank.

Ff. 7b-8a and 160a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2047 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

- 1) Ff. 3a-120b, 125a-145a: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 121a-123b: Malke'a Dawit (Chaîne, no. 332).
- Ff. 147a-157b: Weddase Maryam.
- Ff. 158a-162a: Anqasa berhan.

Varia: (1) Document concerning land, f. 120b.

Drawing: (1) Seated figure with a headdress (crown?) surmounted by a cross (= Negus Mikā'ēl of Wallo?), f. 54b. The headings of the principal sections are richly ornamented.

The leaf after f. 94 is unnumbered; 88 was skipped in the sequence of leaf numbers. -- 23 Tāḥśāś 1901 E.C. (= 11 January 1909 A.D.).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2048

#### Church of Met Gabata Giyorgis, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment,  $38 \times 31.5$  cm., 124 + 1 ff., 2 cols., 22-25 lines, donated to the church by the owner in 7419 A.M. (= 1926/7 A.D.), f. 120b.

# GADLA GIYORGIS - MAŞEHAFA ANKERO - MAŞEHAFA AHBERO - MIRACLES OF ST. GEORGE - IMAGE OF ST. GEORGE

1) Ff. 4a-56b: Acts of St. George [Gadla Giyorgis]. EMML 1735.

(1) Ff. 4a-lla: The homily of Theodotus of Ancyra.

- (2) Ff. 11b-56b: History and Martyrdom of St. George, also by Theodotus, f. 53a.
- 2) Ff. 56b-64a: A discourse called the Book of Admiration [Masehafa ankero] of the patience of the martyr, with one miracle, f. 60b.
  Wright (B.M.) no. CCLXXVIII, 1, d., p. 190; and EMML 1735, f. 101a.
- 3) Ff. 64a-69a: Anonymous homily called the Book of the Agreement [Masehafa ahbero].
  EMML 1735, f. 83a.

4) Ff. 69b-120b: Miracles of St. George.

- 1. The miracle of Our Lord performed for his martyr St. George, f. 69b. E. A. Wallis Budge, George of Lydda, London, 1930, pp. 113-119; EMML 1366(4); EMML 1735, f. 128a.
- 2. The story of Endereyas and his wife who wanted to build a church in the name of the martyr, f. 7lb.

  Budge, ibid., p. 119; EMML 1735, f. 130a.
- 3. How the man with an evil spirit was healed when the bishop consecrated the new church of St. George, f. 73a.

  Budge, ibid., p. 123.
- 4. The Moslem [tanbālātāwit] from Nobā who worked on the holy day of St. George, f. 74a.

  Victor Arras (ed.) Miraculorum S. Georgii Megalomartyris, CSCO, vol. 138, script. aeth. t. 31 (1953), no. 48, p. 68; EMML 1735. f. 147b.
- 5. Yohannes the custodian of the church of St. George in Bebā who was falsely accused of hiding gold from the Islamic ruler, f. 75a. Arras, ibid., no. 48, p. 68; EMML 1735, f. 147b.
- 6. The Moslem from Bebā who vowed to donate money to the church of St. George should he come back safe from a trip, f. 75b. Arras, ibid., no. 50, p. 72; EMML 1735, f. 149b.
- 7. The Moslem who celebrated the feast of St. George, f. 76b. Arras, ibid., no. 51, p. 74; EMML 1735, f. 119a.
- 8. The man who was paralyzed since his childhood, f. 77b. Arras, ibid., no. 54, p. 82; EMML 1735, f. 145a.
- 9. Giyorgis who could not obtain his house from the man who sold it to him although he had paid the price, f. 78a.

  Arras, ibid., no. 55, p. 83; EMML 1735, f. 145b.

10. The thief who swore in the church of St. George that he did not steal, f. 78b.

Arras, ibid., no. 56, p. 84; EMML 1735, f. 146a.

11. The quadriplegic who was brought to the church of St. George, f. 78b.

Arras, ibid., no. 57, p. 85; EMML 1735, f. 146b.

- 12. The wealthy woman whose ornaments were stolen, f. 79a. Arras, ibid., no. 58, p. 86; EMML 1735, f. 147a.
- 13. The martyr arrives late for an appointment he had with other martyrs, f. 80a.
- Arras, <u>ibid</u>., no. 77, p. 104; EMML 1735; f. 125b.

  14. The Islamic governor of Neshenā in Egypt [Mesr] who vowed to build a church instead of a mosque if the martyr would help him, f. 80b. Arras, ibid., no. 78, p. 106; EMML 1735, f. 126b.
- 15. The Moslem who attempted to steal church furnishings from the church of St. George in Zemyānā in Sandafā (Upper Egypt), f. 81a.

  Arras, ibid., no. 79, p. 107; EMML 1735, f. 120b.
- 16. The hyena [ze'b] returns the sheep of St. George which he took from the church yard, f. 8lb.

  Arras, ibid., no. 59, p. 88; EMML 1735, f. 127a.
- 17. The priest whose rooster was taken by a wild animal while he was serving in the church of St. George, f. 8lb.
  Arras, ibid., no. 60, p. 89; EMML 1735, f. 143a.
- 18. The punishment of the deacon who lived on the offerings brought to the church of St. George, f. 81b.

  Arras, ibid., no. 61, p. 90; EMML 1735, f. 143b.
- 19. The man who stole clothes from the church of St. George, f. 82a. Arras, ibid., no. 62, p. 90.
- 20. The deacon who stole clothes from the church of St. George, f. 82a. Arras, ibid., no. 63, p. 91; EMML 1735, f. 143a.
- 21. Two miracles under one number, f. 82b.
  - (a) The boy who was healed from skin rash on his head [abaq] by the oil of the lamp in the church of St. George. Arras, ibid., no. 64, p. 92; EMML 1735, f. 140b.
  - (b) How the martyr hung the kite which took the hen of a widow [maballat].
  - Arras, <u>ibid</u>., no. 65, p. 93; EMML 1735, f. 152a.
- 22. Yosef the son of Mas'ud [MS. Was'ud] and Ganiyya [MS. Ganiya], from Syria who lived in the mountains of Lebanon, f. 82b. Arras, ibid., no. 42, p. 54.
- 23. Abbā Barsumā the Naked beseeches Sts. George and Mercurius to help a man who was in trouble, f. 84a.

  Arras, ibid., no. 43, p. 58; EMML 1735, f. 151a.
- 24. The captain of a ship which was wrecked, f. 84b. Arras, ibid., no. 44, p. 59.
- 25. Abbā Barsumā beseeches St. George to help a Christian who called for help from the Abbā, f. 85b.

  Arras, ibid., no. 45, p. 62; EMML 1735, f. 115a.

## EMML Pr. No. 2048, cont.

- 26. The man whose money, which he had saved to make a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, was robbed by highwaymen, f. 85b.

  Arras, ibid., no. 66, p. 93; EMML 1735, f. 135b.
- 27. The Moslems who attacked the Christians and defiled the church of the martyr and the icons in it, f. 86a.

  Arras, ibid., no. 46, p. 63; EMML 1735, f. 140b.
- 28. The deacon from Elyemoni who was taken captive by the Moslems when they invaded Baqluneya, f. 87a.

  Arras, ibid., no. 47, p. 66; EMML 1735, f. 141b.
- 29. The boy whom the medicine men [masarreyān] killed, f. 88a. Arras, ibid., no. 68, p. 96; EMML 1735, f. 144b.
- 30. The poor woman who brought to the church of St. George a smaller chicken, keeping for herself the fatter one which she promised, f. 88a.
  - Arras, ibid., no. 69, p. 96; EMML 1735, f. 143a.
- 31. The son of a sorcerer [here: wald māri], who became a Christian, a deacon and then a priest, f. 88b.

  Arras, ibid., no. 70, p. 97; EMML 1735, f. 140a.
- 32. The boy who swallowed a stone, and it got stuck in his throat, f. 88b.
- Arras, <u>ibid.</u>, no. 71, p. 98; EMML 1735, f. 139a.

  33. The monk who stole the property of another monk who let him live with him, f. 89a.
- Arras, <u>ibid</u>., no. 72, p. 99; EMML 1735, f. 137a.

  34. The priest of the church of St. George who defected to another church, f. 89a.
- Arras, <u>ibid</u>., no. 73, p. 100; EMML 1735, f. 137b.

  The boy who stole incense from the church and gave it to Abbā Ēsi,
- Arras, ibid., no. 74, p. 101; EMML 1735, f. 137b.

  36. The man who stole the curtain of the tabot of St. George, f. 89b.
- Arras, <u>ibid.</u>, no. 75, p. 102; EMML 1735, f. 138a.

  37. How Sts. Marmehnām and George helped a fisherman, f. 90a.

  Arras, ibid., no. 36, p. 39; EMML 1735, f. 138a.
- 38. The Jew who used to steal by magically putting people into a deep sleep; f. 90b.
  Budge, ibid., no. 3, p. 126.
- 39. Netleyol, the son of Aqiriyos, the ruler of half Persia, who was attacked by leprosy, f. 91b.
  Budge, ibid., no. 3, p. 129.
- 40. The two Samaritan brothers who were rescued from a hungry lion, f. 92a.
  Budge, ibid., no. 5, p. 131.
- 41. Seqrates, the wealthy man from Jerusalem who suffered from gout [sellaq], f. 92b.

  Budge, ibid., no. 6, p. 133; EMML 1735, f. 124b.
- 42. The man who stole donations from the church of the martyr, f. 93b. Budge, <u>ibid.</u>, no. 7, p. 135.

- 43. Awlogis, the righteous wealthy man from Antioch, f. 94a. Budge, ibid., no. 8, p. 138; EMML 1735, f. 121a.
- 44. Awheyos, who was appointed by Diocletian to demolish the church of St. George in Lydda, f. 96a.
  Budge, ibid., no. 44, p. 145; EMML 1735, f. 154a.
- 45. How the martyr appeared to Emperor Constantine in a vision to tell him not to give any donation to the sinful priest who served in the church of the Resurrection, f. 97b.

  Budge, ibid., no. 10, p. 149; EMML 1735, f. 155a.
- 46. History of the construction of the church of St. George in Lydda, f. 100a.
- Budge, <u>ibid</u>., no. 11, p. 157; EMML 1735, f. 158a. 47. Bifamon and his wife, the wealthy couple from Bilāqomeyā, f. 102a. Budge, ibid., no. 12, p. 161.
- 48. History of the Church in the West to the Edict of Milan, f. 103b. EMML 1735, f. 160a.
- 49. History of the construction of the church of St. George in Bebā, f. 106a.
  Arras, ibid., no. 1, p. 1.
- 50. How Christians and others, who heard about the miracles of St. George, came to visit his church, f. 107a.
- 51. The Moslem [Aramāwi] from Bebā who went to Elzāz, f. 107b. Arras, ibid., no. 16, p. 5; EMML 1735, f. 165a.
- 52. The Moslem who made a vow of mockery to St. George. Arras, ibid., no. 16, p. 8.
- 53. The tradition of revealing the hiding place of the relics of the martyr only to the son of the bishop, f. 108b.

  Arras, ibid., no. 18, p. 9.
- 54. The Moslem who celebrated the feast days of the martyr, f. 109a. Arras, ibid., no. 19, p. 11.
- 55. The wicked Islamic ruler of Bebā who hated the martyr and his church, f. 110a.

  Arras, ibid., no. 20, p. 14; EMML 1735, f. 166a.
- 56. How St. George appeared to the son of a Moslem artisan who was hired to work on marble for the church of the martyr in Tasfaraz (sic) [Arabic: Qaṣr al-Ğam'], f. 110b.

  Arras, ibid., no. 21, p. 15; EMML 1735, f. 166b.
- 57. The punishment of the Moslem [Aramāwit] who took the Host out of her mouth, f. 111a.

  Arras, ibid., no. 22, p. 18.
- 58. How the martyr opened the door of the church for the celebration of a wedding, f. 111b.

  Arras, ibid., no. 23, p. 20.
- 59. How the martyr appeared to the bishop who went to his church and found it unlocked, f. 112a.

  Arras, ibid., no. 24, p. 22; EMML 1735, f. 152b.
- 60. How the relics of the martyr moved from Alwah to the monastery of Abba Samu'el of Qalemon, f. 112b.

  Arras, ibid., no. 25, p. 23.

- 61. The controversy between the Moslems and the Christians over the ownership of the building of the church of St. George, f. 113b. Arras, <u>ibid</u>., no. 26, p. 27.
- 62. The ruler who postponed renovating the church of the martyr while continuing the building of his own house, f. 114a.

  Arras, ibid., no. 27, p. 29; EMML 1735, f. 132a.
- 63. How the martyrs rescued the house of a monk from fire, f. 114b. Arras, ibid., no. 28, p. 30; EMML 1735, f. 127b.
- 64. The vision of the ruler about the Moslems who invaded his country, f. 114b.
  - Arras, <u>ibid</u>., no. 29, p. 31; EMML 1735, f. 136b.
- 65. How the monk who served in the church built on a place where there was a sorcerer [mārit] killed the serpent [kayesi] which the people worshipped, f. 115a.
- Arras, ibid., no. 30, p. 31; EMML 1735, f. 133a.

  66. How a child killed another serpent at the same church, f. 115b.

  Arras, ibid., no 31, p. 33; EMML 1735, f. 133b.
- 67. How the jar, in which the beer for the feast of the martyr was, was found unbroken after it fell off a precipice, f. 115b.

  Arras, ibid., no. 32, p. 34; EMML 1735, f. 132b.
- 68. The monk who carried with him the icon of St. George day and night, f. 115b.
- Arras, <u>ibid</u>., no. 33, p. 34; EMML 1735, f. 136a.
  69. The king [neguś] who moved with his wife into the new church built in the name of the martyr, f. 116a.
  Arras, ibid., no. 34, p. 35; EMML 1735, f. 131b.
- 70. The Egyptian general who prayed to the martyr before he went to the battlefield, f. 116b.

  Arras, ibid., no. 35, p. 37; EMML 1735, f. 134a.
- 71. How the monk spoke about the glory of St. George, f. 117a. Arras, ibid., no. 37, p. 42; EMML 1735, f. 163b.
- 72. How the egg of a chicken donated to St. George fell twice from a high place and never broke, f. 117a.

  Arras, ibid., no. 38, p. 43; EMML 1735, f. 163a.
- 73. The painter who fell from a ladder [taslas] while painting the church of St. George, f. 117b.

  Arras, ibid., no. 39, p. 43; EMML 1735, f. 135a.
- 74. How the faithful destroyed a new and beautiful church of St. George and built a better one, f. 118a.

  Arras, ibid., no. 40, p. 44.
- 75. The war between King Badlay and Emperor Zar'a Ya'eqob, f. 118b. Arras, ibid., no. 52, p. 77.
- 76. Salome, the nun from Dabra Libanos, f. 119a. Arras, ibid., no. 53, p. 80.
- 77. How the martyr hung the kite which took the hen of a widow. See 21(b) above.
- 78. The widow [mabalat] who saw tears in the eyes of the icon of the martyrs because of Badlay, f. 120b.

  Arras, ibid., no. 67, p. 94.

# EMMI, Pr. No. 2048, cont.

- 79. The wealthy woman who carried stone for the construction of the church of St. George so that the martyr might give her a son, f. 120a.

  EMML 1735, f. 140a.
- 80. How the Moslems who attacked a Christian country were destroyed, f. 120a.
- Arras, <u>ibid</u>., no. 76, p. 103.

  5) Ff. 121a-123b: Image of St. George [Malke'a Giyorgis] <u>za-salēdā</u>

  <u>mogas maṣeḥafu</u>.

  Chaine (Répertoire), no. 147.

Copied by Gabra Ab for Dağğāzmāč Habta Māryām, f. 120b; Walda Mikā'ēl, f. 56b and passim is probably the baptismal name of the owner.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. 120b: Note of donation of the manuscript by the owner Dağğāzmāč Habta Māryām to the church of Met Gabatā Giyorgis.
- (2) F. 123b: Inventory (very short) of church furnishings.
- (3) F. 123b: Note of a settlement of dispute on land ownership between Dağğazmac Habta Maryam and Leğ Eğğegu Gezaw.
- (4) F. 124a: Land transaction by purchase.

#### Miniatures:

- (1) F. lb: St. George and the dragon and Birutayt.
- (2) F. 2a: Madonna with child with an angel on each side.

Decorative designs, ff. 4a and 69b.

Stamp of the church, f. 123b.

Ff. la, 2b-3b, 124b blank.

Ff. 11b-13a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2049 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambāssal, Wallo

1) Ff. la-3b, 177a-178b: Homily of Athanasius on the parable of the ten

2) Ff. 4a-175a: Ritual for Passion Week [Gebra hemāmāt] (homily of John Chrysostom against the love of possessions, f. 6b; homily of John Chrysostom on the fig tree, f. 23a; rite of foot washing, f. 79a; homily of John Chrysostom on the saying of Christ, "If it be possible, let this chalice pass," f. 92a; homily of James of Sarug on the sacrifice of Abraham, f. 115a; Susanna, f. 142a; Song of Songs, f. 143a; Revelation, f. 151a; Temeherta hebu āt, f. 171a).

3) F. 175ab: Hymn to Christ, E'emmeh a'garika ba-gize 3-sa'at qedma Pilatos qoma.

- 4) Ff. 175b-176b: Greetings [salām], presumably for the hours, beginning, Salām laki manbara zaḥāy (Chaîne, no. 92).
- Varia: (1) Land transactions, ff. 176b, 178b. -- 1671/82 A.D. (reign of Yohannes I [1667-1682] and metropolitanate of Sinodā [1671-1693]).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2050

## Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Hayq

Parchment (3a-8b: paper stuck on parchment),  $38.2 \times 33.5$  cm., 3 cols. (ff. 3a-8a: 1 col. 37 lines and ff. 10a-16a: 2 cols.), 24 lines, 19th c.

#### MIRACLES OF JESUS

Ff. 10a-116b: Miracles of Jesus [Masehafa El'atqarfa].

(a) Ff. 10a-16a: Introduction, including:

(1) History of the fall of one of the angels, f. 11b.

(2) The story of the family of Adam, f. 12a.

(3) Election of St. Mary, f. 15a.

(b) Ff. 18a-116b: Text:

(1) The birth of Christ, f. 18a.

- (2) Salome, who first doubted the virginity of Our Lady, praises the Child Jesus, f. 19a.
- (3) The angels at the birthplace of Jesus, f. 19b.

(4) The Presentation, f. 23a.

- (5) The man who had a lot of cattle, f. 23b.
- (6) The coming of Jesus out of Egypt, f. 24a.

(7) Christ at the Sea of Tiberias, f. 25b.

- (8) The Child Jesus rides on the rays of the sun while playing with other children, f. 26a.
- (9) The Child Jesus makes live birds out of clay while playing with other children, f. 26b.
- (10) Christ and his teacher, f. 27a.
- (11) The stolen cow ['egWalt], f. 27b.
- (12) Joseph and the lion, f. 28b.
- (13) At the tomb of Rachel, f. 29a.

[14] The prostitute, f. 30b.

(15) The coming of the Wisemen, f. 3la.

(16) The miracles which Christ worked when he was a child, f. 33a:

(a) Makes live birds with clay on a sabbath, f. 33a.

(b) The misunderstanding between Joseph and Christ over a relative of Joseph who had died because of Christ's anger at him, f. 33b.

(17) Christ and the teacher called Zakkewos, f. 33b.

- (18) The boy who fell into a ditch [sadf] and died while children, including Jesus, were playing, f. 35a.
- (19) Christ fetching water for his mother, f. 35a.

  When the jar broke, he brought the water with his clothing, to Mary's surprise. According to the Nagara Māryām, Christ was punished by his mother for his carelessness; see EMML 2044, f. 123ab.
- (20) Several miracles presented under one title, including:
  - (a) The death of Christ's teacher for punishing him, f. 35b.
  - (b) Christ interpreting the Scriptures to another teacher, f. 35b.

- (c) Christ interpreting the Scriptures in the Temple, f. 36a.
- (21) The flooded plantation, f. 36b.
- (22) Christ angers the Jews by saying that he could raise the Temple on the third day, f. 38a.

(23) The Samaritan woman, f. 40b.

(24) The choosing of the Disciples, f. 41b.

(25) Healing the man who was blind and dumb, f. 43a.

- (26) Raising of the dead son of the widow from Naim, f. 43b.
- (27) The dead man that Our Lord raised in Jerusalem, f. 44b.(28) The old man whose olive plantation did not produce fruit, f. 46a.
- (29) The watermelon plantation, f. 47a.

(30) Healing of the woman who was hemorrhaging, f. 48a.

- (31) Healing of the man from the land of Hedar/Hedar who was dumb and suffered from skin disease, f. 49a.
- (32) The herd of locusts in Galilee, f. 50b.
- (33) The lions in the land of Asqalonā, f. 52a.

  The name of the place has different readings: Asqaśā in EMML 1140 (20) and Asqalān in EMML 1323 (25).
- (34) The teachings of Christ to his Disciples, f. 53a.

  (Ta'ammerihu la-Egzi'ena I" K", za-kama tanāgaromu ba-Iyyāriko la-10 wa-2 Ḥawāreyat, barakatu yahallu ... amēn. Wa-soba hora Egzi' Iyyasus Iyyāriko, astagābe'omu ...)
- (35) The teaching of Christ to his Disciples and his warning of the future.

(Ta'ammerihu la-Egzi'ena I" K" ... amēn. Wa-hora Egzi' Iyyasus Krestos ba-sānitāhu Dabra Zayt ...)

- (36) The baptism of Christ, f. 57a.
- (37) The temptation of Our Lord, f. 59a.
- (38) The changing of water into wine, f. 60a.
- (39) Raising Lazarus from the dead, f. 61a.
- (40) The commandments of Christ to his Disciples, f. 63a.

  The divisions from (40) to (49) are rather artificial; they merely divide the text into convenient readings.

  (Ta'ammerihu ... amēn. Wa-wazi'o Egzi'ena I" K" em-heyya mesla ardā'ihu, hora wa-'ārga westa Dabra Sinā ...)
- (41) The revelation of the future, f. 65b.

  (Ta'ammerihu ... amēn. Neqehu em-newāma hakēt, wa-abrehu māhetawikemu, wa-astadālewu ...)
- (42) The revelation of the future continued, f. 67b.

  (Ta'ammerihu ... amēn. Wa-kā'ba yebēlomu: A'meru esma erēsseyomu ...)
- (43) The revelation of Christ about his second coming, f. 70a. (Ta'ammerihu ... amēn. Wa-kā'ba yebē: Esma te'emertu la-gizē meş'ateya la-kwanneno ...)

- (44) The Beatitudes (different from Mt. 5), f. 72a.

  (Ta'ammerihu ... amēn. Wa-kā'ba yebē: Bezu'an ella yāreḥebu śegāhomu wa-yāṣamme'wwo eska yeqarrebu; wa-anahi aṣaggebomu em-ṣegābeya ...)
  - (Bezu'ān ella yetqāttalewwomu la-aḥezāb kaḥadeyān ... Bezu'ān ella yetqāttalu ba'enti'aya ...), f. 72a.
  - (Bezu'ān ella yaḥanneṣu abeyāta krestiyānāt ba-semā la-qeddest wa-neṣeḥt wa-Dengel ba-2 Māryām, ba-sema nabiyāt, wa-'ādi ...), f. 72b.
  - (Bezu'ān ella yeşabbe'ewwomu la-kahadeyān ...), f. 72b.
  - (Bezu'ān ella yerēsseyu weludomu kāhena ...), f. 72b.
  - (Bezurān ella yāwatteru salota hāymānot ...), f. 73a.
  - (Bezu'ān ella yālabbesewwomu la-kāhnāteya; anahi alabbesomu asfa berhān ama 'elata feddā. Bezu'an ella yekaffelu newāyomu la-kāhnāteya ... Bezu'ān ella yābawwe'ewwomu la-kāhnāteya westa abeyātihomu ahatta 'elata la-lla-k<sup>W</sup>ellu 40 mawā'ela ...), f. 73a.
- (45) The sinners on the last day, f. 74a.

  This section contrasts, with its alle lottu, with the preceding entry with its bezu an.

  (Ta ammerihu ... amen. Wa-kā ba yebelomu: 'Eqabu te ezāzeya wa-tayyequ, esma hallawakkemu terē eyu
- kWello za-ebēlakkemu ...)

  (46) The sinners on the last day, continued, f. 75b.

  (Ta'ammerihu ... amēn. Wa-kā'ba yebē: Allē lottu
  la-be'esi za-yemaşşe' [sic] la-ekkēt [sic] ba-'edēhu ...)
- (47) On the end of the service of Jesus on earth, f. 77b.

  (Ta'ammerihu ... amēn. Wa-soba faşşama Egzi'ena ...

  zanta te'ezāza, yebēlomu la-ardā'ihu: Ne'u neḥur
  Iyyarusālēm kama yetfēssam tenbita nabiyāt ...)
- (48) On the importance of Christian baptism, f. 79a. (Ta'ammerihu ... amēn. Wa-kā'ba yebē: A'meru, o-aḥāweya, esma kwellu za-itaṭamqu ba-māy ...)
- (49) On the last day, f. 80b.

  (Ta'ammerihu ... amēn. Wa-kā'ba yebēlomu: A'meru esma iyyethaggwal 1 em-ella taṭamqu ba-semeya za-enbala walda hagwl ...)
- (50) The message of King Abgar [Aqāreyos] to Our Lord, f. 82a. Wright (B.M.) CCCXCI (or Or. MS. 818) XIV, p. 313. (Ta'ammerihu la-Egzi'ena ... Seme'u za-kama la'aka habēhu neguś Aqāreyos bezu', enza hallo Iyyarusālēm ba-mawā'ela tesgutu, em-qedma ye'reg diba 'eza masqal kama ...)
- (51) The messengers of King Abgar receive the reply of Christ with his picture printed on a piece of cloth, f. 84a.

(Ta'ammerihu ... amēn. Wa-soba başhu lā'ekānihu la-Aqāreyos, neguśa Roha, haba Egzi'ena wa-Madhānina I" K", wa-mattawewwo ketāba mal'ekt ba-qedma gubā'ē Esrā'ēl. Wa-talawatto ketāb enza tebl: Aqlāma sedqu la-Ab esātāwi, surāhē wa-gassu za-lanpās ...)

(Wa-kaśata afuhu Egzi'ena Iyyasus wa-yebēlomu: Bezu'ān ella ya'ammenuni ba-gaşşa sab'; wa-anani ba-gaşşa Abuya a'ammenomu za-ba-samāyāt. Wa-zanta behilo yebēlomu: Emaşşe' wa-iyyemaşşe'...Wa-gab'ā malke'a se'elu qayyeh westa ye'eti lebs ...), f. 84b.

(O-Aqāreyos, bezu anta, dāgemāy Abrehām, za-amna ba-faṭārihu. Nāhu kaśatku laka madmemeya, esma albo za-yekl se'ila gaṣṣu westa lebsu enbala qalam ...), f. 85a.

This miracle is concluded by the history of the martyrs of Akhmim, who were executed on the memorial day of King Abgar, f. 86a.

(52) The story of the correspondence between King Abgar and Our Lord rewritten and numbered with the miracles, but not so entitled, f. 86b.

The story has details which are not found in the preceding two entries, including the fact that the king was a paralytic.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Kāle' zēnāhu la-Aqāreyos, neguśa Roḥa. Soba kono 5000 wa-540 'āmat la-Abuna Addām, kona ba-beḥēra Soreyā hagar enta tessammay Sarmēn ba-lessāna Rom, wa-ba-tergwāmēhā manbara manābert ... Wa-kona yāmallek tā'otāta za-semu Awqāreyos, wa-mazāgwe' we'etu ...)

- (... Wa-nāhu fannawku laka Ī-da em-ardā'eya za-semu Tādēwos, wa-we'etu yefēwwesakka em-hemāmeka wa-yehubakka heywata za-la-'ālam ... Wa-kWello za-anbaba zanta maṣehafa aw za-zora ba-westa fenot aw ba-westa feth aw weduq ba-dawē esma we'etu yetfēwwas wa-yedehen em-kWellu mansut. Wa-yekun zentu maṣehaf 'equba ba-habēka, wa-itānberro westa makān ekkuy, esma iṣahafku ana ba-edēya la-mannuhi maṣehafa za-enbala zentu ...), f. 87a.
- (53) Hosanna [nagar ba'enta Hośa'nā], f. 87b.
- (54) The woman who anointed Christ with ungent, f. 89b.
  This and the following entries are continuous although they are clearly divided as individual miracles.
- (55) The Passover [ba'enta fesh], f. 9la.
- (56) Christ at the court of Pontius Pilate, f. 94a.
- (57) The story of the Crucifixion, f. 96b.
- (58) The burial of Our Lord, f. 98b.
- (59) The Resurrection, f. 100a.
- (60) The fear of the Jews concerning the consequences of the Resurrection of Our Lord and their reaction, f. 10lb.

(61) The appearance of Our Lord to his Disciples, f. 104a.

(62) The conspiracy of the Jews and their seizure of Joseph of Arimathaea when they accused him of letting the body of Our Lord be stolen, f. 106a.

(Ta'ammerihu ... amēn. Wa-hadaga Niqodimos ahawihu kama yeşbe'ewwomu la-Ayhud. Wa-Ayhudessa tamākaru kama yeqtelewwo la-Yosēf, za-qabara śegāhu la-Egzi'ena I" K", esma yebēlewwo: Anta qabarka śegāhu la-Krestos, wa-em-ze rassayka yesreqewwo em-westa maqāber. Wa-qaśafewwo abiyya qeśfata ...)

(63) Pontius Pilate's dream on how Joseph of Arimathaea came out of prison by the help of God.

(Ta'ammerihu ... amēn. Wa-rā'eyahi za-re'ya ba-ye'eti lēlit. Soba sam'ā Pilātos zanta nagara em-Ayhud, wadqa diba medr ...)

- (64) The appearance of Our Lord to his disciples after the Resurrection, f. 109a.
- (65) The appearance of Our Lord to his disciples continued, f. 110b.

  Thomas feels the body of Our Lord.
- (66) The Ascension, f. 111b.

(67) Pentecost, f. 113a.

This section is not numbered as a miracle.

(Wa-soba gabra Egzi'ena zanta la-ardā'ihu, 'ārga westa samāyāt ...), f. 113a.

(... Ba-'elata ehud warada Manfas Qeddus nāzāzē. Wa-kā'ba kamāhu ...), f. 113b.

The story of the division of the world among the disciples to teach the Gospel is also told in this section.

(Wa-emze tagābe'u yetkāfalu 'ālama ba-'ezā. Wa-ellu emmuntu ella tagābe'u: Sem'on Kēfā ...)

(68) The departure of the disciples of Our Lord into the different parts of the world to teach the Gospel, f. 115a.

This section is not numbered as a miracle.

(Wa-em-ze waz'u arde't westa kWellu baḥawert za-waz'a ezāhu westētā. Wa-ḥora Pētros Ansokiyā ...)
In this section, the composition of the Gospel of Mark is ascribed to Peter and that of Luke to Paul.

(Wa-em-ze tadammara meslēhomu pāwlos wa-saḥafa wangēla. Wa-pētros saḥafa wangēla kāle'a ... Wa-pētros wahaba la-Māreqos wangēlo wa-samayo ba-semu. Wa-pāwloseni kā'ba wahaba wangēlo la-Luqās wa-samayo ba-semu ...), f. 115a.

The book which Clement wrote about Our Lady Mary is called Masehafa mezl, f. 115b; cf. Kitāb al-maǧāl, Graf, Geschichte der christlichen arabischen Literatur, vol. I (Studi e testi, no. 118) Vatican City, 1944, p. 283.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. la: Part of the miracle of the stolen cow [ $eg^{W}$ alt] copied again here from f. 28a.
- (2) Ff. 3a-6a: Miracles of Stephen the Protomartyr.
  - (a) Greeting [salām], f. 3a.
    Probably taken from a <u>malke</u> of the martyr.
    (Salām la-lebbeka walāda [sic] lebbunā wa-a mero / wa-la-kweleyātika bēta ella konu ba-tafāqero / Esţifānos ...)
  - (b) The saint heals a man who had a swollen stomach, f. 3a.
  - (c) Two magicians, Serdimāwos (also Arsadumāwos) and Nāwos, contend with the saint when they see him cleansing a leper, f. 3a.
  - (d) Nawos, one of the two magicians, dies because of his sins, but St. Stephen raises him up by his prayers, f. 4b.
  - (e) The story of the martyrdom of St. Stephen, f. 5b.

    (Ba-sema Ab ... Wa-yebē qeddus wa-bezw liqa diyāqonāt
    wa-qadāmē samā't Estifānos: Esma za-saqalu abawikemu,
    we'etu wahābē heywat ...)
  - (f) Greeting [salām], f. 6a.
    Probably taken from a Malke, of the martyr.
    (Salām la-newāya westeka motāhta śegā za-takadna /
    wa-la-henberteka, liqa ba-lā ela abālāt za-kona /
- Estifanos ...)
  (3) Ff. 7a-8a: Miracles of Abuna Iyyasus Mo'a.
  - (a) Greeting [salām], f. 7a.

    Probably taken from his malke'.

    (Salām la-kesādeka enta rassaya mā'etabo / anadā ensesā

    mewwet la-te'emerta mot wa-ta'āqebo / ...)
  - (b) The woman who was suffering from miscarriages [be'esit za-yedehez em-westa karśā], f. 7a.
  - (c) The child whom the saint heard crying from starvation, f. 7a.
  - (d) How Abuna Iyyasus Mo'a used to pray standing in the water of Lake Hayq, f. 7b.
  - (e) Hymn to Abuna Iyyasus Mo'a, f. 8a. Complete text:

(Ba-dabtarā samāy le'ul za-iyyetrakkab meţaqu / Iyyasus Mo'a za-tesawwe' la-Eg" maśwā'ta sedqu / la-berhāna sedqeka, Abbā, enza tāśarreq emenna meśrāqu / hawwesanna la-daqiqeka wa-bārekanna ba-heqqu / kama barekomu [sic] Noh la-2-ē daqiqu /)

(4) F. 9a: A fragment of 4 lines of a column from the miracles of Jesus.

Copied by Māḥedara Krestos (f. 116b), for Walda Ḥannā (f. 16a and passim). In most of the places where Walda Ḥannā's name occurs, the name of Śāhla Śellāsē, presumably a later owner, has also been inserted by another hand (f. 18a and passim).

Ff. 1b-2b, 6b, 117a-118b blank.

Ff. 81b-82a filmed twice.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2051

Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Paper, 28.5 x 27 cm., 236 ff., 3 cols., 27 (rarely 26) lines, 17th c.

# HĀYMĀNOTA ABAW

- Ff. 3a-229b: The Faith of the Fathers [Hāymānota abaw].
  - (1) Ff. 3a-4b: The Epistle from Heaven [Masehafa tomar]. A divine revelation that commands the observance of Sunday--not of the Saturday sabbath--in a different hand (19th c. ?). (Ba-sema Ab ... Maşehafa tomār za-waradat em-samāy lācela eda Atnātēwos ba-'eta [sic] 'eḥud. Waradat zātti maṣeḥafa tomār ba-Romeyā ...)
  - (2) Ff. 7a-10a: Introduction. (Ba-sema Eg" Ab mahari, rehuqa ma'at / ba-sema Waldu wahed, Egzi'ena I" K", mastaśāhl, bezuhā mehrat / ba-sema Manfas Qeddus Paraglitos, sādeg, sarāyē abasā wa-gēgeyot / ... Newētten sehifa mekneyāt, za-kama tasana'awa masehafa dersānātihomu ba-enta nagira hāymānot rete't za-Śellus Qeddus wa-teśguta l akāl za-em-Śellus Qeddus la-abaw liqāna pāppāsāt wa-eppis qopposāt, za-nababa Manfas Qeddus
  - ba-lessānātihomu ...) Ff. 10a-11b: Table of Contents.
  - (4) Ff. 11b-28a: The second introduction entitled [Faharest]. (Wa-zentu we'etu tafṣāmēta are'esta nagarā la-zātti maṣeḥaf. Wa-za-nebēssa qedma 50-wa-2 are'est eska dersāna Abbā Akrestodolu 'abbaytāt are'estāt emmāntu ...)
  - (5) Ff. 29a-22lb: Text.
    - (a) F. 29a: Introduction. (Ba-sema Ab ... Newatten ba-rade 'ēta Egzi'ena I" K", za-bottu madhānitena, ba-sehifa Hāymānota abaw, mamherāna qeddest Bēta Krestiyān ahatti gubā'ē enta Hawareyat, wa-nagira haymanot [sic] kWellu ahadu ahadu emennēhomu ...)
    - (b) Ff. 29a-30b: Mystagogical Catechesis [Elmasto ogeyā].
    - (c) Ff. 30b-3la: From the Didascalia of the Apostles.
    - (d) Ff. 3la-20lb: Excerpts from the sayings of the Fathers: Hierotheus [Hērēnēwos] of Edom, f. 3la. Atifos, f. 32a. Arkāwos of Saft (usually: Laft), f. 32a. Dionysius the Areopagite, f. 32b. Ignatius of Antioch, f. 33a.

Gregory the Wonderworker, f. 34a. Gregory of Armenia, f. 35b.

Alexander of Alexandria, f. 35b.

Nicene Creed, f. 36a.

Canons of the Council of Nicea, f. 36b.

History of the Council of Nicea, f. 36b. Athanasius, f. 42b. Basil of Caesarea, f. 54b. Gregory of Nyssa, f. 58a. Felix the martyr, f. 62a. Hippolytus of Rome, f. 62b. Matoligon, f. 67a. Ayokendeyos of Rome, f. 67a. Sylvester of Rome, f. 67b. Nāṭālis of Rome, f. 67b. Ephrem the Syrian, f. 68a. Heraclius of Cyzicus, f. 70a. Sāwiros (Severian) of Ēlā, f. 72a. Euphrasius [Foroseyos, but also Aforoseyos] of Armenia, f. 72b. John of Jerusalem, f. 72b. Theodotus of Ancyra [MS: Sanqorā], f. 74a. Epiphanius of Cyprus, f. 75b. Gregory Theologus of Nazianz, f. 87b. John Chrysostom, f. 90a. Theophilus of Alexandria, f. 101b. Cyril of Alexandria, f. 101b. Theodosius of Alexandria, f. 130a. Severus of Antioch, f. 136a. James of Sarug, f. 143b. Benjamin of Alexandria, f. 144a. John of Alexandria, f. 147b. Cyriacus [Kirākos] of Antioch, f. 151b. Theodosius of Antioch, f. 152b. Dionysius of Antioch, f. 153b. Gabriel of Alexandria, f. 154b. Cosmas of Alexandria, f. 155b. Basil of Antioch, f. 157a. Macarius of Alexandria, f. 162a. Dionysius of Antioch, f. 166b. John of Antioch, f. 168a. Philotheus of Alexandria, f. 173b. Athanasius of Antioch, f. 176a. John of Antioch, f. 178a. Sanutius [Sutneyos, also Sunteyos] of Alexandria, f. 182b. Dionysius of Antioch, f. 191b. Christodulus of Alexandria, f. 192b. John of Antioch, f. 195b. Habib of Takrit [MS: Takarit], f. 201a. Abu Zakkāreyas Yehyā, f. 201b. (e) Ff. 201b-21la: Anathemas. Gregory the Wonderworker, f. 201b.

Julius of Rome, f. 204a.

Nāṭālis of Rome, f. 204b. Gregory Theologus of Nazianz, f. 205a. Cyril of Alexandria, f. 205b. Theodosius of Alexandria, f. 209b. John of Broullos, f. 210a.

- (f) Ff. 211a-216a: Additional testimonies of the Fathers.
  Cyril of Alexandria, f. 211a.
  Gregory Theologus (of Nazianz), f. 213a.
- (g) Ff. 216a-220b: From the writings of the Apostles and Evangelists.
- (h) Ff. 220b-221a: The Ten Commandments, versicles from the Psalms and Mt. 25,31-46.
- (i) F. 22lb: Conclusion.

  Taken from f. 42a, col. 2.

  (Zātti ye'eti te'ezāz la-hāymānot enta aqdamna wa-saḥafnāhā, wa-emma gabarka zanta ...)
- (6) Ff. 221b-229b: "Mirror of Thought" [Masehēta lebbunā].
  Studied, edited and translated by E. Cerulli, Studi e Testi 204 (1960), pp. 137-186. The text edited by Cerulli has a lacuna.

  (La-Egzi'abhēr Egzi' sebbuha zekr wa-sem / qadāmay we'etu za-iyyātnāṣṣaro [sic] 'āyna temālem / wa-mā'ekalāwi we'etu heruma ye'ezē wa-yom / ... Neṣehef wa-neqallem, nānabbeb wa-netaraggwem maṣehafa qeddesāt [Cerulli: qeddesta] za-tessamay [the word has been altered, probably from za-tasmay, as in the MS. used by Cerulli] Maṣeḥēta lebbunā za-nababa ...)

#### Varia:

- (1) Ff. 229b-230b: List of those responsible for making in turn the memorial feast [tazkār] of Abuna Iyyasus Mo'a, in a crude hand.

  (Nesehef tazkāra ba'alu la-Iyyasus Mo' [sic] abuna,
  za-yegabberu daqiqu ba-10 wa-2 awrāh. Ba-1 warh, za-we'etu
  Hedār, ama 20 wa-6 yetgabbar tazkāru emenna bēta māhebar ...)
- (2) F. 23la: Record of the sale of land by the Abbot, Abbā Walda Iyyasus Mo'ā, to Mamher Za'amānu'ēl.
- (3) F. 23la: Donations of Dağğāzmāč Walē to the monastery. Walē died in 1918.
- (4) F. 23la: Record of the sale of land by Mamher Za'amānu'ēl to Dağğāzmāč Walē in 1904 EC (1911/12 A.D.).
- (5) F. 232a: Inventory of church furnishings of the Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, including manuscripts (all of known works). Most of them have apparently been microfilmed by EMML.
- (6) F. 232ab: Settlement of a land dispute between Aggāfāri Kāśā and Alaqā Gabra Madhen, dated 1926 EC (= 1933/4 A.D.).
- (7) F. 263a: Inventory of church furnishings removed from the church (za-was a newāya bēta Krestiyān ...) includes four unspecified books.

(8) F. 263a: Settlement, by will, of a personal feud between Afa Mamher Walda Ḥawāreyāt and Abbā Walda Śellāsē. He (probably the Afa Mamher) confesses on his deathbed that he suspended his priesthood (apparently Abbā Walda Śellāsē's) unfairly.

The manuscript was donated to the monastery by Emperor Fāsiladas (1632-1667) in the 31st year of his reign, when the Metropolitan was Krestodolu (f. 28a). The note is copied apparently by the same hand that copied the note in EMML 1768, f. 219b; see <u>ibid</u>., varia (5). There on f. 184b (see <u>ibid</u>., varia (4)), 'Ārka Śellāsē clearly speaks about this manuscript. It was stolen when Rās Gugsā (died 1934) was in power and restored through the efforts of Walda Mikā'ēl (ff. 2b and 5a), Walda Māryām, and Walda Amānu'ēl Warqu (f. la).

Ff. 3a-4b copied by Habta Maryam.

Ff. 1b-2b, 5b-6b, 28b, 233b-235b and 236b blank.

Ff. 68b-69a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2052 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

- 1) Ff. 2a-94a: Miracles of Jesus Christ [Ta'ammera Iyyasus] (69 miracles).
- Varia: (1) Lists of books and church articles, ff. 94b, 95a; (2) record of the repair of the church roof, f. 95b.
- Miniature: (1) Abbā Gabra Ḥeywat in worship before God the Father. -- 20th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2053 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

1) Ff. 2a-180a:  $\underline{\text{Degg}^{W}\bar{a}}$  (Anqaşa hāllētā, f. 117ab). -- 30 Maskaram, 16th year of Iyyāsu I (= 8 October 1697 A.D.).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2054

## Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment, 31 x 29 cm., 247 + 1 ff., 2 cols., 40 (rarely 39) lines, dated (colophon, f. 245a), the 20th of Tāḥśāś, 73 years after the death of Emperor Nā'od (1494-1508), in the 18th year of the reign of Emperor Sarza Dengel (1563-1597) (= 16 Dec. 1581).

#### SYNAXARY FOR THE YEAR

Ff. la-245a: Synaxary [Senkesār] for the year. It is generally accepted that the lives of the non-Ethiopian saints were translated from the synaxary of the Coptic Church. But a comparison of the two shows that this is not always the case. The Coptic Synaxary was edited by René Basset, in Patrologia Orientalis, vols. I, III, XI, XVI, XVII and XX; and the Synaxary of the Ethiopian Orthodox Church was translated by E. A. Wallis Budge, The Book of the Saints of the Ethiopian Church, Cambridge (1928). This manuscript has more entries, including non-Ethiopian saints, than the manuscript(s) used by Budge.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Newatten ba-rade'ēta Eg" wa-ba-śannāy habtu ba-seḥifa maṣeḥafa Senkesār, za-ba-tergwāmēhu gubā'ē, za-qadhewwo abawina qeddusān, mamherāna Bēta Krestiyān, ab kebur, Abbā Mikā'ēl, ēppis qoppos za-hagara Atrib wa-Malig, wa-ab kebur, Abbā Yoḥannes ... Wa-kona astagābe'otomu la-zentu maṣeḥaf ba-980 wa-3 'amata samā'tāt

- ... Zentu warhā Maskaram ...)
  (1) Ff. la-22b: Maskaram.
  - (2) Ff. 22b-4la: Tegemt.
  - (3) Ff. 4la-6la: Hedar.
  - (4) Ff. 61a-87a: Tāḥśāś.
  - (5) Ff. 87a-113a: Ţerr.
  - (6) Ff. 113b-132a: Yakkātit.
  - (7) Ff. 132a-149a: Maggābit.
  - (8) Ff. 149a-162b: Miyāzyā.
  - (9) Ff. 162b-181b: Genbot.
  - (10) Ff. 181b-200a: Sanē.
- (11) Ff. 200a-224b: Hamlē.
- (12) Ff. 224b-242a: Nahasē.
- (13) Ff. 242a-245a: Pāgwmēn.

#### Varia:

(1) F. 245b: Inventory of books in a 16th c. hand, including:

Liqa Wangel. Masehafa Hedar.

Magabis.

Gadl za-Samā tāta Nāgrān.

Zēna abaw.

Gadl za-Yohannes Matmeq.

### <u>Dersān za-Abuna Iyyasus Mo'a.</u> Qeddāsē.

- (2) F. 245b: Note of donation by the Afa Mamher Sebbuh Amlāk of the robe [kāppā za-digāg mesla naft] with which he was decorated by Emperor Takla Hāymānot (1769-1777?).
- (3) F. 245b: A note by which the Mamher Zagiyorgis and Afa Mamher Sebbuh Amlāk fix the revenue of some lands of the monastery in different areas.
- (4) F. 245b: List of monks, apparently those who take turns serving in the church each month, copied in a crude hand.

  (Eşef [sic] hulqWa [sic] sanbatāt. Warha Maggābit: Ya-Abbā Hāyla Sellāsē, ya-Abbā ...)
- (5) F. 247a: Two notes: dawrā in Ge'ez letters and dawr in Arabic.

Copied very beautifully and exceptionally carefully for Yohannes (colophon, f. 245a). Every folio is rubriced with the name of the month in question.

Ff. 246ab and 247 blank.

Ff. 4b-5a, 21b-22a, 33b-34a, 45b-46a, 94b-95a, 96b, 97a, 99b, 100a, 119b-120a, 160a filmed twice.

## EMML Pr. No. 2055 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

1) Ff. la-2a: Fragments of an 18th century commentary on Exodus.

2) Ff. 3a-168a: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. 3a; Matthew, f. 14a; Mark, f. 58a; Luke, f. 84a; John, f. 130a). -- 10 Genbot 7204 A.M. (= 16 May 1712 A.D.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2056 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

1) Ff. la-149b: Miracles of Mary [Ta'ammera Māryām] (introductory rite, f. la; vision of John, Son of Thunder, on the glory of the Virgin Mary, f. 4a; hymn, Esagged laki, f. 10a; 96 miracles, f. 1la, the last one, f. 149b, being the homily of Cyril of Jerusalem on the icon of our Lady Mary at Şēdēnyā [= EMML 543-450]). -- 17/18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2057 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

1) Ff. 3a-13la: Funeral ritual [Genzat].

2) Ff. 131b-134a: Chants for deceased priests (mawase't and kestata aryam).

Varia: (1) Prayer for the departed, f. 2a; (2) Ps. 1,1-3, f. 135b. -- Late 18th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2058

## Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment,  $36 \times 32$  cm., 181 + 1 ff., (f. 2 is only 1/3 of a leaf) 3 cols., 35 lines, 18th c. (copied by the same hand as EMML 2044).

#### MIRACLES OF MARY

- 1) Ff. 4a-13a: Miracles of Mary [Ta'ammera Māryām].
  - (a) Ff. 4a-5b: Encomium of the Virgin Mary by John Chrysostom. See EMML 2059, f. 10a, and 2060, f. 6a.
  - (b) F. 5b: Hymn to St. Mary, Esagged laki.
  - (c) Ff. 6a-12b: The miracles.

    Miracles 1 to 17 are readings taken from the Nagara Māryām.

    See EMML 2044.
    - 1. The Nativity of Our Lady Mary, f. 6a.
    - 2. The genealogy of Our Lady Mary and her conception by Hanna, f. 6a.
    - 3. The Annunciation, f. 6a.
      (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-yebēlo Eg" la-Gabre'ēl: Wa-ballā
      la-walatta Dāwit: Walda Eg" yemaşşe' lā'elēki ...)
    - 4. The wrath of the Jews when they heard that Samer, son of Tabeq, had risen from the dead to greet Hanna, who was pregnant, f. 6b.
    - 5. The Annunciation again, but a different composition, f. 7a. (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-ba-'elata ehud, gizē 3 sa'āt, mas'a habēhā Gabre'ēl mal'ak gebta, enza tefattel warqa wa-mēlāta ...)
    - 6. Our Lady Mary leaves the Temple and goes to the home of Joseph, where she was found to be pregnant, f. 7a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-soba tafaşşama azmāna nebratā westa bēta maqdas, wa-horu habēhā kāhnāt wa-lēwāweyān ba-hebratomu wa-yebēlewwā: Ne'i, şā'i, zā'i ...)

- 7. The Nativity of Our Lord, f. 7b.
- 8. Circumcision of Our Lord, f. 8a.
- 9. The dogs of a hunter worship Our Lord when they meet the Holy Family during their flight from Herod, f. 8b.
- 10. Damāteyānos hears news of the Holy Family from the hunter, f. 8b.
- 11. The angels tell St. Mary to leave the mountains of Lebanon and go to Bethlehem, whence she would go to Egypt, f. 9b.
- 12. The angel appears to Joseph in a dream to tell him to rise up and take the child and his mother to Egypt, f. 9b.
- 13. The killing of the children, f. 10a.
- 14. The angel appears to St. Mary to tell her to go to the mountains of Lebanon, f. 10a.
- 15. The coming of the Wisemen, f. 10b.
- 16. The Holy Family in a land called Dirde, "meaning 'land of peace,'" f. lla.

Apparently taken from the Nagara Maryam. Cf. EMML 2044, f. 114a.

17. The prayer that Our Lady Mary prayed when she was in the wilderness of Edomeyas, f. 11b.

Taken from the Nagara Maryam.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Zātti şalot za-Egze'etena Māryām za-şallayat enza hallawat ba-gadāma Ēdomeyās, wa-ama gwayyat em-Hērods rāse', tebē: Egzi'o Egzi', Amlāka Esrā'ēl, adeļnanni em-mawit, esma ba-kantu tasadadku ...)

18. 'Oz the Roman monk from the Monastery of Dabra Kurāzā to whom the angel Uriel showed hell [māḥedara ḥāṭ'an], as ordered by Our Lady Mary, f. 11b.

Oz could be one of the Nine Saints, mentioned in the homily of Bishop Yohannes on Garimā/Yeshaq.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> manakos Romāwi za-semu 'Oz ba-Dabra Kurāzā, za-yāfaqqerā ... Wa-ba-aḥadu 'elat, azzazatto la-Weru'ēl mal'ak kama yār'eyyo māḥedara ...)

19. The five dolors, f. 12a.

20. Our Lady Mary appears to a child shedding tears for the sin of the world, f. 12b.

(Ta ammerihā ... Tabehla kama hallo l hezān za-kona yāfaqqerā ... Wa-ahatta elata, yebēlā la-emmu: Ne'i ...)

(d) Ff. 12b-13a: Introductory exhortation to the Miracles of Mary. (Ba-sema Ab ... Seme'u, enaggerakkemu, aḥaweya fequrān, weluda

Bēta Krestiyān ...)

2) Ff. 14a-122b, 2ab and 123a-180b: Miracles of Mary [Ta'ammera Māryām]. Compare this part with EMML 2059, 2060 and 2066. However, the miracles here may rather be called homilies on the role of Our Lady Mary in our life since most of the miracles end with exhortations that are long in comparison to the miracles themselves and to the hymns that usually conclude a miracle. Interestingly, the excerpts taken from the Nagara Māryām are free of asmāt prayers, and the homily on f. 171a is an example of rational thinking in the Orthodox Church for that time. See also what is presented on f. 174a.

(a) Ff. 14a-15a: Introductory rite [Masehafa ser at].

- (b) F. 15ab: Hymn to St. Mary, Esagged laki, ending with a short greeting [salām].
- (c) F. 15b: Part of (a) above (ff. 14a-15a) copied in a different hand.

For a similar arrangement see EMML 2059, f. 6a. (Negbā'ekē haba tenta nagar wa-yānbebu ...)

(d) Ff. 16a-122b, 2ab, 123a-157b, 159ab, 158ab, 160a-180b: The miracles:

1. Theophilus, Patriarch (of Alexandria), relates the history of Our Lady Mary as was narrated to him by St. Mary herself, f. 16a. (Ba-sema Ab ... Ta'ammerihā ... ba'enta za-kama astar'ayatto la-Tēwofelos, liqa pāppāsāt, wa-za-kama tanāgaratto, wa-za-kama aṣne'ātto ba-fenota [sic], ṣalotā ... Yebē Tēwofelos, liqa pāppāsāt: Seme'u, abaweya wa-ahaweya, za-enaggerakkemu ba-ferhāt ...)

2. The story told by Theophilus in the preceding entry continued, f. 20a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... ba'enta za-kama astar'ayatto la-Tēwofelos, liqa ... Wa-enza kama-ze astar'ayo Saytān la-Hērods qāla ba-qāl ...)

3. The story told by Theophilus in the preceding entry continued, f. 2la.

(Ta'ammerihā ... ba'enta za-kama astar'ayatto la-Tēwofelos ... Wa-enza yenawwem Yosēf ba-lēlit, astar'ayo ...)

4. Deacon Michael, the grocer, f. 22a.

5. The European whose wife could not bear children, f. 23b.

- 6. The attempt of the Arabs to rob the monasteries in the famine that occurred during the reign of Patriarch Matthew (I, [1378-1408]), f. 26a.
- 7. The pious monk from the Monastery of Abbā Sāmu'ēl of Dabra Qalemon who pretended to be a fool so that people would not notice his piety, f. 27a.
- 8. The representatives of the Monastery of Abbā Sāmu'ēl of Dabra Qalemon--Abbot Salomon, his brother, the priest Dāwit, etc.--who were attacked by the Berbers, f. 28b.
- 9. Yā'eqob Ḥassir, "James the Short," of the Monastery of Abbā Sāmu'ēl of Dabra Qalemon, f. 29b.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo ba-zentu dabr [Dabra?] Qalemon za-qeddus Abbā Sāmu'ēl be'esi za-yessammay Yā'eqob Ḥassir, za-adḥanatto Egze'etena ... em-mā'esara 'Arab za-aqdamna nagira ba'enti'ahu ...)
- 10. Qozmos Rufā'ēl, the monk from Ensenā in Upper Egypt [Se'id], f. 30a.

Qozmos is apparently a corruption of the title Qom(m)os, i.e.,  $Qomos Rufa^{\circ}el$ , as he is called on f. 30b.

- 11. The wrath of Our Lady Mary against one of the three Arabs who came to visit the icon of Our Lady Mary in the Monastery of Abbā Sāmu'ēl of Dabra Qalemon when Salomon was the abbot, f. 31a.
- 12. The Story of the composition of the book called <u>Hāwi</u> by Patriarch Gabriel Tārik, f. 3lb.

  See EMML 2060, f. 23b.
- 13. Bishop Dexius, that is, St. Hildefonsus, Bishop of Toledo, f. 32a.

14. The Syrian potter, f. 33a.

- 15. Amnut, the pious man in Upper Egypt [Se'id], f. 34a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo ba-hagara [sic] em-ahgura

  Se'id em-śimata ēppis qopposāta bēta Krestiyān ba-sema

  Egze'etena ... Wa-kona ba-zātti bēta Krestiyān be'esi

  Amnut)
- 16. The three Arabs who prayed to St. Mary when drowning, f. 35b.

- 17. Nekēl, the deacon from Margawkim, f. 36a.
- 18. The priest from Nardin, who kept a nun in his house, f. 36b.
- 19. Yeshaq, the monk who prayed for seven years to see Our Lady Mary, f. 37b.
- 20. The Arab woman who was suffering from hemorrhage, f. 38a.
- 21. Yohannes who prayed to Our Lady Mary to reveal to him the lost book of the Acts of Barbarā and Yoleyānā, f. 38b.
- 22. The lamp that toppled over when a priest who was praying touched it, f. 39b.
- 23. The two blessed monks from the Monastery of Victor the Martyr in the town of Naregon, f. 39b.
- 24. The head of the Arab army stops his persecution of the Christians who were coming to the Church of Our Lady Mary in Fileppe'is in Atrib when he saw the icon of Our Lady Mary crowned with a crown of light, f. 40a.
- 25. The Ethiopian monk who went on pilgrimage to Jerusalem and the Egyptian woman who joined him in Egypt, f. 40b.

  In this account she died in "Jerusalem" and he in Egypt.

  (Ta'ammerihā... Wa-hallawat aḥatti be'esit mahayyemnt qeddest wa-burekt, wa-taḥādder ba-l hagar em-ahgura

  Tāḥetāy Gebs za-teśśammay Emma Yo[ha]nnes, mafqarita nagd

  ...)
- 26. The European [Afrengi] who stole a piece of church furniture [mā'eṣo] (locker?) from the church of Our Lady Mary in Bethlehem, f. 41b.
- 27. Māryām whose relatives locked her up when they went to church, f. 42a.
- The story is told here by Yohannes, Bishop of Scete.

  28. The lamp in the house of a pious man of Meneta Diyaqon that relighted itself after it was blown out by a strong wind, f. 42b.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo be'esi Krestiyānāwi yenabber ba-aḥatti hagar em-ahgura Gizē za-yessammay Menēta Diyāqon ba-gabohā la-Mesr, wa-we'etussa be'esi yāfaqqerā ...)
- 29. The son of Josef and a beautiful, pious woman from Menēta Diyāqon whom she bore after many prayers, who became sick and was about to die, f. 43a.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-kona ba-aḥatti hagar kā'ba za-tessammay Menēta Diyāqon, wa-hallo be'esi Krestiyānāwi za-semu Yosēf. Wa-bottu be'esit śannāyta ...)
- 30. The man from Cappadocia on whom a gold mine collapsed, f. 44a. (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>I</u> be'esi ba-hagara Aragon em-adyāma Qappadoqeyā, wa-yāfaqqerā la-Egze'etena ... fadafāda [<u>sic</u>]. Wa-yegabber ba'alā la-lla-kwellu 'elat wa-yehub mabā'a la-kāhnāt ...)
- 31. The story of the two butlers of the King, f. 44b. See EMML 2059, f. 73a.

- 32. The pious man and his wife who were tempted by Satan, f. 45b. (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi enza yāfaqqerā la-Egze'etena ... fadfāda, wa-yegabber ba'alā la-lla-<u>20</u> wa-<u>l</u> ba-bba-k<sup>W</sup>ellu warh. Wa-be'esituni śannāyt ba-megbārā, wa-be'ulān tegqa ba-newāy ...)
- 33. The artist who was famous for his beautiful paintings, f. 46a.
- 34. The Moslem who became Christian, f. 46b.
- 35. The history of Dabra Meţmāq in Egypt, f. 47a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... o-aḥāweya fequrān, şelewu ezanikemu wa-astagābe'u ḥellinākemu, kama nengerkemu zanta nagara ...)
- 36. The untrustworthy camel driver who was hired to bring supplies to the Monastery of Dabra Metmaq, f. 49a.
- 37. Yeshaq, the superior of Dabra Metmāq, who left the monastery and went to the Monastery of Abbā Macarius in Scete when he had nothing to offer the visitors who came to his monastery, f. 50a.
- 38. The persecution of the Christians in Egypt during the reign of Patriarch Alexander II, f. 50b.
- 39. Awlogis, the stone mason who used to give hospitality to strangers, and Daniel, one of his guests, who prayed for him that he would become rich, f. 50b.
- 40. The spring of water in Maṭāreyā, f. 52a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... za-gabratto mesla fegur Waldā ama 8
  la-warhā Sanē westa bēta meḥzāb za-'eweqt haba naq'ā
  may buruk za-anqe'ā Egzi'ena I'' K'' ...)
- 41. The pious old woman from Sabbāt who sinned by giving the material offering of the church of St. Mary to the church of St. George, f. 52a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti aragit ba-hagar enta semā Sābāta, wa-farāhita Eg" ye'eti wa-tāfaqqerā ... Wa-tehub meṣwāta la-nadāyān wa-la-meskinān ... Wa-em-qadāmi sanbat yemaṣṣe'u ḥabēhā 'aqqabt ...)

- 42. The prophecy that the church of Our Lady Mary that was built on her grave in the field of Yosāfet will change into a boat to transport (to eternal life) those who have observed the feast days of Our Lady Mary, f. 52b.
- 43. Yohannes Bakansi, the pious old priest, f. 53a.

  Here he is called Yohannes Bakanisnā, which suggests that the second word may not be part of his name, but a reference to the fact that he lived by the church [ba-kanisā].
- 44. The church at the Monastery of Dabra Edweyā (here: Adaweyā), f. 53b.
- 45. Homily of Cyril of Jerusalem about the glory of the icon of Our Lady Mary in Dabra Şēdēneyā in Damascus, f. 54a. See EMML 2044, ff. 45b-48b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Dersān za-darasa Abbā Qērelos, ēppis qoppos za-hagara Iyyarusālēm qeddest, ba'enta śe'la Egze'etena ... za-hallawat ba-Dabra Şēdēneyā haba ahatti hagar em-ahgura Damāseqo, wa-za-kama kona tenta nagarā wa-ta'ammerātā za-kaśatomu Eg" ...)

46. The church of Our Lady Mary that moved by itself to another

place, f. 56b.

47. A Moslem merchant becomes Christian when Our Lady Mary helps him to come out of prison where he was cast by the Christian King of Qiţalāni "Catalonia," f. 56b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawa <u>I</u> Tanbālātāy, wa-yenagged la-hagara Şer' ba-Bāḥra Iyyāriko ba-ḥamara [sic]. Wa-ḥora ba-kama lemādu, wa-waz'a em-bāḥr, wa-baṣḥa hagara Nabun. Wa-ba-ye'eti hagara [sic] albo Tanbālāt za-enbala Krestiyān)

48. The man from Colosse who was wounded by an arrow in his eye when fighting the QWez in Turkey, f. 57a.

49. The church of Our Lady Mary in a monastery called Menēta Sard

(elsewhere Menēta SarqW) in Maṭariyā, f. 57b.

50. The angel for whom Abbā Sāmu'ēl of Dabra Qalemon interceded when he lost his ability to fly, for having disobeyed God's command to kill a child, f. 58a.

See EMML 2066, f. 34b.

51. The three virgins who came to serve Our Lady Mary when she gave birth to her child, f. 59b.

See f. 162a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Ba-kama tase'elā śalastu danāgel za-kama waladat Amlāk. Wa-em-ze maş'ā habēhā 3 danāgel ella yetqannayā lātti, wa-yebēlāhā: Itehzenī ...)

52. Deacon Yohannes from the village of Sandafā, f. 60a. See EMML 2059, f. 34b.

53. The water reservoir of the monastery of Dabra Metmaq, f. 60b.

54. Our Lady takes a sick man to Jerusalem, f. 60b. The story is told by Yohannes, Bishop of Scete.

55. The apparition of the Fathers of the Desert, Maqars, Yohannes, Besoy, Muse, and Yohannes Kama, to the monastic community when it was commemorating them, f. 61a.

56. The abbot of a monastery in Scete who was terrified by the

sight of a multitude of demons, f. 6la.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-aḥatta 'elata maş'a mamher za-Asqēţes gadām wa-re'ya bezuḥāna manāfesta rek $^{W}$ esān [ $\underline{sic}$ ] wa-agānent za-albo  $\underline{h}^{W}$ elq $^{W}$ . Wa-dangaza wa- $g^{W}$ ayya ...)

57. The three poor girls, Māryām, Māretā and Yawwāhit, who could not find husbands, f. 6lb.

58. History of Victor the Martyr, f. 61b.

59. Abraham and his wife, Gērā Anest, a wealthy and pious family from Badermān in Upper Egypt, f. 62b.

60. The Arab woman and the untrustworthy Christian woman, f. 63a.

61. The two brothers who were copyists, f. 63b.

- 62. The abbot who refused to adopt the Miracles of Mary for use in his monastery, f. 63b.
- 63. Qebreyāl whom Our Lady raised from the dead when he was killed by wicked people while helping in the construction of the church of Dabra Qwesqwām, f. 65a.
- 64. Ţāludār the Egyptian magician and Ṭāmār, f. 66a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... enta gabrat ba-lā'ela maśarrit Ṭāludār wa-Ṭāmār mar'ātā, enta gabrat la-demsāsēhon ... Nagar nagara ta'ammerihā ... za-nagaratto la-Ṭimotēwos, liqa pāppāsāt za-la-Eskendereyā, walda Diyosqoros, wa-tebēlo: Semā', enaggerakka za-rakabanna ama nānsossu westa Gebş ...)
- 65. The gardener in Manfalut who used to bring fruits and vegetables, given to him as wages, to the builders of the church of Dabra Qwesqwam, f. 67a.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo l be'esi za-yetgēbbar a'ezādāta wayn ba-hagar za-tessammay Manfalut. Wa-kona ba-zentu be'esi yenaśśe' asbo em-qwasla gannat wa-yāstagābbe' kwello wa-yāmaṣṣe'omu haba ella yahannesu bēta Krestiyānā ... la-lla-ṣebāhu. Wa-sema aqwṣel ne'nā' wa-rāhon wa-karāt wa-baql wa-fegl wa-za-yemasselo ...)
- 66. Yohannes, the monk from the monastery of Macarius, to whom Our Lady Mary frequently appears, f. 67b.
- 67. The infidel from Quseyā [النفة] who overpowered the custodian of the church of Dabra QWesqWam and took the wood kept there, f. 67h.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi kahādi, wa-yaḥādder ḥaba hagara QWeseyā, wa-bā'l teqqa ba-newāy, wa-yeṣalle' zamada Krestiyān fadfāda. Wa-zentu be'esi kaḥādi ḥora ḥaba Dabra QWesqWām ...)
- 68. Giyorgis Haddis "The New George," f. 68b.
- 69. Māreqos, King of Romeyā, son of Gabra Iyyasus who left his throne and went to the monastic life, f. 69a.
- 70. The concern of the people of Romeyā about their King Māreqos, f. 69a.
- 71. Masfeyānos, King of Rom, and his sterile wife, Sefengeyā, f. 69b.

  This is the earlier part of the story of Abbā Garimā, one of the nine saints of Axum.
- 72. Antāwos from Qarāyes, who became a Christian after persecuting the Christians for a time, f. 70a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo Ī be'esi Amorāwi za-hagara Qarāyes, wa-aramāwi we'etu wa-iyya'ammero la-Eg", wa-semu Antāwos ...)
- 73. Anonymous homily on the importance of revering Our Lady Mary, f. 70a.
  - An imaginary Stephanite is apparently taken as an example of the fate of one who despises Our Lady Mary.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo  $\overline{\underline{l}}$  be'esi 'ebbuy za-anbara westa samāy afuhu wa-ansosawa westa medr lessāno, 'ebbuya 'āyn wa-sessu'ā lebb wa-seṭum westa bāḥra hāṭi'at ...)

74. Anonymous homily on the importance of asking the intercession

of Our Lady Mary, f. 70b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... O-kWellekemu māhebara Krestiyān, keśetu albābikemu wa-ezanikemu la-sami'a ta'ammerihā la-Egze'etena ... Wa-samā'kemu kama adhanattomu la-te'an [sic] em-seḥtatomu ba-tenbelennāhā ...)

75. The resurrection from the dead of the son of Emperor Tibareyos of Romē, f. 71a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Ta'ammer wa-weddāsē kebur za-gabra

Egzi'ena I" K" lā'ela emmu Dengel. Wa-hallo 1 be'esi za-semu Ţibāreyos ...)

76. The story of the son of the Emperor that started on f. 71a continued, f. 72a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-kona soba hora Yohannes haba Tibāreyos, neguś hagara Romē ...)

77. Petros Bawares, to whom the mystery of the Trinity was revealed, f. 72b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi za-semu Pēţros Bawāres, wa-ḥanaṣa bēta Krestiyān <u>b</u>a-sema Egze'etena ... Wa-nabara yāstabaqq<sup>W</sup>e' ḥabēhā kama tes'al lottu ḥaba Waldā, yāre'eyo meśţira Śellāsēhu ...)

78. Rewh the Moslem who became a Christian after persecuting the Christians for many years and was renamed Antoneyos Haddis or "The New Anthony," f. 73a.

Concerning him see f. 70a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi Aramāwi za-semu Rewh. Wa-ama mēţo Eg" haba amina Śellāsē ba-şalotā ... ... za-tasamya Enţonsehā Ḥaddis. Wa-kona zentu Rewh, enbala yebā' ...)

79. Pētros Bawāres, to whom the mystery of the Trinity was revealed, f. 73b.

This is a recopying of f. 72b.

80. Māreqos, the priest from Mallawi, and his wife, who had leprosy, f. 74a.

81. Gabriel, who was made bishop for QWeseyā ( ) by Patriarch Matthew I, was asked by Our Lady Mary to wash the feet of the congregation once when he was celebrating Passion Week in Dabra QWesqWam, f. 74a.

82. Katib the Moslem who wanted to rob the Monastery of St. Anthony

of its property, f. 74b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-ba-'āmat 1030 wa-8, hora haba abuna Qozmos [apparently: qommos] Yohannes, haba aba menēt za-Dabra Abuna Entons, wa-emur we'etu ba-qeddesennā wa-ba-hirut, wa-basha haba Rif kama yense' ...)

- 83. Katir, the pious old priest from Elkesus, f. 75a.
- 84. Tāg and Nazib, the two brothers from Dalagā who were engaged in dyeing clothes, f. 75b.
- 85. Homily of John Chrysostom on the visit of Our Lady Mary and her Child to John, who was later called the Baptist, f. 75a. (Ta'ammerihā ... Yebē Yoḥannes Afa Warq, enza yezēnnu wa-yenagger za-kama ḥawwaṣatto Egze'etena Māryām ... mesla fequr Waldā la-Yoḥannes Maṭmeq, enza hallo gadāma; esma agwayayatto emmu Ēlsābēţ ...)
- 86. Pifamon, the martyr from Awsim, f. 75b.
- 87. Yohannes, the martyr from Senhut/Atrib, f. 76b.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo l be'esi ba-hagara Senhut za-(f. 77a)semu Yohannes, em-ne's za-asmero [sic] la-Eg" ba-śannāy gadl. Wa-soba kona mawā'elihu lo wa-8 'āmata fannawa Diyogdteyānos 'elew ...)
- 88. Anonymous homily for the 21st of Terr, f. 77a.

  (Ta'ammerihā,... (77b) Wa-kona soba te'mat mot Egze'etena
  ... ama 20 wa-1 la-Terr, tamākaru Ayhud enza yeblu:
  Mi-negabber? Āḥāzanna mot ...)
- 89. The officer from Romē who was prevented by a deer [hāyyal] from approaching the sepulcher of Our Lord in Jerusalem, f. 77b. (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo \(\overline{\bar{L}}\) be'esi ba-hagara Iyyarusālēm em-masāfenta Romē, wa-maş'a kama yeşēlli haba maqābera Egzi'ena I' K''. Wa-soba faqada yebā', maş'a hāyyal ba-amsāla bagge' ...)
- 90. Zaynun, the Emperor who built churches in the name of Our Lady Mary, f. 78a.
  Cerulli (Il libro), pp. 179-181.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-kona soba angaśo Eg" la-neguś Zaynun diba hagara Romē wa-ba-QWestenteneyā wa-adyāma Gebs, wa-tazakkara ba-lebbu wa-yebē ...)
- 91. The priest who was ordered by an angel to incense the icon of Our Lady Mary in the church, f. 78b.
- 92. The blessing by Our Lady Mary of Scete when she was in Egypt during the flight, f. 78b.

  The history of Macarius, the founder of the monastery, is also told in brief.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-kona soba hadarat Egze'etena ... mesla fequr Waldā westa Dabra Meţmāq mesla Yosēf wa-Salomē, wa-bārako Eg" la-we'etu makān wa-qaddaso ...)
- 93. Mikā'ēl, the God-fearing scribe from Upper Egypt, who became Moslem when his master punished him, f. 80a.
- 94. The Moslem who lived near the churches of St. Mark and Abbā Sinodā, f. 81a.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Tabehla kama hallo <u>I</u> em-zamada Tanbālāt ba-hagara Mesr ba-gora bēta Krestiyān za-qeddus Māreqos wa-bēta Krestiyān za-qeddus Abbā Sinodā, za-tanabbaya

kama em-qadāmi neguša Iteyoppeyā yewarred ... amēn. Wa-hallo mā'ekala ellu abeyāta krestiyānāt masgedomu ...)

95. The monk in Jerusalem whom Our Lady Mary saved from the temptation of Satan, f. 82a.

96. Abrehām and Yeshaq who visited Patriarch Yohannes, f. 82a. On their return Abrehām died when he drank water from a lake called QWesir and was raised from the dead by the blessing of Our Lady Mary.

97. Absādi, the gardener of the monastery of Abbā Sinodā, f. 83a. (Ta'ammerihā ... Ta'ammer za-kaśatat emma malakot westa Dabra Abbā Sinodā, aba manakosāt, amda Gebs Lā'elāy. Wa-hallo 1 be'esi manakos em-daqiqu za-ya'āqqeb atkelta baqwlāt za-aḥāw, Absādi ...)

98. Homily on the importance of chanting in serving God and Our

Lady Mary in the Church, f. 83b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallaw 2 fequrān wasta [sic] aḥatti bēta Krestiyān, 1 emennēhomu yemallek ye'eta bēta Krestiyāna wa-malākē ye'eti bēta Krestiyān soba re'eyomu la-kāhnātihā enza yefaqqedu ye'udewwā la-bēta Krestiyān ba-qenē weddāsē ... faqada yekle'omu ...)

99. The arrogant men who wanted a statue of Our Lady Mary to be

made for them, f. 84b.

100. The stone-footed man [za-ebn egru], f. 85a.

101. The miracle that St. Mary and her Son worked in the desert during their flight from Herod, f. 85b.

See EMML 2059, f. 16b.

102. The story of the thief who washed himself with the spring of water that came out from under the feet of Our Lady Mary, f. 86a.

See EMML 2059, f. 17b.

103. Anonymous homily on the miraculousness of Our Lady Mary, f. 86a. (Ta'ammerihā ... seme'u, māḥebara Bēta Krestiyān, ella maṣā'kemu tesme'u ṭā'ma ta'ammerihā ...)

104. Marqoreyos, the bishop whom Patriarch Zacharias wanted to depose because of his leprosy, f. 86b.

105. The persecution of the Christians by the Arabs during the

patriarchate of Patriarch Cosmas II, f. 87a.

106. The dry tree at the gate of the church of Our Lady Mary in Andalusia, f. 87a.

The dry tree revives once a year on the 21st of Maskaran and dries again after bearing fruit. The story is told by Patriarch Gabra Krestos "Christodulus" to whom it was reported.

The conclusion of this miracle reminds one of the manual works that Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob (1434-1468) forbade to be done on Saturdays in his Masehafa Berhān, ed. Conti Rossini and L. Ricci in CSCO, vol. 250, t. 47, Script. Aeth. (1964), p. 107ff.

- (... Wa-ansa amehelakkemu ba-śegāhu qeddus wa-damu kebur la-Egzi'ena kama itegbaru [MS: itengebaru] gebra tamnēt wa-māḥeras, wa-gebra māḥelēt, za-sayṭān gebr, wa-gebra meśyāṭ, taśāyeṭo, gebra 'āzida śā'r wa-sabira a'ezāw, gebra ne'iw aw gebra mangad ...), f. 87b.
- 107. The man who injured a beggar with the dry bread that he threw to him as alms, f. 87b.
- 108. Māryām the Egyptian, f. 88a.
- 109. Abraham (Ephrem), the 62nd Patriarch of Alexandria, who moved a mountain, f. 88b.
- 110. The daughter of a wealthy man in Caesarea who could not deliver her child, f. 90a.
- 111. The question of Arqadeyos concerning the interpretation of Mt. 1,25, addressed to Yohannes (John Chrysostom), Patriarch of Constantinople, f. 90a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-kona ba-mawā'elihu la-neguś hēr, mafqarē Eg", Arqādeyos, ba-mawā'elihu la-ab liqa pāppāsāt, Abbā Yoḥannes, za-hagara 'abbāy QWestenteneyā, wa-kona we'etu neguś hēr yāfaqqerā ... em-kWellu lebbu wa-yetla'akā ba-kWellu hāylu. Wa-em-bezhā feqru gabra lātti śe'la em-warg ...)

- 112. The blind daughter of a woman in Cairo who lived with her mother-in-law, f. 90b.
- 113. The icon of Our Lady Mary in a church in Hartalom (i.e. the quarter of Rum [ جارت اله و المراة ]), f. 9la.
- 114. The virgin who committed fornication, f. 9lb.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat ahatti dengel mesla emmā,
  wa-maş'a <u>l</u> warēzā wa-amāsana dengelennāhā. Wa-em-ze maş'u
  bezuhān warāzut wa-rak<sup>w</sup>sat meslēhomu ...)
- 115. Many thieves [fayāt] kill each other at the spring of water which came out from under the feet of Our Lady Mary in the wilderness during the flight into Egypt, f. 92a.
- 116. The ruler [masfen] in Cappadocia whose beloved son died, f. 92b.
- 117. The story of the church of Our Lady Mary called Maryam za-Qarn "Mary of the horn?", f. 92b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... 6000 wa-930 wa-4 [i.e. 6934 = 1434 EC] 'amat em-'ālam ba-mawā'elihu la-Zar'a Yā'eqob neguś, wa-sema mangeśtu ...)

- 118. The coming of the Apostles and of Our Lord to Our Lady Mary's funeral, f. 94a.
- 119. The miracle that was written down by Tomās the <u>qasis</u>, f. 94b. The miracle seems to have taken place in Egypt. Tomās is probably not the disciple of Abbā Yostinos, EMML 1480, ff. 44a-47a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-kā'ba nenaggerakkemu mankera za-saḥafā Abbā Tomās qasis, lā'ka zentu bēt. Wa-soba kona ...)

- The funeral of Our Lady Mary, f. 95a.
- 121. The renovation of the church in the street of Zawilā [らしょう らっち), f. 95b.
- 122. Our Lady Mary heals and helps many by praying over them, f. 95b. Taken from the Nagara Maryam. (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo neguśa Gebs za-semu Saforon.

Wa-nāhu mas'a Soforon haba Egze'etena Māryām ...

za-ahazo anbasā ...)

123. The miracle concerning the golden ink, during the reign of King Dāwit, f. 96a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Seme'u enka, nenaggerakkemu ta'ammera wa-mankera za-gabra la-neguś mafqarē Eg" Dāwit, za-tasayma QWastantinos ...)

124. The chastising of Nestorius, the heretic, f. 96b.

125. Archbishop Basil and the wealthy man who refused to offer his slate for an icon of Our Lady Mary, f. 97a.

126. The cannibal from Qemer, f. 97a.

- 127. The man who was possessed by an evil spirit [nagargar] for 47 years, f. 98a.
- 128. The Jew in Caesarea who became Christian, f. 98a. (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-kā'ba kona l be'esi ba-hagara Qisāreyā, wa-zentu Ayhudāwi, kona maḥarē la-kwellu sab' hāymānot [sic], wa-yahawwer ba-hegga Musē ...)

129. The spring of water which Our Lady Mary and her child made to flow when they were in Egypt, f. 99b. (Ta'ammerihā ... za-gabratto mesla fequr Waldā ama 8 la-warhā Sanē westa bēta mehzāb ...)

This is a recopying of f. 52a.

- 130. The story of Menas and his brother, f. 99b. (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo l mak wannen ba-hagara Niqeyos, be'esi her, wa-semu Awdakseyos. Wa-bottu l wald za-yessammay Minās ...), f. 99b.
- The succession of Patriarch Matthew (I, [1378-1408]), f. 100a. (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo Ī liqa pāppāsāt za-semu Abbā Gabre'ēl ... Wa-ba-we'etu mawā'el nabara l kāhen za-semu Mātēwos ...)
- Abdo Lamasih (Alexius), f. 100b. (Ta) ammerihā ... Wa-hallo l neguś ba-beḥēra Qestenteneyā, wa-be'esitu śannāyt wa-farāhita Eg" ye'eti, wa-2-ēhomu şādqān ... rakabu walda wa-samayewwo semo Abdo Lamasih ...)
- 133. The old icon of the woman that her mother-in-law told her to throw away because it had become faded, f. 100b.
- 134. The woman in Cairo whose four children died, f. 101a.
- 135. The places that the Holy Family visited in Egypt, f. 101a.
- 136. The sinful Christian who killed a dragon [taman] by the help of Our Lady Mary, f. 102a.

- 137. The sinful deacon from Tarsus in Cilicia, f. 102b.
- 138. The robber from Galatia whom the soldiers of the King could not kill, f. 103a.
- 139. Abrisāreyos, the King of Constantinople, f. 103b.
- 140. Astirās, the sinful deacon, f. 104a.
- 141. Niqodimos, the sinful knight who repented and learned how to recite the "Hail Mary," f. 104b.
- 142. Bārok, the sinful man from Finqi (Phoenicia), whom his enemy could not kill, f. 105a.
- 143. Filatawos, the pious bishop, for whom Our Lady Mary tailored a new sackcloth [saqq] when the old one was worn out, f. 105b. The story of Poriqos is told here as part of the same miracle.
- 144. Anestaseyos, the pious deacon from Byzantium, f. 105b.
- 145. Ela Eskenderos (Alexander), the sinful man from Jerusalem, who was saved from a dragon [taman] by praying to Our Lady Mary, f. 106a.
- 146. Bardeyos, the monk from Bānos, who had sexual relations with his own wife while on pilgrimage to Abbā Yāceqob, f. 106b.
- 147. Endereyas, the priest from Caesarea, who was reproached by the bishop for celebrating only the Anaphora of Our Lady Mary, f. 107a.
- 148. Nifon, the knight, who attempted to seduce the daughter of Eppifaneyos, the cobbler from Damascus, f. 107b.
- 149. Yosef the Jewish child who received communion with the Christian children, f. 108b.
- 150. The pregnant woman who was overtaken by the tide while going to the church of St. Michael (i.e. Mont St. Michael) which was built by the seashore, f. 109a.
- 151. The man who came out of the sea after he was drowned with the ship that was taking pilgrims, including Bishop Gorgoreyos, to Jerusalem, f. 109b.
- 152. The woman from Palestine whose husband, Yonas, divorced her and married another woman, f. 110a.
- 153. The woman whose dead daughter rose again after one year, f. 110b.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-kona lemādomu la-sab'a Romē, ama ba'ala 'eraftā la-Egze'etena ceddest ... yemaşşe'u em-lafē wa-em-lafē, em-meśrāq wa-em-me'rāb, wa-yetgabbe'u ...)
- 154. Euphemia, who saved her son, Philemon, from death by hanging by praying to Our Lady Mary, f. 111a.
- 155. Zakkāreyās, the prince from Romē, who brought roses for the icon of Our Lady Mary, f. 111b.
- 156. Yoleyānā and Barbārā, who were robbed of their meal while going to church, f. 112b.
- 157. Tāwdoseyā, the daughter of Emperor Constantine and Queen Helena, to whom Our Lord appeared and told her that she would be called Helena and would discover his Holy Cross, f. 112b.

- 158. Qozmās, the pious young man from Bārtos, whom Our Lady Mary encouraged to decide for the monastic life, f. 113a.
- 159. Armāteyās, the pious officer from Ephesus, who was accused of embezzling the treasury of the King and of having an affair with his wife, f. 114a.
- 160. Sofeyā, the pious abbess of Dabra Qērmēlos, who committed fornication with a young deacon, f. 114a.
- 161. The monk and the nun who ran away together but later repented, f. 115a.
- 162. The man who had plenty of bees but still went to consult with a sorcerer to increase his bees, f. 115b.
- 163. The pious Jew from Akhmim, f. 116a.
- 164. Demeyanos, the pious monk from Philippi, f. 116b.
- 165. Abbās, the bishop from Romē, who cut off his hand when a sinful thought came to his mind while shaking a hand of a woman after celebrating Mass, f. 117a.
- 166. Arsimā, the recluse, who prayed for the two beautiful young nuns who came to visit her, f. 117a.
- 167. The sinful woman who swallowed a poisonous scorpion [aqrāb] out of despair, f. 117b.
- 168. Silān, the monk, who did not like the tasteless food of the monastery and who saw Our Lady Mary making the food tasty, f. 118a.
- 169. Enbamrēnā, the blind woman from the church of St. Sophia, f. 118b.
- 170. Sofeyā, the wife of a wealtny man, who had no good clothing to put on when going to church because she gave all her property to the poor, f. 119a.
- 171. Aboli, the wealthy man from Constantinople, who lost all his wealth, f. 120a.
- 172. Timotewos, the monk who became drunk, f. 121b.
- 173. Sargiyos, who broke his vow to live in continence with his wife, Abresgelā, f. 122b and 2a.
- 174. Fileppos from Nicea, who loved giving to the poor, f. 26 and 123ab.
- 175. The two brothers, Petros the deacon and Estifanos the ruler of Ensena, who loved money, f. 124a.
- 176. Mālekos, the sinful wealthy man who loved Our Lady Mary, f. 124b.
- 177. PākWmis, the greedy Patriarch of Romē, f. 125b.
- 178. The pastoral care of the Egyptian priest, Barsumā, f. 126a. (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> qasis westa ahatti hagar em-behēra Gebs za-yāfaqqer newāya. Wa-hallo kā'ba kāle' be'esi za-yāfaqqer heleyāna, mafqarē heleyān, hamma 'abiyya hemāma. Wa-qasis Barsumā ...)
- 179. The nun from Dabra Meṭmāq who fell in love with a knight, f. 127a.
- 180. The people who were mocked by a man possessed with an evil spirit while going to the church of Our Lady Mary near the church of St. Paul in Rome, f. 127b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo westa hagara Romē ama mawā'ela neguša Sābā fatawa [sic] weḥudāna sab' yeḥuru westa bēta Krestiyāna ... wa-yesgedu westētā. Wa-enza yaḥawweru ba-fenot, ḥadaru westa aḥatti ...)

181. The pious monk from the monastery of Dabra Efrem on an island

in the river Tigris, f. 128a.

- 182. Nifon, the wealthy knight from Gala ad, who tried to seduce a woman whom he saw on the street, f. 128b.
- 183. Nāttān, the custodian of Dabra Sarābeyon, f. 129b.

184. Tebreyanos, the wealthy merchant from Qeft, f. 130a.

- 185. The shepherd who saved his herd from a bad storm by praying to Our Lady Mary, f. 130b.
- 186. The poor pious young man who made his living mowing grass, f. 131a.
- 187. The woman who saw Our Lady Mary after the monks had finished their prayer in the manbalis, f. 131b.
- 188. The Hail Mary which was found written on the leaves of a tree that grew over the grave of a convicted criminal who used to say the Hail Mary, f. 131b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo  $\overline{\underline{1}}$  be'esi śarāqi za-yeśśey [sic] ba-sariq, wa-bāhettu yahab salāmā ...)

- 189. The farmer [gabbarawi] who complained that Our Lady Mary did not respond to his salutations, f. 132a.
- 190. The Jewish shepherd who was baptized by his friends, f. 132b.
- 191. The wicked mighty Goleyad, who threatened to plunder the monastery, f. 133a.
- 192. The Moslem who found an icon of Our Lady Mary in his house, f. 133b.
- 193. The prince to whom Our Lady spoke, f. 133b.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> neguś za-yenabber westa bāḥr, za-kebur em-nagaśt. Wa-a(f.134a)lbo za-enbala <u>l</u> wald, wa-buruk wa-śannāy we'etu ...)
- 194. The young man who denied Christ, but not Our Lady Mary, to serve Satan, f. 134b.
- 195. The knight who became the friend of another man whose wife he wanted to seduce, f. 135a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi bā'l teqqa, wa-bottu be'esit [<u>sic</u>] śannāya wa-manker lāheya. Wa-wahaba [<u>sic</u>] Eg" sena wa-lāheya wa-mogasa wa-ṭā'ma qāl za-albo za-yemasselā ba-westa ye'eti hagar ...)

The description of a service book called the Sacatata Egze'etena

Māryām might be of some interest:

(Wa-ba-gizē sa'ātā, rakabat [i.e. the wife] maṣeḥafa za-ṣeḥuf westētu sa'ātāta Egze'etena Māryām ... Wa-naś'atto westa edēhā wa-anbabatto ba-berhāna warh [because it was night time] wa-soba baṣḥat ḥaba za-tasana'awa makān, wa-waṭanat tānbeb ṣalota mewwetān, wa-we'etuni [i.e., the horseman] enza yenēṣṣerā ... Wa-soba faṣṣamat ṣalota

- mewwetan, wa-watanat salota Ege'etena ...), f. 135b.

  196. The demon that went to serve a pious wealthy man with the purpose of destroying him, f. 135b.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo Ī be'esi liq wa-bā'l teqqa, wa-bezuh newāyu wa-eklu wa-teritu. Wa-kona hēra wa-farāhē Eg", wa-yegabber śannāya la-kWellu ... Wa-qan'a lā'elēhu Saytān, wa-mas'a ba-amsāla be'esi ...)
- 197. The farmer who became rich in an unlawful way, f. 136b.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi gabbār bā'el we'etu
  ba-newāy, wa-bāḥettu be'lussa kona em-newāya amaza ...)
- 198. The abbot of a monastery who pretended to be a straight man, f. 136b.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo westa aḥatti hagar \( \bar{1} \) dabr za-manakosāt; westa we'etu dabr liq za-ekkuy gebru ...)
    For the name of the place see Cerulli (Il libro), p. 472 and EMML 2337, f. 184a.
- 199. The Jew from Constantinople who was possessed by an evil spirit when he threw down the icon of Our Lady Mary, f. 137a. (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi Ayhudāwi ba-westa hagara Qwestenteneyā, hagara neguś, wa-bottu be'esita [sic] Krestiyānāwi wa-yāfaggero ...)
- 200. The attempt of Satan to expose the woman who killed her son whom she bore by her elder son, f. 137a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawa westa hagara Romē be'esi kebur za-bottu be'esita keberta, be'ulān we'etomu ba-hagara Romē wa-albomu weluda ...)
- 201. The man who wanted to be superior of a monastery in place of the superior that had died, f. 138a.
- 202. The boy who gave the ring he had received from his girl friend to the icon of Our Lady Mary who put it on her finger, f. 138a.
- 203. The man who asked the people on a drowning boat to pray to Our Lady Mary for a rescue, f. 138b.
- 204. The Jew who threw down the icon of Our Lady Mary because he failed to win a suit to seize other people's property, f. 139a.
- 205. The knight who denied Christ and obeyed Satan in order to have fine clothing for a reception, f. 139a.
- 206. The head of a monastery near a river who saw Our Lady Mary saving his soul from demons, f. 139b.
- 207. The sinful nun who appeared after her death to the abbess in a dream to tell her how Our Lady Mary saved her from judgement because of the prayer she had been praying for the dead, f. 140a.
- 208. The nun whom Our Lady Mary told to recite the "Hail Mary" attentively, f. 140a.
- 209. Yohannes the monk, who saved by his prayer Dabra Metmaq from destruction by the army of the Kālifā, f. 140b.
- 210. Abbā Mārdāri, who heard the twelve angels talking about going to Constantinople to hear Yohannes praise Our Lady Mary, f. 143a.

- 211. Our Lady appears to a wealthy man in a dream in the likeness of a small bird to save the country and his property from destruction by pestilence, f. 143b.

  See EMML 2059, f. 68a.
- 212. The voyage of Tekla to Alexandria, f. 144a. See EMML 2059, f. 62a.
- 213. The story of the voyage of Tekla to Alexandria continued, f. 144b.

  See EMML 2059. f. 64b.
- 214. The miracle of f. 144b continued, f. 145b. See EMML 2059, f. 67a.
- 215. Homily on how St. Paul saw Our Lady Mary when he was taken to heaven, f. 146a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Yebē Pāwlos, za-yenagger sebhatihā la-Egze'etena Māryām ... za-re'ya ba-samāy ama masatewwo westa samāy, ba-kama yebē lalihu ba-male'ektu ...)
- 216. Abbā Behor, the disciple of Abbā Amoni, sees Our Lady Mary, f. 146a.

  (Ta?ammerihā ... Wa-kona lottu la-Abbā Amoni geddus rad?
- (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-kona lottu la-Abbā Amoni qeddus rad' za-semu Abbā Behor. Zentu kona manakos fessum ...) 217. The revelation of Gregory about Our Lady Mary, f. 146b.
- 217. The revelation of Gregory about Our Lady Mary, f. 1466. (Ta'ammerihā ... Yebē Gorgoreyos rā'eya hebu'at, enza yāyadde' sebhatihā la-Māryām ... za-re'ya ba-samāy enza hallo tamasiţo westa samāy ...)
- 218. Sawlā, the wife of Giyorgis Ḥaddis, to whom Our Lady appeared when she was grieved by the fact that she could not find the body of her martyred husband when she wanted to bury it, f. 147a. (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti be'esit qeddest, be'esita Giyorgis Ḥaddis, mawā'ē samā't, za-tessammay Sawlā ...)
- 219. The monastery of Dabra Māḥew, f. 147a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... (f. 147b) ... Wa-hallo ba-hagara
  Iyyarusālem, mangala Hēnon, ba-qeruba Sālēm, ba-mā'edota
  Yordānos, enta heyya yenabber dabr za-semu Māḥew ...)
- 220. Abrāsit, the wicked magician, f. 147b.
- 221. Our Lady Mary heals the son of an official while she was in Bethlehem hiding from Herod, f. 148a.

  A similar story is told in the Masehafa felsatā, M. Chaîne, CSCO, vol. 39, Script. Aeth., t. 22 (1962), p. 40. The origin of the story is most probably the Nagara Māryām.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo 1 makwannen za-yedawwi waldu.
- Wa-enza hallawat Egze'etena ... ba-Bēta Leḥēm ...)
  222. Our Lady heals a woman possessed by evil spirits, f. 148a.

  Cf. the Masehafa felsatā, ed. M. Chaîne, CSCO, vol. 39, Script.

  Aeth., t. 22 (1962), p. 35.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti be'esit enta yāṣeḥebewwā bezuḥān agānent. Wa-maş'at haba Egze'etena ... wa-ṣarḥat ba-'abiyy qāl haba ... wa-tebēlā: Fawwesenni ...)

- How Our Lady Mary healed a woman when she was in Egypt, f. 148b. Apparently taken from a larger recension of the Masehafa felsata. (Ta'ammerihā ... kama fawwasattā la-aḥatti be'esit em-medra Gebs enza hallawat ...)
- 224. How Our Lady Mary restored the sight of a woman when she was in Bethlehem, f. 148b. (Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama haywat 'āynā la-be'esit ...

Wa-enza hallawat Egze'etena ba-Bēta Leḥēm, maș'at

ahatti be'esit ...)

225. How Our Lady Mary appeared to Patriarch Timothy, f. 148b. (Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama astar'ayatto Egze'etena ... la-Ţimotēwos, liqa ... ba-westa bēta Krestiyān la-Abbā Pāk<sup>w</sup>mis, wa-hallawu bezuhān manakosāt emmena daqiqu ...)

- 226. How Our Lady Mary appeared to Entons of Dabra QWesqWam, f. 149a. This and the following six entries (ff. 149a-151a) seem to belong together, but have been divided into a smaller section. (Ta'ammerihā ... astar'ayatto la-Enţons za-Dabra Q₩esq\ām ... Ana Entons za-Dabra QWesqWam horku ...)
- 227. How Our Lady Mary had been appearing to someone since his childhood while he was living with Patriarch Timothy, f. 149b. The name is not mentioned, but it is probably Entons. (Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama astar'ayatto la-l em-ne'esu enza hallo mesla Abbā Timotēwos, liga ... Yebē we'etu qeddus za-re'ya rā'eya ...)

228. How Our Lady Mary anointed the feet of animals, f. 149b. (Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama qab'at egarihomu ba-qeb'ā barakat wa-fawwasat la-ensesā. Yebē Entons za-Dabra QWesqWam emuna enagger ana kama egze etena ...)

How Our Lady Mary spoke (to Entons [?], name not mentioned), f. 149b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-we'etussa yebē: Ansa re'ikewwā kā'ba la-qeddest Dengel wa-zātti lēlit wa-ye'eti tebēlanni esma ...)

- 230. How Our Lady Mary appeared to Entons of Dabra Qwesqwam, f. 150a. (Ta'ammerihā ... ba-kama [sic] astar'ayatto la-Entons za-Dabra Qwesqwam, za-kama tase'ela la-Egze'etena Māryām ... ba'enta qeb'āta egarihomu la-ensesā ...)
- 231. How Our Lady Mary appeared to Entons of Dabra QWesqWam, f. 150a. (Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama astar'ayatto la-Entons za-Dabra QWesqWam, wa-za-kama re'ya westa edeha birale qeb'. Yebē Entons ...)
- 232. How the priest read the miracles of Mary at the gate of the church so that it might open by itself, f. 150b. (Ta'ammerihā ... seme'ukē, abaweya wa-ahaweya, zanta

ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo l be'esi (f. 151a) ba-westa we'etu makān za-ye'ehez marāhuta bēta Krestiyān ...)

Our Lady Mary appears to Patriarch Timothy to tell him where she had been in Egypt, f. 15la.

Probably Wright (B.M.) CCXIV, 2, p. 142.

(Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama astar'ayatto la-Ţimotēwos, Liq
... wa-nagaratto huratātihā mesla fequr Waldā ... Yebē
Ţimotēwos, liqa pāppāsāt: Ansa re'ikewwā la-Egze'etena
... nāhu waradat em-samāy ...)

- 234. The narrative of Our Lady Mary that started on f. 151a continued, f. 152a.
- 235. The preceding narrative continued, f. 152b.
- 236. The preceding narrative continued, f. 153a.
- 237. The preceding narrative continued, f. 153a.
- 238. How St. Mary gave water to a dog in her shoe, f. 153b.
- 239. The story of the apparition of Our Lady Mary to Timothy continued, f. 153b.
- 240. The preceding narrative continued, f. 154a.
- 241. The preceding narrative continued, f. 154b.
- 242. The preceding narrative continued, f. 155a.
- 243. How Our Lady Mary appeared to John Chrysostom, f. 155b. (Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama astar'ayatto wa-tanāgaratto la-Yoḥannes Afa Warq ba-albās şa'ādā kama barad)
- 244. How fire burnt the Jews who attempted to attack Our Lady Mary, f. 155b.
  - Masehafa felsatā, M. Chafne, CSCO, vol. 39, Script. Aeth., t. 22 (1962), p. 38.
    - (Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama waş'a esāt aw'ayomu [sic] la-Ayhud ... Wa-em-deḥra ḥāmes mawā'el, enza hallawat Ēgze'etena Māryām ba-Bēta Leḥēm, a'emara makwannen wa-liqāna kāhnāt ...)
- 245. How important things took place on a Sunday, f. 156a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama tanāgaratto Manfas qeddus [sic]
  la-Egze'etena ... Wa-em-ze, em-deḥra astar'aya ze-ta'ammer
  lā'ela Egze'etena Māryām wa-lā'ela arde't, za-nagara
  Manfas Qeddus wa-yebē: A'emerukē kama ba-'elata ehud
  absarā ...)
- 246. Our Lady Mary prays in the presence of the disciples, f. 156a. (Ta'ammerihā ... (f. 156b) Wa-sallayat Egze'etena Māryām wa-tebē: Egzi'eya wa-Amlākiya, sefāḥ yamānaka wa-bārek lā'elēya. Wa-em-ze ...)
- 247. Our Lady Mary prays again, f. 156b.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama şallayat kā'ba Egze'etena ...

  Wa-kā'ba şallayat Egze'etena ... wa-tebē: O-Egzi'eya,

  I" K", Walda Eg" le'ul, za-yegabber kWello za-faqada
  ba-samāyeni ...)
- 248. How Our Lady Mary asked the Lord that all souls in judgement be released, f. 156b.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama awze'at nafsāta ella em-westa dayn ... Efaqqedekē yom kama efaşşem [for: tefaşşem?] lita hāśiśoteya wa-tā'reg kWello nafsāta za-westa kWenanē ...)

249. How John, Son of Thunder, saw Our Lady Mary, f. 157a. This and the following four entries seem to be parts of one composition.

(Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama re'yā Yoḥannes, Walda Nag<sup>W</sup>adg<sup>W</sup>ād, ba'enta felsatā, ba-kama tase'elā ba'enti'ahā ... Wa-ansa ebē: O-Egze'eteya(?), westa ayenu makānāt hallawat walāditeka ...)

250. Our Lord celebrates Mass, assisted by his disciples, on the day of the Assumption of Our Lady Mary, f. 157b.

Cf. EMML 2059, f. 115b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama takehna Egzi'ena ba-'elata felsatā la-walāditu, wa-za-kama aqrabewwomu [sic] la-arde'tu wa-la-kwellu gubā'ē ... Wa-em-deḥra zentu, kona Egzi'ena Krestos kāhena la-śegā walāditu ...)

The Anaphora they used is not known in Ethiopia; perhaps it is Syrian (wa-qeddus Estifānos we'etu za-yebē, "Maṣeḥaf." Wa-yebē Yoḥannes, "Qumu ba-śannāy." [In EMML 1931, f. 106b:

Qumu wa-salleyu ba-śannāy]), Anaphora of Our Lord? How Our Lady Mary asked Our Lord that the disciples preach her

Assumption and Ascension, f. 157b.

251.

(Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama tase'elatto Egze'etena Māryām la-Waldā, kama yesbeku felsatā wa-'ergatā ... Bali la-arde't, kama ba-zentu yesbeku qWerbāna za-yom westa kWellu 'ālam ...)

The miracle ends on f. 159a; f. 159 should precede f. 158. 252. How Our Lady Mary prayed to her Son to bring John (the Evangelist) to visit her, f. 159a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-sallayat Egze'etena Māryām enza tebl: O-Egzi'eya wa-Amlākiya, I" K", za-harayā la-'āmatu delluta la-tasab'otu ...)

253. How John (the Evangelist) visited the dwelling of Our Lady Mary, as reported by his disciple, Prochorus, f. 159a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama re'ya māḥedarā la-Egze'etena Māryām Yoḥannes, Walda Nagwadgwād ... (f. 159b)

Wa-yebēlanni abuya Yoḥannes, lita la-Abrokoros

wa-la-mastagābe'ana: Salām lakemu. Wa-iḥadaga enza

yeme'edomu la-gubu'an eska gēsam ...)

254. How St. Gabriel appeared to Our Lady when she prayed to be taken from this life, f. 159b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama astar'ayā Gabre'ēl mal'ak la-Egze'etena Māryām ... wa-tebē Egze'etena Māryām, enza hallawat ba-Bēta Ieḥēm: O-Egzi'eya, liq hēr, fannu wa-neś'anni em-ze 'ālam [MS. omits 'ālam], za-melu'hazanāt wa-hukatāt ...)

This miracle ends on f. 158a.

255. How the Jews who went to Bethlehem to persecute the disciples and Our Lady Mary could not see the city, f. 158a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama 'ora a'eyyentihomu la-Ayhud wa-takallala ... Wa-soba re'yu ta'ammerāta wa-mankerāta za-yegabber Krestos ...)

256. How Our Lady Mary appeared to the Apostles with her Son, asking them to build churches in his name and hers throughout the world, f. 158b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama astar'ayattomu Egze'etena Māryām la-Ḥawāreyāt mesla fequr Waldā, mesla Mikā'ēl wa-Gabre'ēl ... Wa-nāhu Egzi'ena I" K" astar'aya mā'ekalēna enza yenabber diba aknāfa ...)

257. The appointment of Peter head of heads and the consecration of the Church of Our Lady Mary, f. 158b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama astar'ayattomu Māryām la-Ḥawāreyāt ... Wa-enza Ḥawāreyāt yemeherewwomu la-sab'a ḥagar, wa-nawā Egzi'ena I" K" warada ...)

258. How Our Lady Mary appeared to Basil, f. 158b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama astar'ayatto la-Bāsleyos mesla

2 awāled, şalotā ... Wa-enza ana enawwem, naṣṣarku
rā'eya, wa-nawā erē'i be'esita ...)

This miracle ends on f. 160a.

259. The above narrative continued, f. 160a.

260. The above narrative continued, f. 160a.

261. The above narrative continued, f. 160b.

262. How the hand of Salome was burned when she touched the body of Our Lady Mary to check on her pregnancy, f. 161a.

M. Chaîne, Mașehafa Ledatā, CSCO, vol. 39, Script. Aeth.,

t. 22 (1962), pp. 14ff.

(Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama we'ya edēhā la-Salomē ba-gaśisa śegāhā la-Māryām, wa-za-kama haywa ba-şawira Waldā ... Wa-em-ze anśe'a a'eyyentihu Yosēf mangala adbār za-Bēta Lehēm, wa-nāhu re'ya be'esita ...)

263. How Our Lord saluted Our Lady Mary at her funeral, as reported

by John, Son of Thunder, f. 161b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama zēnawā [sic] Yoḥannes Walda Nagwadgwād, enza ye'ēmmehā magnaza enta lā'elēhā ... Ansa re'ikewwo la-Egzi'ena I" K" enza ye'ēmmeh ...)

264. How the soul of Our Lady Mary departed in a tent of light, f. 161b.

It is a continuation of the preceding narrative.

(Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama waz'at nafsa Dengel ba-westa dabtarā berhān. Wa-kā'ba azzaza westa dabtarā 'abbāya, mas'at em-samāy ...)

265. The three virgins who came to serve and comfort Our Lady Mary when she gave birth to her Child, f. 162a.

Told here for the second time. See f. 59b.

M. Chaîne, Felsatā la-Māryām, CSCO, vol. 39, Script. Aeth., t. 22 (1962), p. 26.

(Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama tase'elā danāgel za-kama waladat Amlāk [wrong title] ... Wa-em-ze maş'a habēhā śalās danāgel ella yetqannayā lātti ...)

266. The story of how John Chrysostom was named Mouth of Gold [Afa Warq], f. 162a.

267. How the earth swallowed up the woman who dared to anoint herself with the oil that came out of the icon of Our Lady Mary

without purifying herself, f. 162b. She had given poison, which she had obtained from a sorcerer, to her sister. When she died, she married her husband. The story is told by Basil; cf. ff. 158b, 159b-160b.

268. How Our Lady Mary rescued the boat that Māri Barsumā was on when it was assailed by thunderstorm, f. 162b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama bālehatto emenna mawāgedda

bāḥr la-Abbā Barsumā. Wa-kona ba-l̄ em-mawā'el 'arga qeddus Māri Barsumā westa ḥamar, wa-yefaqqed we'etu hawira ...)

269. How Our Lady Mary appeared to the disciples of Māri Barsumā, f. 163a.

This is a continuation of the preceding narrative.

270. Aṭrāsis and Yonā, the two virgins and martyrs, to whom Our Lady appeared, f. 163a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama astar'ayatton la-Atrāsis wa-la-Yonā, samā'tāt danāgel, wa-za-kama naś'atton, wa-za-kama aqrabatton haba Waldā wa-bāraka lā'elēhomu ... Wa-zātti Atrāsis walattu ye'eti la-neguś Endereyānos, za-yāmallek tā'otāta ...)

- 271. Sarabāmon, Bishop of Niqeyos (Nikiou) and martyr, to whom Our Lady Mary appeared to bring him to Christian baptism, f. 163b. Sarabāmon came to Egypt during the reign of Archbishop Theonas (died 300 A.D.).
- 272. Abbā Sāmu'ēl of Dabra Qalemon, to whom Our Lady appeared when he and Yohannes, the Abbot of the Monastery of Scete, were taken captives by the Berbers, f. 163b.
- 273. Niqolāwos/Liqānos, Bishop of Mirā, to whom Our Lady Mary appeared to give him the cassock, f. 164a.

  The story is confusingly presented, apparently because it is part of another story, the first part of which is not given.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... za-kama wahabatto lebsa kehnat la-Abbā Liqānos, za-hallo bottu we'etu be'esi. Wa-tanśe'a qeddus Niqolāwos ba-lēlit wa-naś'a ...)
- 274. Gregory, "Bishop of the Islands," brother of Basil, to whom Our Lady appeared, f. 164a.
- 275. Paphnutius [Abbā Babnudā], to whom Our Lady appeared, f. 164b.
- 276. Sāmu'ēl of Qalemon, to whom Our Lady appeared to raise one of his disciples, Endereyās (brother of Yohannes), from the dead, f. 164b.
- 277. The teachings of Abbā Sāmu'ēl of Qalemon to his disciples before his death, f. 165a.
- 278. How Our Lady Mary appeared to Theodore the Oriental, f. 165b.
- 279. The pious nun to whom many people came to receive blessings, f. 166a.

  This narrative is confusedly presented, apparently because

its first part is not given.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-ama qadāmi mawā'el, soba maballat seḥtat ba-'elwat (?) negeśt rekWest. Hallawat maballat za-tenabber westa menēt, wa-ye'eti qeddest wa-saggā Eg" melu' lā'elēhā ...)

280. The fate of the monk Giyorgis, the follower of the teachings of Zamikā'ēl, f. 166b.

Cerulli (Il libro), pp. 107-109.

Zamikā'ēl was a famous heretic at the court of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob (1434-1468).

(Ta'ammerihā ... Seme'u, abaweya qeddusān, aḥaw ḥērān, ella hallawkemu ba-rete't hāymānot ba-temeherta Ḥawāreyāt neṣuhān. Nagar wa-ta'ammer za-Egze'etena Māryām za-kaśatat, wa-ba'enta ella yāsetu [sic] Dabra Ṣeyon wa-ba'enta ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo l be'esi manakos za-semu Giyorgis em-weluda 'elewa hāymānot wa-Zamikā'ēl, za-nafaqā la-Bēta Krestiyān qeddest wa-wallaţa temeherta Ḥawāreyāt ...)

281. The vision of a saint about the fate of a priest who used to tell lies, f. 167a.

This story, too, seems to have happened at the court of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob. The priest may, in fact, be the Giyorgis of the preceding entry.

(Ta'ammerihā ... za-astar'ayatto la-1 be'esi ta'ammerihā wa-mankerātihā za-gabratto lā'ela kāhen maḥali ba-ḥassat, ar'ayatto em-qeddusān ...)

282. Abbās, who was always chanting the Psalms, f. 167a. This is a homily on the importance of chanting [māḥelēta qenē], EMML 1606, f. 32b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> Abbās za-yerēmmer [<u>sic</u>] watra ba-Mazmura Dāwit. Yebē lalihu: Enza eṣēlli ṣalota ba-westa somā'teya, re'iku ...)

283. The storm that hit Damot when its inhabitants did not observe the holy day of Our Lady Mary, f. 167b. See EMML 2059, f. 136a.

284. The decision of the court (of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob) on the case of the Stephanites, f. 168b.

See EMML 2059, f. 138b; and Cerulli (Il libro), pp. 94-99.

285. The Apostles' visit with Our Lady Mary in heaven, f. 170b. See EMML 2044, f. 37a, and EMML 2059, f. 142a.

286. A homily against the story that the Apostles ran away, throwing to the ground the corpse of Our Lady Mary, on the day of her funeral when they saw the Jews coming towards them to persecute them, f. 171a.

For the 21st of Terr and the 16th of Nahase.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Yēbē 1 be'esi: Hāllayku kama etqanay māhelētā la-Māryām ... ba-ba'ala felsata śegāhā, ama 10 wa-6 la-Naḥāsē, wa-rakabku ba-westa Maṣehafa felsatā za-yebl: Gadafu Ḥawāreyāt badnā la-Māryām ...)

287. A report about an assault on a Christian community (in Ethiopia) by the army of a neighboring Islamic community, f. 172a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... za-gabrat mankera wa-madmema ba-aḥatti hagara Krestiyān ... aḥatti dabr wa-nawwāḥ qomā wa-ba-lu'alēhā sefeḥt ba-amṭān, wa-taḥanṣat ba-dibēhā bēta Krestiyān ba-sema Eg" Ab, faṭārē ...)

288. The Christian who became a Jew and joined a Jewish community, but was hunted by the ruler's army and was executed by the ruler, f. 173a.

Apparently during the reign of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob.
(Ta'ammerihā ... Walādita Amlāk, Eg" ṣabā'ot, walādita I" K", neguśa sebhat ... Wa-ar'aya ta'ammerātihā wa-mankerātihā, wa-gabra hāyla 'abiyya fequr Waldā, Egzi'ena, ba'enti'ahā lā'ela 1 Ayhudāwi. Qadimussa nabara Krestiyānāwi ...)

289. The wrath of God against a Jew who was cursed by a Christian, who had been converted from Judaism, f. 173b.

This is also a local story.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Ta'ammera wa-mankera ba-aḥatti nestit dawal, wa-yenabberu westētā mabzeḥetomu Ayhud, wa-yenabberu heyya weḥudān Krestiyān ...)

290. The feast of the Nativity and Baptism of Our Lord, f. 174a. This is also a local composition dealing with the meaning of the Incarnation of God for man and on the plot of the sorcerers at the court of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob.

E. Cerulli, "La festa del battesimo e l'eucarestia in Etiopia del secolo XV," Analecta Bollandiana 68 (1958), pp. 436-452. (Ta'ammeriha ... Nesehef ta'ammera ledato la-Walda Eg" wa-Walda Maryam bakwr, wa-ta'ammera temqato la-Walda Eg" wa-walda Maryam. Kebur we'etu I(f.174b) yyasus Krestos.

wa-walda Māryām. Kebur we'etu I(f.174b)yyasus Krestos, maqdema qāl za-samayo Hēnok, za-'arga ...)
The objections of the Egyptians about the manner of the celebration of the Baptism of Our Lord and the type of wine

(raisin) used for communion is also raised in this miracle. (Wa-nabarna enza nahazzen ba'enta 2 gebr, 1-ssa ba'enta temqat ba-badā, za-ikona ba-bēta Krestiyān, wa-kāle'uhi ba'enta za-yetgabbar qwerbāna ba-zabib, wa-iṣaḥafu zanta Ḥawāreyāt. Wa-ba-zentu nagar, soba yetwāsse'una Gebṣāweyān, yemawwe'una. Wa-bāḥettu za-beḥēromu waynessa yenber [sic] bezuhā 'āmatāt, wa-wayna beḥērena iyyetkahalo ye'du em-awrāh 7, wa-soba 'āṣarewwo yekawwen maṣiṣa. Wa-ba'enta temqatessa ...), f. 175b.

291. Batērgalā Māryām, the son of the prince, who was born through a prayer to Our Lady Mary, f. 175b.

Batērgalā is probably a pseudonym of Emperor Ba'eda Māryām (1468-1478).

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi masfen ba-ahatti hagar 'abbāy em-ahgura Krestiyān, wa-bottu be'esita em-zamada sab' herān, wa-sefuqa feqra yāfaqqerā. Wa-nabarat ahatti [for: zātti?] be'esit gunduya mawā'ela mesla metā ...)

292. The story of Batergalā Māryām of the preceding entry, continued, f. 177a.

This part was edited by E. Cerulli, "Un frammento degli atti di Batergela Māryām," RSE, vol. 3 (1943), pp. 131-138.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-kona soba leheqa zekku hezān, Batergelā Māryām, yeşşammad watra ba-dēdē masfen, abuhu. Wa-tanśe'u sab' qanā'eyān ...)

293. The story of Batergala Maryam of the preceding entry, continued, f. 177b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-kona soba bazha hemāma bedbed lā'ela

kwellu medr, ba-dēdē masfen azzazomu masfen ...)

294. The news of the destruction of Dabra Metmāq in Egypt, f. 178b.

295. The destruction of the oven [eton] of a monastery in Egypt, f. 179b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-kona ba-aḥatti hagar em-adyāma Gebṣ, wa-westa ye'eti hagar hallawat dabr za-manakosāt. Wa-soba amakkaromu Sayṭān la-emmuntu manakosāt, naṣṣiro tegāhomu ba-nasita etonomu ...)

296. Mohammed, the Islamic prophet, is brought from hell in disgrace by order of St. Mary, in response to the wish of the Christians attending church in Dabra Metmāq, f. 180a.

297. The daughter of a nobleman in Caesarea who could not deliver her child, f. 180b.

See f. 90a. This miracle is copied after the colophon but still by the same hand.

# Varia:

(1) F. 12b: A note on the number of the patriarchs of Egypt and metropolitans of Ethiopia.

(2) F. 12b: A note on drought (?[qatanā]).

(3) F. 12b: The quantity of gwelt, "land grants," of the Monastery of Hayq Estifanos: 666.

Decorative designs, ff. 4a and 14a.

Copied by Habta Māryām for Mā'eqaba Egzi', f. 7a and passim and for Galāseyos, f. 40a and passim. There is also a prayer for Gabra Śellāsē on f. 13a by a later hand. The prayer on f. 12b is for Mā'eqaba Egzi' and for Ebsela Ladis.

- Ff. lab, 3ab, 13b and 18lab blank, save for some scrawls.
- Ff. 31b-32a, 69b-70a and 121b-122a filmed twice.

## EMML Pr. No. 2059

Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment, 32.7 x 24.7 cm., 146 ff. (numbered 1 to 150, with number 20 given to two leaves and numbers 97, 98, 123, 124 and 125 omitted from the series), 2 cols., 23 (rarely 22) lines (ff. 4a-5a: 24 lines), 17th c.

#### MIRACLES OF MARY

Ff. 4a-150b: Miracles of Mary [Ta'ammera Maryam].

(a) Ff. 4a-14a: Introduction (in a different hand).

(1) F. 4ab: Introductory exhortation ending with a greeting [salām] to St. Mary.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Seme'u engerkemu, aḥāweya fequrān, weluda qeddest Bēta Krestiyān ...), f. 4a.

(Salām laki, o-Egze'eteya Māryām, emmu la-Iyyasus Krestos kahāli / haba za-yetnabbab masehafa ta'ammereki ba-aknāfeki şalleli / wa-za-samā'na qālātihu ba-lebbena abqWeli / ...), f. 4b.

(Salām laki, o-Egze'eteya Māryām Dengel, emma Madhen / wa-emma berhān / emma 'eṭān / wa-emma qWerbān / ...), f. 4b.

(2) F. 6a: Part of (3) below (f. 7a-10b) copied in a different hand.

(Negbā'ekē haba tenta nagar wa-yānbebu ba-bba-3 ta'ammerihā la-Māryām ella ya'ammeru maşahefta; wa-ellassa iyyāfadfadu anbebota, yānbebu ba-bba-ahadu ...)

(3) Ff. 7a-10a: Introductory rite [Masehafa śer'at].

(Ba-sema Ab ... Şahafna zanta masehafa za-yetnabbab ba-kWellu 'elata ehud wa-ba-kWellu ba'alātihā la-Egze'etena Māryām. Wa-faşşimomu qenē salāma, yetgābbe'u kāhnāt wa-diyāqonāt wa-hezb hebura ...)

(4) Ff. 10a-13b: Encomium of the Virgin Mary by John Chrysostom. EMML 1195-3. It is apparently from this encomium that the following entry, (a) (5), is extracted.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Weddāsē za-darasa Yoḥannes Afa Warq la-Egze'etena Dengel neseht Māryām ba-'elata ba'alātihā, za-yetnabbab la-lla-warhu, salotā ... amēn. Yebē: Efaqqed etnāgar ba'enta kebrā la-walādita Madhānina ba-defrat ba-kama yedallu, ba-kama kehiloteya ...)

(5) Ff. 13b-14a: Hymn to St. Mary, Esagged laki.
This is what Wright (B.M.) XLVII, 2, p. 31, calls "Address to the Blessed Virgin Mary, extracted from a discourse of John Chrysostom."

(Esagged laki wa-ewaddesakki, o-Egze'eteya Māryām, ba-kama waddasakki ba-dersānu Yoḥannes Afa Warq, enza yebl: Tafaśśeḥi, o-Egze'eteya Māryām, za-tasaggawa emennēki ...)

- (b) Ff. 15a-150b: The miracles of St. Mary.
  - (1) Bishop Dexius, that is, St. Hildefonsus, Bishop of Toledo, f. 15a.

    According to Schlierbach, MS. 15 [HMML 28077] (Evangelia), f. 151va, the name of the bishop was Hildebaldus or Hildpoldus (1076-1079), whose diocese was Cologne; see Donald Yates, Descriptive Inventories of Manuscript Collections Microfilmed for the HMML I, Fasc. 1, (forthcoming). But Telteleyā is apparently Toletanus; see L. Villecourt, "Les collections arabes des miracles de la Sainte Vierge," in Analecta Bollandiana 42 (1924), p. 40; and Cerulli (Il libro), pp. 301-322.
    - (2) The bishop whose sackcloth [saqq] was tailored by Our Lady Mary, f. 16a.
    - (3) The miracles that St. Mary and her Son worked in the desert during their flight from the persecution of Herod, f. 16b. EMML 1692, f. 52a. The water from the Garden of Eden [māya gannat] sprang up beneath the feet of Our Lady Mary when she was thirsty. She was then promised by her Son that whoever would drink from this spring or wash himself with its water would be saved. And so the sister of Yosāfet, the thief of the right [fayātāwi za-yamān], was healed of her leprosy.
    - (4) The story of the thief who washed himself in the water of the spring of (3) above, f. 17b.
    - (5) Many thieves kill each other at the spring of (3) above, f. 18a.
    - (6) The story of the man in the land of Fārs (i.e. France) with feet of stone, f. 19a.

      (... Seme'u, abawina wa-aḥāwina, za-gabrat Egze'etena
    - Māryām ba-beḥēra Fārs, enta ye'eti beḥēra Afrāgi ...)

      (7) The pregnant woman who was overtaken by the tide while going to the church of St. Michael, built on the seashore (Mont St. Michel), f. 19b.
    - (8) The story of the woman who vowed to fast the fast of Mary but was prevented by her husband, f. 20a.
    - (9) A monk (EMML 1692, f. 46b: Timotewos) who was saved by St. Mary from a fierce lion and from the biting of a mad dog, f. 20a bis.
    - (10) The story of the deacon who loved God and St. Mary and who always recited the hymn to St. Mary composed of five "rejoice's" [wa-ye'eti 5 tafaśśāḥeyāta], f. 20b bis. There is a break here with a colophon and a prayer for the followers of Iyyasus Mo'a and for (Abbot) Bestāwros, f. 21a.
    - (11) The passengers on a ship whom a lover of St. Mary advised to pray to her when the ship was troubled by a violent storm, f. 2lb.

- (12) The boy who gave the ring [helqat] of his girl friend to the icon of Our Lady Mary, who put it on her finger, f. 22a.
- (13) The man who became abbot of a monastery without the consent of the monks in it, f. 23b.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo westa ahatti hagar I dabr za-a'erafa liqu. Wa-teqā we'etu dabr I dabr za-bottu liga ...)
- (14) The Jew from Constantinople whom his Christian friend loved very much but he, on the contrary, hated the Christian religion, f. 24a.

  See EMML 2060, f. 141b.
- (15) The wicked farmer [gabbar] who loved St. Mary, f. 24b.
- (16) The wicked head of a monastery who pretended to be pious but loved St. Mary, f. 25a.

  See EMML 1692, f. 40a.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> dabr (?) westa aḥatti hagar za-manakosāt za-ekkuy gebru, wa-we'etu liq. Wa-yāfaqqer nagara kantu ...)
- (17) The young man who went to serve Satan after he had finished squandering his money, f. 26a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo l warēzā śannāy za-yenabber mā'ekala bāḥr, wa-em-keburāna zamad we'etu. Wa-kona

mā'ekala bāḥr, wa-em-keburāna zamad we'etu. Wa-kona we'etu warēzā yāfaqqer bali'ā wa-satiya wa-feg'a. Wa-em-deḥra we'etu newāyu ...)

- (18) The Moslem [aramāwi em-daqiqa Esmā'ēl] who found an icon of Our Lady Mary in his house, f. 27b.
- (19) Goleyād, the infidel called Goliath, who threatened to plunder a monastery, f. 28a.

  See EMML 2060, f. 107b.
- (20) The peasant/farmer [gabbārāwi] who complained to St. Mary that she did not respond to his salutations, f. 29a. See EMML 1573, f. 50b and 1692, f. 7la.
- (21) The thief who lived on others' property but was always reciting the Hail Mary, f. 29a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo Ī śarāqi za-yessēssay ba-śariq, wa-bāḥettu kona yehub salāma ...)
- (22) The apparition of the saints, Abbā Maqārs, Abbā Yohannes, Abbā Besoyo, Abbā Musē and Abbā Yohannes Kamā, in the Monastery of Scete after they had died, f. 30a.
- (23) Our Lady Mary takes a sick person from the Monastery of Scete to Jerusalem on pilgrimage, f. 30b.

  The story is told by Bishop Yohannes (of the Monastery of Scete?).
  - (... Wa-enza halloku ana, nadāy Yohannes, esquf ba-gadāma Asqētes, ba-Dabra Nagādeyān, kama etla akkomu la-hemumān ...)
- (24) The man who had many bees but still went to a sorcerer to have more, f. 3la.

- (25) The old man who became young by the help of Our Lady Mary, f. 3lb.
- (26) The story of the monk who used to copy the name of Our Lady Mary with golden ink and illuminate it with designs, f. 32b.
- (27) The Jew who threw down the icon of Our Lady Mary because of his anger for not succeeding in his suit to take other people's property, f. 32b.

(28) The rich merchant from Constantinople who made the icon of Our Lady Mary his guarantor when he borrowed money from a Jew at usury, f. 33a.

Deacon Yohannes from the village of Sandafa, who unwillingly obeyed the order of Bishop Michael of Dabra Metmag to serve with the monks of a monastery during Passion Week, f. 34b. Michael and Yohannes were apparently one of the two metropolitans and the bishop [eppis qoppos], respectively, who were in Ethiopia during the reign of Emperor Zar'a Ya'eqob They may have come to Ethiopia (as the Dersana (1434-1468).Urā'ēl, EMML 1942, ff. 79a-81b suggests) fleeing the Islamic persecution at the time when the monastery of the bishop [Dayr al-Magtas] was burned down. This miracle mentions the coming to Ethiopia of Bishop Michael and Yohannes, who became a monk before coming to Ethiopia. That Yohannes, at least, had left at the time of the burning of the monastery can be suspected from the miracle of f. 87a. Metropolitan Mikā'ēl, or the Bishop of Dabra Meţmāq, was in Ethiopia when the news of the destruction of Dabra Metmāq in Egypt came to Emperor Zar'a Yāceqob; see Ta'ammera Māryām, Addis Ababa (1961 EC), pp. 161-164.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo ba-mawā'elihu la-ab ēppis qoppos, Abbā Mikā'ēl, za-Dabra Meṭmāq, mas'u habēhu manakosāta dabr, soba qarba ba'ala Fāsikā, wa-yebēlewwo la-ēppis qoppos kama yefannu kāhnāta, kama yetrādde'ewwomu ba-samuna hemāmāt. Wa-hallo habēhu diyāqon, mehura masā(f.35a)heft, wa-semu Yohannes ...), ff. 34b-35a.

- (... Wa-śemo eppis qoppos la-Yohannes, diyaqon, qasisa la'ela we'etu dabr; wa-mank<sup>w</sup>asa. Wa-basha hagara Iteyoppeya mesla eppis qoppos, Abba Mika'el, wa-nabara ba-westeta hedata mawa'ela, wa-tamayta behero. Wa-nawa hallo heyaw ...), f. 35b.
- (30) The misunderstanding between Abbot Yeshaq and Bishop Mikā'ēl of Dabra Metmāq, f. 36a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo ba-zentu dabr za-zekur be'esi qasis, wa-we'etu liqa menēt ...)

- (31) Yohannes, the monk to whom Our Lady Mary appeared many times in the monastery of Macarius (Scete), f. 36b. Composed in rhyming verse.
- (32) Māreqos, the King of Romeyā, the son of Gabra Tyyasus, leaves his throne and leads a monastic life, f. 37a.

- (33) The concern of the people of Romeyā about their King Māreqos, whose whereabouts they did not know, f. 38a.

  See EMML 2066, f. 90b.
- (34) Giyorgis Haddis, f. 38b.
- (35) Yohannes Kamā, to whom Our Lady Mary appeared, f. 39a.
- (36) The story of the persecution of the Egyptian Christians by the Arab rulers during the time of Patriarch Alexander II (704-729), f. 40a.
- (37) The two brothers whose profession was copying manuscripts, f. 41a.
- (38) The church of St. Mary which moved by itself from a high place to the shore of the Mediterranean Sea [Iyyāriko] when the people did not listen to the wish of St. Mary to build a church in her name there, f. 41b.
- (39) Abbās, one of the Bishops of Romē, who cut off his own hand because of the sinful thoughts that came to his mind when he shook hands with a woman after the Eucharistic service, f. 42a.
- (40) The recluse Arsimā, to whom Our Lady Mary spoke concerning the two beautiful nuns who visited her, f. 42b.
- (41) The poor young man [warēzā] whose love of St. Mary was disclosed to the gate keeper of the town ['aqqābē anqas], who gave him his daughter to wife and all his property with her, f. 43b.
- (42) The woman who saw Our Lady Mary at the end of a communal prayer service of the monks, f. 44b.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Tabehla soba faqadu aḥāw kama yetgābe'u westa manbalis, tanśe'u em-abrāfis ḥaba manbalis)
- (43) The knight who denied Christ (but not Our Lady Mary) to obey Satan, who promised to help him, f. 45a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> farasāwi be'esi za-yetla'akā

la-Egze'etena Māryām ... ba-kwellu hāylu wa-yessāllamā, wa-kona watra ba-ferhāta lebb. Wa-bāḥettu hallaya we'etu farasāwi za-yezarru newāyo ba-kantu ...)

- (44) The abbot who rose from the dead and told others how St.

  Mary had saved his soul from the hands of Satan, f. 45b.

  (Ta'ammerihā la-Egze'etena Māryām ... Wa-hallo labe'esi
  manakos za-seyyum westa dabr, wa-teqā we'etu falaga
  dabr, wa-'aqqābihā wa-maggābihā we'etu manakos la-bēta
  Krestiyān. Wa-soba yebawwe' qedma se'ela Egze'etena ...)
- (45) The nun who died before she finished her penance appears to the abbess in a dream to tell her how Our Lady Mary delivered her from hell because of her service to St. Mary and the prayers she had prayed for the dead, f. 46b.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat ahatti maballat westa

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti maballat westa dabr za-tetla'akā la-Egze'etena ... Wa-konat ye'eti maballat yawwāhita wa-teşawwem ...)

- (46) The nun to whom Our Lady Mary appeared and told to recite the "Hail Mary" attentively, f. 47a.
- (47) On how the Church of St. Mary which was built on her tomb will be changed into a boat [hamar] (when Our Lord comes for the second time) and visits the Christians who observed the holy days of Our Lady Mary, f. 48a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-seme'u, aḥāweya, zanta nagara, meśtira mankera wa-madmema za-nagaruna abawina ... wa-yebēlu:
Ama yemaşşe' Egzi'ena ba-dāgema meş'atu ...)

- (48) The rich man from the island of Colosse who was struck by eleven arrows when fighting against the Turks, f. 48a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo 1 be'esi bā'l teqqa, wa-hora hagara Terkw ba-hamar kama yezbe'omu la-Qwez.

  Wa-tarākabewwo ba-fenot ba-senfa bāhr ...)
- (49) The priest who was ordered by an angel to incense the icon of Our Lady Mary, f. 49a.
- (50) Katir, the weak old priest from Elkus, who was asked by the custodian ['aqqābē] to leave the church although he had served there for forty years, f. 49b.
- (51) The persecution of the Arabs and their Qadī inflicted on the two brothers, the priest Tag and the deacon Nazib/Nazib, whose profession was dyeing clothes in a village called Dalga, f. 50b.
- (52) The wrath of God inflicted on a visitor, in the monastery of Abbā Sāmu'ēl of Qalemon in Upper Egypt, who spoke bad words against the icon [ayqWenā] of Our Lady Mary during the reign of Gabriel IV (1370-1378), the 86th Patriarch of Alexandria, f. 51b.
- (53) A Moslem becomes Christian, f. 52b.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawu ba-ahatti hagar sab' Krestiyān,
  wa-reḥeqt emennēhomu bēta Krestiyān ba-sema Egze'etena
  ... maṭana śalastu sa'āt. Wa-hallo ba-dēdēhomu
  la-Krestiyān mesgādomu la-Tanbālāt ...)
- (54) Astirās, the sinful deacon from the "Island of Jericho," f. 53b.

  See EMML 1692, f. 19a.
- (55) Niqodimos, the sinful knight who repented and learned how to pray the Hail Mary, f. 54b.
- (56) Bārok, from the land of Finqis [EMML 1692, f. 21b: Finqē] (Phoenicia), whom his enemies could not kill, f. 55b.
- (57) Yoleyānā and Barbarā/Barbārā, the servants of Mary, who were robbed of their meal while going to church on the memorial day of the Assumption of Our Lady Mary [Felsatā], f. 56b.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawā 2 anest, a'emāta Māryām, za-Bēta Leḥēm, em-awāleda Yehudā. Wa-aḥatta 'elata
- enza yaḥawwerā Iyyarusālēm yesgedā la-ba'ala felsatā ...)
  (58) The pious official from Ephesus, Armātiyās, who was accused by his associates [sab' ekkuyān] (but in EMML 1692, f. 105a:

[qeddusān]) of having committed adultery with a certain woman, f. 57a.

- (59) The Arab woman who suffered from hemorrhages, and who heard of the miracles happening through the icon of Our Lady Mary in the Monastery of Abbā Samuel of Qalemon, f. 58a. (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat be'esit em-anesta 'Arab, wa-bātti weḥezata dam em-bezuḥ 'āmatāt, wa-wahabat kwello newāyā la-ṭabibān, irakabat fawsa. Wa-soba sam'āt ta'ammer ...)
- (60) The lamp [qandil] that toppled over when touched by a priest who went to church to pray before the icon that was kept in a richly decorated frame, f. 59a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat bēta Krestiyān, 'ādi śe'la Egze'etena Māryām ... ba-gabo nedq za-yamān. Wa-ye'eti śe'l 'abbāy teqqa, wa-seqelt mā'ekala qwenqwel sergew ba-qarna nagē wa-ba-'eza abenos za-gebratu nekur. Wa-kwellu za-yerē'eyā la-śe'el wa-la-qwenqwel yebl: Albo za-yetmāssalā la-śe'el ...)

- (61) The two blessed monks, the priest Sadaqā and the deacon Pēţros, from the Monastery of Victor the Martyr in the town of Nāreqon, who had to spend a night in a village called Sarq Elkesus when they were on an errand for the needs of their monastery, f. 60a.
- (62) Bifamon, the martyr from the land of Awsem, to whom Our Lady Mary and Our Lord Jesus Christ appeared, f. 61a. At the end of this miracle, f. 62a, there follows the title of miracle no. 64 that Our Lady worked for Abbā Ēsi and his sister Tēklā, but between the title and the text of the miracle the following miracle no. 63 has been inserted.
- (63) The voyage of Tēklā to Alexandria with Sts. Mary and Elizabeth in a boat piloted by the archangels Suriel and Gabriel, f. 62a.

  The story is very similar to what is told in the combat of Abbā Ēsi and his sister Teklā, EMML 1479, ff. 225a-246b:

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo Ī be'esi za-semu Abbā Ēsi, wa-Tēklā eḥetu, em-sab'a Buşir em-adyāma Elsamunin. Wa-bottu la-Abbā Ēsi fequra em-sab'a hagara Eskendereyā za-semu Pāwlos, soreyāwi wa-kebur wa-ḥēr ...)

- (64) The miracle that started on f. 62a above continued, f. 64b. (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-enza taḥawwer Egze'etena ... ḥaba kabkāba mar'ā sem'omu la-Abbā Ēsi, enza (f. 65a) hallawat male'elta bāḥr mesla liqāna malā'ekt Gabre'ēl wa-Sureyāl ...)
- (65) The miracle of f. 64b above, continued, f. 67a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-em-ze azzaza mak<sup>W</sup>annen kaḥādi kama yānberewwomu diba manāberta ḥaṣṣin, wa-yeqle'u mā'sa re'esomu ...).

- (66) Our Lady Mary appears to a wealthy man in a dream in the image of a small bird to save the country and the property of the man from destruction by pestilence, f. 68a.
  - This miracle seems to have happened in Ethiopia.

    (Ta'ammerihā la-Egze'etena Māryām ... Wa-ḥallo 1
    be'esi ba-aḥatti hagar, wa-we'etussa be'esi bā'l
    we'etu fadfāda em-kwellu hagar ... Wa-em-ze maş'a
    mot 'abiyy wa-agatā la-hagar wa-motu bezuḥān ...),
    f. 68a.
- (67) The ruler of a city who made friends with one of the inhabitants, expecting that the man, when promoted, would do him a favor, f. 69a.

The miracle seems to have taken place in Ethiopia.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti hagar em-ahgura

Krestiyān, wa-yenabberu westētā sab' Krestiyān abiyyān
ba-bezuh 'eqbat, esma bomu 'aqqābē za-ya'aqqebomu ...)

- (68) Our Lady Mary appears to one of the saints to save the country from destruction by pestilence, f. 70b.

  The miracle seems to have happened in Ethiopia.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat ahatti hagar 'abbāy,
  wa-bezuhān sab' yenabberu westētā, pāppāsāt wa-ēppis
  qopposāt, qasāwest ... Wa-bo'a westa ye'eti hagar
  mota sab' ...)
- (69) Our Lady Mary appears to a monk in response to his prayer to save the country from pestilence, f. 71a.

  The monk could be Yostinos of EMML 1480, f. 46a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo l manakos westa aḥatti hagar, wa-bo'a westa bētu bedbed wa-aḥaza yeqtellomu la-daqiqu.
- Wa-we'etussa manakos bo'a westa bēta krestiyānā ...)

  (70) The story of the priest who became insane when his wife and children died (of pestilence), f. 72b.

  This miracle, too, seems to have taken\_place in Ethiopia.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Tabehla kama hallo l qasis za-ba-aḥatti hagar, wa-ḥalqu daqiqu wa-be'esitu. Wa-ḥora ḥaba bēta Krestiyān ḥaba Egze'etena ...)
- (71) The washerman who made the water run up hill in the name of Our Lady when a man diverted the river in another direction, f. 72b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Tabehla kama hallo <u>l</u> be'esi hazābē albās; wa-enza yahazzeb lebs, mas'a <u>l</u> be'esi wa-mēṭa māya enta kāle' fenot ...)

(72) The story of the two cupbearers of the King, f. 73a.

One of the two butlers attempted to destroy the other by telling lies to the King against his colleague and to his colleague against the King, so that each was accusing the other of having bad breath. In EMML, 2058, f. 44b, the king was King of France.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo Ī neguś 'ābiyy wa-kebur wa-bottu Ē 'edawa mazart [EMML 2060, f. 108b: edwa liqāna maḥāzat] ella ye'eḥezu ṣewwā'āta wa-yāsatteyewwo la-neguś ... Wa-qan'ā lā'elēhu zekku biṣu za-zagām, esma Saytān asraza westa lebbu, wa-nadafo ba-aḥṣa qen'āt. Wa-aḥatta 'elata ḥora ḥabēhu wa-yebēlo: O-eḥuya, ansa enaggerakka nagara za-samā'ku, wa-iyyaḥabbe' emennēka, esma fadfāda afaqqerakka em-kwellu sab'. Wa-ze we'etu nagaru, esma neguś yebl: Zentu be'esi za-yeqawwem mangala yamāneya, soba ye'eḥez lita ṣewwā'ā wa-yāsatteyānni, wa-yewazze' estenfās ṣeyyu' e(f. 73b)m-afuhu wa-yebawwe' westa anfeya ...)

(73) The Jewish child in the city of Terāblos (Tripoli) who received communion with the Christian children, f. 76a. According to EMML 1692, f. 34a, the name of the boy was Yosēf and that of his town Tiros (Tyre).

(74) The man called Herenday [EMML 1573, f. 19b: the monk Gardan; and EMML 1692, f. 26b: the monk Bardeyos] who on his way to Abba Ya eqob committed fornication with his concubine [eqebtu-the other sources have be esitu, "his wife"], f. 77a.

(75) The monk and the nun who ran away together but later repented, f. 78a.

(76) The priest [EMML 1692, f. 28b: Endereyās] who knew only the Anaphora of Our Lady Mary, f. 79b.

(77) The sinful woman who swallowed a poisonous scorpion [aqrāb, şaqāmpē], f. 80b.

- (78) The story of the prudent [tabib] monk who saw St. Mary making the food of the monks tasty when he was reluctant to eat the tasteless food of the monastery, f. 8lb.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo l be'esi tabib wa-manakos westa l dabr, wa-faqada yenbar westa we'etu dabr.

  Wa-yemaggeb nafso ba-tebaba zi'ahu wa-taharama kama iyyeballe' mabāle'ta za-yeballe'u manakosāt, ella emmuntu bersen, wa-atar ...)
- (79) The wicked man whom his enemies could not kill, f. 82b. There is a resemblance between this miracle and the one told on f. 55b.
- (80) The widow who saved her son from death by hanging by praying to St. Mary, f. 83a.
- (81) The wicked deacon who was healed from his sickness because of his love for St. Mary, f. 84a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Tabehla kama hallo <u>l</u> diyāqon westa aḥatti hagar za-iyyeklu nagira ekayo, wa-ḥātāwe'ihu, wa-ḥesum megbārātihu. Allā kona westētu lemād śannāy, kama we'etu yāfaqqer ...)
- (82) The robber whom the King's men could not kill, f. 85a. For similar miracles, see ff. 55b and 82b.

- (83) The mighty king whom his subjects wanted to worship, f. 86a. For his name see EMML 1692, f. 17a.
- (84) The prayers of the monk Yohannes saves Dabra Metmāq [Dayr al-Magtas] from being burned down by the messengers of the Caliph, f. 87a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo ba-we'etu mawā'el neguś za-semu Kalifā, wa-ze behil: za-nagśa emdeḥra abuhu, Rasid, wa-tergwāmēhu deruk behil. Wa-kona, emqedma yetwafay mangeśta, yetqēyyamomu la-Krestiyān ...)

- (85) Filātāwos, the pious bishop from Upper Egypt, for whom Our Lady Mary tailored a sackcloth [saqq], f. 92b.

  The story is similar to the miracle told on f. 16a.
- (86) The story of Pariqos from Fēṣā, who was told by Bishop Filātāwos (85 above) to go to Abbā Yā'eqob to confess his sins, f. 93a.
- (87) The man from Europe [Afrengi] whose wife could not bear children, f. 93b.
- (88) Pākwmis, the Archbishop of Rome [Romē], who loved money, f. 102b.
- (89) The old Jew from Akhmim who became young by the help of Our Lady Mary and lived two hundred and thirty years, f. 105a. The story is similar to what is told on f. 3lb.
- (90) Demeyanos, the monk from Philippi, who always copied the name of Our Lady in golden ink, f. 106a.
- (91) Māryām, the child whom her relatives locked up when they went to church, f. 106b.

  See EMML 2060, ff. 91b and 184a.
- (92) The story of the church in the quarter [marheba] of Zewēlā during the Islamic persecution, when Matthew was the Patriarch in Egypt (Matthew II: 1453-1465?), f. 107a.
- (93) The sinful man from Sidonā who killed the dragon [taman] through the help of St. Mary, f. 108a.
- (94) Deacon Michael, the grocer, whose salutation to Our Lady Mary did not please his Moslem neighbor, f. 109b.
- (95) The Syrian potter to whom Our Lady Mary appeared and asked him to praise her, f. llla.

  This is the story that is told in the introduction to the Praises of Mary [Weddāsē Māryām] for each day. But St. Ephrem, the Syrian potter, is not mentioned by name here. See also Cerulli (Il libro), pp. 295-300.
- (96) Nifon, the knight from Gala'ad, who tried to seduce a girl by his money, f. 113a.

  See also EMML 1692, f. 59a.
- (97) The resting of a monk from the monastery of Ephrem on the Island of Tigris, f. 114a.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... [f. 114b] Wa-hallo Ī be'esi manakos za-dassēta Ţēgeros, za-yessamay Dabra Ēfrēm, wa-yāfaqqerā la-Egze'etena qeddest Dengel ...)

- (98) The poor young man [warēzā] who loved St. Mary and whose profession was mowing hay, f. 115a.

  This is a repetition of what is told on f. 43b.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo Ī warēzā westa aḥatti hagar za-senfa bāḥr, wa-farāḥē Ēg" wa-yāfaqqerā ...

  ba-kWellu lebbu. Wa-nadāy we'etu be'esi wa-albottu sisāy ...)
- (99) Our Lord celebrates Mass, assisted by his disciples, on the day of the Assumption of Our Lady Mary and releases all the souls in Sheol, f. 115b.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Ama 10 wa-6 la-Naḥāsē, ama felsata śegāhā la-Egze'etena Māryām, śamra fequr Waldā, I" K", yeśśahāllomu la-ella westa Si'ol ...)
- (100) The big church in Spain dedicated in the name of Our Lady Mary, to which St. Mary brings back the Christians taken captives by the Moslems, f. 116b.

  Their king Barbāroš became a Christian and spent his life as custodian of the church when he saw the miracle.
- (101) The attempt of the Moslems to persecute the Christians in the church of St. Mary in Atrib, f. 118a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti bēta Krestiyān ba-hagara Atrib ba-semā ... Wa-sab'a ye'eti hagar yegabberu 'abiyya ba'āla ba-bba-'āmatu ...)
- (102) The persecution of the community that celebrated the feast of St. Mary in a monastery called Dabra Edweyā near Cairo [Qāḥrā], f. 119a.
- (103) The story of Deacon Yohannes from the village of Sandaf(\bar{a}) (cf. f. 34b, above) retold, f. 120b.
- (104) The water reservoir ['ēlā] of Dabra Metmāq, that was filled with water by a miracle of Our Lady Mary, f. 121b.
- (105) The sojourn of the Holy Family in Dabra QWesqWam as told by Our Lady Mary to Patriarch Theophilus, f. 122b.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... ba'enta za-kama astar'ayatto la-Tewofelos, liqa pāppāsāt, wa-za-kama tanā[ga]ratto wa-aṣne'ātto em-dekāma fenot. Wa-enza kama-ze, astar'ayo Sayṭān la-Hērods, qāla ba-qāl, wa-tanāgaro wa-yebēlo ...)
- (106) The story of the sojourn of the Holy Family in Dabra QWesqWam (cf. f. 122b above), continued, f. 127b.
- (107) The artist who made beautiful paintings, and who loved Our Lady Mary, f. 130a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi śa'āli, wa-albo za-yetmāssalo ba-we'etu azmān ba-gabira śe'el, wa-yāfaqqerā ...)
- (108) Zakkāreyās from the Roman royal family, who used to bring roses to the icon of Our Lady Mary, f. 130b.
- (109) The Moslems who prayed for help from St. Mary when they were about to drown in a river, f. 13lb.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-kona ba-aḥadu mawā'el, ḥoru medra Rif 3 sab' 'Arabāweyān, enza melu' māya māya [sic] Takkazē ţeqqa ...)

- (110) Bishop Mercurius whom Patriarch Zacharias (1004-1032?) wanted to depose because of the bishop's leprosy, f. 132b.
- (111) The icon of Our Lady in the church of Hartal Rom, f. 133a.
- (112) The pious abbess who became pregnant by a deacon [lā'k], f. 133b.
- (113) The monk Yeshaq, whose wish to see St. Mary was fulfilled during the reign of Patriarch Gabre'ēl (probably Gabriel IV [1370-1378]), f. 135a.
- (114) The storm that hit Damot when its inhabitants did not observe the holy day of Our Lady Mary, f. 136a.

  See EMML 2060, f. 183a.

  There was apparently a severe rainy season [keramt] that

There was apparently a severe rainy season [keramt] that lasted 153 days from the 24th of Genbot to the 21st of Teqemt, in which a famous tree ['eza komā] and many other trees were blown down in a region called Anselāl. The story is told twice as a homily.

(O-Egze'eteya Māryām, za-ba-'Ebrāyeşti Mārihām, ba-2 za-gabratto medāra [sic] Dāmot za-tessammay Ansalāl, za-isamā'na wa-za-re'ina [sic] wa-za-inagaruna abawina, za-igabra [?] ba-mel'a Iteyoppeyā kama awdaqat 'oma 'abiyya, soba sa'aru ...)

(Wa-enza hallo <u>l</u> be'esi ba-Dabra Berhān em-deḥra taḥanṣat bēta Krestiyān, wa-amēhā gabrat Egze'etena ...)
When the King (name not mentioned) heard of the miracle, he sent 97 men to build a church there in the name of Our Lady Mary. Judging from the entry that follows, this miracle seems to have happened during the reign of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob (1434-1468).

(115) The decision of the court (of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob) in the case of the Stephanites, f. 138b.

Cerulli (Il libro), pp. 94-99.

Neither the name of the King of the time nor the leader of

the Stephanites is mentioned by name but it was definitely at the court of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob (1434-1468). At the court there were members of an Egyptian delegation that came to the King with presents, to tell him the good news that the ruler of Egypt [Seltāna Mesr] had given permission to the Copts to build churches and renovate those that were plundered and were old. This must have been after the incident of Dabra Metmāq.

(Ta'ammerihā ... wa-ta'ammera Mas[qalu] la-Waldā, za-gabro Egzi'ena I" K" ba'enta emmu Māryām, Dengel ba-2ē, wa-ba'enta Masqalu qeddus, şalotā ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti hagar abbāy ba-beḥēra Krestiyān, neguśātihā wa-pāppāsātihā

## EMML Pr. No. 2059, cont.

- wa-kWellomu ella yenabberu westētā Krestiyān emmuntu ...)
- (116) The Apostles' visit with Our Lady Mary in heaven, as reported in the <u>Masehafa Senkesār</u>, f. 142a. See the Synaxary entry for the 16th of Nahasē.
- (117) The wealthy woman who did not have suitable clothes to put on when she went to church because she gave all her wealth to the poor, f. 143b.

  See EMML 1692, f. 48a; and 2060, f. 57a.
- (118) The woman whose husband divorced her and married another woman, f. 145a.
- (119) The man who broke his vow to live in continence with his wife, f. 146b.

  See EMML 2060, f. 63b.
- (120) The cannibal from the land of Qemer, f. 148b.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. lb: List of church furnishings donated by 'Aqqabe Sa'at Bestawros.
- (2) F. 3a: The beginning of an Amharic letter.
- (3) F. 3b: Eight lines from the beginning of Ps. 1 (verses 1-3).

Copied by Gabra Maryam (f. 5a) for 'Aggabe Sa'at Bestawros.

Crude drawing of Madonna and Child and an angel, f. 3a.

The outer columns of ff. 122b-150b are damaged with water.

Ff. 2a, 5b, 14b blank.

Ff. la, 2b, 3b, 6b: scrawls.

Ff. 25b-26a and 99b-100a filmed twice.

Ff. 96b and 99a filmed three times.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2060

# Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment,  $31 \times 27 \text{ cm.}$ , 208 + 10 ff., 2 cols.,  $22-24 \text{ lines (ff. 199a-207b: 29 lines), 17th c.$ 

### MIRACLES OF MARY

- 1) Ff. 3a-198b: Miracles of Mary [Ta'ammera Māryām].
  - (a) Ff. 3a-9b: Introduction:
    - 1. Ff. 3a-6a: Introductory rite [Masehafa śer'at].

      This is much longer than what is found in the published Ta'ammera Māryām, Addis Ababa, (1961 EC), pp. 15-20. Interestingly, one of its sentences appears as a schlussformel for the subdivisions of the Tomāra tasba't; see my article "A preliminary investigation of the Tomara tasba't of Emperor Zar'a Ya'aqob of Ethiopia" (forthcoming).
    - 2. Ff. 6a-9b: Encomium of the Virgin Mary by John Chrysostom. See EMML 2059, f. 10a.
  - (b) Ff. lla-198b: The Miracles of St. Mary.
    Most of them conclude with a hymn to Our Lady Mary.
    - 1. Bishop Dexius, f. lla. For more information about this miracle, see EMML 2059, f. 15a.
    - 2. Deacon Michael whose salutation to Our Lady Mary did not please his Moslem neighbor, f. 12b.

      This text gives the name of the country of Michael, Basmes, and his profession, attar.

      See also EMML 2059, f. 109b.
    - 3. The rich man from the island of Colosse who was struck by eleven arrows when fighting with the QWez in Turkey, f. 16a.
    - 4. The Moslem who found an icon of Our Lady Mary in his house, f. 16b.
    - 5. The wrath of God inflicted on a visitor, in the monastery of Abbā Sāmu'ēl of Dabra Qalemon in Egypt, f. 17b. See EMML 2059, f. 51b.
    - 6. The attack of the Berbers on the five messengers of the Monastery of Samu'el of Dabra Qalemon, f. 18b.

      The messengers were the abbot, Salomon, his brother, Dawit, Zakkareyas the priest, Mika'el the priest, and Ya'eqob the deacon.
    - 7. Elizabeth, the daughter of Abraham and Gērā Anest from Bedermān in Upper Egypt [Şe'id], f. 2la.
    - 8. The poor mother of the three girls whose husband died and whose daughters no one wished to marry, f. 22b.

      (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti be'esit nadāyt, wa-mota metā wa-ḥādaga lātti awāleda, la-aḥatti semā Māryām, wa-la-kāle'tā Māretā, wa-la-śālesit semā Yawwāhit ...)
    - 9. The story of the <u>Masehafa hawi</u> and its author, Patriarch Gabriel ibn Tarik (1131-1145), f. 23b.

Conti Rossini, "Aethiopica (II)," RSO 10 (1923), pp. 503-505.

According to this miracle, Patriarch Gabriel II was deposed by an insurgence of the people because he ordained bishop someone who was not worthy of it. While in exile in the Monastery of Abbā Pāwli, he wrote the Masehafa hawi, which he donated to the Monastery of St. Anthony with an anathema that it should not be taken from there. While transporting the manuscript to that monastery on donkey-back, the Berbers attacked the messenger and robbed him of all he had, including the donkey and the manuscript it was carrying. Because of the power of the words of the anathema in it, the donkey was found in the village with its load, which was then forwarded to its destination. Patriarch Gabriel was reinstated on his throne when the Patriarch that had replaced him died.

- 10. A nobleman [harāwi masfen za-neguś] from Tarsus in Cilicia [Ţersis za-Qileqeyā] who was deacon only in name and who was possessed by evil (spirits), f. 26a.
- 11. The story of Qirās, the robber [sarāqi] from Galatia, whom the king's army could not kill, f. 27a.
- 12. King Abrisareyon, who ruled the world and whom people wanted to worship, f. 28b.
- 13. Astiras, the sinful deacon from the "Island of Jericho," f. 30b.
- 14. Niqodimos, the sinful knight who repented and learned how to pray the Hail Mary, f. 3lb.
- 15. Filātāwos, the pious bishop from Upper Egypt whose sackcloth [saqq] was tailored by Our Lady Mary, f. 32a.

  The story of Pāriqos from Fēs [EMML 2059, f. 93a: Pariqos em-sab'a Fēṣā], who was told by Bishop Filātāwos (15 above) to go to Abbā Yāceqob (James Baradaeus?) to confess his sins (f. 32b) is here part of the 15th miracle. See EMML 2059, f. 93a.
- 16. Anestoseyos from "Byzantine Rome" [Romē za-Barānteseyā], who led a pious life, f. 33a.

  See EMML 1692, f. 24a.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo aḥadu be'esi za-semu Anestoseyos ba-hagara Romē za-Barānteseyā, farāhē Eg", wa-yāfaqqerā ... wa-yegayyes ḥaba bēta krestiyānā, wa-yāqērreb lātti aporgē ...)
- 17. The Jew, Elaskenderos [EMML 1692, f. 25a: Alaneskendros], who stayed three days in the belly of a dragon [taman], f. 33b.
- 18. The monk Bardeyos from Banos, who, on his way to Abbā Yāceqob, had illicit sexual relations with his own wife, f. 34b. For variations see EMML 2059, f. 77a.
- 19. Endereyas, the priest, from the land of Caesarea who knew only the Anaphora of Our Lady Mary, f. 35b.
- 20. Nifon, the knight who tried to seduce Māryām, the daughter of Abifāneyos, the cobbler from Damascus, f. 36b.

- 21. Yosēf, the young Jew from Tiros (Tyre), who received communion with Christian children, f. 39b.
- 22. The pregnant woman who was overtaken by the tide while going to the church of St. Michael which was built on the seashore, f. 40b.
- 23. The sinking of the boat that was carrying pilgrims, including a bishop called Gorgoreyos, f. 41b.
- 24. The woman whose husband, Yonas from Feleste'em, divorced her and married another woman, f. 42b.

  See EMML 1692, f. 87b.
- 25. The woman from Rome whose daughter rose from the dead after one year, f. 44a.

  See EMML 1692, f. 90a.
- 26. Afomeyā, the widow [ebēr] from Sāmer, who saved her son, Filemon, from death by hanging, by praying to St. Mary, f. 45b.
- 27. Our Lord appears to Tāwdoseyā, sister of Emperor Constantine, f. 47a.

  According to this story, Our Lord told Tāwdoseyā that her wish to see the holy Cross would be fulfilled and she would be called Queen Helena after the name of her mother, who would die within

three days.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-astar'aya 'ābiyy ta'ammer za-gabro Egzi'ena I" K" ba-eda emmu, Egze'etena Māryām ... ba-hagara Romē ba-mawā'ela mangestu QWastantinos [sic] negus wa-emmu Ellēni negest, wa-kamāhu kona. Wa-hallawat eḥetu la-QWastantinos negus za-semā Tāwdoseyā ...)

- 28. Qozmos, the young novice from the land of Bārtos, who was encouraged by St. Mary to persevere in his monastic vocation, when he was in doubt about himself, f. 48b.
- 29. Armātiyās, the pious man from Ephesus, whom the King wanted to execute, f. 50a.
- 30. The pious abbess who became pregnant by a deacon [la'k], f. 50b.
- 31. The man who had many bees but still went to a sorcerer to have more, f. 53a.
- 32. Arsimā, the recluse to whom Our Lady spoke concerning the two beautiful nuns who visited her, f. 54b.
- 33. Enbamrina from the church of St. Sophia in Constantinople, who vowed to fast the Assumption fast of Mary [Felsata] but was prevented by her husband, f. 55b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti be'esit ba-hagara Romē ba-bēta Sofeyā za-semā Enbāmrinā, za-dawayat ba-ḥemāma 'āyn ...)

- 34. Sofeyā, the wealthy woman who had no suitable clothes to put on when going to church because she gave all her wealth to the poor, f. 57a.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti be'esit za-semā Sofeyā, kebert, za-tenabber westa dassēt mā'ekala bāḥr za-sēmēnāwi, wa-ye'eti em-'abbayta hagar, walatta keburāna zamad, wa-em-daqiqa Esrā'ēl abuhā ...)

- 35. Aboli, the rich merchant from Constantinople, who made the icon of Our Lady Mary his guarantor when he borrowed money from a Jew at usury, f. 59b.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-nabara westa hagara QWestenteneyā za-semu Aboli, esma bā'l wa-nagādi we'etu wa-teqqa [sic]. Hallawo fequr wa-'ārk me'eman em-sab'a Romē em-zamada mangest be'esihu za-semu Bagido ...)
- 36. Sargiyos, who broke his vow to live in continence with his wife, Abresqilā, f. 63b.
- 37. Malekos, the sinful knight from Nehis, who regularly celebrated the feast days of St. Michael and Our Lady Mary, f. 66a.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo aḥadu farasāwi za-semu Mālekos za-hagara Nehis, wa-kebur we'etu wa-bā'l ṭeqqa, wa-bezuḥ ṭeritu wa-newāyu ... esma ḥāṭe' wa-giguy we'etu ...)
- 38. Pākwmis, the Patriarch of Romē, who loved money, f. 68a. (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-nabara ba-hagara Romē liqa pāppāsāt diba manbara Pētros za-semu Pākwmis, esma mafqarē newāy we'etu wa-yenaśśe' newāya bēta Krestiyān ...)
- 39. The pastoral care of the priest from Egypt who loved money, f. 70a.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo aḥadu qasis westa aḥatti hagar em-beḥēra Gebṣ za-yāfaqqer newāya. Wa-hallo kā'ba kāle' be'esi za-yāfaqqer ḥelyāna ...)
- 40. The knight who attempted to seduce Leyā, the nun [maballat] who lived in Dabra Meṭmāq, but later repented and took monastic vows, f. 72b.
- 41. The story of the shepherd who was possessed with evil spirits and of those who were going to the Church of St. Mary in Romē, f. 74a.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo westa hagara Romē ama mawā'ela neguśa [?], soba fatawu weḥudān sab' yeḥoru ḥaba bēta krestiyān [sic] la-Egze'etena Māryām ...)
- 42. The passing of a monk from the monastery of Ephrem on an island in the Tigris, f. 75b.

  See EMML 2059, f. 114a.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo ba-mā'ekala bāḥr [sic] Ţēgeros dassēt za-yessammay Dabra Ēfrēm, wa-yenabberu westētā bezuḥ manakosāt. Wa-em-westētomu hallo be'esi za-mankosa em-ne'esu ...)
- 43. The passengers on a ship whom a devotee of St. Mary advised to pray to her when their ship was troubled by a violent storm, f. 76b.
- 44. The Jew who threw down the icon of Our Lady Mary in wrath at not succeeding in his suit to take over people's property, f. 77a.
- 45. The knight who denied Christ (but not Our Lady Mary) to obey Satan, who promised to help him, f. 77b.

  See EMML 2059, f. 45a.

- 46. The abbot who rose from the dead and told others how St. Mary had saved his soul from the hands of Satan, f. 78b. See EMML 2059, f. 45b.
- 47. The widow who died before she had finished her penance and then appeared to the abbess in a dream to tell her how Our Lady Mary delivered her because of her devotion to her and the prayers she had prayed for the dead, f. 79b.

48. The widow (nun?) to whom Our Lady appeared and told to recite the "Hail Mary" attentively, f. 80a.

49. Yohannes, the monk who saved Dabra Metmāq from being burned down by the messengers of the Caliph [Kālifa], f. 80b.

50. Mārdāri, to whom twelve angels appeared, f. 88a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... ba'enta za-kama astar'ayewwo la-Abbā Mārdāri
'aśśartu wa-kel'ēttu malā'ekt ba-bba-sebāh ba-'elata eḥud,
wa-za-kama sam'a māḥelētā la-Māryām ...)

51. Our Lady Mary appears to a wealthy man in a dream in the image of a small bird, to save the countryside and the property of the man from destruction by pestilence, f. 89b. See EMML 2059, f. 68a.

52. Nekwāl, the deacon from Margewkēm (EMML 6342, f. 30b: Marg wa-Kēm) in Egypt, who spent the property of his Moslem master on the poor, f. 90b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo aḥadu be'esi Krestiyānāwi, diyāqon em-sab'a Margewkēm, wa-emu [sic] Nekwāl, wa-kona ṣaḥafē la-aḥadu ḥabi em-'abbayta Tanbalāt ...)

53. Māryām, the child who was locked up by her relatives when they went to church, f. 9lb.

For a similar story see f. 106b, but the story here is told by Yohannes, Bishop [Esquf] of the Monastery of Scete.

(... Seme'u, abaweya wa-ahawiya, zanta nagara za-kona ba'enta Egze'etena ... Wa-kona, enza halloku ana naday, Yohannes, esquf ba-gadama Asqetes ... kama hallo ahadu be'esi ... wa-hagarussa Defra, wa-awsaba be'esita ...)

54. A Moslem becomes Christian, f. 93a.

55. The misunderstanding between Abbot Yeshaq and Bishop Mikā el of Dabra Metmāq, f. 93b.

56. The priest from Cyprus who agreed to bring a particle of the Eucharist to a Jew, so that the Jew would write off his debt, f. 94b.

E. Cerulli, "Two Ethiopian Tales on the Christians of Cyprus," JES vol. 5, no. 1 (1967), pp. 1-3.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo aḥadu be'esi nadāy, qasis ba-hagara Qopperos, wa-albottu mentani em-sisāya 'elat. Wa-soba şan'a lā'elēhu nedēt wa-raḥab, ḥora ḥaba aḥadu Ayhudāwi ...)

57. The attempt of thieves to rob a church in Syria [Šām] built in the name of Our Lady Mary, f. 96b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat ahatti bēta Krestiyān ba-hagara Šām za-tahansat ba-semā la-Egze'etena ... wa-bātti newāy bezuhā. Wa-bātti [sic] em-mawā'el tamākaru fayāt kama yeśrequ newāya ...)

58. The child whose mother gave him to St. Mary by throwing him into the water when the boat in which they were crossing a river [bāḥr] sank, f. 97b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti beta Krestiyān za-taḥanṣat ba-sema Egze'etena ... ba-hagara Warwarā em-adeyāma Gebs ba-senfa bāḥr, wa-bātti heyya me'dāwa ...)

59. Mohammed, the Islamic prophet, appears to the Christians in Dabra Metmāq by order of Our Lady Mary, to reveal to them the damnation he is suffering, f. 98b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Seme'u, hezba Krestiyān, nāyde'kemu zanta ta'ammera 'abiyya wa-madmema za-gabrat ba-bēta Krestiyān Egze'etena ... za-Dabra Meṭmāq. Wa-ba-aḥatti 'elat, enza gubu'ān westa bēta Krestiyān wa-Afreng, wa-Rom, wa-Soreyā wa-Māron ...)

60. The Moslem and the Christians whom he took captive in a battle near Cyprus, f. 99a.

For a similar story, see EMML 2059, f. 116b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo aḥadu Eslām ba-medra me(f.99b)'rāb, reḥuq em-hagara Qopperos maṭana 'eśrā 'elat, wa-ḥora kama yeṣbe'omu la-Krestiyān ba-kama lemādu ...)

61. The Moslem magistrate who demanded money from the monks of Dabra QWesqWam, f. 101a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... za-tagabrat ye'ezē ba-Dabra QWesqWām ba-zabana [sic] śeltāna Mesr, Qāytābāy. Wa-ba-aḥatti em-mawā'el, waz'a makWannen za-em-tāḥetēhu la-neguś ...)

62. The thief whom Our Lady Mary hanged upside down on a palm tree with the church furnishings which he stole hanging around his neck, f. 102b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti bēta Krestiyān ba-hagara Gebs za-taḥanṣet [sic] ba-sema ... wa-semā la-hagar Sebkaḥad. Wa-bātti [sic] em-mawā'el maṣ'u śaraqt wa-bo'u ba-lēlit ...)

63. The son of the Moslem ruler in Syria who broke his leg when destroying the church of Our Lady Mary, f. 104b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat ahatti bēta Krestiyān za-tahanşat ba-sema Egze'etena ... ba-hagara Šām, wa-kona yetgabbar westētā ta'ammerāta wa-mankerāt [sic]. Wa-soba re'eyu Tanbālit zanta, qan'u lā'ela bēta Krestiyān, wa-amṣe'u makneyāta wa-anhalewwā ...)

64. The demon who was tempting the monks of a monastery is ordered by an angel to serve them, f. 105b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti menēt za-manakosāt za-taḥansat ba-sema ... Māryām ba-medra Gebs, wa-bātti manakosāt bezuḥān wa-farāheyāna Eg" ella semudān westa ḥegga menkWesennā ... Wa-soba re'ya Saytān, salā'i [sic] śannāyāt ...)

- 65. The Egyptian woman who lost her silver plate [zāḥla berur] when she was bathing in a holy spring, f. 107a.
- 66. Goleyād, the infidel who threatened to plunder a monastery, f. 107b.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo  $\overline{\underline{l}}$  be'esi 'ebbuy za-semu Goleyād, wa-hāyyāl kama anbasā wa-hāyādi westa 'ālam ...)
- 67. The story of the two butlers of a king, one of whom attempted to destroy the other by telling lies to the king against him, f. 108b.

  See EMML 2059, f. 73a.
- 68. The sinful man from Sidonā (Sidon) who killed a dragon [taman] through the help of St. Mary, f. lllb.
- 69. Silān, the prudent [ṭabib] man from the land of Iqoneyon, who saw St. Mary making the food of the monks tasty when he was reluctant to eat the tasteless food of the monastery, f. 113a.
- 70. The woman who saw Our Lady Mary at the end of a communal prayer service of the monks, f. 114b.

  See EMML 2059, f. 44b.
- 71. Leyon, who succeeded Pope Leyon, f. 115a.

  The Moslem boy was called Leyon (Leo), after he was baptized by the Pope, and became his disciple and finally succeeded him. For a similar miracle, see f. 182b and EMML 2059, f. 42a.
- 72. The Jewish shepherd who was baptized by one of the Christian shepherds, f. 116b.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo Ayhudāwi za-bottu marā'eya alhemt,
  - wa-bottu 1 wald za-yerē'i alhemta ...)
- 73. The poor young man [warēzā] who loved St. Mary and whose profession was mowing hay, f. 118a.

  See EMML 2059, ff. 43b and 115a.
- 74. The European [Afrengi] whose wife could not bear a child, f. 119b.
- 75. Mary the Egyptian, whose sin was forgiven, f. 125b.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti be'esit Gebṣāwit za-semā
  Māryām, wa-zāttissa konat em-beḥēra Gebṣ em-hagara Ela
  Eskendereyā, wa-konu abawihā Krestiyāna ...)
- 76. The storm that hit Damot when its inhabitants did not observe the holy day of Our Lady Mary, f. 127b. See EMML 2059, f. 136a.
- 77. The decision of the court (of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob) on the case of the Stephanites, f. 130b.

  See EMML 2059, f. 138b.
- 78. The voyage of Tekla to Alexandria with St. Mary and Elizabeth in a boat piloted by the archangels Suriel and Gabriel, f. 134a. See EMML 2059, f. 62a.
- 79. The miracle of the voyage of Tēklā, continued, f. 136a. See EMML 2059, f. 64b.
- 80. The miracle of the voyage of Tekla, continued, f. 137b. See EMML 2059, f. 137b.

- 81. The miracle that St. Mary and her Son performed in the desert during their flight from the persecution of Herod, f. 138b. See EMML 2059, f. 16b.
- 82. The story of the thief who washed himself in the spring of water that sprang up from under the feet of Our Lady Mary, f. 139b.

  See EMML 2059, f. 17b.
- 83. Many thieves kill each other at the spring of (82) above, f. 139b.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-kona em-dehra 'ergata Egzi'ena I'' K'',

mas'a kāle' fayātāwi wa-nassaro la-liqa fayāt ...)

84. The monk [EMML 1692, f. 46b: Timotēwos] who was saved by St.

Mary from a fierce lion and from a mad dog, f. 140b.

85. The wrath of God against a Jew from Constantinople who threw down the icon of Our Lady Mary, f. 141b.

See EMML 2059, f. 24a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi Ayhudāwi ba-westa hagara QWestenteneyā, hagara neguś, wa-bottu fequra be'esi Krestiyānāwi za-yāfaqqero fadfāda ...)

- 86. The wicked farmer [gabbar] who loved St. Mary, f. 142a.
- 87. The young man who went to serve Satan after he had finished squandering his money, f. 142b.

  See EMML 2059, f. 26a.
- 88. The old man who became young by the help of Our Lady Mary, f. 144a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi westa ahatti hagar, wa-kona yāfaqqerā la-Egze'etena ... Wa-soba 'ābya wa-lehqa, dakma hāylu em-qawim ...)

- 89. Māreqos, the King of Romeyā, the son of Gabra Iyyasus, who left his home and lived a monastic life, f. 144b.
- 90. The concern of the people of Romeyā about their King Māreqos, whom they could not locate, f. 145a.
- 91. Yohannes, the priest from the Monastery of Macarius, to whom our Lady Mary frequently appeared, f. 145b.
- 92. Yohannes Kamā, to whom Our Lady Mary appeared, f. 146a.
- 93. The two brothers whose profession was copying manuscripts, f. 147a.
- 94. The priest who was ordered by the angel to incense the icon of Our Lady Mary, f. 147b.
- 95. The Arab woman who suffered from bleeding, and who heard of the miracles happening through the icon of Our Lady Mary in the monastery of Abbā Sāmu'ēl of Qalemon, f. 148a.
- 96. The lamp [qandil] that toppled over when touched by a priest who had come to the church to pray in front of the icon that was placed in a richly decorated frame, f. 149a.
- 97. The two blessed monks, priest Sadaqā and deacon Pēţros, from the Monastery of Victor the Martyr in the walled town of Nāreqon, who had to spend a night in a village called Sarq

- Elkuses when they were on an errand for the material needs of their monastery, f. 150a.
- 98. Bifamon, the martyr from the land of Awsem, to whom Our Lady Mary and Our Lord Jesus Christ appeared, f. 151a.
- 99. The head of a city who made friendship with one of its inhabitants, expecting a favor from him when he would be promoted, f. 152a.

  See EMML 2059, f. 69a.
- 100. The story of the priest who became insane when his wife and children died, f. 153b.

  See EMML 2059, f. 72b.
- 101. The washerman who made the water run uphill in the name of Our Lady Mary when a man directed the river in another direction, f. 153b.
- 102. The sinful woman who swallowed a poisonous scorpion [aqrāb saqāmpē], f. 154a.
- 103. The Syrian potter to whom Our Lady Mary appeared and asked him to praise her, f. 154b.

  See EMML 2059, f. 111a.
- 104. Our Lord celebrates Mass with his disciples on the day of the Assumption of Our Lady Mary and releases all souls in Sheol, f. 156a.
- 105. The Monastery of Dabra Edweyā, f. 157a. See EMML 2059, f. 119a.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat menēt ba-qeruba Mesr ba-sema Egze'etena ... wa-tessammay Dabra Edweyā. Wa-yābe'elu sab'a we'etu menēt ba'āla 'abiyya ba-semā ... ama 10 wa-6 la-Nāḥāsi ba-bba-'āmat, wa-yebaṣṣeḥu ḥaba zātti menēt 'ābbayt [sic] Gebṣ wa-Qāḥerā ...)
- 106. The Apostles' visit with Our Lady Mary in heaven as reported in the Synaxary, f. 158b.

  See EMML 2059, f. 142a.
- 107. Nifon, the wealthy knight from Gala'ad, who tried to seduce a beautiful woman, f. 159b.

  For a similar story, see f. 36b.
  - (... Wa-hallo  $\overline{\underline{l}}$  be'esi farasāwi ba-hagara Gala'ad za-semu Nifon, ba'l we'etu teqqa, wa-yezzēhār ba-bezhā teritu. Wa-ahatta 'elata, enza yānsassu  $[\underline{sic}]$  ...)
- 108. The poor young man [wareza] who lived by the seashore and loved Our Lady Mary, f. 160b.
  This story is told on f. 118a.
- 109. The Moslems give up persecuting the Christians who were coming to Dabra Metmāq when their leader saw the icon of Our Lady with a crown of light, f. 161b.
- 110. Deacon Yohannes from Sandafā who unwillingly obeyed the order of Bishop Mikā'ēl of Dabra Meṭmāq to serve with the monks of a monastery during Passion Week, f. 162a.

  See EMML 2059, f. 34b.

# EMML Pr. No. 2060, cont.

- 111. The water reservoir ['ēlā] of Dabra Meṭmāq, which was filled with water by a miracle of Our Lady Mary, f. 163b.
- 112. The sojourn of the Holy Family in Dabra QWesqWam as told by Our Lady Mary to Patriarch Theophilus, f. 164b.

  See EMML 2059, f. 122b.
- 113. The story of the sojourn of the Holy Family in Dabra QWesqWam, continued, f. 166b.
- 114. The artist from France [Afrānsān] who painted very good paintings and who loved Our Lady Mary, f. 168b.

  See EMML 2059, f. 130a.
- 115. The five dolors, f. 169b.
- 116. The hungry man who was always fed by Our Lady Mary, f. 170a.

  (... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> rehub za-yāfaqqerā la-Egze'etena Māryām
  wa-yese'elā watra la-karśu mable'ā, wa-ye'etini tehubo
  hebesta, bārikā ba-edēhā ...)
- 117. The man who never ate food before receiving holy communion  $[q^W erb \bar{a}n]$ , f. 170b.
  - (... Tabehla kama hallo  $\overline{\underline{l}}$  be'esi za-yāfaqqer q<sup>W</sup>erbāna wa-meśwā' $[\underline{sic}]$ , wa-iyyeţe'em ekla za-enbala yenśā' q<sup>W</sup>erbāna ...)
- 118. The wealthy man who hurt a poor man when he threw him a dried piece of bread, f. 170b.
  - (... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi ba-westa aḥatti hagar, bā'l ṭeqqa, wa-yegabber taz(f.17la)kārā ... Māryām, wa-yeqērreb qwerbāna ...), ff. 170b-17la.
- 119. The woman to whom Our Lady Mary and the Child Jesus appeared, f. 171b.
  - (Ta'ammerihä ... Wa-hallawat ahatti be'esit tenabber westa bēta krestiyānā la-Māryām, wa-tāfaqqerā la-Egze'etena neşeht ba-kwellu lebbā wa-ba-kwellu hāylā. Wa-konat tāstabaşse'a ... enza tebl: Beşe't anti, Māryām, effo ...)
- 120. The rich merchant who gave his money to the poor, f. 172a. (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-kona be'esi bā'l nagādi, wa-kona yāfaqqer meswāta bezuhā. Wa-aḥatta 'elata, hallaya ba-lebbu, enza yebl: Ansa beya bezuhā newāya, wa-efaqqed ehub ...)
- 121. The two brothers, Pētros the deacon and Estifānos the magistrate, who loved money, f. 173a.

  For a similar story, see f. 70a.
- 122. The widow (or nun) [maballat] of a certain monastery [dabr] with whom a young wealthy knight fell in love, f. 174a.

  This is the same story that is told on f. 72b.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo dabr westa aḥatti hagar, westa we'etu dabr wa-hallawat aḥatti maballat, wa-tāfaqqerā ... Wa-qan'ā lā'elēhā Saytān, wa-amaknaya lātti farasāwi, wa-we'etu [sic] warēzā bā'l teqqa, wa-naṣṣarā la-maballat wa-afqarā ...)

- 123. The dog who ran off with a manuscript of the miracles of Mary, f. 175a.
- 124. The arrogant men who wanted to make a statue of St. Mary, f. 175b.
- 125. The virgin who committed fornication and was baptized by St. Michael in the sea of mercy (but here the water of the sea [māya bāḥr]), f. 176b.

  See EMML 1692, f. 38b.
- 126. The man who suffered from an evil spirit [nagargār] for 47 years, f. 177b.
- 127. Many thieves kill each other at the spring that sprang up from beneath the feet of Our Lady Mary, f. 178b.

  This story is told on f. 139b.
- The spring is called here "the water of Mary" [māya Māryām].

  128. The only son of a king to whom Our Lady Mary appeared and told him to live a life of celibacy, f. 179b.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo 1 neguś za-yenabber westa dassēt

(Ta'ammerina ... Wa-hallo <u>I</u> negus za-yenabber westa dasset [<u>sic</u>] bāḥr za-kebur em-nagaśt, za-albo za-enbala <u>I</u> wald. Wa-śannāy we'etu ...)

- 129. The farmer [gabbārāwi] who complained to St. Mary that she did not respond to his salutations, f. 180b.
- 130. The Jew from Akhmim who loved St. Mary, f. 181b.
- 131. Demeyanos from Philippi, f. 182a.
- 132. Abbās, one of the bishops of Romē, who cut off his own hand because of the sinful thought that came to his mind when he shook hands with a woman after the Eucharistic service, f. 182b.
- 133. Yeshaq, the monk who prayed for seven years during the reign of Abbā Gabriel (probably Patriarch Gabriel IV [1370-1378]), that Our Lady Mary would be revealed to him, f. 183a.
  - (... Wa-hallo I manakos za-semu Yeshaq za-yāfaqqerā ... ba-kwellu hāylu. Em-ne'esu nabara westa dabr ba-mawā'elihu la-Abbā Gabre'ēl ...)
- 134. Māryām, the child whom her relatives locked up when they went to church, f. 184a.

See f. 91b and EMML 2059, f. 106b.
(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo l be'esi farāhē Eg" za-yāfaqqerā
... wa-hagaru Defrā, awsaba be'esita wa-walada emennēhā
3ta weluda, 2tta tabā'ta wa-aḥatta walatta ...)

135. Our Lady Mary takes a sick person from the Monastery of Scete to Jerusalem for a pilgrimage, f. 184b.

See EMML 2059, f. 30b, although the story there begins differently.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat śe'la Egze'etena Māryām, Walādita Amlāk, ba-Dabra Nagādeyān ba-bēta ḥemumān, wa-hallo Ī ḥemum za-nabara gwenduya mawā'ela ba-ḥemām ...)

136. Zakkāreyās from the Roman royal family, who used to bring roses to the icon of Our Lady Mary, f. 185a.

See EMML 2059, f. 130a.

- 137. Yoleyānā and Barbārā, the servants of Our Lady Mary, who were robbed of their meal while going to church on the memorial day of the Assumption, f. 186a.

  See EMML 2059, f. 56b.
- 138. The Moslems who prayed for help from St. Mary when they were about to drown in a river, f. 186b.

  See EMML 2059, f. 131b and 2066, f. 94a.
- 139. The church of St. Mary which moved by itself from a high place to the shore of the Mediterranean [senfa Iyyāriko] when the people did not listen to the request of St. Mary to build a church in her name there, f. 187a.
- 140. Yohannes Bakansi, whose sight was restored by the milk of Our Lady Mary, f. 187b.
- 141. The rich man from the island of Colosse who was struck by eleven arrows when fighting against the QWez in Turkey, f. 188b. The story is told on f. 16a. See also EMML 2059, f. 48a.
- 142. The poor mother of three girls whose husband died and who could not find anyone to marry her daughters, f. 189b.

  This story is told on f. 22b.
- 143. The two brothers whose profession was copying manuscripts, f. 190a.

  This story is told on f. 147a. See also EMML 2059, f. 41a.
- 144. Giyorgis Haddis, f. 190b.
- 145. Katir, the weak old priest from Alkasus (EMML 2059, f. 50a: Elkus), who was asked by the custodian to leave the church, f. 191a.
- 146. The persecution of the Arabs and their Qādi inflicted on two brothers from Dalgā, Tāg the priest and Nazib the deacon, f. 191b.

  See EMML 2059, f. 50b.
  Ends with a hymn to St. Mary, f. 192b.
- 147. The story of the man in the land of the Afrangi (EMML 2059, f. 19a: Fārs) with feet of stone, f. 192b.
- 148. Bishop Mercurius, whom Patriarch Zacharias wanted to depose because of his leprosy, f. 193b.

  See also EMML 2059, f. 132b.
- 149. The icon of Our Lady Mary in the church of Hartulrom, f. 194a. See EMML 2059, f. 133a.
- 150. Bārok, the wicked man from Finqi, whom his enemies could not kill, f. 194b.
- 151. The pious monk from the Monastery of Abbā Sāmu'ēl of Qalemon who pretended to be a fool, f. 195a.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>I</u> manakos ba-Dabra Abbā Sāmu'ēl za-Qalemon, wa-yāfaqqerā ... wa-yānabbeb watra ta'ammehota mal'ak enbala aṣre'o, ma'ālta wa-lēlita. Wa-zentussa be'esi yeṣēlli wa-yeṣawwem, wa-yetmēssal kama abd wa-enbuz, kama iyyā'mer sab' gadlo ...)
- 152. The cannibal from the land of Qemer, f. 196b.

## EMML Pr. No. 2060, cont.

153. The conception of Our Lady Mary, f. 198b, copied in a different hand.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-em-deḥra  $\overline{7}$  awrāḥ, ta'awqa zensā la-Ḥannā, wa-sam'u azmādihā ...)

- 2) Ff. 199a-207b: Homily on Our Lady Mary, for the 30th of Yakkātit. The occasion of the reading is not clear; the spaces for the rubrics have been left blank.

  See EMML 2044 (22).
  - ([Ba-sema Ab ...] Amlāk. Newaṭṭen ba-rade'ēta Eg", aḥazē kWellu, yessēbbāḥ 'ebayu wa-yet'akkWat semu, neṣeḥef dersān za-Egze'etena [Māryām], enta ye'eti qarna madḥānit, wa-sem'ā ge'ezānena wa-aklila mekeḥena, emmu la-Amānu'ēl Amlākena, ḥeywata mutān, wa-be'la nadāyān wa-tasfā qebuzān, za-yetnabbab ama 30 la-Yakkātit, ṣalotā ... Menta ... yeḥēyyes a'ezādika Esrā'ēl kama a'ewām ...)
- 3) F. 208ab: Introductory exhortation to the Miracles of Mary in the 20th cent. hand of Gabra Iyyasus.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. 10b: Note of donation of the manuscript by ('Aqqābē Sa'at)
  Bestāwros to the Church of St. George of Bāročč Ambā, which is
  apparently a daughter church of the Monastery of Hayq Estifānos.
- (2) F. 10b: Note of donation of unspecified material to an unidentified church, but probably to Bāročč Ambā, by Retu Amlāk, probably the abbot who succeeded Bestāwros.

#### Miniature:

- (1) F. lb: St. George and the dragon with Seqras, Lulis and Birutawit.
- (2) F. 2a: Madonna and Child with the angels Michael and Gabriel on either side.

Copied for 'Aqqabe Sa'at Bestawros, colophon, f. 10b and passim.

Ff. la, 2b, 10a blank.

Ff. 7b-8a, 122b-123a, 146b-147a and 194b-195a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2061 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

1) Ff. lb-4a: Weddase Maryam.

- 2) F. 4a: Angasa berhan (unfinished at the end).
- 3) Ff. 5a-163b: Deggwa (incomplete at the end).
- Varia: (1) An esma la-'alam chant, f. 44b; (2) the relative lengths of day and night in the various months, f. 44b; (3) list of saints and martyrs "whose bones are with our Father Giyorgis" (i.e. St. George of Lydda), f. 44b; (4) unidentified chant, f. 44b; (5) list of the daughter monasteries of the monastery of Abba Basalota Mikā'ēl and Giyorgis of Saglā, f. 44b; (6) calendar of the commemorations of the Saints, f. 164ab. -- 7149 A.M. (= 1656/7 A.D.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2062 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

- 1) Ff. 4a-181b: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. 4a; Matthew, f. 15a; Mark, f. 66a; Luke, f. 95a; John, f. 143b).
- Varia: (1) Donation of land, f. la; (2) a benefaction of Haile Selassie I, f. 9b; (3) list of the twelve sufferings of Christ, f. 144b; (4) seven sayings of Christ on the Cross, f. 44b. -- 17th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2063

# Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment, 24 x 29.5 cm., 139 ff., 2 cols., 15-16 lines (ff. 48b, and 51a-53a: 20-21 lines and f. 47ab: 30 lines), late 15th c.; donated by Emperor Na'od, Miyāzya 24, 6987 AM, f. la (= April 19, 1495 A.D.).

# BĀHRA HASSĀB

- 1) Ff. 2a-116a and 120a-138b: Computation of the calendar [Bāḥra ḥassāb but here, f. la, Maṣeḥafa ḥassāb].

  Composed by command of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob (1434-1468), ff. 78a and 120a, and copied during the first year of Emperor Nā'od (1494-1508). It begins with biblical texts about the beginning of the world (Jn. 1, 1-5 and Gen. 1, 1-25). According to this treatise, Pagwmen or the 13th month of the Ethiopian calendar is made up of the five days and three hours from the beginning of creation to the day before the creation of Adam, the first man.
  - (1) Ff. 2a-19b: Introduction to the basic elements of the calendar, Pagwmen, Epact, tenteyon, etc.
  - (2) Ff. 19b-21b: A list of 60 heretics and heresies, supposed to have been prepared by the 318 Orthodox Fathers, to warn the faithful not to associate with them or fall into their heresy. The list mentions the existence of heretics also during the time of the Old Testament.

(Nagar za-ba'enta 310 wa-8, ba'enta ella falatu hāymānota, za-saḥafu lana, kama ineddamar meslēhomu wa-ineshat kamāhomu. Wa-kama-ze we'etu za-kona 'elwat wa-nufāqē em-qedma yemsā'. Egzi'ena Krestos ba-śega, wa-em-ama ḥegg tawehba la-Musē... l Barbārismos; 2 Iqitismos; 3 Ilinesmos; 4 Yehudāyesmos; 5 Samārtimos...).

The Vorlage seems to have been either Latin or Greek.

- (3) Ff.  $\overline{22a-24a}$ : On the epact, matqe, etc.
- (4) F. 25a: Dates in the life of Our Lord. (5) F. 25ab: On the languages of the world.
- (6) Ff. 25b-26a: On the relationship between matqe and Passover [Fesh].
- (7) Ff. 26a-29a: World chronology.
- (8) Ff. 29a-35b: On how to fix movable feasts and fasts.
- (9) Ff. 36a-37a: On the jubilees [subā'ē 'elatāt].
- (10) Ff. 37a-39b: On how to find a certain date in the life of Our Lord.
- (11) F. 39b: On the four seasons of the year.
- (12) Ff. 39b-41a: On how to fix the movable feasts and fasts of a given year.
- (13) Ff. 4la-44a: On the millennium at the end of the world.
- (14) F. 44ab: World chronology in "periods" [baryods] (?).
- (15) F. 45ab: On the lunar [qamar-19] and solar [zahay-28] cycles.
- (16) Ff. 46a-47a: World chronology.

(17) Ff. 48a-61a: A detailed study of how to tell time from one's shadow.

Illustrated with diagrams.

(Ba-semu la-Krestos. Za-kama saḥafna tazkāra maseḥafa sa'atāt, za-kama yaḥawweru za-ba-bba gizēhu, za-ḥaśaśu Zansis wa-Fileppos, nagaśta Ṣerā', ba-za ya'ammeru sa'atāta ba-bba-warḥu. Qadāmi em-warḥa Ṭerr. Qawimaka tet'ēmmar ṣelālota re'eseka eskana haba yebaṣṣeh...)

(18) Ff. 6la-66a: <u>Masehafa mitata berhānāta samāy</u> of Enoch, excerpt. (Masehafa mitata berhānāta samāy ahadu ahadu, ba-kama hallo

ba-bba hezabihomu ahadu ahadu ...)

(19) Ff. 67a-78b: Calendar of the Saints and Martyrs for the entire year synchronized with the Arabic, Hebrew and Roman calendars and

based apparently on the Greek.

(Ba-sema Eg" za-śar'a kufāleyāta azmān za-ba-bba aqmārihomu, wa-sanbatāta iyyobēleni za-ba-bba-subā'ēhomu, za-astanābara me'wāda ... Ze-we'etu 'awda 'āmatomu la-daqiqa Esrā'ēl. Śaraqa Nēsān ba-Ēbrāwiyān Ablereyos ba-Romē; em-6-la-warḥa Miyāzyā, mawā'elihu 30. Wa-ba-ye'eti 'elat yeśarreq zaḥay ba-hoḥet rābe'. Wa-ba'enta-ze yekawwen ma'ālt 10 kefla wa-lēliteni 8 kefla. Ama 1 'erafta Addām abuna; ama 2 Iyyāqēm, abuhā la-Māryām, wa-ba'atu la-Egzi'ena westa Dabra QWesqWām; ama 12 Ya'eqob walda Zabdeyos; ama 18 tazkāra Giyorgis ...)

Accompanied by a circular diagram showing the cardinal points; a second diagram is unfinished.

(20) F. 79a: A circular diagram on the epact and tentewon.

(21) F. 79b: A circular diagram on Paqwmen and endeqteyon.

(22) F. 78a: A circular diagram on the solar cycle or the 28-year cycle.

(23) Ff. 82b-87b: Tables of the jubilees [sanbat $\bar{a}t$ ].

- (24) Ff. 88a-93a: Tables for the epact and matge in the lunar cycle ['āwda qamar].
- (25) Ff. 94a-100a: Tables for fixing the movable feasts and fasts.

(26) F. 10lab: On the 532-year cycle.

(27) Ff. 102a-104a: On the Apostles, Prophets, and Angels.

1. Dionysius, bishop of the East, on the origin of the Apostles, f. 102a.

(Zentu nagar za-targwamo Abbā Danāseyos qeddus, pāppās za-behēra meśrāq. 10 wa-2 Ḥawāreyāt em-10 wa-2 nagada Esrā'ēl ...)

- 2. On the 12 Major and 12 Minor Prophets, f. 103a.
- 3. On the Nine Choirs of the Angels, f. 103a.

4. On less known prophets, f. 104a.

(28) Ff. 105a-116a: A detailed study on how to calculate the calendar. Individual problems are introduced with phrases such as Wa-la-emma faqadka tā'mer, Wa-kā'ba a'mer, Nagar ba'enta a'mero, etc.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Ba-qeddest Sellāsē enza a'ammen ... amēn.

Ar'esta nagar enta haba yeqarreb ba'enta a'emero hassaba

abaqteyāt. Qadāmihu la-we'etu a'emero abaqtē zaḥay, wa-abaqtē warh, wa-udatomu, wa-ḥassāb za-yewaṣṣe' emennēhomu, 'elata eḥud za-derāra ṣom ...)

This section concerns itself also, among other things, with the question of synchronizing the Arabic and Ge'ez calendars.

(29) Ff. 120a-127a: World chronology according to Arabic and Ge'ez sources.

(Zentu hwelqwa 'āmatāt za-abaw, za-targwama mafqarē Eg", neguśena Zar'a Yā'eqob, za-tasamya Qwastantinos. Wa-ikona kama kāle' hwalqwa 'amatāt, ella albomu sem'a ba-westa masāhefta hegg za-Bēta Krestiyān ...)

(30) F. 128ab: On how to fix the date of the pre-Christmas celebration [sebkata Gēna], using the memorial day of Elijah [Ēleyās].

(Wa-kā'ba ba-za-tā'ammer hassāba sebkata Gēnā, Ēleyās ba-śalus la-emma yekawwen, ama 13 gebar sebkata Gēnā; ba-rabu' la-emma ...)

(31) Ff. 128b-138b: Biblical readings for the different rogations [Mehellā], with a system for fixing the times of Mehellā. (Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob is known to have composed a prayer for Mehellā called Şebḥata fequr; see EMML 1529, ff. 79a-99a).

Sebkata Gēnā, f. 129a. Derāra Şom, f. 130b.

Sades sanbat or the 6th week in Lent, f. 132a.

Hosā'nā, f. 132b.

Dehnat, f. 134a.

Ba'ata kramt, f. 135a.

Yohannes, f. 136a.

Masqal, f. 137b.

2) Ff. 116a-118a: Greeting [salām] of 30 strophes to Emperor Eskender (1478-1494).

According to a note written after the copying of the salām was completed, this greeting was composed after the death of Eskender. This can also be verified from the text itself which suggests that Na'od (1494-1508) was then alive.

(1. Salām yebzāḥkemu weddāsē Eskender, masiḥ ella sami'a teṣeḥequ / esma mafqarē sab' we'etu wa-yawwāh ba-ḥeqqu / wa-yebazzeḥ em-ḥoẓā bāḥr ḥirutu wa-ṣedqu / 2. Ba-baynu ...)

3) Ff. 118a-119b: Greeting [salām] of 20 strophes to Emperor Eskender, different from the preceding entry and apparently composed during his reign by a certain Arseyānos, to win favor for the Emperor's brother, Na'od, and for himself.

(1. Salām laka warqa pāruḥēm neṭuf / ba-feqra Māryām geluf / em-makśeta afuka weḥza falaga maṣeḥaf / Eskender re'esa a'elāf /

2. Sa[lām] ...)
Both greetings, ff. ll6a-ll9b, emphasize that the Emperor had been in a battle field, e.g. (nagaśta arami rakabu za-ba edēka qeṭqāṭē / diba zara negśeka konka anbasā masāṭē / ...), f. ll9b, and that he was an educated person, e.g. (Eskender heruy la-ṭebab waldā / ...).
See also the first strophe given above.

Varia:

- (1) F. lb: Chronology of the Kings of Axum, in an undisciplined l6th century hand.

  (Enger fekkārēhā la-Akśum za-farayat sokā haṭi'at ba-lā'elēhā.

  Nagśa Arwē 300 'āmata. Wa-kā'ba nagśat Gudit, za-amāsanat abeyāta krestiyānāt, 40 'āmata; wa-ba-haṭi'atā tawalda Žahwatay[?] ammāzē nagaśt ...)
- (2) F. 47ab: Chronology of world and Ethiopian rulers from Adam to the end of the reign of Ya eqob (1597-1603 and 1604-1607).
- (3) F. 66ab: Chronology of world and Ethiopian rulers from Adam to the end of the reign of Sarşa Dengel (1563-1597).
- (4) F. 80b: The history of the wood on which Christ was crucified, supposedly told by Sāwiros of Ašmunayn.

  According to the story, the tree from which the wood was cut originated from the tree of life in the Garden of Eden, a branch of which was brought by an eagle and planted in Jerusalem; by means of it many people, including Makēdā for her feet, were healed. The thirty pieces of silver collected for it from every newly crowned king was the price given to Judas Iscariot for his assistance in seizing Christ.

(Yebē Sāwiros za-Esmanāyn ba'enta 'eza masqal: Soba dawaya Sā'ol [probably for: walda Sā'ol] neguś wa-se'nu fawwesoto ...)

- (5) F. 8lab: Table and interpretation [tergwāmē] of the letters of the Ge'ez alphabet that correspond to letters of the Hebrew alphabet. The names of the letters and their arrangement are according to the Hebrew alphabet as followed in Ps. 118 but with all the seven forms of each letter.
- (6) F. 139b: The note, "kokab feleste'emāwi."
- (7) F. 139b: Asmāt prayer against charms [Maftehē śerāy]. (Satēnāwi 90 [?], latēnāwi 90, qaṭanāwi ...)
- (8) F. 139b: Asmāt prayer against evil spirits.

  (Ba-sema, bal. Banātāre'yēm, sidākmā'ēl, šamšamā'ēl ...
  eserromu la-Bāryā wa-la-Lēgēwon ... Sādor alādor ...)

Decorative design, ff. 2a, 48a, 49a, 49b, 50a, 50b, 54a, 54b, 55a, 56a, 57a, 57b, 67a.

Copied very beautifully, probably by the command of Emperor Nā'od / Anbasā Bazar, who donated it to the church of St. Mary in [Medra ...) on Miyāzyā 24, 6987 A.M. (= April 19, 1495 A.D.), f. la. According to this note the book is called Maṣeḥafa ḥassāb.

Note of ownership by Zar'a Abrehām (margin, f. 69b). Zar'a Abrehām could be one of the children of Zar'a Yā'eqob, J. Perruchon, Le chroniques de Zar'a Yā'eqôb et Ba'eda Maryam, Paris, 1893, p. 5.

- Ff. 82a, 93b, 104b and 139a blank.
- Ff. 53b-54a and 89b-90a filmed twice.

### EMML Pr. No. 2064

Private library of an unknown owner, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment,  $26.5 \times 20.5 \text{ cm.}$ , 160 ff., 1 col. (ff. 131a-160b: 2 cols.), 27-28 lines, 14th c.

### PSALTER

Ff. 2a-160b: Psalter [Dawit].

(1) Ff. 2a-118a: 151 Psalms [Mazmurāta Dāwit].

(Ar'ayā fekkārē za-ṣādgān wa-za-ḥāṭ'an. Bezu' be'esi ...)

(2) Ff. 119a-129b: 15 biblical canticles [Nabiyat].

(3) Ff. 131a-137a: Song of Songs divided into 5 canticles [Mahlaya mahalay].

Copied in two columns like prose.

(4) Ff. 138a-153b: Praises of Mary [Weddase Maryam] for the days of the week.

For each day there is the common praise and another composition, so far unknown. The new praise has usually six strophes and a refrain for each day (exception: seven for Monday and eight for Tuesday). The <u>incipits</u> of the first strophe of the praise of the day and the refrain for the common and for the new are given below.

(a) Ff. 138a-140b: Monday:

(i) Faqada Egzi, ... Saraqa ba-segā ..., f. 138a.

(ii) Faqada Amlāk ... O-Egze'etena, burukān ..., f. 138b.

1. (Weddāsē ba-sanuy 'elat. Faqada Amlāk wa-śamra ne'usa ba'att [sic] kama yāgmerro; medr wa-samāy za-igamro warada habēki wa-tagamra westa karśeki. Sa'ali lana, qeddest).

O-Egze'etena, burukan [sic] yebārre[f. 139a] kuki wa-qeddusān yeqēddesuki; emenna k<sup>W</sup>ellon anest yeśēnni laḥeyeki [sic].

2. Enza 'amatu anti, emmu rassayakki ...)

(b) Ff. 139b-141b: Tuesday:

(i) Aklila mekehena ... Esma ba-faqādu ..., f. 139b.

(ii) Za-manbaru esāt ... Qedmēhu ..., f. 140b.

(c) Ff. 141b-144a: Wednesday:

- (i) KWellu śarāwita ... KWellu tewledd ..., f. 141b.
- (ii) Māḥedaru westa aryām ... Megbārāta sab', f. 143a.

(d) Ff. 144a-147a: Thursday:

- (i) 'Eza enta re'ya Musē ... Nā'abiyakki, f. 144a.
- (ii) Za-ba-amān nesuh zenām ... O-Egze'etena Walādita Amlāk, f. 145b.

(e) Ff. 147a-150a: Friday:

- (i) Burekt anti ... Laki labāhetiteki, f. 147a.
- (ii) Za-yetaffer ba-māy serhu ... Ne'i regbeya, f. 148a.

(f) Ff. 150a-152b: Saturday:

- (i) Neşeht wa-bereht ... Tafaśśehi, f. 150a.
- (ii) Ze-we'etu Gabre'el ... Burekt anti, f. 150b.

# EMML Pr. No. 2064, cont.

(g) Ff. 152b-155a: Sunday:

(i) Incipit of the new praise and its refrain:

Em-aryām fannawa Qālu ... Qeddusān habēhu
ama yetgābbe'u, f. 152b.

There are six strophes.

(ii) <u>Incipit</u> of the common praise and its refrain:

<u>Tasamayki feqert</u> ... <u>Wa-ba'enta-ze</u>..., f. 154a.

(5) Ff. 156a-159b: The Gate of Light [Anqasa berhan].

(6) F. 160ab: Poorly legible, probably an excerpt from the Masehafa kidan.

#### Varia:

(1) Ff. 21b-22a and 53a: Abridged Anaphora of the Apostles in an undisciplined hand.

### Miniature:

(1) F. lb: David playing the harp.

(2) F. 7b: St. Peter, with a salam to him.

(3) F. 14b: St. Andrew, with a salam to him.

(4) F. 22b: St. Philip (?). The salam is to him and to Elawteros.

(5) F. 3lb: Didemos (the martyr), with a salām.

(6) F. 38b: St. Thaddeus, with a salam.

(7) F. 44b: St. Simon, with a salam.

(8) F. 49b: St. Nathaniel, with a salām.

(9) F. 53b: St. Bartholomew, with a salam.

(10) F. 64a: Sts. James and John, Sons of Thunder, with a salam to them.

(11) F. 64b: St. Matthias, with a salam.

(12) F. 72a: St. James, son of Alphaeus, with a salam.

(13) F. 72b: St. Matthew, with a salām. (14) F. 78a: St. Paul, with a salām.

- (15) F. 78b: St. James, brother of Our Lord, with a salam.
- (16) F. 90b: Abbā Salāmā, Apostle of Ethiopia, with a salām.
- (17) F. 102b: Patriarch Peter I (300-311 A.D.), with a salām.
- (18) F. 106a: St. Basil, Bishop of Caesarea, with a salām.
- (19) F. 106b: St. Cyril of Alexandria, with a salām. (20) F. 112b: Severus (of Antioch?), with a salām.

He is called "a wild lion" [anbasā gadām].

(21) F. 118b: Moses, with a salam.

(22) F. 130a: The Three Young Men of Daniel protected by St. Gabriel, with a salam to them and the angel.

(23) F. 130b: King Solomon, with a salām.

(24) F. 137b: St. Anthony, the first monk, with a salam. (25) F. 153b: St. Anne, mother of Our Lady Mary.

(26) F. 155b: Our Lady Mary.

Decorative designs, ff. 2a, 2b, 3a, 3b, 4a, 4b, 5a, 5b, 7a, 8a, 8b, 9a, 9b, 10b, 12b, 13a, 13b, 15a, 16a, 16b, 17a, 18a, 19a, 19b, 20a, 20b, 23a, 23b, 24a,

# EMML Pr. No. 2064, cont.

25a, 26a, 26b, 28b, 29a, 30a, 30b, 32a, 32b, 39a, 45a, 54a, 65a, 73a, 79a, 91a, 103a, 107a, 113a, 119a, 131a, 138a, 138b, 139b, 140b, 141b, 143b, 145b, 147a, 148a, 150a, 150b, 152b, 154a and 156a.

Many folia are stained with water but most are legible.

- Ff. la, 2b, 10a blank save for some scrawls.
- F. 3lb: Crude drawing of a head and a cross.
- F. 40b: Crude cross.
- F. 90a: Miniature by a later hand, scratched out.
- F. 137a: Magical prayer, scratched out.

# EMML Pr. No. 2065 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

- 1) Ff. 2a-60b: Me'rāf.
- 2) F. 6la: Chronology of the kings, from King David to Emperor Lebna Dengel.
- 3) Ff. 6la-63b: History of the persecution of Grann and a continuation of the preceding chronology down to Emperor Suseneyos.
- 4) F. 63b: Genealogy of the monks from Antony to Takla Hāymānot and his disciples.
- 5) Ff. 65a-66a: Three praises of the Trinity for the hours, Genāy lakemu, Śellus qeddus, 'eruyāna akāl wa-gass ... Genāy lakemu, Śellus qeddus, anāgeda Abrehām hēr ... Genāy lakemu, Śellus qeddus, maggabta samāyāt 'abbayt ...
- Varia: (1) Eph. 2,19-22, Jms. 4,7-14 and Acts 10,34-40, f. lb; (2) a donation of manuscripts, f. 64a; (3) how the <u>tazkār</u> for St. Stephen should be celebrated, f. 64a; (4) <u>mastabqWe</u> for the departed, f. 64b.
- The leaf after f. 2 is unnumbered. -- Reign of Salomon II (?) (1777-1779).

# EMML Pr. No. 2066

## Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment,  $22 \times 20 \text{ cm.}$ , 163 + 6ff. (numbered 1 to 162 with the leaf after f. 2 unnumbered), <math>2 cols., 21-22 lines, 17th c.

### MIRACLES OF MARY - MIRACLES OF JESUS

- 1) Ff. 3a-150b: Miracles of Mary [Ta'ammera Māryām].
  - (a) Ff. 3a-7b: Vision of John, Son of Thunder [Rā'eya ta'ammer] on the glory of Our Lady Mary.
  - (b) Ff. 9a-12b: Introductory rite [Masehafa ser at]. See EMML 2070, f. 3a.
  - (c) Ff. 12b-16a: Encomium of the Virgin Mary by John Chrysostom. See EMML 2059, f. 10a and 2060, f. 6a.
  - (d) Ff. 16b-17a: Hymn to St. Mary, Esagged laki, in a different hand.
  - (e) Ff. 25a-150b: The miracles of St. Mary.
    - 1. Our Lady Mary in the Temple, f. 25a.
    - 2. Bishop Dexius, f. 26a. See EMML 2059, f. 15a.
    - 3. The five dolors, f. 27a.
    - 4. The church in the street of Zewela, Alg, 5, b, f. 28a.
    - 5. Deacon Michael the grocer, f. 29b.
    - 6. The monk in the Monastery of Abbā Sāmu'ēl of Dabra Qalemon who pretended to be a fool so that people would not notice his righteousness, f. 3lb.
    - 7. The flight of the Holy Family to Egypt, where a tree [oma saglā] in Dabra Meţmāq was made into a hiding place, f. 33a.
    - 8. The angel for whom Abbā Sāmu'ēl of Dabra Qalemon interceded, f. 34b.
      - The angels were sent to destroy the sinful inhabitants of a city. One of them disobeyed the Lord when he could not kill a small child.
    - 9. The people who were changed into monkeys [halasteyotāt] when they mistreated the Holy Family during the flight, f. 36b.
    - 10. The Syrian potter, f. 38b.
    - 11. The cannibal from the land of Qemer, f. 40a.
    - 12. The man who gave St. Mary as his guarantor when he borrowed money from a Jew at usury, f. 42a.
    - 13. The miracles that St. Mary and her Son worked in the desert during their flight, f. 44a.

      See EMML 2059, f. 16b.
    - 14. Anestaseyos, the pious deacon from Romē, f. 45b.
    - 15. Qirās, the thief from the land of Galatia, f. 46a.
    - 16. Astirās, the sinful deacon, f. 47a.
    - 17. The sinful knight who denied our Lord, but not St. Mary, in obedience to Satan, who had promised to help him, f. 48a.
    - 18. The widow whom Our Lady Mary told to recite "Hail Mary" attentively, f. 49b.

## EMML Pr. No. 2066, cont.

- 19. Niqodimos, the sinful knight who repented and learned to pray the "Hail Mary," f. 50a.
- 20. The man who came out of the water after he had drowned, f. 50b.
- 21. The sinful deacon from Tarsus of Cilicia, f. 51b.
- 22. Yohannes, the priest from Bakansis, whose sight Our Lady Mary restored by her milk, f. 52b.
- 23. Nifon, the knight from the land of Gala'ad, f. 53b.
- 24. The monk from the monastery of Dabra Efrem, located on an island in the Tigris, f. 55a.
- 25. The poor grass mower, f. 56a.
- 26. The shepherd who saved the cattle from a hurricane by his prayers to Our Lady Mary, f. 57a.
- 27. The monk whose soul was saved from Satan by Our Lady Mary, f. 58b.
- 28. The Moslem who found an icon of Our Lady Mary in his house, f. 59b.
- 29. Yeshaq, the monk and custodian of the church, who prayed for seven years that Our Lady Mary would appear to him, f. 60b.
- 30. The poor woman whose husband died and whose three daughters could not find husbands, f. 61b.
- 31. The priest Tag and the deacon Nazib, the dyers, f. 62b.
- 32. The woman whose mother-in-law told her to throw away the old icon of Our Lady Mary, whose colors had faded, f. 63a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti be'esit mesla ḥamātā, wa-tāfaqqerā ... wa-śe'la zi'ahāni ḥabēhā wa-tet'amman bātti kwello gizē. Wa-em-ze naq'āt ye'eti se'el wa-astaḥaqarattā ḥamātā ...)
- 33. The man from Cappadocia whose beloved son died, f. 64b.
- 34. The woman who saw St. Mary when the monks of a monastery were praying, f. 65b.
- 35. The lamp that toppled before the illustrious icon of Our Lady Mary when a priest touched it while praying, f. 66a.
- 36. Sadaqā the priest and Pētros the deacon from the monastery of Victor the Martyr in the town of Nāreqon, f. 67b.
- 37. Yohannes, who saved the Church of St. Mary in the monastery in Atrib when its destruction was ordered by the Kālifa, f. 69a.
- 38. Our Lady Mary appears to the head of the Arab army that came to destroy the Christians at the church, f. 75b.
- 39. The incident at Dabra Edweya, f. 77a.
- 40. The woman who was able to bear a child after she prayed in a church built in the name of Our Lady Mary in a monastery called Menēta Sarg<sup>W</sup> or the "Decorated Monastery," f. 79a.

  According to EMML 6361, f. 64b, this monastery is in Matoreyā, i.e.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat bēta Krestiyān ba-sema Egze'etena qeddest ... ba-qeruba 'ayna māy za-anqe'ā Egzi'ena I" K", wa-yeblewwā la-ye'eti dawal Menēt Sarg<sup>W</sup> ...)

- 41. The history of St. Victor, the martyr, f. 80b. See also EMML 6361, 70b-71b.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti be'esit farāhita Eg", mafqarita nadāyān wa-mafqarita ṣedq ... wa-semā Māretā; wa-abuḥāssa walda neguśa meśrāq ...)
- 42. The Arab woman who became Christian when she saw the miracle that Our Lady Mary worked on the daughter of the untrust-worthy Christian woman, f. 82a.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-kona ba-l mawā'el tazābe'u 'Arab ba-baynātihomu ba-hagara Şe'id. Wa-ahatti be'esit em-anesta 'Arab naś'at sargwā za-warq wa-za-berur wa-a'eqabat haba be'esit Krestiyānāwit ...)

- 43. Our Lady Mary saves a monk from the temptation of Satan, f. 83b.
- 44. The voyage of Tekla to Alexandria by a boat piloted by angels, f. 84a.
- 45. The persecution of the Christians by the Arabs during the reign of Patriarch Alexander\_(II, 704-729), f. 88b.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo l neguś tanbālātāwi ba-hagara Mesr ba-mawā'elihu la-Abbā Eskenderos liqa ... Wa-zentussa neguś śēmo la-waldu heyyantēhu lā'ela mangeśtu ...)
- 46. Māreqos, King of Romeyā, the son of Gabra Iyyasus, leaves his throne and leads a monastic life, f. 89b.
- 47. The concern of the people of Romeyā about their King
  Māreqos, whose whereabouts they did not know, f. 90b.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo Ī liqa pāppāsāt ba-hagara Romē
  za-semu Diyonāseyos za-yefarreho la-Eg" wa-yāfaqqerā ...
  Wa-kona ba-mawā'el wa-taḥaṭ'a Māreqos, neguśa Romeyā ...)
- 48. Mesfeyānos, King of Romeyā, and Sefengeyā, his wife who had no children, f. 91b.
- 49. The attempt of the Arabs to seize the supplies of the monastery during the famine, f. 92a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-kona ba-hagara Mesr raḥāb 'abiyy ba-aḥatti 'āmat ba-mawā'elihu la-Abbā Mātēwos, liqa ...)
- 50. The three Arabs who prayed to St. Mary when they were drowning in the River Nile [Takkazē], while going to the countryside [rif ردئ], f. 94a.
- 51. Yohannes, the priest from Bakansi, f. 95a. This story is told on f. 52b.
- 52. Katir, the old priest from Alkesus, f. 96a.
- 53. The rich man who injured a beggar when he threw a piece of dry bread to him as alms, f. 97a.
- 54. The daughter of the rich man from Caesarea who could not deliver her child, f. 98b.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti be'esit em-'ābbayta hagar za-Qisāreyā wa-kona abuhā bā'l ba-ḥeqqu ba-warq wa-ba-berur ... Wa-ye'etissa be'esit konat şenest. Wa-soba baṣḥa gizē walidotā ...)

- 55. The people of a town whom the earth swallowed up when they mistreated Our Lady Mary and her Child when they asked for water during their flight into Egypt, f. 99a.
- 56. The people of a town who became monkeys [halasteyotāt] when they mistreated Our Lady Mary and her Child when they asked for water during their flight into Egypt, f. 100a. This story is told on f. 36b.
- 57. Our Lord celebrates Mass in honor of Our Lady Mary in the presence of all the dead, who were brought out of Sheol for the occasion, and in the presence of all the angels, f. 10lb. (Ta'ammerihā ... Ama 10 wa-6 la-warhā Naḥāsē, ama felsata śegāhā ... samra fequr Waldā I" K" yeśśahallomu la-ellu za-hallawu westa Śi'ol ...)
- 58. The big church in Spain dedicated in the name of Our Lady Mary, f. 103a.

  See EMML 2059, f. 116a.
- 59. The woman from Cairo [Qāḥerā] who prayed for a child when her children died, f. 104b.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti be'esit ba-dawala Qaḥerā, wa-waladat walda wa-motu kWellomu. Wa-em-ze sa'alat ...)
- 60. The hungry man who regularly received his daily bread from Our Lady Mary, f. 105a.
- 61. The sinful man who killed a dragon [taman] by the help of Our Lady Mary, f. 105b.
- 62. The wealthy woman who had no good clothes to put on when going to church because she gave all her wealth to the poor, f. 107a.

  See EMML 1692, f. 48a and 2060, f. 57a.
- 63. The two brothers, Petros and Estifanos, who loved money, f. 108b.
  - (... Wa-hallawu 2 ahaw ba-hagara Romē, wa-semu la-1 Pēţros wa-la-kāle'u Esţifānos. Wa-Pēţrosessa diyāqon we'etu wa-mak<sup>w</sup>annenā ...)
- 64. The Bishop of Romē (Pakwmis--name not mentioned) who loved money, f. 110a.

  See EMML 2059, f. 102a.
- 65. The priest who loved money and the man who took bribes, f. 111b.
  - (... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> qasis westa ahatti hagar za-yāfāqqer newāya, wa-hallo kā'ba be'esi za-yāfaqqer helyāna. Wa-hamma we'etu ...)
- 66. The farmer [gabbārāwi] who complained to Our Lady Mary that she did not respond to his salutations, f. 113a.
- 67. The Jew from Akhmim, f. 113b.
- 68. Demeyanos, the monk from Philippi, f. 114a.
- 69. Abbas, the Bishop of Rome, f. 115a.

- 70. Yeshaq, the monk who prayed for seven years that Our Lady Mary would appear to him, f. 115b.
  This story is told on f. 60b.
- 71. Māryām, whose relatives locked up when going to church, f. 116b.
  - (... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi farāḥē Eg" za-yāfaqqerā ... wa-hagarussa Defrā, awsaba be'esita wa-walada emennēhā <u>l</u> 3ta weluda ...)
- 72. The famous artist who painted beautiful pictures, f. 117b.
- 73. Our Lady takes a sick person from Dabra Nagādeyān (in Lower Egypt) to Jerusalem, f. 118b.
- 74. Zakkāreyās, a member of the Roman royal family, who used to bring roses to the icon of Our Lady Mary, f. 119a.
- 75. Yoleyānā and Barbārā, f. 120b.
- 76. The three Arabs who prayed to St. Mary when they were drowning in the river Nile, f. 121a.

  This story is told on f. 94a.
- 77. The church of St. Mary near the shore of the Mediterranean that moved to another place by itself, f. 122a.
- 78. Yohannes, the priest from Bakansi, f. 122b. This story is told on ff. 52b and 95a.
- 79. The man from Colosse who went to Turkey to fight the QWez, f. 123b.
- 80. Abraham and Gērā Anest from Badremān, whose only child Elizabeth had small pox [badado, za-we'etu fanzāzā], f. 124b.
- 81. The poor girls, Māryām, Māretā and Yawwāhit, whose father died and who could not find husbands, f. 125b.

  This story is told on f. 61b.
- 82. The two brothers whose profession was copying manuscripts, f. 126b.
- 83. Giyorgis Haddis "the new George," f. 127a.
- 84. Katir, the old priest from Elkesus, f. 127b. This story is told on f. 96a.
- 85. Tāg, the priest, and Nazib, the deacon, the two brothers from Dalgā, whose profession was dyeing, f. 128b.

  This story is told on f. 62b.
- 86. The stone-footed man from the Afrengi, f. 129b.
- 87. Mercurius, the bishop whom Patriarch Zacharias wanted to depose because of his leprosy, f. 130b.
- 88. The icon of Our Lady Mary in the church in the street of Rome [Hartalrom (1991) 5 ). ], f. 131a.
- 89. Sofeyā, the pious abbess of Dabra Qarmēlos, who became pregnant by a young deacon [warēzā], f. 132a.
- 90. Bārok, the sinful man from Finge, f. 134a.
- 91. Anestāseyos, the pious deacon from Constantinople [Romē za-Barānṭeyā], f. 134b.

  This story is told on f. 45b.

- 92. The pious monk from the Monastery of Abbā Sāmu'ēl of Qalemon who pretended to be a fool, f. 135b.

  This story is told on f. 31b.
- 93. The cannibal from the land of Qemer, f. 137a. This story is told on f. 40b.
- 94. The woman who saved her son from death by hanging, through her prayer to Our Lady Mary, f. 139a.
- 95. The pregnant woman who was caught by a tide while going to the church of St. Michael built on an island, f. 140a.
- 96. The virgin who committed fornication, f. 141b.
- 97. The woman in Rome whose friend [arekt--other MSS. have walatt, "daughter"] rose from the dead one year after her death, f. 143a.
- 98. The pious prince to whom the icon of Our Lady Mary spoke, f. 144b.

(Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> neguś za-yenabber westa dassēta bāḥr, za-kebur em-nagaśt, za-albo za-enbala <u>l</u> wald; wa-śannāy we'etu wald wa-farāhē Eg" ...)

- 99. The woman to whom Our Lady Mary and the Child Jesus appeared, f. 146a.
- 100. The visitors to the church of St. Mary in Romē that was built near the church of St. Paul, f. 148a.
- 101. The woman whose husband divorced her and married another woman, f. 149a.
- 2) Ff. 151a-158a: Miracles of Jesus [Ta'ammera Iyyasus].
  - 1. The Nativity of Our Lord, f. 15la.
  - 2. Salome praises the Lord at his birth, f. 152b.
  - 3. The Presentation, f. 153b.
  - 4. The message of King Abgar of Edessa, f. 154b.
- 3) Ff. 161a-162a: Introductory exhortation to the miracles of Mary in a 20th c. hand.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. lb: Fragment from the Praises of Mary [Weddase Maryam]--from the beginning of the reading for Wednesday.
- (2) F. 150b: A note on the restoration (renewal) of an icon of Our Lady Mary called "Atbata Dengel." Qesa Gabaz Hayla Iyyasus paid \$12 for the work in [19]49 EC (= 1956/7 A.D.).
- (3) F. 160ab: Inventory of church furnishings made during the time when Mamher Iyyoseyās was in office. The books include:

Dersāna Dabra Tābor.
Dersāna sanbāt.
Gadla Addām.
Gadla Abrehām.
Gadla Na'akk<sup>W</sup>eto La'ab.

Hoheta Berhan.

#### Miniature:

- (1) F. la: God the Father on a leaf from a Dawit--the other side has a fragment of the Weddase Maryam.
- F. 18a: St. Stephen giving Holy Communion to Abuna Iyyasus Mo'a.
- F. 18b: Our Lord taking Adam and Eve out of Sheol.
- (4) F. 19b: Crucifixion. (5) F. 20a: Ascension.
- F. 21a: Presentation of the child Mary to the Temple by her parents.
- F. 21b: Stoning of Stephen, the protomartyr.
- F. 22b: St. George and the dragon and Birutayt.
- (9) F. 23b: Madonna and Child.

# Decorative designs, f. 151a.

Ff. 2a-2b bis, 8ab, 17b, 19a, 20b, 22a, 23a, 24ab, 158b-159b and 162b blank.

Ff. 80b-81a and 87b-88a filmed twice.

# Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment, 22.5 x 20.5 cm., 175 ff., 2 cols., 24 lines (ff. 174a-175a: up to 56 lines), 18th c., (probably 1728 EC [= 1735/6 A.D.], f. 75a).

## NEW TESTAMENT SCRIPTURES

Ff. 3a-175b: New Testament Scriptures.

- (1) Ff. 3a-41a: Acts.
- (2) Ff. 42a-62b: Catholic Epistles, each with an introduction.
  - 1. Ff. 42a-47a: I Peter.
  - 2. Ff. 47a-50a: II Peter.
  - 3. Ff. 50b-54a: I John.
  - 4. Ff. 54b-55b: II John.
  - 5. Ff. 55b-56a: III John.
  - 6. Ff. 56a-6la: James.
  - 7. Ff. 6la-62b: Jude.
- (3) Ff. 63a-80b: Revelation.
- (4) Ff. 80b-173b: Pauline Epistles, each with an introduction.
  - 1. Ff. 80a-97a: Romans.
  - 2. Ff. 97b-114a: I Corinthians.
  - 3. Ff. 114b-125a: II Corinthians.
  - 4. Ff. 125a-130a: Galatians.
  - 5. Ff. 130b-135b: Ephesians.
  - 6. Ff. 135b-139b: Philippians.
  - 7. Ff. 139b-143b: Colossians.
  - 8. Ff. 144a-147b: I Thessalonians.
  - 9. Ff. 147b-149b: II Thessalonians.
  - 10. Ff. 150a-154b: I Timothy.
  - 11. Ff. 154b-157b: II Timothy.
    - Six lines of the first chapter have been erased.
  - 12. Ff. 157a-159b: Titus.
  - 13. Ff. 159b-160b: Philemon.
  - 14. Ff. 160b-173b: Hebrews.
- (5) Ff. 173b-175a: Introductions to:
  - I Corinthians, f. 173b; Galatians, f. 174a; Ephesians,
  - f. 174a; Philippians, f. 174a; Timothy, f. 174b; Titus,
  - f. 174b; Revelation, f. 174b.
- (6) F. 175b: I John 1, 1-3 (unfinished).

#### Varia:

- (1) Ff. la-2b: Fragment from the Martyrdom of Abbā Abeskiron.

  16th century.

  Wright (B.M.) CCLVII, 50, p. 168. See also EMML 2074, ff. la-2b.
- (2) F. 4la: List of names of the twelve minor prophets.
- (3) F. 4la: Chronology from Adam to the rise of Islam.

Diagram:

(1) F. 41b: Plan of the Tabernacle of the Covenant.

Note of ownership by Zarubābēl, f. 41a; Ḥayq Estifānos, ff. 95a, 138b, 171a, 172b; Feśśeḥa Malāku, f. 99a; and Feśśeḥa Ayyala, f. 128b.

# Private library of Dabtarā Māmmo Hāyla Māryām

Parchment,  $24 \times 22.5$  cm., 143 ff. (numbered 1 to 152 with the leaf after f. 71 unnumbered and numbers 90 to 99 omitted from the series), 2 cols., 22 lines, 18th c.

# COMMENTARY ON THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW - THEOLOGY OF THE TRINITY AND THE INCARNATION

- 1) Ff. la-136b: Commentary on the Gospel of Matthew in Gecez. The inner columns of ff. la-37b are partially lost, probably eaten by mice, thus affecting part of 10 lines on f. 1 and diminishing gradually to 3 lines on f. 37.
  - (Ba-sema Eg" śellus ba-'erinā / wāḥed ba-melkennā / za-iyyetrab [sic] ba-lebbunā / wa-iyyettēyyaq ba-ḥellinā / soba faqada la-'ālam kama yebazzewā wa-yadeḥennā / za-fannawo Waldā la-Māryām westa māḥezanā / Neṣeḥef enka tergwāmē Wangēl qeddus za-em-qālāta bezuḥān mamherān ella abrehewwā ba-temherto[mu] la-Bēta Krestiyān [ ]weḥebomu ṣaggā Man[fas] Qeddus, wa-lanahi yān[ ]... amēn. Esma Egzi' wahaba 3 zamanāta ...)
- 2) Ff. 137a-145a: Theology of the Trinity and the Incarnation called Masehafa berhan.
  - (Ba-sema Ab ... Neşehef Maşehafa berhan, enza yeradde anna hayla Manfas Qeddus kahalita kwellu gebr enta za-qeddest Śellase, enza ebl: Eg" Ab em-qedma alam hallewotu za-enbala tent ...)
- 3) Ff. 145b-152a: Calendar computation which might be called Marha 'ewwer.
  - Topics from the <u>Bāḥra ḥassāb</u> are treated individually.

    (Ba-sema Ab ... Ba-za-ta'ammer abaqtē, te'eḥez 'āmatāta 'ālam ...)

#### Varia:

- (1) F. 152b: "Ba-men mekneyāt aşşāfaw yālu enda hon Egzi'ena I" bārraga 8 'āmat."
- (2) F. 152b: "Men mekneyāt azzāfaw bilu."
- (3) F. 152b: "Ṣallaya qeddus Giyorgis haba Amlāku, enza yebl:
  Egzi'o Amlākiya, itehdeggā la-nafseya. Wa-zanta behilo, faṣṣama
  gadlo [ ] ba-salām [ ]."
- (4) F. 152b: Za-Estifanos.
- (5) F. 152b: Giyorgis samā't.
- (6) F. 152b: Gabra Iyyasus.

Ff. 43b-44a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2069 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

- 1) Ff. 4a-164b: Funeral ritual [Genzat].
- 2) Ff. 165a-166b: Litany, Ba-enta qeddesāt salāmāwit.

Numbers 85 to 88 were skipped in the sequence of the leaf numbers. -- Reign of Takla Hāymānot I (1706-1708).

# EMML Pr. No. 2070 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

- 1) Ff. 2a-258b: Four Gospels (Matthew, f. 2a; Mark, f. 75b; Luke, f. 121b; John, f. 200a).
- Varia: (1) Jn. 13,3-8, f. la; (2) Jn. 11,8-10, f. la; (3) Jn. 11,17-20, f. lb; (4) Jn. 12,48-13,3, f. lb; (5) fragment of the introduction to the Gospels, f. 259ab. -- 18/19th cent.

Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo Parchment, 21 x 15.5 cm., 145 ff., 2 cols., 27 lines, 14th c.

# ZĒNĀ ABAW

Ff. 3a-58b, 2b, 2a, 59a-145b: 284 sayings of the Fathers, Masehafa zēnahomu la-abaw wa-nagaromu.

This is much shorter than Wright (B.M.) CCLXIV, 1, p. 173.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Maṣeḥafa zēnāḥomu la-abaw wa-nagaromu [ ] za-tase'elu ba-baynātihomu, ba-za-bottu baqWe'ēta wa-śannāyta la-za-anbabo wa-la-za-sam'o, wa-yessammay Gannata, Egzi'abeḥēr yesgewanna barakatomu amēn. Yebē qeddus Entons: Za-kama 'āśā za-nabara westa yabs yemawwet, kamāhu manakosāt soba yewaṣṣe'u emmakānomu wa-yānawweḥu nebrata westa 'ālam ...)

Note of ownership by Zēnā Gabre'ēl Walda Abrehām, f. 144a.

Many folios are stained with water but are still legible.

Ff. lab and 144b-145b blank save for scrawls.

Ff. 28b-30a, 47b-48a and 135b-136a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2072 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

1) Ff. la-127a: Psalter.

2) Ff. 127a-135b: Weddasē Maryam.

3) Ff. 135b-139a: Anqasa berhan. -- 16/17th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2073 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

1) Ff. 4a-136b: Funeral ritual [Genzat].

2) Ff. 136b-141a: Exhortation [tagśās] to be read for all the deceased at the time of shrouding.

3) F. 14lab: Second part of the Absolution of the Son [Fethat za-Wald].

Varia: (1) Ps. 118,169-176 [tau], f. 141b; (2) Gospel readings and prayers for funerals (fragmentary), ff. 142b-143b. -- Late 18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2074 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

1) Ff. 4a-59b: Soma deggwā.

2) Ff. 60a-61b: Mastagabe, chants.

3) Ff. 61b-63a: Arbā't chants.

4) Ff. 63a-66a: Salast chants.

5) Ff. 66a-67b: Aryam chants.
6) Ff. 67b-70a: Weddase Maryam.

7) F. 70a: Praise of the Trinity, Genāy lakemu, Śellus qeddus, mawā'eyāna kel'ē a'mero ... (incomplete at the end).

Varia: (1) Two leaves from a 15/16th century copy of the <u>Gadla Abeskiron</u> (cf. also EMML Pr. No. 2067, f. lab), ff. la-2b; (2) unidentified halleluiatic chant, f. 7la. -- 17/18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2075 Unidentified library in the Ambāssal district of Wallo province

1) Ff. 2a-133a: Argānona weddāsē.

Varia: (1) The length of the shadow (of a man) when the hours should be recited, in the different months of the year, f. lb.

The beginning of the text is ornamented. -- 17th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2076 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

- 1) Ff. 2a-164b: Aragāwi manfasāwi, with marginal annotations (treatises, f. 2a; letters, f. 102a; maxims (capita scientiae), f. 152b; letter to his brother, f. 163b).
- 2) Ff. 165a-166a: Explanation of difficult phrases in the maxims [Sawāsewa nagar za-ar'esta a'mero].
- Varia: (1) Qene (etana mogar) on the Virgin Mary, f. la -- 17th cent.

# Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment, 23.5 x 21 cm., 158 ff., 3 cols., 30-34 (but mostly 31) lines. 1682-1693 (prayer for Emperor Lyyāsu I [1682-1706], Patriarch John XVI [1676-1718] and Metropolitan Sinodā [1671-1693]).

# ME'RĀF - MAWĀŚE'T - ZEMMĀRĒ - MARHA 'EWWER

- 1) Ff. 1b, 1a, 3a-6b, 103a and 154a-157b: Computation of the calendar [Marha 'ewwer].
  - F. 1 is bound upside down. This Marha 'ewwer includes a genealogy of the Kings of Ethiopia, f. 155ab, and some of the usual tables and a labyrinth on f. 4a.
- 2) Ff. 7a-63b: Common Antiphonary [Me'rāf].
  - (1) Me'rāf for all seasons, f. 7a.
  - (2) Me'rāf for lauds [za-nagh], f. llb. (3) Mesbak za-mawaddes, f. l6a.

  - (4) Za-yenaggeś of Yared, f. 17a.
  - (5) Me'raf for the Fast, f. 3la.
  - (6) Me'raf za-are'esta mehellā, f. 47a.
  - (7) Kestat za-aryām, f. 55a.
  - (8) Salast, f. 59b.
  - (9) Aryam, f. 62a.
- 3) Ff. 64a-102b: Antiphonal chants for commemorating the dead [Mawase't]. (Mawāśe't za-Yoḥannes eska Yoḥannes. Mazmur za-Dāwit 10 wa-4: Egzi'o, mannu yahadder westa şelāloteka ...)
- 4) F. 102b: The different times of the year for holding rogational [Mehella] prayers.
- 5) F. 103a: The ecclesiastical seasons of the year and their names.
- 6) Ff. 104a-153b: A collection of chants called Zemmārē divided into two major parts:
  - (1) Chants for the seasons from New Year to Easter, f. 104a. (Şahafna maşehafa ba-za-nezzēkar Zemmārē, za-arārāy wa-ge'ez wa-'ezl, ba-kwellu mawa'el e[m]-Yohannes eska Yohannes. Zemmārē 'ezl. Wa-tafannawa Yohannes kama yesbek meş'ato la-kebur ...)
  - (2) Chants from Easter season to the end of the year. (Zemmārē za-tenśā e. Bagge u neşuh za-tatabha, za-hamma wa-mota ba'enti'ana hallē ...)

#### Varia:

- (1) F. la: Notes on chanting.
- (2) F. lb: A list of some of the major prophets ['ābbayt nabiyāt] and of all the minor prophets.
- F. lb, la: A long genealogy of the people of Waro and Wegr. (HWelqWa tewledd za-sab'a Waro wa-Wegr. Sum Huni biwald Daras Anbasān)

- (4) F. lb: (Top margin): Two  $\underline{\text{qen}\overline{e}}$  poems ( $\underline{\text{za-ye}}$ ) and ( $\underline{\text{ge}}$  etana mogar).
- (5) F. lb: (Bottom margin): One qene poem (wazema).
- (6) F. 2b: (Top margin): One <u>qene</u> poem (<u>hensehā</u>).
- (7) F. 2b: Additional chants of 20 lines.

#### Miniatures:

- (1) F. 2a: Prisoners (?).
- (2) F. 2b: A man on a horseback (St. George?).
- (3) F. 2b: Annunciation.
- (4) F. 103b: A man on a horseback killing a bull with a spear (St. George and the dragon?).

Decorative design (fine), ff. 7a, 55a, 64a, 104a and 134a, and many minor ones marking the subdivision.

- F. 158ab blank save for some scrawls.
- Ff. 14b-16a filmed twice.

EMML Pr. No. 2078 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

1) Ff. la-20a: Epiphany ritual [Mashafa temqat].

2) Ff. 20a-21b: Prayer of Penitence [Salota nessehā]. -- 1819/24 A.D. (patriarchate of Peter VII of Alexandria [1809-1852] and metropolitanate of Cyril IV of Ethiopia [ca. 1819-1824]).

Private library of Mamher Hayla Maryam (Hayq Estifanos), Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment, 20.5 x 15.5 cm., 58 + 4 ff., 2 cols., 14 lines, 1881-1913 A.D. (prayer for Metropolitan Mātēwos (1881-1926), f. 38b, and for Menelik II (1865-1913), f. 39a.

#### PRAYER OF INCENSE

```
Ff. la-58a: Prayer of Incense [Salota 'etān].
     (1) Ff. la-2b: Introductory prayers:
             Opening prayer, f. la.
               (Ba-sema Ab ... Wa-em-ze yebal: Egzi'o maharanna Krestos,
                3 gizē. Wa-yebal: Sebbuḥ wa-weddus za-sārara k<sup>w</sup>ello
                ālama ...)
             The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. lb.
             Prayer of Thanksgiving, indicated by incipit, f. lb.
             Prayer of incense [Salota 'etan], f. lb.
               (Salām em-haba Egzi'abhēr Ab ...)
             Absolution of the Son, indicated by title, f. 2b.
             "Holy, Holy ... " indicated by incipit, f. 2b.
             Nicene Creed, indicated by title, f. 2b.
     (2) Ff. 2b-27b: Readings from the Psalter (psalms and canticles).
     (3) Ff. 27b-58a: The Prayer for Sunday [za-ehud].
             Readings from the Psalter (psalms and canticles), f. 27b.
                The individual psalms and canticles are either copied in full
                or are indicated by their incipits or number.
             Prayer for offering the incense [aśreqo], f. 32b.
               (Wa-em-ze aśreq wa-bal, ba-za-nezzekar, wa-tebl: Ze-ceţān
                ye'rag ba'enta sema Ab wa-ba'enta sema Wald ...)
            The prayer, Tawakaf, f. 34b.
               (Eg" Ab, Eg" Wald, Eg" Manfas Qeddus, tawakaf lana zanta
                'eţāna ...)
             Prayer to Our Lady Mary for her intercession, f. 34b.
               (Egze'etena Māryām, a'regi şalotana qedma manbaru la-Egzi'ena
                ...)
            Reading from the Psalter, f. 35b.
            The prayer, Tawakaf, f. 34b.
               (Tawakaf, Egzi'o, eţānana, ba-kama tawakafka eţāna Aron ...)
            Reading from the Psalms, f. 35b.
             Supplication for offering the incense, f. 37b.
               (Nese elakka wa-nāstabaqq e ākka, o-Eg" Amlākena, ba-kama
                śamarka gwerbana Abel fegureka ...)
            Praises of the Angels [Sebhatāta malā'ekt], f. 38a.
               (Sebhatāta malā'ekt enza yeblu ba-aryām: Hāllē luyā la-Ab ...)
            Benediction, f. 38a.
               (Şaggā za-Ab, hirut za-Wald ...)
            Prayer for the Church, f. 39a.
```

Prayer for the hierarchy, f. 39b.

Prayer for the congregation [mahebar], f. 39b. Prayer while incensing, f. 40a. (Wa-enza ya'āṭṭen 'eṭāna yebal: Sebhat wa-kebr la-Śellus qeddus ...) Prayer of incense, f. 40b. (Nesēbbehakka Egzi'o la-ahazē 'ālam abuhu ...) Intercessory prayer, Nese'elakka, f. 40b. (Nese'elakka, Egzi'o, wa-nāstabaqqWe'akka ba'enta hat'ān ...) Prayer that God may accept petitions, f. 44b. (Şalota tawakfo se'latāt: Eg" Amlākiya wa-Madheneya ... semā' saloteya wa-tawakaf se'lateya ...) Prayer of thanksgiving, f. 46b. Prayer of incense, f. 47a. Prayer of incense, f. 47b. Prayer of thanksgiving, f. 48a. Exhortation on the importance of resting on the Sabbaths, f. 5la. (Za-'ehud. Ba'enta maftew ba-qadāmit sa'āta lēlit kama nā'ref sanbatāta wa-nāmṣe' [for: wa-nāṣme'] qāla qeddesāt, kama negbar ...) The prayer, Tazakkar, f. 52b. (Tazakkar, Egzi'o, za-nābawwe' laka ba-zātti 'elat maśwā'ta wa-qwerbana wa-akkwateta ...) Prayers of imposition of the hand, f. 55a. There are 7 in number (ff. 55a, 55b, 56a, 56b, 57a, 57a and 57b).

The name of the owner has been erased (f. 58a).

Ff. 8b-9a and 4lb-42a filmed twice.

F. 58b blank.

Private library of Mamher Hayla Maryam (Hayq Estifanos), Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment, 15.5 x 19 cm., 160 ff., 2 cols., 35-43 lines (ff. 82a-93b: paper, 14.6 x 9.9 cm., 1 col., 23-27 lines), 12th-13th century according to Dr. W. Macomber and 15th century according to Dr. Sergew Hable Selassie.

#### PROPHETIC BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT

Ff. 3a-158b: Prophetic Books of the Old Testament.

(1) Ff. 3a-28a: Enoch [Henok].

M. A. Knibb, The Ethiopic Book of Enoch, Oxford, 1978.

(Qāla barakat za-Hēnok, za-kama bāraka heruyāna wa-ṣādqāna ella hallawu yekunu ba-celata mendābē, la-assassilo kwellu ekkuyān ...), f. 3a.

(Masehafa mitata berhānāta samāy, ahadu ahadu, ba-kama hallo ...), f. 16a.

(2) Ff. 28b-35a: Judith [Iyyudēd--also: Iyyuded].

(Za-Iyyudēd. Ama 'āśśartu wa-kel'ētu 'amata mangeśtu
la-Nābukadanasor, za-nagśa la-Fārs ba-Nanawē ba-hagar 'abbāy,
ba-mawā'ela Arafikseked, za-nagśa la-Midon ...)

(3) Ff. 35a-39b: Esther [Astēr].

Title is written in a later hand.

(Ba-kāle't 'āmat em-za-nagśa Arṭēkasērkos 'abiyy, ama qadāmit za-Nēs, re'ya helma Mardokēwos ...)
Original colophon, f. 39b: (... Wa-konā ellāntu mawā'el ba-warha

Adār, ama 10 wa-4 wa-ama 10 wa-5 la-śarqa we'etu warh, enza yetgābbe'u ba-tefśeht qedma Eg" babba tewleddomu la-'ālam westa Esrā'ēl hezbu, ama rābe't 'āmata mangeśtu [la-]Paṭalomēwos wa-Qaluwopēṭrā Abados (?) Eg" za-yebē re'esu kāhen wa-lēwāwi wa-Pēṭalomāwit waldu wa-Yetmā ṣaḥafāy maṣeḥafa enta bātti deḥin enta yebēlo hallawat wa-targ<sup>w</sup>amā Lasimākos Paṭalomāwi za-emenna Iyyarusālēm)

(4) Ff. 39b-59b: Isaiah.

- (5) Ff. 60a-81b and 94a: Ezekiel.

  There is a break in the text at f. 64b, ending with 11,25.

  F. 65a begins with the end of 7,17 and continues to 7,25 but then resumes the text from 12,1.
- (6) Ff. 94a-115a: Jeremiah.
- (7) Ff. 115a-116a: Baruch, chapters 1-5.

(8) Ff. 116a-117b: Lamentations.

(9) F. 117b: Prophecy of Jeremiah to Pashur, here entitled, <u>Nagar</u> za-Ērmeyās.

(10) Ff. 117b-118a: Baruch, chapter 6.

(11) Ff. 118a-121a: Paralipomena of Baruch [Tarafa nagar za-Bārok]. Dillmann (Chrestomathia), pp. 1-15a. Concluded with the statement that the rest (i.e. what is not written here) is found in the Book of Baruk [wa-terrāfāta nagarussa hallo sehuf westa masehafa Bāruk], f. 121a. A later

hand comments in Amharic on the existence of another Book of Bārok, that is, the book wherein "the rest" is written, in a town called Entotto [la-zzē maṣeḥaf bo lēlā maṣeḥafa Bārok Entotto ba-mmilu hagar], f. 121a.

(12) Ff. 122a-124b: Hosea [Yose].

(13) Ff. 124b-127a: Amos.

- (14) Ff. 127a-128b: Micah [Mikiyās].
- (15) Ff. 128b-130a: Joel.
- (16) F. 130a: Obadiah.
- (17) Ff. 130a-131a: Jonah.

(18) F. 131ab: Nahum.

- (19) Ff. 131b-133a: Habakkuk.
- (20) F. 133ab: Zephaniah.
- (21) Ff. 133b-134b: Haggai.
- (22) Ff. 134b-138a: Zechariah.
- (23) Ff. 138a-139a: Malachi.
- (24) Ff. 139a-149a: Proverbs.
  - (a) Ff. 139a-147a: [Messālēyāta Salomon].
  - (b) Ff. 147a-149b: [Tagśāṣa Salomon].
- (25) Ff. 149b-155b and 2ab: Wisdom of Solomon.
- (26) Ff. 155b-158b: Ecclesiastes.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. 59b: Description of the Hebrew months comparing them with the "Roman" and Ethiopian system of the computus, in the hand of the oldest text.
  - (Śaraqa Nesān ba-'Ebrāweyān, Ebleyos [for Ebreleyos] ba-Romē, em-6 la-warhā Miyāzyā mawā'elihu 30 wa-ba-ye'eti 'elat yeśarreq zahay ba-hoheta [sic] rābe' wa-ba'enta-ze yekawwen ma'alt 10 (? not clearly inserted, possibly 8) kefla wa-lēliteni 8 kefla em-1 'efrata Addām. Śaraga Ayar ba-'Ebrāwiyān ... em-Yeshq ...)

The calendar is closely related to the <u>Bāḥra ḥassāb</u> supposedly compiled by Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob (1434-1468), EMML 2063, ff. 67a-78b.

- (2) F. 82a: 20 lines of a note on the <u>Tarafa nagar za-Bārok</u>, in Amharic, 19th c.
- (3) Ff. 83a-9la: Amharic commentary on Jeremiah in the same hand of varia (2) above.
- (4) Ff. 121a and 139a: The names of the months in Hebrew, Latin, Coptic and Ge'ez in the hand of varia (1) above.
- (5) F. 121a: The time of prophecies of the prophets.

  (Iyyob tanabbaya 40 'āmata wa-em-deḥrēhu Musē tanabbaya 40 'āmata ...)
- (6) F. 121a: Short chronology from Adam to (Patriarch Alexander I (died 326 A.D.).
- (7) F. 121ab: On the origin (tribes) of the prophets.

(8) F. 121b: On the tribes of Our Lord and the Apostles.(9) F. 121b: Meaning and symbolic interpretation of some words from the scriptures of the Old Testament, including 'Ezrā (Ezrā here), copied in the oldest hand. The interpretation is apparently in Ge'ez. However, there are a few Amharic words: la 'ay "on," "above"; tahačču "the bottom"; gwaden "side" (?). Ashar(r)āzi stands for the Ge'ez (beta) marirān "rebellious house," Ezek. 2,7. Ge'ez naqaba is translated with naq(q)ala; ba'altēt is present day Amharic baltēt.

Ff. 158b-159b: Excerpts from the Testament of Our Lord [Maşehafa

Kidan 1.

(11) Ff. 159b-160a: A vision of a saint. An excerpt, the origin of which is not identified here. (Wa-watana we'etu qeddus zātta şalota za-ba-dersān wa-yebē: Ama halloku westa anāqeṣa mangeśt, za-we'etu westa bēta Eg", gabra zātta salota masehaf za-bo bāḥrey; wa-saloteyassa ye'eti bēta Krestiyān wa-bāḥreyuni qāla Eg" wa-maseḥafeyani Manfas Qeddus. Wa-fannawuni westa hagara şelmat wa-ţāqā wa-eda albo berhān wa-i-kokaba wa-i-zahaya wa-i-warhā ...)

(12) F. 160a: Notes on some personalities of the Old Testament. (Addām, abuhu Eg". Wa-Hēnokeni na[biyy], abuhu Yārēd wa-emmuni

Ednā. Wa-Noḥeni nabiyy ...)

F. 160ab: Meaning of some words from 'Ezrā II [Tergwamē za-Kāle' (13)'Ezrā]. The explanation is in Ge'ez and Amharic in a 19th c.(?) hand.

The manuscript has been copied by more than one hand: Ff. 113b-114a and 153b-155b are probably copied in the 16th c. and ff. 140a-141b in the 17th

Ff. 47b-48a and 147b-148a filmed twice.

Ff. 91b-93b: blank.

Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment, 15 x 15 cm., 192 ff., 2 cols., 11-13 lines, 18th c.

# NAGŚ

Ff. 3a-192a: A collection of greeting hymns [salām] called "God has reigned" [Egzi'abher nagśa, or Nagś].

The hymns are to the saints of the Ethiopian Church. There are apparently many types of collections that have this name. See EMML 1601, f. 7a. This particular one, which is similar to Strelcyn (Accademia), no. 41, is called here Egzi'abher nagś za-Arke, suggesting that Arke is the name of the composer of this collection, Arka Sellus. Other such collections have been ascribed to Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob (1434-1468) and before him (to his teacher?) Giyorgis of Gāseççā; see also EMML 1838.

(1) Ff. 3a-15b: Hedar. (Newatten ba-rade 'eta Eg" wa-ba-semratu, lottu sebhat wa-akk<sup>w</sup>atēt eska la-'ālam, Egzi'abhēr nagś za-Arkē. Salām la-Ab wa-la-Wald Qālu / wa-la-Manfas Qeddus salām, za-akālomu akālu. / La-Māryām salām enta tasātafat sebhata ellu. / Salām la-malā'ekt wa-la-Nāḥebara bakWr kWellu / şeḥufāna malk

> wa-sen ba-samāy [MS. ba-samā] za-lā'elu / Māḥebara malā'ekt wa-sab' ...), f. 3a.

(Salām ebl kiyāka mal'aka / rehruha lebb ...), f. 3b.

- (2)Ff. 15b-35b: Tāhśās.
- (3) (4) Ff. 36a-57b: Terr.
- Ff. 57b-72a: Yakkātit.
- (5) Ff. 72b-83b: Maggābit. (6)Ff. 83b-94b: Miyazya.
- $(7)^{-}$ Ff. 95a-107b: Genbot.
- (8)Ff. 107b-123b: Sanē.
- (9)Ff. 123b-143a: Hamle.
- (10)Ff. 143a-158a: Nahasē [MS. Nāhesē].
- Ff. 158a-160a: (11)Pagwmen.
- (12)Ff. 160b-175a: Maskaram.
- Ff. 175a-186a: (13)Tegemt.
- (14)Ff. 186b-192a: Hedar again, but hymns to saints not mentioned in (1) above.

## Varia:

- (1) F. 2a: A curse of 12 lines on the enemies of Mary [sara Maryam].
- (2) F. 2a: A hymn to Abuna Takla Hāymānot--unfinished. (Esfenta ezēnnu za-zi aka gadla / la-Takla Hāymānot kebru, em-kebra malā'ekt tale'la / ...)

Simple design, f. 3a.

- F. la title: Arke (twice).
- F. 92b unintelligible scrawl, "Wa-enza tatfāfa ..."
- F. 1b blank.
- Ff. 58b-59a, 101b-102a, 138b-139a and 165b-166a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2082 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

- 1) Ff. la-35a: Jeremiah.
- 2) Ff. 35a-36b: Baruch, chapters 1-5.
- 3) Ff. 36b-41b: Paralipomena of Baruch.
- 4) Ff. 41b-45a: Lamentations.
- 5) Ff. 45a-46a: Baruch, chapter 6.
- 6) Ff. 46ab, 80b, 106ab: Notes on how to compose a qene [Mangada qene].
- 7) Ff. 47a-80a: Ezekiel.
- 8) Ff. 81a-106a: Ge'ez commentary on Revelation.
- 9) Ff. 107a-121b: The Treasury of the Faith [Mazgaba hāymānot] (= Br. Mus. Or. MS. 565, f. 13b/Wright, p. 111, no. CLXV-2°).
- Varia: (1) Fragments of an unidentified story, ff. Ib-IIa. -- 16/17th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2083 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambāssal, Wallo

- 1) Ff. 3a-149a: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 150a-158b: Weddase Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 158b-163a: Angasa berhan. -- 17/18th cent.

# "Libanos Abo," Hayq, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment, 17.9 x 15 cm., 168 + 1 ff., 2 cols., 14-16 lines (ff. 160a-166b: 19 lines and f. 167ab irregular, up to 20 lines), 1632-1667 (name of Emperor Fāsiladas scratched out from the colophon, f. 93a).

# GADLA GABRA MANFAS QEDDUS - MIRACLES OF MARY - RĀ'EYA MĀRYĀM - MISCELLANEA

1) Ff. 2a-124b: Combat [gadl] of Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus.

(1) Ff. 2a-93b: The text of the gadl, divided into the days of the week.

See EMML 1497-1; 1512-1.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Ba-sema Eg" Ab, za-iyyetwēllat emhellāwēhu, wa-ba-sema Walda Eg", za-iyyetfallat em-hezna Abuhu, wa-ba-sema Manfas Qeddus, manfasa [inserted above the following word] Ab wa-Wald, Parāqlitos, nāzāzē kWello ba-tafsamēta Śellāsēhu, za-astanfasa bomu la-nabiyātihu kama yesbeku Wangēla saggāhu ...), f. 2a.

(... Newatten ba-rade'ēta Eg" gadla qeddus wa-bezu' Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus, zemud mastagādel, kokaba gadām, za-zekur kebru wa-res'ennāhu śannāy, wa-bezu' wa-hēr Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus gadāmāwi, za-śaraqa em-hagara Nehisā ...)

Monday, f. 2a; Tuesday, f. 15a; Wednesday, f. 30a; Thursday, f. 39b; Friday, f. 58b; Saturday, f. 69a; Sunday, f. 82a.

- (2) Ff. 93b-124b: Miracles [ta'ammer] of Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus.
  - 1. How sixty lions and sixty leopards and all the celestial beings came to mourn Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus, f. 93b.

    (Ba-sema Ab ... Nesehef zēnā gadlu la-bezu Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus. Wa-em-dehra 'arga śegāhu wa-nafsu samāyāta, wa-nāhu 1 ta'ammerihu. Wa-ba-'elata motu za-gabra ta'ammer, bakayu 60 anāmert, wa-ba-kayu adbār wa-awger ...)
  - 2. How Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus interceded for a sinful monk who repented when he heard the reading of the pact of the saint, f. 97a.

(Ta'ammerihu ... Wa-nabara <u>l</u> be'esi manakos hate', wa-ye(f.97b)gabber bezuha serāyāta wa-ta'otāta wa-aklebta wa-bezuha zemmutāta ...)

- 3. The woman who was possessed by evil spirits, who was advised by a priest to make commemorative feasts in honor of the saint, in order that the evil spirits in her be driven out, f. 99a.

  (Ta'ammerihu ... Wa-nabarat ahatti be'esit za-ahazā gānēn, wa-yāwaddeqā ba-śalest, wa-nabarat eska 3 'āmat.

  Wa-em-dehra-ze horat habe 1 kāhen ...)
- 4. How a lion killed the robber who attempted to do violence to a woman who used to celebrate the feast of the saint twice a year, f. 101a.

- 5. The sinful woman in whose womb a snake made its lodging, f. 102a. (Ta'ammerihu ... za-yādanaggez lebba wa-yāre'ed abāla. Seme'u, fequrāneya. Wa-nabarat aḥatti be'esit mafqarita zemmut wa-sa'arita sanbat maḥalit ba-ḥassat ...)
- 6. How the fetus [zens] of a woman who had conceived from an illicit relationship was transferred to the womb of a woman who prayed to have children, f. 104a.

(Ta'ammerihu ... Wa-nabarat ahatti maballat, wa-sansat ba-gabira hati'at kama sab'a 'ālam. Wa-sami'o la'aka liqa abawihu ...)

- 7. The man whose new headcover [mācetab] was taken by a hawk, f. 107b.
- 8. The woman from a far away land who used to make a feast on the memorial days of the saint and whose child fell from a cliff [sadf] while playing with other children, f. 108a.
- 9. The wealthy man who solicited advice from a pious visitor on how to be pious without fasting and praying, f. 110b.
- 10. The man who denied God and believed in Satan when he was in need, f. 114b.

(Ta'ammerihu ... Wa-nabara <u>I</u> be'esi wa-ahazo bezuhā neddēt, wa-em-bezha neddētu kahado la-Eg" ba-lebbu ...)

- ll. How the lion and the leopard were told by the saint to take back to the church the ox which they had taken from a man who was bringing it to church for the feast of the saint, f. 119b.

  (Ta'ammerihu ... Wa-nabara l be'esi ba-l hagar, wa-sam'a masehafa gadlo la-Abuna gabra Manfas Qeddus ama 5 la-Maggābit, wa-tayyaqa la-emma kona tazkāru ba-som ...)
- 12. The rooster of the poor man that crowed in the stomach of the thief who had stolen it and eaten it, f. 122a.
- 13. The woman whose son rose when she put his dead body in a jar [serent or gān] in which drink for the feast of the saint was offered, f. 123b.

(Ta'ammerihu ... Wa-kona ba-mawā'ela mangestu la-Nā'od negus, za-gabra lātti ta'ammera la-ahatti be'esit ...)

- 2) Ff. 125a-137b: Miracles of Mary.
  - 1. Bishop Dexius, f. 125a.
  - 2. The miracle that Our Lady Mary and her Child worked at the spring of water in the wilderness while the Holy Family was fleeing from Herod, f. 127a.

    See EMML 1606 (2) 1.
  - 3. The arrogant people from Egypt [Mesr] who wanted an icon of Our Lady Mary painted for them, f. 130a.
  - 4. The handsome young man from Rome who decided to offer fifty roses to the icon of Our Lady Mary every day, f. 133b.
  - 5. The Conception of Our Lady Mary, f. 136b.

    (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-em-deḥra 7-ttu awrāḥ ta'āwqat sensā la-Ḥannā, wa-sam'u azmādihā ...)

- 3) Ff. 138a-159b: Vision of Mary [Rā'eya Māryām]. Edited by M. Chaîne, CSCO, vol. 39, Script. Aeth., t. 22 (1962), pp. 53-80.
- 4) Ff. 160a-164a: Sayings from the Book of the Wise Philosophers [Masehafa falāsfā ṭabibān].

(Esma maṣāḥeftessa mazgaba a'emero wa-ṭebab emmāntu; wa-a'emerossa makāna menbārā la-nafs ye'eti, esma nafsessa ḥayla lebbunāwit ye'eti...)

5) Ff. 164a-166b: From the writings of Evagrius of Pontus.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Şaḥafna zanta maṣeḥafa baqwe'ēt em-dersāna bāḥlu la-qeddus Abbā Wagris, ṣalotu ... A'mer, o-aḥaw [sic] fequr, esma afqerota zātti 'ālam taḥawwek lebb [sic] wa-tāṣallem neṣṣārē ...)

6) F. 167ab: Hymn to Our Lady Mary, Esebbeh saggāki, o-'usefta lebsa warq, in a 17th c. hand.
Chaîne (Répertoire) no. 345, p. 348.

#### Varia:

- (1) Recto of the first foreguard leaf: a text, apparently of an asmāt prayer, has been erased.
- (2) F. la: Hymn to St. Mary, Kwellomu sarawita mala ekt.
- (3) Ff. 167b-168a: Asmāt prayer for learning.
  (Za-Gērelos. Zanta asmāta za-agmaratto bāḥr ...)
- (4) F. 168b: A short version of the Laymen's Prayer [Salot za-me'emanan].

#### Miniature:

(1) <u>Verso</u> of the first foreguard leaf: Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus attended by angels, lions and leopards.

Copied for Abuna Walda Giyorgis, f. 99b and passim. The Miracles of Mary were apparently copied for someone else, but the name has been erased and replaced by that of Śecela Krestos.

Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment, 18.1 x 16 cm., 150 + 1 ff., 2 cols., 19 lines, 18th c.

# MAZMURA FESSUHĀN

1) Ff. 2a-143a: A collection of greeting hymns [salām] called Mazmura Fessuhan, or "Praise of the celestial and earthly beings," Weddase samāyāweyān wa-medrāweyān.

Strelcyn (B.L.) no. 107, p. 161.

Many of the hymns in this collection are the same as those found in EMML 2081, except that this one begins with the first month of the Ethiopian Year, Maskaram, and is much larger, covering many more saints. The sources from which the material for the hymns is drawn clearly go beyond the content of the Synaxary. The commemoration of Walatta Māryām, mother of Lebna Dengel (1508-1540), f. 96a, indicates that the composition of this collection may not antedate her time. The entry for Fileppos on f. 125b suggests that Dabra Libanos had been destroyed (by G(e)rān) when the hymns were copied. The collection may have hymns for saints who flourished at a still later time.

(1) Ff. 2a-16a: Maskaram.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Mazmura feśśuhan wa-salota tekkuzān / za-astagābe'o be esi meskin / za-we'etu sayyāf wa-la'la'a lessan / tehut ba-westa hezb wa-ba-haba sab' mennun / ze-we'etu weddāsē samāyāweyān wa-medrāweyān / ba-şalota ellu enza yetmahazan / wa-ba-aknāfa rade'ētā la-Egze'etena Māryām enza yeşṣēwwan / ba-mehrata Waldā I" K" enza yet amman / faws la-hemumān wa-radā'ē [sic] la-mendubān / seryata [sic] la-hat'an wa-eśśēt la-ṣādqān / haba yethallay ba-westa ahatta [sic] gubā'ē enta Ḥawāreyāt Bēta Krestiyān / wa-haba yetnabbab ba-gaşşa k<sup>W</sup>ellu makān / amēn. Salām la-Ab wa-la-Wald Qālu / wa-la-Manfas Qeddus salām, kama akālomu akālu. / La-Māryām . . . mahebara mala 'ekt wa-sab' ...), f. 2a.

(Ama 1, Mēleyos Pāppās za-la Eskendereyā ...), f. 2b.

- Ff. 16a-27b: Tegemt.
- Ff. 27b-39b: Hedar.
- Ff. 39b-53a: Tāhśāś.
- (5) (6) Ff. 53a-67a: Terr.
- Ff. 67a-77a: Yakkātit.
- Ff. 77a-95a: Maggabit.
- (8) Ff. 95b-106b: Genbot.
- Ff. 106b-116b: Sanē. (9)
- (10) Ff. 116b-130a: Ḥamlē.
- (11) Ff. 130a-141a: Nahasē.
- (12) Ff. 141a-143a: Pāgwmēn.
- 2) Ff. 144a-145a: Hymn to St. Mary, Kwellomu śarawita mala ekt yesebbehuki.
- 3) Ff. 145a-146a: Hymn to St. Mary, Esebbeh saggaki, o-mele'ta sagga. Chaîne (Répertoire) no. 344, p. 348.

4) Ff. 146a-147a: Hymn to St. Mary "All the daughters of Eve," Kwellon awalediha la-Hewa.

(Kwellon awalediha la-Hewa / ba-megbara śannay ella taśargawa / em-newama haket ella sehwa / cebayataki yezennewa / ...)

5) Ff. 147a-148a: Hymn to St. Mary, Esēbbeh saggāki, o-Egze'eteya, emma-berhān.

Wright (B.M.) CLXXXVII, 33 (?), p. 121.

(Esēbbeh saggāki, o-Egzi'eteya, emma berhān / askarēna warqomu la-nadāyān / nāzāzitomu la-hezunān / fawwāsita qwestomu ...)

6) Ff. 148b-149b: Symbolic interpretation of the parts of the church building and of its furnishings.

(Tergwāmē bēta krestiyān. Śā'r ba-Ab yettaragwgwam, wa-ṣarb ba-Wald yettaragwgwam, wa-gedgeddā ba-Manfas Qeddus yettaragwgwam, wa-gwellelāt ba-tawāhedota Śellāsē ...)

#### Varia:

- (1) F. 148a: Asmāt prayer against stomach-ache [hemāma qwerṣat]. (Ba-sema Āb ... ba-pākos semeka, ba-ṣāfēl [or dāfēl] semeka, ba-hereyānos semeka ...)
- (2) F. 148a: Asmāt prayer against stomach-ache [hemāma karś], poorly legible.

  (Şalota hemāma karś za-yānadded wa-yeqWarres ...)

## Miniature:

(1) F. lb: A lady (St. Mary?) surrounded by four flying angels.

Copied by Dama Krestos (?), f. 143a and owned by Tasfā Mikā'ēl, f. 148a and passim.

Recto of the first foreguard leaf: the title, "Arke."

Ff. 1b, 143b and 150ab blank.

EMML Pr. No. 2086
Private library of Mamher Hayla Māryām (Ḥayq Esṭifānos),
Ambāssal, Wallo

- 1) Ff. 4a-41b: Abbreviated DeggWa.
- 2) Ff. 41b-55b: Me'raf.
- Varia: (1) <u>Incipits</u> of hymns and/or prayers, f. 2b; (2) fragment of two leaves from a hymn to the Virgin Mary composed in imitation of the <u>Māhlēta şegē</u>, ff. 56a-57b. -- 17/18th cent.

Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment,  $17 \times 15$  cm., 184 ff., 2 cols., 13-14 (rarely up to 16) lines, 16-17th c.

#### GADLA GABRA MANFAS QEDDUS - HOMILY ON THE ANGELS

- 1) Ff. la-160b: Combat [gadl] of Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus.
  - (1) Ff. la-130b: The gadl.

    The beginning is darkened but from what can be seen, it begins like EMML 2084, f. 2a.
  - (2) Ff. 131a-160b: Miracles [ta'ammer] of Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus in a later hand.
    - 1. How Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus interceded for a sinful monk who repented when he heard the reading of the miracle of the saint. See EMML 2084, f. 97a.
    - 2. The woman possessed by evil spirits who was advised by a priest to make feasts in honor of the saint, so that the evil spirits in her might be driven out, f. 133a. See EMML 2084, f. 99a.
    - 3. How a lion killed the robber who attempted to do violence to a woman who used to celebrate the feast of the saint twice a year, f. 134b.

      See EMML 2084, f. 101a.
    - 4. The sinful woman in whose womb a snake made its lodging, f. 136a. See EMML 2084, f. 102a.
    - 5. How the fetus [zens] of a woman who conceived from an illicit relationship was transferred to the womb of a woman who prayed to have children, f. 104a.
    - 6. The man whose new head cover [mā'etab] was taken by a hawk, f. 141a.

      See EMML 2084, f. 107b.
    - 7. The woman from a far away land who celebrated the memorial days of the saint with feasts and whose child fell from a cliff [sadf] while playing with other children, f. 141b. See EMML 2084, f. 108a.
    - 8. The woman whose son rose again when she put his dead body in a jar [maqsut] with which the drink for the feast of the saint was measured, f. 144a.

      See EMML 2084, f. 123b.
    - 9. The wealthy man who solicited advice from a pious visitor on how to be pious without fasting and praying, f. 145a. See EMML 2084, f. 110b.
    - 10. The man who denied God and believed in Satan when he was in need, f. 148b.

      See EMML 2084, f. 114b.
    - 11. How the lion and the leopard were told by the saint to take back to church the ox which they had taken from a man who was

bringing it to church for the feast of the saint, f. 152b. See EMML 2085, f. 119b.

- 12. The rooster of the poor man which crowed in the stomach of the thief who had stolen and eaten it, f. 154a.

  See EMML 2058, f. 122a.
- 13. How sixty lions and sixty leopards and all the celestial beings came to mourn Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus, f. 155a.
- 2) Ff. 160a-181b: Homily by Retu'a Hāymānot on the angels, copied in the same hand as the gadl.
  Wright (B.M.) CCXXIX, 2, a, p. 151.

(Dersān [ba-arbā'ettu ense]sā keburān, za-darasa Retu'ā Hāymānot ba'enta kwellomu nagada māla'ekt [sic] malā'ekt [sic] heyāwāna heywat, ella tafatru em-esāt wa-nafās, la-sab' tabāye'u 4 wa-la-malā'ekt 2, wa-emmuntu 9 ma'āreg, za-yetnabbab ama 8 la-Hedār ... Nagar ba'enta manfasāweyān hayla samāyāt ...)

## Varia:

- (1) Ff. 181b-183a: Ge'ez words taken from the biblical scriptures and translated into Old Amharic.
- (2) Ff. 183b-184b: Hymn to St. Mary, "All the daughters of Eve" [KWellon awāledihā la-Hēwā]. See EMML 2085, f. 146a.
- (3) F. 184b: Asmāt prayer against headache.

  (Astinos, atnāses, adnāšes, wa-adāre, Ba-hāyla zentu asmātika...)

The oldest parts of the manuscript were copied by Warāsi Krestos for Minās, f. 181a.

The miracles were copied by Zawalda Māryām for (Walda) Krestos, f. 134b.

Ff. 9b-10a, 33b-34a, 62b-63a, 118b-119a, 149b-150a and 161b-162a filmed twice.

# Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment,  $17.5 \times 13.5 \text{ cm.}$ , 140 + 1 ff., 2 cols., 22 lines (ff. 134a-140b: 20 lines), 18th c. (ff. 134a-140b: 16th c.).

# COMMENTARY ON THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW - INTRODUCTIONS TO THE PAULINE EPISTLES

1) Ff. 2a-133b: Commentary on the Gospel of "Matthew" in Gecez [Tergwamē wangēl].

The underlying text is Matthew, but questions raised from the other

Gospels are also commented upon.

(Ba-sema Eg" Sellus ba-cerinā / wa-wāḥed ba-melkennā / za-iyetrakkab

ba-lebbunā / wa-iyyettayyaq ba-hellinā / soba faqada la-'ālam kama yebezēwwā wa-yādehennā / za-fannawa Waldo la-Māryām westa māhezanā. / Neşehef enka tergwāmē Wangēl qeddus za-em-qālāta bezuhān mamherān ella abrehewwā ba-temehertomu la-Bēta Krestiyān ba-za-tawehbomu saggā Manfas Qeddus ... amēn. Esma Eg" wahaba 3 zamanāta la-sab' ba-bba-kefl: kefla 1 zamana abaw kama yesdaqu ba-amin ...)

2) Ff. 134a-140b: Introduction to each of the Pauline Epistles:

- (1) Romans, f. 134a; I Corinthians, f. 135b; II Corinthians, f. 136a; Galatians, f. 136a; Ephesians, f. 136b; Philippians, f. 136b; Colossians, f. 136b; I and II Thessalonians, f. 137a; I and II Timothy, f. 137b; Titus, f. 138a; Philemon, f. 138a; Hebrews, f. 138a.
- (2) The geographical location of some countries, f. 139b.
- (3) Countries renamed by the Turks, f. 139b.
- (4) On measurements, f. 140a.
  According to the list, aboli (Amharic amolē?) is a measurement.
- (5) On the languages of the world, f. 140a.

F. la: Title and some words, "Qadimu te'ezāza Eg" la-emma 'aqabka te'ehyaw  $[\underline{sic}]$ ," copied twice.

Ff. 1b and 76b blank.

Ff. 59b-60a filmed twice.

# Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment, 15.5 x 14 cm., 58 ff., 2 cols., 14 (rarely 13 and 15) lines, 18th c.

#### BAPTISMAL RITUAL - HOMILY IN HONOR OF THE ANGELS

1) Ff. 3a-30a: Baptismal Ritual [Maṣeḥafa krestennā].

(Ba-sema Ab ... kama neṣeḥef maṣeḥafa krestennā, wa-qedāh, em-Dāwit ...)

Readings from the Psalter [Dāwit], f. 3a.

Pss. 50 (51), f. 3a; 31 (32), f. 4a; 68 (69), f. 5a; 113 (114 and

115), f. 7a; 151, f. 9a; and canticle 15 (Sem on), f. 9b. Prayer after inquiring the names of those to be baptized, f. 10a.

Prayer for those to be baptized, f. 10b.

Prayer over the ointment [qeb'], f. lla.

Prayer over those to be anointed, f. 11b.

Prayer while anointing, f. 12a.

Prayer over those to be baptized, f. 12b.

Prayer of the priest while placing his hand on the head of those to be baptized, f. 13a.

Prayer for those who have given in their names, f. 13b.

Prayer while bending their knees, f. 14b.

Prayer (of the priest) while placing his hand on those to be baptized, f. 15b.

Prayer to be said while their faces are turned to the East, f. 16a. Readings from the scriptures, f. 16b.

Titus 2,11-3,7, (ff. 16b-17a).

I Jn. 5,5 - 10, (f. 17ab).

Acts 8,26-39, (ff. 17b-19a).

Ps. 31, 1, (f. 19a).

Supplication and (Salota) kidan, without text, f. 19a.

Weddase Maryam of the day and Anqasa berhan, without text, f. 19a.

John 3, 1-21, f. 19a.

Intercessory prayer for those to be baptized, f. 21b.

Prayer over the font [metmagat], f. 22a.

Prayer after pouring oil in the water, f. 22b.

The Lord's Prayer, without text, f. 22b.

Imposition of the hand, f. 22b.

Prayer after pouring chrism [mēron] into the font, f. 23a.

Prayer while baptizing, f. 23b.

Prayer for desecrating the water, f. 23b.

Imposition of the hand [anbero ed], f. 24a.

Prayer while anointing with chrism, f. 25a.

Prayer over the clothes, f. 26a.

Prayer over the crown, f. 26b.

Prayer while crowning, f. 27b.

Prayer for the baptized to have knowledge, f. 28b.

2) Ff. 30b-50a: Anonymous homily for the commemoration of the Twenty-Four Elders and the Four Living Creatures, known as the homily that came from Jerusalem.

See EMML 1464 (11) and 1763 (15).

(Ba-sema Ab ... Dersān za-was at em-Iyyarusālēm za-yetnāgger (?) ebayomu wa-kebromu wa-śimatomu wa-tefśehtomu wa-heywatomu la-emmuntu 20 wa-4 Kāhnāta Samāy, wa-4 Enesā, wa-la-Mikā'ēl wa-Gabre'ēl sabbāheyān ... Wa-albo za-yebawwe' haba tatakla ...)

3) Ff. 50b-56b: Image [malke'] of the Twenty-Four Elders of Heaven. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 190.

## Varia:

Ff. la-2b: Fragment from the Psalter:

- (1) F. la: Pss. 26(27),8-27(28), 2a.
- (2) F. lb: Ps. 26(27),1-8. (3) F. 2ab: Pss. 24(25),14-25(26),12.
- F. 3a: Title, Masehafa krestennā.
- F. 30a: Note of ownership by the church [tabot] of the Kahnata Samay "during the episcopate [eppis qopposennahu] of Re'esa Haymanot."
- Ff. 57a and 58b blank.

# Monastery of Hayq Estifanos Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment, 16 x 14 cm., 162 ff., (with numbers 75 and 83 given to two leaves each), 2 cols., 16 lines, 18th c.

# ARKĒ - SALĀMĀT - MISCELLANEA

- 1) Ff. la-4b: Fragment from the prayer of the day hours. This interesting piece is not similar to the edited Masehafa sa atāt, Addis Ababa (1952 E.C.). The first folio has been severely damaged by water. The following is taken from f. 2a.
  - (Gizē 9 sa'āt: A'regi salona [sic]. Sa'ali lana. Mogaseki yahallu westa māhebarena. Egzi'o maharanna Krestos, bal 12. Bārekanna bal. Şalota hāymānot. Na'akk<sup>W</sup>etakka. Mikā'ēl, liqa malā'ekt sa [= sa'al ba'enti'ana]. Tebārreko nafseya ...)

The following is from f. 4a:

(Aklila śimatu la-Pēţros, asfa dengelennāhu la-Tomās, dabtarā fessemt za-abuna Pāwlos, la-surārē bētā warada Iyyasus Krestos, wa-hanişotā fassama ba-a'ebān salāś ...)

2) Ff. 5a-156a: Arke, also known as Egzi'abher nagśa. Strelcyn (B.L.) 107, pp. 161-162; EMML 1542; and Strelcyn (Accademia)

(Māḥebara malā'ekt wa-sab' ta'āyyena Krestos Salām la-Ab wa-la-Wald Qālu ...)

- Ff. 5a-19b: Maskaram.
- Ff. 19b-31 : Tegemt.
- (3) Ff. 31b-45b: Hedar.
- Ff. 45b-60a: Tāhśāś.
- (5) (6) Ff. 60a-75b bis: Terr.
- Ff. 75b bis-86a: Yakkātit.
- Ff. 86a-98a: Maggabit.
- (8)Ff. 98a-107b: Miyazya.
- (9)Ff. 107b-119b: Genbot.
- (10)Ff. 119b-129b: Sanē.
- (11)Ff. 129b-142a: Hamle.
- Ff. 142a-153a: Nahasē. (12)
- (13) Ff. 153a-155a: Pagwmen.
- (14)Ff. 155a-156a: Additional salāmāt, apparently overlooked in their proper places.

There is a hymn to the Nativity of Our Lady Mary added later in the margins of many of the folia where the different months begin. lucky [sene't] and unlucky [sensent] days of most of the months are also noted in the margins of the folia where the months begin.

3) F. 156ab: A letter of Metropolitan Māregos (1693-1716) to the followers of Walatta Petros on the question of "Christ the natural Son" [Walda bāhreyāwē].

(Em-nadāy Māreqos, Pāppās za-Iţeyoppeyā, tebṣāḥ ḥaba aḥāw wa-aḥāt māhebarāna Krestos, daqiqā la-Walatta Pētros ... Seme'u za-eblakkemu

wa-za-eşehef lakemu. Soba tasaggawa ...)

4) F. 157ab: Greeting [salām] to QWesqWāmāwit by a different hand. St. QWesqWāmāwit (Walatta Pētros?) was, according to this salām, persecuted (because of her religion).

(Salām laki, mafqarita şalot wa-som, QWesqWāmāwit marʿāt / enza ba-şelmat halloki ba-bēta seddat / abrāhki kama māhetot / Salām

laki ...)

- 5) F. 158a: Prayer for desecrating the water (of baptism) in the hand of the preceding entry.

  Cf. EMML 2089 (f. 23b).
- 6) F. 159a: Greeting to the Guardian Angel [Mal'aka 'Uqābē], in a poor hand.

(Salām laka, terufa tehetennā, mal'ak za-fannawuka Śellāsē / em-gaṣṣa tagbāromu tesded [arwē demsāsē] / esma anta mal'aka Musē / Salā[m laka], Mal'aka Uqābē ...)

The end of the text has been damaged by water and a few letters are

lost.

7) Ff. 159b-160a: World chronology from Adam to the rise of Islam, from the rise of Islam to Yekunno Amlāk and from Yekunno Amlāk to Zademgel (1603-1604).

(Neşehef hassāba 'āmata 'ālam. Em-Addām eska ledata Nob ...)

- Ff. la-5a and 155a-160a stained with water.
- Ff. 52b-53a and 75b-76a filmed twice.
- Ff. 158b and 160b blank.

# EMML Pr. No. 2091 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

- 1) Ff. 5a-145a: Collection of chants called Zemmārē (AkkWatēt chants, f. 123a; Meśtir chants, f. 131a).
- Varia: (1) Unidentified chants, ff. la-4a; (2) chant from the Mass, Antiwe'etu mā'tant za-warq, f. 4b; (3) another chant from the Mass, Sarāwita malā'ektihu la-Madhānē 'Ālam, f. 145a. -- 15/16th cent.

## Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment, 16.5 x 16 cm., 130 ff. + 1 (numbered 1 to 131 with number 55 omitted from the series), 2 cols., 22-25 lines, 17th c. (genealogy originally to Fāsiladas [1632-1667], f. 84b).

# MALKE'AT - ŢABIBA ŢABIBĀN - HYMNS - MAHELĒTA ŞEGĒ SAWĀSEW - MAZMURA DENGEL - MISCELLANEA

- 1) Ff. 2a-3a: Fragment of a hymn to St. Mary, unidentified.
- 2) F. 3a: Meanings of some biblical names.

(Sem'on, za sam'anni Eg"; Pētros, ebna admās; Endereyās ...)

- 3) F. 3b and 83a-84a: Geographical and historical notes.

  (Medra [sic] kefelt haba 5 keflat: wa-1 kefl mangala mesraq wa-westetu esat melu za-yenadded ...)
- 4) F. 4ab: Fragment of a hymn to Jesus Christ.

  This is similar to the entry in 8) below, but that entry seems to be complete. The following is taken from the second column of 4a, where it is relatively easier to read.

(O-muquh ba-qewāta [sic] mot deruk / za-iqarabka manāzez wa-inababakka 'ārk / ama emmeka tebakki mesla za-itāfaqqer lā'k / tāmāhzenanni habēhā kama lā'kek [sic] buruk / bezhā dektemennāya re'i wa-naşşer Amlāk / ...)

- 5) F. 5ab: Fragment of a rhyming hymn for the Nativity.

  The following is taken from the second column of f. 5a, where it is relatively easier to read.
  - (... la-bēta Dāwit, Krestos kama yeḥnes mezbārā / ama tabak<sup>W</sup>rat kiyāka Māryām, walatta Śārā / em-qaṣalā warqu la-Aron za-yeśēnni ṣadāla ḥebrā / ella yesārreru male elta ayyarāt ḥarā / effonumma ba-gola lāḥm takalu dabtarā / ...)
- 6) Ff. 6a-7b: Image of Mary [Malke'a Māryām]--[astamāsalewwo ba-kokab].

  (Ba-sema Eg" Šellus za-yesēllas ba-akālu / enza tawāhedotu yaṣanne'
  ba-malakotu wa-hāylu / 'āyna lebbunayā yābreh ba-māhetota tebab
  sena ṣadālu / kama yer'ay ga[ṣṣa na]gar ba-kidāneki za-yedallu /
  Māryām Egze'eta kwellu / ba-tāhtu za-lā'elu. / Sa [= salām] la-zekra
  semeki astamāsalewwo ba-kokab soba berhānu takadnu / ...)
- 7) Ff. 8a-14a: Wise among the wise [Tabiba tabiban].
  Dillmann, Chrestomathia (1967), pp. 108-131, with some textual variants.
  See also A. Schull, "Zum Text des Tabiba tabiban," JSS, vol. 9 (1964),
  Amsterdam (1969), pp. 100-106.

(Ba-sema Eg", ṭabiba ṭabibān [ka]ḥali / eska la-ʿālam em-ṭent []nta iteballi / dekuma ḥellinā ...)

- 8) Ff. 14b-18a: Hymn to Jesus Christ called "petitions" [se'latāt]. This short hymn is composed in the style of the <u>Tabiba</u> tabiban; see the preceding entry.
  - (Ewēţţen zanta se'latāta ba-sema Eg" faţāri / heyāw tanāgāri / kama westa 'ālam yewarred ama mawā'el daḥari / enta tasabka qadimu ba-lessāna Dāwit zammāri / wa-ba-qala nabiyy Yonās za-weḥţo anbari. /

O-za-fannawko la-Gabre'ēl qedma / kama meş'ataka yezēnnu wa-ḥewwāẓēka 'ālama / Iyyasus Krestos, ese'elakka fessuma / kama yasme'anni nagara feśśeha dagema / we'etu mal'ak ba-Nazret za-goma. / O-za-taśe'elka la-walatta Dāwit ba-karśa / ...)

9) Ff. 18a-21b: Image of Faith [Malke'a haymanot]. It is a confession of faith and, with the exception of f. 18a, which is slightly darkened, the manuscript here is well preserved. (A'ammen wa-et'amman ba-bāḥreyeka aḥatti / samāya samāyāt wa-medr

za-iyyāgammerewwā lātti / Eg" hebu' em-lebba kweleyāt hatāti)

Ff. 21b-23b: Image of Jesus Christ [Malke'a Lyyasus Krestos]. Chaîne, (Répertoire), no. 125, p. 199.

([Salām] la-zekra semeka ba-maseḥēta masqal za-talak'ā / wa-la-se'ert sallim ...)

Ff. 24a-25b: Hymn for the time of communion, commonly known by its incipit, "Community of the Faithful," [Māhebara me'emanān]. See Dillman, Chrestomathia, (1967), pp. 131-136.

12) Ff. 25b-27b: Image of Victor the Martyr [Malke'a Figetor]. ([Ama ba'ālu ba-Ţerr mesla Egze'etena Māryām la-Fiqeţor]. Ba-rade'ēta Amlāk Krestos la-zekra semu sagid / em-manfasāweyān nagad / wayna Manfas Qeddus, Figetor, za-tā meka fadfād / yāskeranni setē fegreka wa-yātbebanni la-'ābd / ...)

13) Ff. 28a-31a: Image of St. George [Malke'a Giyorgis], Salam la-zekra semeka za-salēdā mogas maşehafu.

Chaîne (Répertoire) no. 147, p. 200.

14) Ff. 3la-40b: Canticle of the Flower [Maheleta sege]. Adolf Grohmann, "Aethiopische Marienhymnen," Abhandlungen der Philologisch-historischen Klasse der sächsischen Akademie der Wissenschaften,

vol. 33, no. 4 (1919), pp. 66-157. Ff. 40b-42b: Hymn to St. Mary, Qarna bekāyeki. The composition is based on the Laha Maryam ascribed to Cyriacus, Bishop of Behensa.

Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 236, p. 340.

(Qarna bekāyeki, Māryām, ba-re'esa hellināya damza / egra zēnā lāheki, 'ādi ba-marheba karśeya roza / garāḥta abāleya k<sup>W</sup>ello ḥāmalmāla hazan asza [sic] / enbayna hemamu la-Waldeki lebbeya dangaza / wa-a'eşemteya kama śā'r naqza / ...)

16) Ff. 42b-46a: Hymn to St. Mary, <u>Tamāhezanku</u> <u>ba-şenesteki</u>. The manner of giving references in the margin for allusions in the text (Sirāk, Ezrā, etc.) reminds one of the author of the Mazmura Krestos. (Tamahezanku ba-senseteki ba-safadela karś raqiq / kama tanśe enni me'ra emenna wadiq / manśe'ita mewwetān, Māryām, wa-za-tentunān sewāq / litassa em-k<sup>w</sup>ello yāfatewwanni şadiq / bāḥettu egēggi ba-dekām wa-dedq. / Ba-ledateki etmahazzan / Ḥannā, aragit, esma astamanni hazan / ...)

17) Ff. 46b-49b: Image of the Four Living Creatures [Malke'a Arbā'ettu Ensesa].

Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 186, p. 337. (Salām la-zekra semekemu za-tale'la 'ebayu / em-zekra kawāket [sic] (arbā( ...)

18) Ff. 49b-51a: Hymn to the Divinity, Esagged la-malakoteka.

Each strophe, save for the introduction, starts with the expression,

Esagged la-malakoteka.

(Salā[m] lakemu, Selluś qeddus, heruyāna akāl wa-gaşş / za-astar'aykemu enbala hezaz / gizē qatr ba-haba ez. / Sa[lām] la-negśekemu sagada Abrehām ba-re'esu / haba gabrekemu enza

tegayyesu / ...)

19) Ff. 51b-52a: Image [malke'] of Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 196, p. 338.

(Salām la-zensateka, maśarata nagar wa-weţţānē ...)

20) F. 52ab: The <u>incipit</u> and <u>explicit</u> of the Image of the Apostles Peter and Paul.

Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 187, p. 337.

Ff. 52b-57a: Image [malke'] of Abuna Ewostātēwos.

Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 237, p. 341.

(Qadāmihussa la-za-ya'ammen ...)

22) Ff. 57a-61a: Image [malke'] of Abuna Takla Hāymānot.
Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 211, p. 339.
(Salām la-zenśateka wa-la-ledateka em-karś / ama 20 wa-rabu'u la-warha
Tāḥeśāś / ...)
23) Ff. 61b-65a: Image [malke'] of Abuna Iyyasus Mo'a.

3) Ff. 6lb-65a: Image [malke'] of Abuna Iyyasus Mo'a. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 309, p. 346. Chaîne is obviously wrong in saying that this is a malke' of Jesus Christ.

(Nawā wafarku ba-radē'ēta Dengel Waldā / fequreka eqsem māḥelētaka segē radā / Iyyasus Mo'a, Pāwlos, la-Bēta Krestiyān dedā / damses em-lā'elēya maseḥafa ḥaṭi'at wa-edā / ar'ayā tadamsa [sic] qedma sema rad' Yehudā. / Salām la-zekra semeka ...)

24) F. 65a: Personal prayer of two complete columns to Our Lady Mary by Zaḥāwareyāt, the original owner of the manuscript.

(Esēbbeḥ ṣaggāki, o-Egze'eteya Māryām, wa-ese'elakki tābrehi lebbeya wa-tārte'i fenoteya, kama ehor ba-neṣḥ [sic] lebb ba-fenota Krestos wa-ba-te'ezāzātihu. Rasseyeni etgāh ba-sebḥat ... wa-sededi emennēya

hakēta wa-newāma, esma nāhu ansa efar ba-bezhā abasā wa-hāţi'at ...)
25) F. 65b: Greeting [salām] of one and a half columns to St. Stephen the Protomartyr.

Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 43, p. 193. (Salām laka, makbeba samā'tāt a'elāf wa-zadiyāqonāt liq / Estifānos samā't, ba-qaṣalā ṣedq / za-tetbārraṣ kama mabraq. / Salām ...)

26) Ff. 66a-67a: Image [malke',] of Abib.

Incomplete at the beginning.

([ ]ka za-hebārihon se'dew / wa-la-lessāneka qesum ba-temeherta

Krestos zēw / Abib, Ēleyās śergewa dengālē qedew / ...)

27) F. 67ab: Greeting [salām] to the Apostles and the Evangelists.
Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 67, p. 194.

(Salām laka, kwakwha hāymānot, Pētros, la-Bēta Krestiyān dedā / enta tasagalka ba-Romē ba-awdā / ...)

28) Ff. 68a-82b: Sawasew.

The meanings of certain biblical words, including names, arranged

#### EMML Pr. No. 2092, cont.

```
sometimes according to the biblical scriptures and sometimes according
to topics. The Amharic words of the translation show some archaism.
Incomplete because of a lacuna between ff. 77 and 78.
  (Sawāsew za maššagāgaryā wa-'ādi masalāl diba za ba enza za 3 si
   se sā ...), f. 68a.
  (Newatten ba-rade 'ēta Eg" şehifa gebrata dabtarā Orit.
   a'enāq<sup>w</sup>. Iyyaseppid za ba-Orit wa-ba-Abu Qalamsis wa-ba- rabi ...),
   f. 74b.
  (Eşehef nagara als [for: albās]. Mēlāt za ṣaʿā [sic] ḥarr.
   arang^w \bar{a}d\bar{e} \dots), f. 75a.
  (Esehef ser ata mangest), f. 76b.
  (Eşehef nagara Hezuzān ...), f. 76b.
  (Eşehef sema feyyal. Țalli za feyyal ...), f. 77a.
  (Eşehef nagara a'ewāf ...), f. 77b.
  (Eşehef şa'ata nagaromu la-nabiyāt. Addām nabiyy we'etu, esma Eg"
   ...), f. 77b.
  (Esehef nagara Salomon ...), f. 78a.
  (Eşehef nagara Sirāk ...), f. 78b.
  (Eşehef nagara Hezqe'ēl ...), f. 78b.
  (Eșehef nagara Ezrā ...), f. 79a.
  (Eşehef nagara Ermeyās ...), f. 79a.
  (Eşehef nagara Maqābeyān ...), f. 69a.
  (Eşehef nagaromu la-Tobit wa-la-Yodit ...), f. 79a.
  (Eşehef nagara Kwefālē ...), f. 79b.
  (Esehef nagara Tyyob ...), f. 79b.
  (Eşehef nagara nabiyāt ...), f. 79b.
  (Eşehef nanagara [sic] Dāwit ...), f. 80a.
  (Eşehef nagara nabiyāt ...), f. 80a.
  (Eşehef asmāta Iyyarusālēm ...), f. 80a.
  (Eşehef ser'ata mangest ...), f. 80b.
  (Eşehef nagara warq. Abolē za derim ...), f. 80b.
   The Amharic term amole may have its origin in abole.
  (Eşehef ba'enta \overline{10} wa-\overline{2} Hawareyat ...), f. 80b.
  (Esehef nagara Wangel ...), f. 80b.
  (Eşehef nagara Sinodos ...), f. 81a.
```

(Eşehef nagara Pāwelos ...), f. 81a.

(Eşehef nagara Hawareyāt ...), f. 81b.

(Eşehef asmāta 'ezawāt ...), f. 81b.

(Eşehef nagara aqeho ...), f. 82a.

(Eşehef nagara śer'ātā masfart ...), f. 82a.

(Eşehef nagara [f. 82b] aşr ...), f. 82a.

(Esehef nagarāta māyāt ...), f. 82b.

(Eşehef śer'āta hagar ...), f. 82b.

(Eşehef tawsāk ...), f. 82b.

(E[sehef] nagara 'āmat za-yetkaffal ...), f. 82b.

29) F. 84ab: Genealogy from Adam to Emperor Dawit III (1716-1721). Originally only to Fasiladas (1632-1667).

30) Ff. 85a-87a: Image [malke'] of Mary, Salām la-kwellon malke'eki. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 218, p. 339. The places where the name of Mary were to be filled in red ink have been left blank.

([Salām] la-kwellon malke'eki, emma Eg", emmeya, Egze'eteya [Māryām], 'ādi salām ba-2ē māḥetema dengelennāki ...)

31) F. 87ab: Hymn to Our Lady Mary, Qeddest wa-beze't ba-lessana k<sup>W</sup>ellon za-nafs.

Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 241, p. 341.

32) Ff. 87b-88b: Image [malke,] of Mary, Salām la-zekra semeki, amsāla setē wayn.
Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 177, p. 203.

33) Ff. 88b-90a: Greeting [salām] to her Assumption [Felsatā]. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 213, p. 339.

- 34) Ff. 90a-92b: Image [malke'] of Peter and Paul, Salām la-zekra semekemu za-albāsteros afaw.

  Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 187, p. 337.
- 35) Ff. 93a-110b: Psalter of the Virgin [Mazmura Dengel].

  The <u>Mazmura Dengel</u>, which is named after its author, is usually copied together with the Ethiopian Psalter [Dāwit], <u>cf.</u>, Wright (B.M.) CXII, p. 72.
  - (1) Ff. 93a-103b: The Mazmura Dengel for the 151 Psalms of David [Mazmurāta Dāwit].

    (Na'a ḥabēya, Dāwit, neguś [sic] Esrā'ēl / ba'āla mazmur śannāy wa-ţe'uma qāl / tālabbewanni nagara wa-fekkārē kWellu amsāl /
  - (2) Ff. 103b-104b: The <u>Mazmura Dengel</u> for the biblical canticles [Mahaleya nabiyāt].
  - (3) Ff. 104b-105a: The Mazmura Dengel for the Song of Songs of Solomon [Mahaleya mahaley].
  - (4) Ff. 105a-110a: The <u>Mazmura Dengel</u> for the Praises of Mary [Weddāsē Māryām].

    Introduction, f. 105a.

(Nāhu, nāhu egra ķellināya qomā / a'eyyenteyanni yānga'āddewā male'elta rāmā / weddāsēki Māryām maţana ...) Monday, f. 105a. (Feqreki Māryām maśarata tebab ... saraqa ba-śegā. Faqada Egzi' age'ezota Addam gabru / wa-yagbe'o 'adi haba za-tekat manbaru / ...) Tuesday, f. 105b. (Aqrabku laki ammehā kanāfer wa-lessān / ... Aklila mekehena anti, la-madhānitena qadāmihu / la-neshenā maśaratu wa-la-heywatena feşşāmēhu / ...) Wednesday, f. 106b. (A'atteb wa-etnaśśā' ba-semeki Māryām / wa-ba-sema Waldeki, Krestos, madhānē k<sup>W</sup>ellu 'ālam / ... K<sup>W</sup>ellomu manfasāweyān sarāwita samāy le'ul / emenna za-tekāt zaman wa-emenna gwenduy mawā'el / ...) Thursday, f. 107a. (Aqaddem a'ekWettoto la-Eg" Krestos / ba'enti'aki Māryām neşeḥta śegā wa-nafs / ... (f. 107b) 'Eza enta re'ya Musē westa Dabra Sinā / enza iyyāwe'eyā esāt wa-enza nabalbāl iyyārsenā / temassel Māryām, Walādita Amlāk, ba-dengelennā / ...) Friday, f. 108a. (Yetfēśśāh lessāneya ba-sedga zi'aki 'ezub / ekaśśet kanāfereya wa-afuya la-nabib / ... Burekt anti wa-ferē karśeki buruk / o-Māryām, walādita Krestos Amlāk / ...) Saturday, f. 108b. (Ekaśśet afuya mesla qāla sebhat māheley / la-waddesoteki yom, 'elata sanbat qadāmāy / ... Nesht wa-bereht la-Eg" walāditu / enta hāqfkiyyo ba-erāḥeki la-Eg" gizē tesbe'tu / neseht wa-qeddest la-Manfas Qeddus tābotu / ...) Sunday, f. 109a. (Ba-zātti 'elat za-Eg" gabrā / kama ba-'ebayā etfēśśāh ... Tasamayki feqerta esma waladki feqra / tasamayki kā'ba qeddesta qeddusān qamara / ...) (5) F. 110ab: The Mazmura Dengel for the Gate of Light [Anqasa berhan]. (Sebhata weddaseki zentu za-albo wasana / la-za-ekl fașsemo za-watanku ana / Māryām, habenni kama yekunanni berhāna / ... Qeddest wa-beze't ba-lessāna kwellu za-nafs, anqaşa berhān wa-ma'arega heywat haddis / anti we'etu, Māryām, qeddesta qeddus**ā**n maqdas / ...) 36) F. llla: Hymn to Jesus Christ of one column and five lines, Tawakaf (Tawakaf lita, Egzi'o, kama q<sup>W</sup>erbān ṭellul / ba-bba-subā'ē enza ekfel /

za-aqrabku laka hwelqwo iyyobēl / sebhatāta kama ensā [sic] ekl. / Sebhat laka, habanna salāmaka, mamhera tehetennā ...)

37) F. lllab: Hymn to Jesus Christ, Sem ānna, Amlākena wa-Madhānina.

(Sem ānna, Amlākena wa-Madhānina, wa-salāmaka habanna, esma wahābna

k<sup>w</sup>ello sebhata zi'aka nenger em-tekāt za-hallo ...)
38) F. lllb: Greeting [salām] to St. Mary, <u>Salām laki</u>, <u>manbara zahay</u>. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 92, p. 196.

- 39) Ff. 112a-115a: Image [malke'] of Abbā Giyorgis of Gāseççā.

  The beginning is not clearly legible, but it apparently opens with an introduction. EMML 1838 (2).

  ([Za-]Giyorgis mal[ ]h lessāneya ba-sedqa zi'a[ ] zalfa / enza ayadde' za-seb[hati]ka tarafa / Giyorgis ... [Salām] la-ze[kra] semeka melu'ā saggā wa-moga[s] ...)

  40) Ff. 115a-118b: Image [malke'] of Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus, Nāhu
- 40) Ff. 115a-118b: Image [malke'] of Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus, Nāhu watanku.

(Nāhu waṭanku nabiba śerʻātā [wa-ḥeggā] / la-gebra weddāsēka mele['ta] saggā / Gabra Manfas Qeddu[s a]buya, la-ge'za malā'ekt za-[tezzā]wwagā / ... [Sa]lām la-zekra semeka mek[neyā]ta deḥin em-dayn / la-zamada kwe[llu fe]ṭrat la-za-yezēwwe'ā ba-amin / Gabra ...)

41) F. 118b: Greeting [salām] to John the Baptist.

(Salām la-muqāḥeka ba-'elat zentu / eska mawā'el śab'āttu / ...)

42) F. 118b: Greeting [salām] to St. Raphael the Archangel.

(Salām laka, la-Rufā'ēl, mastafśeḥē albāb za-tabehla / esma yefēwwes ḥemāma wa-yāṭe'i q<sup>W</sup>esla / ...)

43) Ff. 118b-119a: Greeting [salām] to Melchisedek.

Dillmann, Chrestomathea (1967), p. 16.

(Salām la-Malka Şēdēq, amsālu wa-sutāfu / la-za-maṣ'a qāl ba-dammanā

Dengel asfu / ...)

44) Ff. 119a-121b: Lessāna sab.
Incomplete at the end. Grébaut, Aethiopica III (1935), pp. 6-12.
([Tamāhezanku ba-hoheyāta] semeka kāf / wa-ba-qadāmāy yawṭā
za-ṭenta fidalon alēf / ...)

45) Ff. 122a-125b: Image [malke'] of the Apostles.

The beginning is not very legible, but it apparently opens with an introduction.

[ ] aqadde[m] 'uqābē / tahabanni qāla wa-a'[ ] lā'ela Hawāreyāt [ ] malakoteka nabābē / yewalad [sic] [lita afuya] wa-yessagaw (?) sobē / ... Salām [ ] la-haqwēkemu ... /

46) F. 126ab: Image [malke'] of Michael the Archangel.
The beginning is poorly legible, Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 119.

47) Ff. 126b-128b: Image [salām] of Abuna Sāmu el (of Gadāma Wāli). Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 322, p. 347.

48) Ff. 128b-131b: Image [malke'] of Gabriel the Archangel, Salām la-zekra semeka, la-zaḥay em-zekra semu.

(Salām la-zekra semeka, la-zaḥay em-zekra semu / Gab[re'ēl], heruy la-Eg" mal'aka aryāmu / em-tabāye'a śegā kāle'...)

#### Varia:

- (1) F. la: Illegible fragment from another manuscript.
- (2) F. lb: Fragment of an asmat prayer.
- (3) F. lla: Meaning of some foreign words. (Aburāydān, behil ...)
- (4) F. 65b: Asmāt prayer against bleeding.
  (Dam, dam, dam fasāš, dam I" K", dama afsāš heterter ...)

### EMML Pr. No. 2092, cont.

(5) F. 67b: Chronology of the Roman Emperors.

(Em-dehra tawalda Krestos, haywa Awgestos ...)

(6) F. llOb: Asmāt prayer against fever [fērā wa-nedād]. (Mālagelbo, mālagelbo, nenqāšā ...)

Copied for Zahawāreyāt, ff. 40b, 51a, 65b, 109b ... 126b.

Most of the leaves are darkened and stained with water. The inner column of the leaves on the right is darkened by a shadow, probably of the leaves on the left.

Ff. 24b-25a, 69b-70a and 78b-79a filmed twice.

# Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment,  $14 \times 12.5$  cm., 86 ff. (ff. 62b-63a not filmed), 2 cols., ff. la-10b: 13 lines and ff. 11a-86a: 16-17 lines, 19th c.

#### MONASTIC RITUAL

Ff. la-85a: Monastic Ritual [Śer'ata menk Wesennā].

(1) Ff. la-lOa: Preparation for the prayer of the ritual.

In this section the priest investigates the novice and makes him know what is expected of him when he becomes a monk.

(Ba-sema ... Amlākena wāhed. Zentu śer'āta [a]śira menkus[ennā za-]manakosāt ba-askēmā qeddus. Emma-bo za-faqada yelbas askēmā qeddus, ze-we'etu menkusennā, yenbar mā'ekala aḥāw ī 'āmata ...)

(2) Ff. 10a-12a: Introductory prayers.

The prayers are patterned after the prayers for the dead in the funeral ritual.

(Wa-ye't[enu] kāhnāt ba-astabāreyo a'edāw ba-amsāla za-mota, esma nāhu mota em-megbārāta śegā medrāwit wa-māsānit; wa-yezkeru semeni [sic] ba-kama mewwet, esma nāhu mota em-'ālam.)

(3) Ff. 12a-23b: First part of the prayer.

Prayer of thanksgiving, f. 12a.

(Wa-yebl kāhen: Salām la-kwellekemu. Ye[bl] he[zb]: Mesla manfaseka ... Na'akwkweto la-gabārē śannāyāt, masta'āggeś wa-maḥari ...)

Prayer of tonsure, f. 13a.

Prayer to be read over the novice, f. 13a.

Prayer of thanksgiving over the habit [malbas], f. 17a.

Prayer over the cincture [qenāt], f. 18a.

Blessing [salota burākē], f. 22a.

(4) Ff. 23b-30a: Scriptural readings: Eph. 6, 10-20; I Pet. 1, 13-17; Mt. 19, 27-29; Acts 21, 11-14; Ps. 17(18), 32; 148, 12; Mt. 19, 27-29; Mk. 10, 28-30; Lk. 12, 35-46; and Jn. 17, 1-26.

(5) Ff. 30b-32a: Prayers while clothing the would-be monk with the monastic habit.

Nicene Creed, indicated by title, f. 30b.

The Lord's Prayer, indicated by title, f. 30b.

Supplications, indicated by title, f. 30b.

Prayer over those who are putting on the monastic habit, f. 3la.

(6) Ff. 32a-56b: Prayer after clothing the monk with the monastic habit.

Prayer of thanksgiving, f. 32a.

Prayer over the new monks, f. 33a.

Prayer over the parts of the body of the monk [? malayāley], f. 33b. Prayer over monks [salot lā'ela manakosāt], f. 34a.

Precepts to be read to the monk, f. 35b. (Wa-em-dehrēhu, soba faşşamka lā'elēhu ba-mā'esara menkusennā qeddus, anbeb lā'elēhu zanta te'ezāza wa-sebek lottu qālāt [sic], wa-we'etu yekun awśā'ē laka wa-la-k<sup>w</sup>ellu te'ezāzeka: O-Waldeya buruk, semā za-yetnabbab lā elēka ...) Supplication for the dead, f. 46a. Prayer of Penitence [Salota nesseha], f. 48a. Prayer over the monastic cap [qob'], f. 52b. Prayer over the monastic cap [qobc] again, f. 53b. (7) Ff. 56b-62a: Scriptural readings: Heb. 11, 1-39; I Pet. 2, 11-13; Acts 20, 31-35; Ps. 20(21), 3-4; Lk. 19, 12-26. (8) Ff. 63b-64a: End of a narration concerning St. Anthony and the monastic cap. Folios 62b-63a were not filmed. Ff. 64a-85a: Monastic Ritual for Nuns. (a) Ff. 64a-69a: Prayers over the monastic habit [askemā]. (b) Ff. 69a-72b: Scriptural readings: Gal. 6, 14-18; I Pet. 2, 20-25; Acts 20, 18-28; Ps. 4, 6-7; Mt. 11, 25-30; Mk. 8, 34-38; Lk. 14, 25; and Jn. 12, 23-28. (c) Ff. 74a-75a: Chants. (Nayā be'esit farāhita Eg", hā hā hā, rehuba asgabat, egra sādqān hasabat ...) (d) Ff. 75a-79a: Prayers. Prayer of Mary, f. 75a. (Şalota Māryām negest kebert. Danāgel afaqerāka [sic] wa-talawā deḥrēka, enza yeblāka: Egzi'o, arḥewanna ...) Esma la alam, f. 75a. (O-be'esito, 'ābiyy hāymānoteki ...) Introductory prayer, f. 75b. (Ba-sema Śellus qeddus, sahafna tenta mā eśara menkusennā lā'ela danāgel wa-ebērāt wa-ma'āssebāt. Tebl şalotāt ba-kama tasehfa ba-egru, wa-'ādi zanta salota: Nese'el wa-nāstabaqWe' habēka ...) Prayer over virgins, f. 76a. Prayer of tonsure, f. 76b. Dialogue (deacon and priest), f. 77a. Prayer over the would-be nun, f. 78a. (e) Ff. 79a-84b: Scriptural readings: I Tim. 2, 9-15; I Pet. 3, 1-7; Acts 16, 14-18; Ps. 148, 12; Mt. 25, 1-13; Mk. 14, 3-9; Lk. 7, 36-50; and Jn. 8, 3-11. (f) Ff. 84b-85a: Concluding prayers: Nicene Creed, indicated by title only, f. 84b. The Lord's Prayer, indicated by title only, f. 84b. Supplications, indicated by title only, f. 84b. Prayer of Penitence, indicated by title only, f. 85a.

### EMML Pr. No. 2093, cont.

Varia:

(1) Ff. 85b-86a: Short history of the preaching of Abuna Iyyasus Mo'a and his followers who are known as the twelve neburāna ed. About two-thirds of the outer column of f. 75 has been cut out. (Sebkat za-Abuna Iyyasus Mo'ā za-sabaku, nawā ṣaḥafna: medra Dāğ wa-A(m)bāssal, Yaǧǧu wa-medra Adal, wa-ba-kwellu adyāma Iteyoppeyā. Iyyasus Mo'ā waladomu la-10 wa-2ttu neburāna ed ellu emmuntu ...)

Many of the names of the twelve <u>neburana ed</u> have been lost in the part of f. 85b that was cut away; the following only remain:

Abuna Takla Haymanot

Eçça Arohi (Aron?) of Dabra Darit

Abbā Gabra Nāzrāwi, who went to Tegrē

Abbā Hiruta Amlāk of Dabra Dāgā

Abbā Giyorgis of Gāseččā, called the light of Ethiopia.

(2) F. 86a: Inventory of seven books in pencil.

Note of ownership by Abba Walda Gabre el, f. 85a.

F. 86b blank.

Ff. 62b-63a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2094 Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

1) Ff. la-32b: Hazura Masqal (incomplete at the end).

2) Ff. 33a-34b: Hymn to St. George, O-fetuna rad'et (Chaîne, no. 380).

- 3) Ff. 35b-68b: Hymn to St. George, Nagara fidalāt sāmen (Chaîne, no. 312).
- 4) F. 69b: Greeting to St. Peter, Salām laka, feqreka, Pētros, mamhera 'ālam.
- 5) Ff. 70b-72a: Greeting to St. George, <u>Salām laka</u>, <u>anqalqelol i-kehela</u> <u>nafāsa nufāqē</u>.
- Miniatures: 32 miniatures and drawings to illustrate the martyrdom of St. George, how they sawed him in two, boiled him in oil, and so on, on the recto of each leaf from 37a to 68a. -- 19th cent.

### Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment,  $17 \times 12 \text{ cm.}$ , 56 ff., (ff. 6b-7a not filmed), 1 col., 20 (rarely 19) lines, 14th or 15th c.

### ARBĀ T

Ff. la-56b: Chants for the feasts of the year to be added to the different sections of the chant called Arbā't.

The manuscript has been damaged by water, making the outer parts of the leaves very difficult to read, but the following liturgical dates can be identified.

Abbā Yohanni, f. 4b Pētros, f. 16a Gabre el, f. 24a Gabr her, f. 5a Astamhero, f. 5b Nolawi, f. 24b Gēnā, f. 27a Mikā'ēl, f. 9b Minās, f. llb Hezānāt, f. 32b Temqat, f. 33b Zakkāreyās, f. 12a Şādqān, f. 13b Sem'on, f. 38b Kāhnāt, f. 15b Māryām, f. 39a

Other chants are indicated by their incipits, e.g. Atmaqa, Yebelomu Yohannes, Şarha İsayeyyas, Amlaka Addam, Tazkara gabra, Bezu' anta, Ba-masqaleka, Tanśe'u nehor, Zatti 'elat, Tafaśśehi Seyon, Sarha Yohannes, etc.

Ff. 17b-20a filmed twice.

### Monastery of Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo

Parchment,  $17 \times 15$  cm., 186ff., 2 cols., ff. 1b-77b and 83a-114b: 15-16 lines, and ff. 2a-3a, 78a-82b and 115a-185b: 18-19 lines, 17th c.

#### HOROLOGIUM

- 1) Ff. 5a-83b: Horologium of the Day Hours [Sa'atāt za-ma'ālt].
  - (1) Ff. 5a-16a: Mazmur za-nagh.

    (Ba-sema newaţţen ba-rade'ēta Egzi'ena I" K" wa-ba-şalotu la-Abbā Giyorgis şeḥifa sa'atāt wa-şalot za-ma'alt. Ba-5 hāllē, bal. Baṣḥa a'eyyenteya la-gayes kama anbeb qālaka. Semā', Egzi'o, qāleya wa-labbu ṣerāḥeya ...)
  - (2) Ff. 16b-28a: Mazmur za-3tu sa'āt.

    (Ba-5. Mannu za-dammaro la-berhān mesla şelmat wa-la-şedq mesla hāṭi'at? Ba'enta musennā, aḥaweya, tage'ezkemu em-hāṭi'at...)
  - (3) Ff. 28b-38a: Mazmur za-qatr.

    (Ba-5 hāllē luyā, bal. Tegehu enka, aḥāweya, ṣalleyu wa-sa'alu kama itebā'u westa mansut, esma manfas ...)
  - (4) Ff. 38b-49b: Mazmur za-tas'at.

    (Hā ba-5 layā [sic]. Nolāwi hallāwi za-ma'ālt, za-lēlit hāylomu la-malā'ekt. Āmlākenassa amlāka adheno, yekl kwello ...)
  - (5) Ff. 50a-68b: Mazmur za-śark.

    (5 hāllēyā [sic]. Heyyani edēka temarrehanni, wa-tānabberanni yamāneka ...)
  - F. 65ab has been copied a second time with some variants on f. 66ab. (6) Ff. 68b-83b: Mazmur za-newām.
    - Ends with scriptural readings and one miracle of Abuna Takla Hāymānot (the man who could not walk, f. 83a).
      - (Hāllē, bal. Mannu yet'ērrayo la-Eg" ba-dammanāt, wa-mannu yemasselo em-daqiqa amālekt ...)
        Partially furnished with musical notation.
- 2) Ff. 84a-160b and 183a-184b: Horologium of the Night Hours [Sa'atāt za-lēlit].
  - Most of the hymns in this horologium are found in <u>Masehafa</u> sa'ātāt ... Addis Ababa (1952 E.C.).
  - (1) Ff. 84a-90b: Introductory prayers and hymns.

    (Ba-sema Ab ... Hāllē luyā. A'atteb wa-etnaśśā' ba-sema Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus, śalaśta asmāta naśi'eya etmaraggwaz ...)
  - (2) Ff. 184ab, 91a-96b, 183ab and 98a-100b: Scriptural readings (for Saturday).
  - (3) Ff. 100b-105b, 97ab and 106a-123a: Hymns. Included are:
    - Hymn to Jesus Christ, <u>Rasseyanna dellewāna</u>, f. 100b. (Rasseyanna dellewāna netqabalka, mar'āwē, ba-zayeta hāymānot tellul / ba-māhetota megbār sedul / ...)
      Hymn to God, <u>K</u>Wellomu sarāwita manfasāweyān, f. 10la.

```
Exposition of the parts of the church [Wa-batti la-zatti beta
krestiyān], f. 101a.
Hymn to St. Mary, K<sup>W</sup>ellomu śarāwita malā'ekt yewēddesuki, f. 102b.
Hymn to Jesus Christ, Mogasena wa-kebrena, f. 104b.
  (Mogasena wa-kebrena, qarna madhanitena we'etu I" K", temeherta
   salāmena za-kiyāhu net'amman ...)
Ba-lēlit anśe'u edawikemu, f. 105a.
"The Angels Praise Her," Yeweddesewwa, f. 106a.
Greeting [salām] to St. Mary, Salām laki Māryām, la-Noḥ ḥamaru,
f. 108a.
Hymn to St. Mary, Ba-sagid salām, f. 108a.
Praise to Jesus Christ, Ba-sagid sebhat, f. 110b.
Hymn to St. Mary, Tafaśśehi, Māryām, dengelta śegā wa-hellinā,
   f. lllb.
Hymn to St. Mary, Ba-mannu etmēkkāh, f. 112b.
Hail Mary, Ba-salāma Gabre'ēl (without text), f. 113a.
Supplication to St. Mary, Negesta kwellena, f. 113b.
Hymn to St. Mary, Esebbeh saggaki, o-mele'ta sagga, f. 113b.
   Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 344, p. 348. Unfinished.
Hymn to St. Mary, Esagged laki wa-eweddesakki, f. 114a.
   This part is copied by a different hand. Other prayers are
   directed before the beginning of the hymn.
  (Ewēddesakki, o-Egze'eteya Māryām D[engel], la-zaḥaya şedq
   śaragallāhu)
Hymn to St. Mary, Ba-sema Eg" Ab la-Māryām za-anseḥā, f. 115a.
  (Ba-sema Eg" Ab, la-Maryam za-anseha wa-adangala / wa-ba-sema
   Eg" Wald, la-Māryām za-qaddasā wa-al'alā / ba-sema Eg"
   Manfas Qeddus, la-Māryām za-bārakā wa-şallalā, em-keburān
   za-akbarā wa-em-le'ulān za-al'alā / ye'etikē za-Amlāka
   berhān saragallā / walatta Iyyāqēm za-Galilā / ...)
Supplication for the cross, f. 116a.
Hymn to St. Mary, Esebbeh saggāki, o-mele'ta weddāsē, f. 116a.
  (Esēbbeh saggāki, o-mele'ta weddāsē, tazakkarku ba-lēlit nesha
   dengelennāki wa-imāsana la-walid)
Litanical prayer to God, Na'akWkWetakka, f. 117b.
  (Na)akWkWetakka, Egzi)o, nesebbehakka, nebarrekakka, sebbuh
   semeka, za-iyyethēssaw qāleka ...)
   Among the Ethiopian saints for whose sake mercy is asked
   from the Lord are:
      Abuna Yosef, Takla Alfa and Giyorgis (of Gaseçça).
Greeting to St. Mary [salām la-Māryām] and to the other saints,
   f. 120a.
  (Salām la-Māryām negest wa-aşad za-ba-amān, za-itagabrewwā ...)
Hymn to St. Mary, Esagged qedma Maryam, f. 120b.
  (Esagged qedma Māryām la-zekra semeki te'um / esagged kā'ba
   la-Māryām la-sema qomeki addām / esagged śelsa, Māryām,
   la-dengelennāki hetum / ...)
```

```
Hymn to St. Mary, Tafaśśehi, Māryām, la-Addām fāsikāhu, without
           text, f. 121a.
       Hymn to St. Mary, Esebbeh saggaki, o-'usefta lebsa warq, f.
          Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 345, p. 348.
       Hymn to St. Mary, Kwellomu [śarāwita malā ekt], without text,
           f. 122b.
(4) Ff. 126a-133a: Scriptural readings.
    Ff. 134a-156b: A collection of short greetings [salām] to the
    saints, martyrs and angels.
         Introduction, f. 134a.
     (a)
         The collection is introduced with a litanical prayer.
            (O-Egzi'o, maharanna ... O-Sellus qeddus, Amlakena
            wa-tasfana, mahar lehekutana wa-adhen nafsatana. O-Egzi'o,
            Eg" mahari, maharanna ...)
     (b) Greetings to:
          1. The Trinity, f. 134a.
                (Yerkabanna la-qeddāsē salām Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus,
                 Śellāsē / la-geşşāwēkemu nāqērreb weddāsē / abehuna
                 la-kayed anbasā wa-kayeśē / ...)
          2. St. Mary, f. 134b.
                (Salām laki, [Māryām], mogasena wa-kebrena. Salām
                 laki, Māryām, aklila mekehena. Sa[lām laki, Māryām],
                 qarna madhanitena ...)
             These two greetings are rather introductory.
          3. St. Michael the Archangel, f. 135a.
             Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 46, p. 139.
             St. Gabriel the Archangel, f. 135a.
                (Salām laka, ḥaba Dengel tafannāwi / Gabre ʾēl
                besrātāwi / ...)
             The archangels (together), f. 135a.
                (Salām laka, Mikā'ēl, 'ofa lu'ālē / la-hagara bekāy
                wa-waylē / ...)
             St. Raphael the Archangel, f. 136a.
                (Salām laka, Rufā'ēl, Ī emenna liqānāt sabe'u / aşrār
                 lā elēya amţāna wawwe u / ...)
             The Guardian Angel, f. 136b.
             Chaîne, <u>ibid</u>., no. 39, p. 192.
                (Salām laka, mal'aka 'uqābē gāwem / ...)
             The Prophets and the Apostles, f. 137a.
                (Salām la-nabiyāt wa-Ḥawāreyāt, bal. Salām lakemu,
                Hawareyat, la-lla I manaberta sedq ...)
             The Apostles and the Evangelists, f. 137a.
             Each of the Apostles is mentioned in this one salam.
              Chaîne, ibid., no. 67, p. 194.
         10.
             The Martyrs and the Desert Fathers, f. 138a.
                (Salām laka, Giyorgis, sehin la-hagara mangesta [?] regbā
```

/ addam teqqa qomeka [MS. (wa-qomeka) or (wa-qomka)]

```
abbā / em-bagalt wa-'eza zagbā / sa [= salām] Fāsilades
     The statement about Estifanos cannot be about Stephen the
     first martyr. It may at best be a reference to the leader
     of the so-called Stephanites of the time of Emperor Zar'a
     Yāceqob (1434-1468): (Sa [= salām], Estifānos, lebbew
     giza [sic] satatka masehafo / la-neguś celew za-yāmallek
     gelfo / za-tabāḥka kama tezleffo /), f. 138b.
11.
     Adam, the first man, f. 139a.
       (Salām la-Addām, ab za-Oritāweyān nabiyāt [MS. (nabiyyet)] /
        wa-Wangelaweyan şadqan ella ba-temqat, za-ced
        wa-za-anest / ...)
     Stephen, the first martyr, f. 139b.
     Chaîne, ibid., no. 43, p. 193.
     St. George, f. 140a.
13.
     Chaîne, ibid., no. 83, p. 196.
14.
     John the Baptist, f. 140a.
     Chaine, <u>ibid</u>., no. 70, p. 195.
15.
     Fāsiladas, f. 140b.
       (Salām laka, taṣa anē faṭṭān faras / za-iyyebaddero
        nafās / la-sabi'ā zar ba-Masqal qeddus / be'esē hāyl,
        Fāsilades / ...)
16. Sunday, f. 141a.
       (Salām laki, 'elata berhān 'ābbāy, re'esa alamāt [for
        ('elatāt ?)] em-ţent / tenśā'e Krestos mesla mā'edot /
     sanbat, 'elata madhānit / ...)
Galāwdēwos, f. 141b.
       ([blank] I samā't mawā'i emenna heruyān a'elāf /
        em-tāwē [?] 1000 wa-sadādē 10,000 / za-Gabre'ēl ...)
     Strelcyn (B.L.), no. 24, R4.
18.
     Theodore, f. 142a.
     Chaine, ibid., no. 54, p. 192.
19.
     Cyriacus [Qirqos hezān], f. 142b.
       (Salām laka, Qirqos hezān / mahaddema malke wa-sen /
        za-iyāfrahakka tegremta 'elewān / la-bawi' westa eton /
        ...)
20.
     Mercurius, f. 143a.
     Chaine, ibid., no. 41, p. 192.
21.
     Libanos, f. 143b.
       (Salām laka, qedma manbara Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus
        za-yet'assafu sebhata / Libonos [sic, later Libanos]
        za-tāgāwwem [apparently for (za-tegawwem)] kwello
        'elata / wa-tāqarreb qeddāseyāta / ...)
     Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, f. 144a.
22.
       (Salām lakemu, mazgaba hāymānot, Abrehām, wa-nagara
        baqwe'ēt makara / em-şa'ata abuhu hagara / itamayta
        dehra / ...)
     The Twenty-Four Elders of Heaven, f. 145a.
```

```
(Salām lakemu, Kāhnāta Samāy, Surāfēl qerubāna Amlāk
        antemu, şalota qeddusān melu ...)
24.
     The Four Living Creatures, f. 145b.
       (Salām lakemu, Ensesā rābe' [?], Kirubēl za-tetmēssalu
        tarsēsa / wa-tessaraggawu kama lebs mogasa / ...)
25.
     The Desert Fathers of Egypt and Ethiopia, including the
     Nine Saints and post-Zāgwē monks, f. 146a.
     Chaîne, <u>ibid</u>., no. 108, p. 198.
       (Salām lakemu, are esta qeddusān abbayt / zawāreyān
        [sic] ḥaddis śer'āt / ...)
26.
     Takla Hāymānot, f. 146b.
     Chaîne, ibid., no. 53, p. 193.
     Ewostatewos, f. 148a.
     Chaîne, ibid., no. 63, p. 194.
28.
     Iyyasus Mo'a, f. 148b.
       (Salām laka, Iyyasus Mo'a, abuna walādē a'elāf daqiq /
        ba-sabsāba şalot wa-som em-māḥezana Ḥayq za-tessammay
        makāna şedq / ...)
     Gabra Manfas Qeddus, f. 150a.
29.
     Chaîne, ibid., no. 50, p. 193.
     Sāmu'ēl (of Waldebbā), f. 150b.
30.
       (Salām laka, gadāmāwi Sāmu'ēl, mastașe'na gerum anbasā /
        tāstabazze akka emmeka kanisā / ...)
31.
     Abib, f. 150b.
     Chaine, <u>ibid</u>., no. 75, p. 195.
     Sāmu'ēl (of Wāli ?), f. 15la.
32.
       (Salām, māḥefad manfas aziz [?] / wa-bēta ḥegg ḥawāz
        enta tahanaska mā'ekala te'ezāz / Sāmu'ēl, amda balaz
        / ...)
     Gabra Krestos/Alexius, f. 151b.
    Chaîne, <u>ibid</u>., no. 81, pp. 195-6.
Kiros, f. 152a.
34.
     Strelcyn (B.L.), no. 42, 3, p. 72.
       (Sa[lām] la-ba'enti'aka tabehla em-madlota samāy wa-medr /
        yafadaffed teqqa za-egreka şefr / Kiros, melu ana
        [sic] kebr / ...)
     Yāfqeranna Egzi', f. 152b.
35.
     (MS. has Yāfaqqerana ... but corrects it to Yāfqeranna in
      41, below).
       (Salām laka, Yāfaqqeranna Egzi', Pēţros, kwakwha terufāt
        wa-gadl / wa-tahansu beka a'ebāna Wangēl / ella 'ārgu
        Dabra Masqal / ...)
36.
     Tatamqa Madhen (?), f. 153a.
       (Salām laka, Taṭamqa Madḥen, Pēṭros ḥawāreyā Amlāk
        Qāl / naśi oto 'ālam enta za-iyyekl / za-naśā ka
        manfasa hāyl / ...)
    Mā'eqaba Egzi' (Ēwostātēwos), f. 153b.
37.
```

(Salām laka, Mā'eqaba Egzi', Eleyās za-nebrateka gadām /

```
şaloteka 'arga westa Aryam / esma anta be'ese salam
                      (!) / ... Mā'eqaba Egzi' tamayat em-negdateka fetuna /
              38.
                  Lessana Krestos (?), f. 154a.
                     (Salām laka, la-ḥawāreyā Fileppos [MS. Fifesos],
                      Lessāna Krestos, bisu / wa-la-Ewostātēwos wayn askāla
                      śarzu / serha sedq ella hanazu / ...)
                  Walatta Pētros, f. 154b.
                  Chaîne, ibid., no. 97, p. 197.
             40.
                  Arsimā, f. 155a.
                     (Salām laki, Arsimā qeddest, sena zahay / za-harayakki
                      qedma Egzi' Adonāy / la-sem' wa-la-seqāy / ...)
             41.
                  Aragāwi (Zamikā'ēl), f. 155a.
                  Chaîne, ibid., no. 57, p. 194, thinks that this salam
                  is to Gabra Krestos. His assumption is apparently based
                  on the unclear information given by Wright (B.M.) CCLXXXV,
                  1, p. 188.
                     (Salām laka, amda pāzeyon tekul / wa-dabtarā berhān
                     ședul / Aragāwi, Pētros sabākē Wangēl / hāyyāl
                     mastagādel / ...)
                  Yafqeranna Egzi', f. 155b.
                  This is a second copy of f. 152b above.
             43.
                  Lālibalā, f. 156a.
                    (Salām laka, sedqa Lālibalā tasam ā ba-reḥba alam
                     ba-kwellā ba-hagara Ruḥan [sic] qeddest ba-mā'ekalā
                     kama tehnes makāna tadlā / ...)
             44.
                  St. Mary, f. 156b.
                    (Salām laki, Māryām sebbeht, qasta dammanāhu la-Noh /
                     westa gassa medr dagema em-dammanā lāh / ...)
         (c) Conclusion, f. 151a.
              Perhaps the preceding salam to St. Mary is part of this
              conclusion.
                  Hymn to Jesus Christ, Tazakkarku ba-lēlit, f. 157b.
              2. The Lord's Prayer in a rhyming composition, f. 158a.
                  See EMML 1139, f. 98b; and Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 233.
    (6) Ff. 159a-160b: Additional greetings [salām] to:
              1. St. Anne (Hannā), f. 159a.
                    (Salām laki, te'emta zekr wa-sem / ba-zēwa malakot
                     qesum / Hannā burekt, emma-Māryām / ...)
                  Kidana Mehrat (the Pact of Mercy), f. 159a.
                  Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 96, p. 197.
              3. Church, f. 159b.
                    (Salām laki, Bēta Krestiyān, Lozā / wa-bēta Yā'eqob
                     warēzā / ...)
3) Ff. 161a-182b and 185a: Praise of the Beloved [Sebhata fequr].
    Communal prayer for the time of tribulation, whose composition is ascribed
    to Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob (1434-1468). See also EMML 1529, ff. 79a-99a,
```

where the prayer is arranged for the days of the week.

(1) Introduction, f. 161a.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Zentu sebhata fequr za-neguś Zar'a Yā'eqob, za-yetmaḥallalu bottu Krestiyān ba-gizē mendābēhomu, be'esē wa-be'esit. La-emma la-rakabka [sic] bēta [inserted interline] Krestiyān, tamaḥalal ba-meswā'; wa-la-emma baṣḥakka tasaddo, tamaḥalal bottu ba-seddateka. Wa-enza tenagger la-kān [i.e. la-kāhen] haṭāwe'ika ...)

(2) Introductory prayers, f. 161a.

Nicene Creed, without text, f. 161a.

Pss. 120, 26, 41, 50 and 85 and canticles 6 (Manasseh) and 13 (Magnificat), without texts, f. 161b.

Supplication [MastabqWe'], without text, f. 161b.

(3) The prayers of the days of the week, f. 161b.

The prayers follow one another without any divisions. They include:

Litanical prayer to Our Lord Jesus Christ, Ba'enta <u>Śellāsēka</u>, f. 161a.

Hymn to Jesus Christ, GWaśca lebbeya, f. 162a.

Litanical prayer to God, Astamhero la-Eg", f. 162b.

Litanical hymn to Our Lord Jesus Christ, Genāy la-Eg", f. 163a. Litanical hymn to God, Māḥeley la-Eg", f. 164a.

Litanical praise to Our Lord Jesus Christ, Mehellana abe, f. 167a.

The litanical hymn to God, <u>Tamāḥezanku</u>, or <u>Bāreko yedallewo</u> <u>la-Eg"</u>, which is assigned to Saturday in EMML 1529, ff. 89a-9la, is here part of Meḥellāna abe'.

Litanical praise to Our Lady Mary, <u>Bareko wa-weddasē</u> <u>la-Maryam</u>, f. 170a.

Litanical hymn to the Trinity concluded with a litanical hymn to Our Lady Mary, f. 171b.

([Hāllē luyā] la-Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus, malā'ektihomu leslus / ruṣatomu nafās. / Hā la-Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus gerum / em-qedma yegbarewwo la-'ālam / Śellāsēhomu madmem / ...), f. 171b.

(Ba'enta feqra Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus abuna / sa'ali meḥrat[a] ba'enti'ana / Māryām, ḥabeki [MS. ḥabeka] tamāḥezanna / ...)

Short hymn to St. Mary, f. 172b.

Full text:

(Ne'i, Māryām, za-tenabberi ba-aryām / wa-ne'i, feqerteya za-gannata Ēdom /)

Hymn to St. George, <u>Na'a</u>, <u>Giyorgis</u>, <u>enza tesarrer ba-faras</u>, f. 172b.

Wright (B.M.), no. CLXXXI, b, p. 117.

The hymn ends with a short prayer invoking the intercession of the Ethiopian saints.

(Ba'enta kebur Abuna Takla Hāymānot, māḥetot za-Iteyoppeyā ...)

Hymn to St. Mary, Em-qedma samāyāt wa-medr, f. 174b. (Em-qedma samāyāt wa-medr hallawataki / zaḥay wa-warh iqadamuki / malā'ekta samāy yetla'akuki / la-Addām abuna mogasu za-nabarki / ...)

Hymn to St. Mary, <u>Beze't anti wa-negesta sedq</u>, f. 176a. Litanical hymn to Jesus Christ, <u>O-za-waradka em-samāy</u>, f. 180b. Hymn to Jesus Christ, <u>Şaggāka eganni</u>, f. 181a.

(Ṣaggāka eganni, wa-ezēmmer la-mangeśteka / o-Walda Dengel; iyyethēssaw qāleka. / Esēbbeh la-Wald zanta akk<sup>w</sup>atēta nestita / ...)

A space has been left blank at the beginning before "Saggaka," perhaps for a word that should have been inserted in red ink (Krestos, habanni?).

Hymn to Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus, [Mafqare] salot wa-som, f. 182a.

A space for "Mafqare" has been left blank.

Hymn to St. Mary, Esebbeh saggāki, o-Egze'eteya Māryām, f. 185a. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 343, p. 348.

### Varia:

- (1) F. lb: Asmāt prayer, copied for a lady in a crude hand; poorly legible.
- (2) F. lb: Pen trial.
- (3) F. 2a: Asmāt prayer to guard a lost animal from being attacked by wild animals [mastahadart].

  (Ba-sema Ab ... Ab fēgor, Manfas Qeddus fegor, Wald fegor, ayneh yehun čallamā, terseh yehun qētamā ...)
- (4) F. 2a: Asmāt to drive out evil spirits from animals.

  (La-Amlāk yedallu, la-Māheyawi ye[dallu], la-Śellus ye[dallu]

  ... la-sebkā'ēl re'esa maḥalā ba-bēqā re['esa] maḥala ba-ṣēqā

  ... Ba-zentu asmāt awṣe' em-qarnu wa-em-sernu ...)
- (5) F. 3a: Hymn to the cross, [Sebhat] laka, śannāya ma'azā. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 232, p. 340.
- (6) F. 3ab: Mt. 25, 1-13; Mk. 13, 32-34, incomplete. This leaf is apparently misplaced.
- (7) F. 4a: Asmāt for protection against enemies.

  The inner edge has been damaged in rebinding.

  ([za-]mas'a ba-dabub [ ] ba-sema Mātēwos, Mārqo[s], Luqās ...

  adhenno e[m]-zar ...)
- (8) F. 4ab: Entry (4) above copied again.
- (9) F. 65b: Asmāt prayer against thieves and robbers.

  (Şalot ba'enta labā [sic] qammānnā amaḥalkukemu wa-awgazkukemu
  ...)
- (10) F. 83b: The beginning of f. 84a recopied in a crude hand.
- (11) F. 115a (top margin): Hymn to St. Mary.

  (Ba-kama waddasakki Ēfrēm ba-dersāna Manfas Qeddus, ba-ta'ma qālu Giyorgis za-afadfada kebreki Zar'a Yā'eqob neguś ...)

## EMML Pr. No. 2096, cont.

- (12) Ff. 123b-124b: Symbolic interpretations of the parts of the church (building and furnishings).

  (Ba-sema Ab ... 2ttu a'emāda warq Musēnnā Iyyāsu ...), f. 123b.

  (Mān ṣaḥafa Abbā Aron Filemonā Lālibalā ...), f. 123b.

  (Za-faṣṣamku śer'at [sic] bēta krestiyān. Qēs mālat ...),
  f. 124a.
- (13) F. 124b: The introductory part of a miracle of Abuna Takla Hāymānot, in a crude hand.
- (14) F. 124b: The introductory part of an <u>asmāt</u> prayer against <u>ayna</u> <u>telā</u>, <u>budā</u>, etc.
- (15) F. 124b: The beginning of the hymn to St. Mary, [Esebbeh] saggāki, o-mele'ta saggā.
- (16) F. 125a: Asmāt prayer against eye disease and headache.

  (Ba-sema Ab ... Şalot ba'enta hemāma 'ayn wa-re's. Warqa

  Krestos me'eman, za-ba-merāqeka kaśatka 'ā'eyyenta 'ewwerān
  ...)
- (17) F. 125ab: Asmāt prayer against eye disease.

  (Salot ba enta hemāma ayn. A ammen, Amlākiya, esma kwellu yetkahalakka ...)
- (18) F. 125b: "Ba-sema Ab ...," in a crude hand.
- (19) F. 133b: The lucky [sene't] and unlucky [sensent] days of the year.
- (20) F. 133b: Greeting to God, Salām, salām la-Eg" heyāw.

  (Salām, salām la-Eg" heyāw / za-em-qedma 'ālam hellew / berhān wahabē berhān, Śellāsē gezzew. / Salām, salām la-Qāla Ab fennew / ...)
- (21) Ff. 149b-150a (top margin): The beginning of a miracle of Abuna Takla Hāymānot, in a crude hand.
- (22) F. 186a: pen trial.

Crude drawings of persons, ff. la, lb, 2b, 49a, 60a, 85a, 125b, 145b, 146a, 149b and 186a.

Crude drawings of hands, ff. 158b and 164b.

Owned by Zakrestos, f. 158b, Liqānos, f. 60a and 66b. Donated to the Monastery of Hayq Estifānos by the monk, Gabra Wald.

- F. 186b blank.
- Ff. 29b-30a, 105b-106a and 147b-148a filmed twice.

### Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment,  $47.5 \times 34$  cm., 184 + 2 ff., 1 col.: ff. 4a-24b, 37a-57a, 70a-93b, 109a-134b and 145a-157b; and 3 cols.: ff. 2a-3b, 25a-36b, 57b-69b, 95a-108b, 135a-144b and 159a-184b, 32 lines, dated (f. 3a) Maskaram 1, 7310 A.M. (= Sept. 10, 1817 A.D.).

### HOROLOGIUM OF THE DAY HOURS

Ff. 2a-184b: Horologium of the Day Hours.

It is neither the Coptic horologium nor that of Abbā Giyorgis; it is rather a system for reading the Psalter communally.

(1) Ff. 2a-3b: Introductory prayers.

Though not so indicated, this section is part of entry (2) below.

(a) The opening prayer, Basema Ab, f. 2a.

(b) The prayer, Na'akkwetakka, f. 2a.

(c) The Lord's Prayer, f. 2a.

(d) The Hail Mary, Ba-salāma qeddus Gabre'ēl, f. 2a.

(e) Ps. 50(51), f. 2a.

(f) Prayer of Thanksgiving, f. 2b.
F. E. Brightman, Liturgies Eastern and Western, vol. I,
Oxford (1896), pp. 202-203.

(Na'akkweto la-gabārē śannāyāt lā'elēna, Eg" maḥāri, abuhu la-Egzi'ena wa-Amlākena I" K", esma sawwaranna ...)

(g) Grace after meals, <u>Sebhat la-Ab</u>, f. 3a. (Sebhat la-Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus, la-za-able anna zanta hebesta ...)

(h) Notice of the calendar, f. 3a.

(Ba-za-nezzēkkar hassāba heggu wa-te'ezāzu la-Egzi'ena I"

K" hassāba nabiyāt wa-hawāreyāt, hassāba ṣādqān wa-samā'et, hassāba danāgel wa-manak sāt, ba-7000 wa-300 wa-10

'āmata 'ālam, ba-6000 wa-910 wa-6 amata aqmār, ba-390 wa-4

'āmata meḥrat, enza hallona ba-zamana Māreqos Wangēlāwi, yābṣeḥanna eska zamana Luqās zēnāwi, śaraqa lana warhā Maskaram buruk, 20-hu wa-ḥamusu la-śarqa lēlit, 1 la-śarqa ma'ālt)

(i) The prayer called <u>Esagged</u>, f. 3a.

(Esagged la-Ab ... esagged la-Egze'etena ... esagged la-masqala Egzi'ena I" K")

(j) Directions for certain prayers, f. 3a. The Lord's Prayer 12 times with the repetition of the following prayer three times after each recitation of the Lord's Prayer:

(Egzi'eya I" K" seray hāţi'ateya wa-hāţi'ata kWellu hezbeka)

To be concluded with the repetition of 41 times each of the expressions (1) Egzi'o maharanna Krestos, (2) Ba'enta Māryām maharanna Krestos, and (3) Kirālāyson.

- (2) Ff. 3b-35a: Matins [za-nagh].
  - (a) Greeting to Our Lady Mary, Za-ma a afuki kol, f. 3b. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 91.
  - (b) Hymn to Jesus Christ, Sebhat laka kama nenger, f. 3b. (Sebhat laka, kama nenger kWello sebhatika ba-anaqeşiha la-Şeyon, māḥedara bezuḥ salām / za-anqāhkanna emenna newām / I" Walda Māryām / ...)

Concludes with:

(Sebhat la-Eg" Kiyāna la-za-fatara ...), f. 3b.

- (c) Nicene Creed, indicated by title, f. 3b.(d) Pss. 1-30, f. 4a.
- (e) The three canticles of Moses (of the biblical canticles), f. 2la.
- (f) The first of the 5 parts of Song of Songs of Solomon, f. 24a. Strelcyn (B.L.), no. 17, 3, 1.
- Weddase Maryam of Monday, f. 24a. (g)
- (h) Sayfa Sellase of Monday, f. 25b. EMML 1170, ff. 12a-20a.
- Malke'a Śellāsē, f. 28a. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 20.
- Prayer to the Trinity, Tamahezanku, f. 3la. EMML 1170, ff. la-6a.
- Hymn to God, Esagged la-malakoteka, f. 33a. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 335.
- (3) F. 36a: Incipits of and directions for the introductory prayers described in (1) above. Though not so indicated, this is an introduction to what follows: the prayer of the third hour.
- Ff. 36a-68b: Tierce [za-3-tu sa'āt]:
  - (a) Greeting to Our Lady Mary, Regb samāyāwit, f. 36a. (Salām laki Māryām regb samāyāwit wa-nesr manfasāwit. Salām laki māḥedara Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus malāki em-tekāt za-harayakki ...)
  - (b) Hymn to Jesus Christ, Sebhat laka, e'emmeh a'egārika, f. 36a. (Sebhat laka, e'emmeh a'egarika ba-gize 3-tu sa'at qedma Pētros [for Pilātos] za-qomā / Iyyasus tabib wa-neguś fēmā / za-adkamka hayla mastēmā / Sebhat laka enza yesallebu lebsaka ...)

The strophe with which most of the hymns to Jesus Christ are concluded is reminiscent of the literature of the times of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob (1434-1468).

- (... Sebḥat la-Eg", kiyāna la-za-faṭara kama nāmlekko, sebhat la-Māryām emma Amlāk ..., sebhat la-masgala Krestos ...), f. 36b.
- (c) Nicene Creed, indicated by title, f. 36b.
- Pss. 31-60, f. 37a. (d)
- (e) Canticles 4-6 (of the biblical canticles of the Dawit), f.

Prayer of Hannah, mother of Samuel the prophet, f. 55a; Prayer of Hezekiah, King of Judah, f. 55b; and Prayer

of Manasseh, the prophet, f. 56a.

- (f) The second of the 5 parts of Song of Songs of Solomon, f. 55b. Strelcyn (B.L.), no. 17, 3, 2.
- (g) Weddase Maryam of Tuesday, f. 57b.
- (h) Sayfa <u>Śellāsē</u> of Tuesday, f. 58b. EMML 1170, ff. 2la-30a.
- (i) Malke'a Māryām, f. 6la. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 220.
- (j) Malke'a <u>Iyyasus</u>, f. 65a. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 123.
- (5) Ff. 69a-103b: Sext:
  - (a) <u>Incipits</u> of and directions for the introductory prayers described in (1) above. See also entry (3) above, f. 69a.
  - (b) Greeting to Our Lady Mary, <u>Ba-afa</u> k<sup>W</sup>ellu <u>fetratāt</u>, f. 69a. (Salām laki, Māryām, burekt ba-afa k<sup>W</sup>ellu fetratāt / tābot anti za-Musē sellāt / za-hegg wa-za-śer'at / Salām ...)
  - (c) Hymn to Jesus Christ, <u>Sebhat laka o-za-taqannoka</u>, f. 69b. (Sebhat laka, o-za-taqannoka, Iyyasus <u>sādeq</u>, mā'ekala <u>2</u> fayāt / enta za-ikonka gabārē ekkit / kama teś'ar qannota mot / ...)
    - For its conclusion see the entry on f. 36ab.
  - (d) Pss. 61-90, f. 70a.
  - (e) Canticles 7-9 (of the biblical canticles of Dawit), f. 9la. Prayer of Jonah, the prophet, f. 9la; the first prayer of the three Holy Children of the Book of Daniel, f. 9la; the second prayer of the Three Holy Children, f. 9lb.
  - (f) The third of the 5 parts of Song of Songs of Solomon, f. 92a. Strelcyn (B.L.), no. 17, 3, 3.
  - (g) Weddasē Maryam of Wednesday, f. 95a.
  - (h) Sayfa Sellase of Wednesday, f. 96b. EMML 1170, ff. 3la-39a.
  - (i) Malke'a Mikā'ēl, Walda Yārēd Hēnok, f. 92a. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 119.
  - (j) Malke'a Gabre'el, Salama Gabre'el, f. 102a. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 246.
- (6) Ff. 107a-142a: None (not so indicated):
  - (a) Introductory prayers, f. 107a.

See ff. 2a-3b.

Opening prayer, indicated, f. 107a. Na'akkwetakka, indicated, f. 107a.

Ps. 50(51), f. 107a.

Prayer of Thanksgiving, f. 107a.

Grace after meals, f. 107b.

Notice of the calendar, Ba-za-nezzekkar, f. 107b.

The prayer, Esagged la-Ab, f. 107b.

Directions for certain prayers, f. 108a.

(b) Greeting to Our Lady Mary, Māryām 'ekl, f. 108a. (Salām laki, Māryām, 'ekl / salām laki, maṣne'ita hayl /

salām laki, qeb'ā berhānu la-gass / salām laki, setē wayn za-nafar'āz / Salām ...)

(c) Hymn to Jesus Christ, <u>Sebhat laka Amlākiya</u>, f. 108a. (Sebhat laka, Amlākiya, Amlākiya Amlākiya, nasseranni watra wa-itehdeganni zalfa / Esma anta tebē za-tekaśśet afa / tefassem hegga ...)

(d) Nicene Creed, f. 108a.

(e) Pss. 91-120, f. 109a.

- (f) Canticles 10-12 (of the biblical canticles of <u>Dāwit</u>), f. 131a. The third prayer of the Three Holy Children, f. 131a; The Prayer of Habakkuk, f. 131b; The Prayer of Isaiah, f. 132b.
- (g) The fourth of the 5 parts of Song of Songs of Solomon, f. 133a. Strelcyn (B.L.), no. 17, 3, 4.

(h) Weddasē Maryam of Thursday, f. 135a.

(i) <u>Sayfa Sellāsē</u> of Thursday, f. 137b. <u>EMML</u> 1170, ff. 40a-49b.

(j) Malke'a Giyorgis, za-salēdā mogas masehafu, f. 139a. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 147.

(7) Ff. 144a-167a: Vespers [śark].

(a) Introductory prayers, f. 144a. The prayers are only indicated.

(b) Greeting to Our Lady Mary, Mele'ta saggā, f. 144a. (Salām laki, mele'ta saggā / mele'ta kebr wa-be'l enbala netgā / Amlāka samāyāwē za-waladki ba-śegā / Salām ...)

(c) Hymn to Jesus Christ, Sebhat laka habanna salāmaka, f. 144b. (Sebhat laka, habanna salāmaka, mamhera tehetennā, Krestos, Walda Amlāk wa-sab' / gizē fennā śark ba-'āwda mable' / za-rafaqqa mesla ardā' / ...)

(d) Nicene Creed, indicated by title, f. 144b.

(e) Pss. 121-151, f. 145a.

- (f) Canticles 13-15 (of the biblical canticles of <u>Dawit</u>), f. 156a. <u>Magnificat</u>, f. 156a; Prayer of Zacharias, f. 156a; Prayer of Simeon, f. 157a.
- (g) The last of the 5 parts of Song of Songs of Solomon, f. 157a. Strelcyn (B.L.), no. 17, 3, 5.

(h) Weddase Maryam of Friday, f. 159a.

- (i) <u>Sayfa Sellāsē</u> of Friday, f. 160a. EMML 1170, ff. 50a-60a.
- (j) Malke'a Takla Haymanot, f. 163a. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 211.

(8) Ff. 168a-184b: Compline [newām]:

(a) The introductory prayers indicated, f. 168a.

- (b) Greeting to Our Lady Mary, Manbara zaḥay, f. 168a. (Salām laki, manbara zaḥay, samāy wa-kawākebt aklilā / medreni sergut ba-segē wa-ḥēlā / Māryām zamana tadlā / Salām ...)
- (c) Hymn to Jesus Christ, <u>Sem'ānna Amlākena</u>, f. 168b. (Sem'ānna, Amlākena, wa-salāmaka habanna, esma wahabkanna

### EMML Pr. No. 2097, cont.

kWello / sebhata zi'aka nenger em-tekāt za-hallo / ba-bba-mā'reg)

- (d) Weddase Maryam of Saturday, f. 169a.
- (e) Sayfa Sellase of Saturday, f. 170a. EMML 1170, ff. 60b-68a.
- (f) Malke'a Gabra Manfas Qeddus, f. 171b. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 196.
- (9) Ff. 173a-184b: Midnight [Lēlit].
  - (a) The introductory prayers, indicated, f. 173a.
  - (b) Greeting to Our Lady Mary, Māryām sebbeht, f. 173a.

    (Salām laki, Māryām sebbeht, qasta mahalāhu la-Noh / westa gassa medr dāgema em-dammanā lāh / iyyānṭabṭeb zenāma ayh / Salām ...)
  - (c) Hymn to Jesus Christ, <u>Sebhat laka enta tehēyyes</u>, f. 173b. (Sebhat laka, enta tehēyyes emennēhomu feqāqāta me'eman wa-'ārk / se'mata Yehudā konakka amsāla nasik / Iyyasus
  - (d) The Lord's Prayer in rhyme, f. 174a.
    Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 233.
    Concluded with: (Sebhat la-Eg", Kiyāna la-za-faṭara kama nāmlekko ...), f. 174b.
  - (e) Nicene Creed, indicated, f. 174b.
  - (f) Weddase Maryam of Sunday, f. 174b.
  - (g) Anqasa berhan, f. 175b.
  - (h) Yeweddesewā, f. 179a.
  - (i) Sayfa Sellase of Sunday, f. 180b.
  - (j) Image of Sunday, [Malke'a Sanbata Krestiyān], f. 183a. EMML 1494, ff. 2a-5a.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. lb: Excommunication of those who do not pray daily with this Dayet "Psalter."
- (2) F. 2a: Morning greetings from gētā, i.e. King Śāhla Śellāsē, to the mamher (abbot) and the fathers (of the church) of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot.
- (3) F. 184b: Evening greetings from geta, i.e. King Śahla Śellase, to the mamher (abbot) and the fathers (of the church).
- (4) F. 184b: A note of appointment of a man apparently by the King in whose proxy he would stand before the clergy to receive the blessing at the end of the prayer.

#### Miniatures:

- (1) F. 14b: Diptych:
  - (a) Top: King Śāhla Śellāsē on his throne, Dabtarā Ğāleyya, Tawakkal, Abēto Bāymot and another person.
  - (b) Bottom: Abeto [? illegible] with other <u>sumočč</u>.
- (2) F. 20b: King David on his throne playing the harp.

### EMML Pr. No. 2097, cont.

- (3) F. 36a: Three persons on the top of the illumination.
- (4) F. 44b: David killing Goliath.

  The scene is painted twice in the same border: (1) the fight and (2) and beheading of Goliath.
- (5) F. 59b: David praying for forgiveness. The wife of Uriah is standing.
- (6) F. 84a: Biyālf Aloddemm braiding the hair (of King Śāhla Śellāsē).
- (7) F. 105b: Abēto Metekko and his officers [gāššā ǧāgrēwočč] on horseback.
- (8) F. 106a: King Śāhla Śellāsē on horseback killing a heathen [arami].
- (9) F. 130b: King Śāhla Śellāsē giving a party--banquet.
- (10) F. 143a: Battlefield: Śāhla Śellāsē with his army fighting against the heathers [arami].
- (11) F. 147b: Śāhla Śellāsē playing chess against Senqu.
- (12) F. 158b: The anointing of David by Samuel.
- (13) F. 182b: King Wasan Saggad, the father of Śāhla Śellāsē, hunting an elephant.

Illuminations, ff. 2a, 4a, 9a, 15a, 21a, 25a, 28a, 36a, 37a, 45a, 51a, 55a, 57b, 69a, 70a, 76a, 85a, 91a, 92a, 95a, 96a, 99a, 102a, 107a, 109a, 113a, 122a, 139a, 144a, 145a, 148a, 152a, 156b, 159a, 163a, 168a, 169a, 170a, 173a, 180b and 183a.

Decorative designs, ff. 2b, 3a, 3b, 25b, 33a, 56b, 58b, 61a, 65a, 107a, 136b, 137b, 157a, 160a, 171b, 173a, 174b, 175b and 179a.

Ff. 71b-73a, 84b-85a, 136b-138a, 156b-158a and 182b filmed twice.

Recto and verso of the first fore guard leaf and ff. lb, 6b, 14a, 20a, 35b, 44a, 50a, 85b, 94ab, 98b, 104a-105a, 106b, 130a, 142b, 143b, 147a, 158a, 167b, 182a and recto and verso of the first rear guard leaf and recto of the second rear guard leaf blank.

Verso of the last rear guard leaf, the name Dabra Berhan.

### Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 46 x 31 cm., 264 ff. (numbered 1 to 263, with numbers 215 and 220 given to two leaves each and number 259 omitted from the series), 2 cols., 32-34 (f. 114b: 45) lines, 15th c.

#### OCTATEUCH

- Fr. 2a-263b: Octateuch [Orit].
  - (1) Ff. 2a-48b: Genesis.
  - (2) Ff. 49a-88b: Exodus.
  - (3) Ff. 84a-118b: Leviticus.
  - (4) Ff. 120a-163a: Numbers.
  - (5) Ff. 164a-203a: Deuteronomy.
  - (6) Ff. 204a-230b: Joshua [Orit za-Yosē].
    In the text Joshua is always rendered "Iyyasus."
    Conclusion:
    - (f. 230a: Wa-kona em-deḥra zentu wa-El'āzar walda Aron liqa kāhnāt soba mota wa-qabarewwo westa medra Bā[f.230b]'ar enta wahaba la-Fināḥas waldu ba-dabra Ēfrēm. Wa-ye'eta amira nas'u daqiqa Esrā'ēl tāboto la-Eg" wa-wasadawwā meslēhomu. Wa-Fināḥas kona liqa kāhnāt heyyanta El'āzār abuhu eska ama mota, wa-karaya lottu westa Gabā'or westa medromu. Wa-atawu kwellomu daqiqa Esrā'ēl westa abeyātihomu wa-westa ahgurihomu. Wa-amlaku daqiqa Esrā'ēl Astāreţēn wa-Saṭarot wa-amālekta aḥezāb ella awdomu. Wa-agbe'omu Eg" westa eda Ēqālon neguśa Mo'ab wa-qanayomu 'aśśarta wa-śammanta 'āmata)
  - (7) Ff. 23la-258a: Judges.
  - (8) Ff. 260a-263b: Ruth.

Decorative designs, ff. 2a, 49a, 84a, 120a, 164a, 204a and 260a.

Full size decorative crosses, ff. 119a and 163b.

- F. la: Note of ownership by Mitaq Takla Haymanot.
- Ff. 119a and 203b blank.
- Ff. 101b-102a, 127a, 143b-144a and 156b-157a filmed twice.

Many folios and especially ff. 177a-180a and most of the top margins are damaged by water.

## EMML Pr. No. 2099 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 4a-130a: Funeral ritual [Genzat].
- Varia: (1) Lists of the names of persons, with the destinations of their land dues, ff. 1b, 3ab; (2) land transactions, ff. 1b, 2ab; (3) commemoration of the consecration of the <u>tābot</u> of St. Mary by Metropolitan Matthew XI (1881-1926), in the presence of Emperor Menelik and his retainers, f. 130b. -- Reign of Takla Giyorgis I (1779-1800).

### Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment,  $31 \times 12 \text{ cm.}$ , 225 + 1 ff. (with numbers 97 and 128 given to two leaves each and f. 223b not filmed), 3 cols., 26 lines, 17 th c.

### ARAGĀWI MANFASĀWI - MĀR YESHAQ - FILEKSEYUS

- 1) Ff. 2a-93b: The monastic writings of the Spiritual Elder [Aragāwi Manfasāwi].
  - EMML 1849; 1937; Wright (B.M.) LIV, 8, pp. 35-37 and Zotenberg (B.N.), no. 115, pp. 134-136.
  - (1) F. 2a: Introduction:
    - (Ba-sema Ab ... wa-ba-rade'ētu ewēţţen enka şeḥifa maṣeḥaf enta za-Aragāwi ṣādeq Manfasāwi, za-yebē ba'enta habtāt amlākāwiyāt wa-hewwāzē ṣaggā enta yefēnnewā Eg" la-nuzāzē bāḥetāweyān wa-la-tadlāhomu, wa-ba'enta rā'eyāt manfasāweyāt wa-a'emero hebu'at, wa-ba'enta ḥellināt wa-ṣab'ā sayṭānāt wa-tagādelo za-yekawwen meslēhomu ...)
  - (2) Ff. 2a-57a: The homilies [dersānāt], 46 in number.
  - (3) Ff. 57a-85b: 48 letters [Fennāwē male'ekt], with the number 45 given to the last letter.
  - (4) Ff. 85b-92b: Three homilies on the heads of knowledge [za-are'esta a'emero].
  - (5) Ff. 92b-93a: A letter of the Spiritual Elder to his brother who lived in Dabra Konobeyos.
  - (6) F. 93ab: The letter of Yohannes, the brother of the Spiritual Elder, on collecting the writings of the Aragawi Manfasawi.
  - (7) F. 93b: Explanation of some words and phrases from the homilies on the heads of knowledge.

(Neşehef nagara are'esta a'emero qadāmāwi wa-fekkārēhu: Lebbu la-bāhetāwi gannata tadlā ...)

- 2) Ff. 94a-162b: The monastic writings of Isaac of Nineveh [Mar Yeshaq]. EMML 1836; Wright (B.M.) CCCXXXI, II, p. 220; and Zotenberg (B.N.), no 114, p. 131.
  - (Ba-sema Ab ... Zentu masehaf za-yenagger qālāta za-abuna terufa megbār, manfasāwi, qeddus wa-bezu Māri Yeshaq, rade ētu wa-salotu ye qabbo la-waldu [em-makarā zātti 'alam--this phrase is inserted later in place of the name which was erased] ... amen. [Esma we etu yebē--also inserted later] ba enta terg āmē bāhlāt za-yāsēssel selmata em-hellināt wa-yahābarretā ...)

The division of the sections and their numbering is similar to EMML 1836 up to the 33rd section: [Anqas 30 wa-3. Ba'enta hellināt ekkuyāt ella yemaşse'a ba-gebr em-mangala hakēt, za-yekawwen em-qedmēhon ...], f. 157b.

Section 34: On Patience for the love of God [Enbayna te'egest ba'enta fegra Eg" le'ul], f. 159b.

Section 35: On silence, not numbered, f. 160b.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Dersān em-qāla qeddus Māri Yeshaq ba'enta huratā la-armemo ...)

### EMML Pr. No. 2100, cont.

- 3) Ff. 163a-223a: Philoxenus of Mabbug [Filekseyas]. EMML 1387-1; and 1836-2.
  - F. 223b is not microfilmed.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Ewēţţen ba-hāyla Eg" wa-sena habtu şehifa za-astagābe'o za-maṣeḥaf, wa-we'etu kefl qadāmi za-em-tase'elotāta zēnāhomu la-abaw manakosāt Gebṣāweyān, za-ṣaḥafo qeddus Filekseyus Soreyāwi, ēppis qoppos za-Manbag, şalotu ... amēn. Ba'enta za-kama yehēyyes śer'āta behtewennā em-śer'āta māhebar ...)
The numbering is irregular.

The manuscript is filled with marginal notes in Amharic and Ge'ez.

- F. la: Note of ownership by Mitaq Takla Haymanot.
- F. 1b: blank.
- Ff. 68b-69a, 150b-151a, 155b-156a, 172b-173a, 177b-178a and 210b-211a filmed twice.

### Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment,  $31 \times 2^{14}$  cm., 150 ff., 3 cols.,  $3^{14}$  (rarely 35) lines, 1779-1800 (during the reign of Takla Giyorgis, f. 148b). There is also prayer for Tewoderos of Shoa, i.e. Asfā Wasan [1775-1808], f. 62b.

# KEBRA NAGAŚT - GE'EZ COMMENTARY ON THE PENTATEUCH

Edited by C. Bezold, Kebra Nagast. Die Herrlichkeit der Könige, München (1905). For an English translation see Wallis Budge, The Queen of Sheba and Her Only Son Menyelek, London (1922). See also the interesting article on the Kebra Nagast by Irfan Shahîd, "The Kebra Nagast in the Light of Recent Research," Le Muséon; vol. 89 (1976), pp. 133-178. Gregory the Wonderworker rises up from his seat at a council of bishops and relates to them the thoughts that came to his mind at the time he was thrown into a cistern (or cave, pit [gebb]), when persecuted for the Orthodox faith of Christ. "He said: 'While I was in the cistern, I thought about this matter (what makes man and especially kings glorious) and about the foolishness of the King of Armenia, and I meditated as much as I could: What is their glory? Is it the magnitude of armies or great worldly wealth or the ruling of many countries?'"

(... Tanśe a Gorgoreyos, gabārē manker, za-tawadya westa gebb ba enta feqra sem ā Krestos 10 wa-5 amata westa mendābē. We etu yebē: Enza hallawku westa gebb, hallayku ba enta-ze nagar wa-ba enta ebadu la-neguśa Armāneyā, wa-ebē maṭana hellināya: Menta ebayomu, ba-bezha śarāwitenu, wa-mimma ba-kebra newāya ālam, wa-mimma ba-bezha śimata ahegur ...)

With this question in mind, Gregory reviews the history of the world in many small chapters to show what really is the glory of kings which only the Kings of Ethiopia and of Rome were fortunate to have, the coming of the <u>tabot</u> of Zion to Ethiopia through the Queen of Sheba and her son, in the case of the former, and the possession of the sign of the cross through Queen Helena, in the case of the latter. The bishops, satisfied with his explanation, ask him at the end how long the two monarchs can keep these signs which are useful for subduing enemies, magrare zar.

(... Awśe'u wa-yebēlewwo liqāna pāppāsāt la-Gorgoreyos gabārē manker: Nāhukē tayyaqna wa-alabbawkanna kama kabru wa-'abayu nagaśta Iteyoppeyā ba-'enta Şeyon, wa-kā'ba 'abayu nagaśta Rom ba'enta qennewāt za-gabrat legwāma Ellēni, wa-kono magrarē zar la-neguśa Romē, wa-la-neguśa Iteyoppeyā kono saragallā wa-we'etuni mo'ā zaro. Wa-kā'ba negeranna eska mā'ezēnu yenabber magrarē zar haba neguśa Rom wa-saragallā mesla Şeyon haba neguśa Iteyoppeyā ...), f. 60a.

The answer of Gregory revolves around the Council of Chalcedon, that is, how a King of Rome, whose name the bishop thinks might be Marqeyānos (f. 60b), will collaborate with the Bishop of Rome to corrupt the true

### EMML Pr. No. 2101, cont.

faith, and, as a result, the King of Rome will lose his glory. For Ethiopia, however, Orthodoxy will shine until the second coming of Our Lord.

Colophon, f. 62ab: (Wa-tabehla ba-ketāb Arabi, awzā'nāhā em-maṣeḥafa Qebṭ la-Arabi em-manbara Māreqos Wangēlāwi mamher aba kwellena, wa-awzā'nāhā 400 wa-9 'āmata meḥrat westa hagara Iteyoppeyā ba-mawā'ela Gabra Masqal neguś ...)

- 2) Ff. 63a-148b: Ge'ez commentary on the Pentateuch.
  - (1) Ff. 63a-95b: On Genesis.
  - (2) Ff. 95b-118a: On Exodus.
  - (3) Ff. 118a-131b: On Leviticus.
  - (4) Ff. 131b-138b: On Numbers.
  - (5) Ff. 138b-148b: On Deuteronomy.

According to the colophon, this commentary was composed from Arabic and Ge'ez sources by Meherkā Dengel, a disciple of Enbāqom of Dabra Libānos, during the fourth year of the reign of Takla Giyorgis, grandson of Wanāg Saggad (?) and the date given here is 25th Teqemt, 7103 A.M., 1703 (probably 1603) E.C. and 1327 M.M. (= 1st of November, 1610 A.D.). The king, who was in his fourth year of reign at this time, was Suseneyos (1607-1632). The copyist was obviously confusing the name of the king who reigned at the time of composition with that of the one who was ruling at the time of copying of the MS (1779-1800). Colophon, f. 148ab: (Tafaşşama tergwāmē maşehafa Orit za-astanābaro wa-aśannayo em-'Arabi wa-Ge'ez meskin Meherkā Dengel, walda temehertā la-Dabra Libanos wa-rad'o [sic] Enbagom teruf mayena maşaheft wa-aba lessanat, za-mēţomu la-bezuhan ahezab em-amleko ţācot, wa aqaba temeherta la-Bēta Krestiyān Yāceqobāwit, ama 20 wa-5 la-Teqemt, gizē 9 sacāt, ba-7000 wa-100 wa-3 'amatat em-fetrata 'alam ... ba-4 'amata mangestu la-mafqare Eg" neguśena Takla Giyorgis [sic], walda waldu la-Wanag Saggad ...)

3) Ff. 148b-150b: Meaning of Ge<sup>e</sup>ez words, including loanwords and proper names, from the Old Testament, in a different hand.

Copied by Habta Tyyasus for Walda Kiros, f. 62b.

Decorative designs, ff. 2b, 3a and 63a.

F. la: The seven forms of the letters  $\underline{\check{g}}$ ,  $\underline{\check{c}}$ ,  $\underline{\tilde{n}}$ ,  $\underline{\underline{k}}$  and  $\underline{\check{c}}$  and notes of ownership by (the church of) Mitaq Takla Haymanot.

- F. lb: pen trial.
- F. 2a: Fragment from the Kebra Nagast.
- F. 113b-114a filmed twice.

Church of Mitag Takla Haymanot, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-3b: Prayer, Egzi'abher za-berhanat.

2) Ff. 5a-100b: Dersāna Mikā'ēl.

3) Ff. 102a-121a: Nagar za-12 Arde't.

4) Ff. 121a-125b: Prayers for God's protection and blessings, for each day of the week (incipit of the prayer for Monday: Egzi'abhēr Amlākiya, 'abbiy wa-gerum, za-albottu tent wa-i-tafṣāmēt).

5) Ff. 125b-126a: Prayer to Christ containing the prayer of St. Andrew

with its invocation of his secret names [asmāt].

6) Ff. 128a-130a: Other secret names of Christ that he revealed to his disciples.

7) Ff. 130a-132a: Prayer of refuge in the Trinity, Tamāḥzanku bekemu, [Ab wa-Wald] wa-Manfas Qeddus.

- 8) Ff. 132a-133b: Another prayer of refuge in the Trinity, Ba-sema Egzi'abher Ab behuta śeltan tamahzanku.
- Varia: (1) Record of a payment of grain, f. lb; (2) a magical remedy against illness, f. 3b.
- Drawings: (1) St. Takla Hāymānot as a child and surrounded by animals and a bird, while angels watch, f. 4b; (2) Dorotheus and Theopista, f. 18a; (3) St. Michael aiding the Three Young Men of Daniel in the fiery furnace, f. 19b; (4) St. Michael aiding Talāfinos, f. 28a; (5) pests attacking a crop of grain, f. 29b; (6) a woman praying before an icon of St. Michael, f. 48b; (7) St. Michael blocking the way of Balaam, f. 50a; (8) a man being weighed in the balance, while angels watch, f. 99b; (9) St. Michael protecting two persons from a lion, f. 101a.

  -- Reign of King Asfā Wasan of Shoa (1775-1809).

# EMML Pr. No. 2103 Church of Mițāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-89a: Pauline Epistles, each preceded by an introduction [mekneyāt] (Romans, f. 3a; I Corinthians, f. 19b; II Corinthians, f. 34a; Galatians, f. 42b; Ephesians, f. 47a; Philippians, f. 51b; Colossians, f. 55b; I Thessalonians, f. 59a; II Thessalonians, f. 62b; I Timothy, f. 74a; II Timothy, f. 69a; Titus, f. 72a; Philemon, f. 74a; Hebrews, f. 75a).
- 2) Ff. 90a-122a: Acts of the Apostles.

3) Ff. 124a-128b: Introduction to the Catholic Epistles.

4) Ff. 129a-146b: Catholic Epistles (I Peter, f. 129a; II Peter, f. 133b; I John, f. 136a; II John, f. 140a; III John, f. 141a; James, f. 141b; Jude, f. 145b).

5) F. 147ab: Introduction to Revelation.

6) Ff. 148a-167a: Revelation.

7) F. 167b: Explanation of difficult words [sawāsew] in the works of Cyril of Alexandria [Qērelos].

Varia: (1) Astrological notes, f. la. -- 18/19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2104 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-67b: Abbreviated Deggwā (Anqaşa hāllētā, ff. 40b-41b).
- 2) Ff. 68a-86a: Me'rāf.
- 3) Ff. 86a-89a: Zemmārē.
- 4) Ff. 89b-91b: Mastagabe, chants.
- 5) Ff. 92a-114b: Supplement to the Deggwa.
- Varia: (1) Eph. 2,19-22, f. Ib; (2) Jms. 4,7-12, f. Ib; (3) Acts 10,34-38, f. 2a; (4) Ik. 4,40-41, f. 2a; (5) prayer for stopping bleeding, f. 1b; (6) unidentified chants, ff. 2b, 4lb, 42a, 89a.
- The leaf after f. 58 has been numbered 89 out of sequence. -- Reign of Iyyāsu II (1730-1755).

# EMML Pr. No. 2105 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) F. 4a: Greeting [salām] to David, Salām laka, dehenzā feqreka yezbeţ ...
- 2) Ff. 5a-158b: Psalter.
- 3) Ff. 159a-170a: Weddase Maryam.
- 4) Ff. 170a-174b: Angasa berhan.
- 5) Ff. 174b-176a: Hymn, Yeweddesewwa mala'ekt.
- Varia: (1) Calendar of commemorations of saints, f. 176a.
- The leaf after f. 76 has been numbered 78 out of sequence, followed by 77, 78, 79, etc.; the number 157 has been given to two successive leaves. -- 18/19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2106 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2b-3a: Hymn, Yeweddesewwa mala ekt.
- 2) Ff. 4a-189a: Psalter with the appropriate section of the Psalter of the Virgin [Mazmura Dengel] after each psalm and canticle.
- 3) Ff. 190a-207b: Weddase Maryam with the miracle story of its composition by the Syrian potter (St. Ephrem) and with the corresponding sections of the Malke'a weddase (beginning, Faqada Egzi' la-Addam yage'ezzo. Śegāki nesuha ...).
- 4) Ff. 207b-213a: Anqasa berhan with the corresponding sections of the Malke'a Anqasa berhan (beginning, Qeddest wa-beze't, sebbeht wa-burekt, kebert wa-le'elt, Maryam malakotawit ...).
- Varia: (1) Prayers invoking secret names [asmāt] against charms, ff. lb, 214a; (2) Mt. 25,31-46, f. 213a (incomplete at the end). -- 17/18th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2107 Church of Mitag Takla Haymanot, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-6la: Dersāna Gabre'ēl (anonymous homily, f. la; homily of Bishop Alexander Abbā Awrē of Fayyum, f. 10a; homily of Bishop Archelaus of Dānā, f. 38b).
- 2) Ff. 6la-66a: Four miracles of St. Gabriel the Archangel.

3) Ff. 67a-96a: Gadla Abbā Kiros.

4) Ff. 96a-98b: Malke'a Kiros (beginning, Anqehanni em-haketeya wa-şaggewanni lebbuna, not in Chaîne). -- 19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2108 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-5b: Biography of St. Cyril of Alexandria taken from the Synaxary, Yuḥannā al-Mudabbir, Abū Šākir and Ğirǧis Ibn al-ʿAmīd, including the history of his maternal uncle Theophilus of Alexandria.
- 2) Ff. 6a-27a: Treatise of St. Cyril of Alexandria, <u>De recta fide ad</u> Theodosium.
- 3) Ff. 27a-69a: Treatise of Cyril of Alexandria, De recta fide ad reginas.
- 4) Ff. 70a-10lb: Dialogue of Cyril of Alexandria, Quod Christus sit unus.
- 5) Ff. 102a-121b: Excerpts from the Fathers (= EMML 688-40).
- Varia: (1) Beginning of the hymn to God, Kwellomu śarāwita malā ekt manfasāweyān, f. 5b; (2) beginning of the hymn to Christ, E meneb a gārika, f. 122b.

Decorative headings [harags], ff. 2a, 6a. -- Early 19th cent.

### Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 24 x 18 cm., 105 ff., 2 cols. (ff. 90a-105b: 2 cols.), 21-24 lines (ff. la-4b: 16-19 lines and ff. 90a-105b: 27-30 lines), 15th c. (ff. la-4b: 19th c.).

#### HOROLOGIUM OF THE COPTIC RITE - MISCELLANEA

1) Ff. la-89b: Horologium of the Coptic Rite.
Published in Vatican City in 1952 A.D. under the Ge'ez title Masehafa
sa'atāt. The corresponding prayers in it are indicated in parentheses,
(p.-) immediately following the folio number. However, the "Confession of faith," "Imposition of the hand" and some other prayers found in each section here are not found in the printed text.

(1) Ff. la-2a: Introductory prayers.

(Ba-sema Śellus qeddus. Newaţten ba-rade'ēta Eg" wa-ba-sena habtu ba-seḥifa 7 gizē salotāt za-lēlit wa-ma'ālt. Qadāmi la-lla-gizē: Egzi'o maḥaranna, Egzi'o taśāhālanna, Egzi'o bārekanna. Sebḥat la-Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus, ye'ezēni wa-zalfani wa-la-'ālam amēn.

The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. la. Prayer of Thanksgiving, indicated by title, f. la.

Invitatory, Ne'u nesged, f. la (p. 3).

Eph. 4,1-6, f. lb (p. 4).

An addition of ecclesiastical composition follows: (... Wa-I temqat wa-teqabbe ewwomu. I we'etu Eg" Ab, wa-I Waldu, I" K" Qāl za-tasaggawa wa-mota wa-tanse'a ...)

(2) Ff. 2a-18a: Lauds [Salot za-nagh].

The division is not so clear in the manuscript.

Ps. 50(51), indicated by number and incipit, f. 2a.

Short offertory prayer, Sebhat za-nagh naqerreb laka ..., f. 2a (p.9). Psalmody, f. 2a.

Indicated are: Pss. 1-6; 10-15(11-16); 18(19); 27(28); 62(63); 79(80); 66(67); 112(113); and 113(114).

Greeting to the saints, f. 2a (p. 38).

Gloria in excelsis Deo, called "Praise of the angels" [Sebhata mala ekt], f. 2b (p. 45).

Prayer composed of versicles from the Psalter (Psalms and canticles), f. 3a (p. 45).

Prayer for the forgiveness of sins, f. 4a.

(O-Śēllus qeddus maḥaranna, 3 gizē bal. O-Egzi'o seray lana haṭāwe'ina, o-Egzi'o hedeg lana abasāna ...)

The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. 4a and again, f. 5b. Hymn to the Virgin Mary, <u>Tafaśśehi</u> o-za-nese'elakki, f. 4a and again f. 5b (p. 48).

Prayer following the Praise of the Angels [Sebhata mala 'ekt], f. 5a (p. 46).

This is where the old part begins. The beginning of the text is missing:

(Egzi'o, Amlāka abawina, wa-bezuh barakata semeka qeddus, wa-melu' sebhata semeka qeddus ...)

```
Trisagion [Qeddus Egzi'abhēr] indicated by incipit, f. 5b (p. 47).
The Lord's Prayer, indicated, f. 5b.
Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Tafaśśehi o-za-nese elakki, f. 5b
   (p. 48).
Prayer to Jesus Christ, O-Krestos, berhān za-ba-amān, f. 6a (p. 49).
Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Nā'abbiyakki, o-emma berhān, f. 6a (p. 50).
   Ends with: (Nezēnnu ba'enta Sellus Qeddus, aḥadu Amlāk wa-aḥadu
   rā'ey, nesēbbeho wa-nebārreko eska la-'ālama 'ālam amēn.)
Nicene Creed, f. 6b (p. 51).
Prayer to God, Egzi'o maharanna, f. 7a.
  (Egzi'o maharanna, wassek lana mehrata, taśahalanna wa-sem'anna,
   'eqabanna wa-rede'anna, wa-aq<sup>w</sup>rer ma'ataka emennēna, wa-ḥawweşanna
   ba-adehnotaka, wa-seray lana hatawe'ina.)
Dialogue, for reading the Gospel, f. 7a.
Prayer of the Gospel [Salota Wangel], f. 7a (p. 35).
Prayer of the priest for the needy, Tazakkar, f. 7a.
  (Tazakkar kā'ba Egzi'o la-k<sup>w</sup>ellomu ella awśe'una kama nezzakarromu
   gizē şalotena wa-astabowe otena enta nā arreg ba-habēka.
   O-Egzi'abher, Amlakena ...)
   Cf. Masehafa qeddase, Addis Ababa (1951 E.C.), pp. 41-42.
Versicles from the Psalms, gedma Wangel, f. 8a.
Dialogue, f. 8a.
Mark 1,1-11, f. 8b (p. 37).
Troparion after the reading of the Gospel, f. 9a; Sebhat la-Eg",
   f. 9a (p. 37, but much longer than the printed text).
Supplication [mastabqWe'] for the peace of the Church, f. 9a.
Supplication for the hierarchy, f. 9b.
Supplication for "this place" and for the world, f. 10a.
  (Tazakkar, Egzi'o, madhanita zentu makān qeddus za-zi'aka.
   Ye(bal) di(yaqon): Şalle(yu) ba'enta dāḥnā zentu makān
   wa-madhanita kwellu 'ālam, zātta hagara wa-kwellon ahegura ...)
Supplication for rain and the weather, f. 10a.
   Cf. Masehafa Qeddase, ibid., p. 44 (paragraph no. 197).
Supplication for the King, f. 10b.
   Cf. Masehafa qeddasē, ibid., p. 274.
Supplication for the dead, f. lla.
Supplication for the congregation/church, f. 12b.
Dialogue, f. 13a.
   Ye(bal) he(zb): (Abuna za-basamāyāt).
   Ye(bal) di(yāqon): (Adnenu are estikemu ...).
   Ye(bal) he(zb): (Qedmēka Egzi'o).
   Ye(bal) ka(hen): (Ewwa, Egzi'o Amlakena, anta we'etu
      za-wahabkanna seltāna kama nekid kaysē wa-'aqārebta ...).
   Ye(bal) di(yāqon): (Atehetu are estikemu qedma Eg").
   Ye(bal) he(zb): (Qedmēka, Egzi'o, nesagged).
   Ye(bal) kā(hen): (Anta we'etu za-aşnanka samāyāta, wa-waradka ...).
     (Egzi' Egzi'o, I" K", Wald wahed, Qala Eg", za-batakka
      emennēna ...)
```

```
"Holy, holy, "f. 14b (p. 52).
     The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. 14b.
     Absolution [fethat], f. 14b (p. \overline{53}).
       (O-za-yefēnnewwo la-berhān ...)
     Imposition of the hand, f. 15a.
      (Egzi'abhēr za-la-'ālam, za-şawwā'kanna ba-şewwā'ēka qeddest
        wa-asaffokanna barakatata, habanna, Egzi'o, lebba nesuha
        wa-megbāra śannāya ...)
     Confession of faith, f. 15b.
       (Ansa a'ammen ba-aḥadu Egzi'abḥēr Ab qeddus wa-ba-Waldu I" K" ...)
     Prayer for all times, f. 15b (p. 55).
     Blessing, O-Sellus Qeddus, f. 16a (p. 56).
(3) Ff. 18a-21b: Tierce [Şalota 3 sa'āt].
     Prayer to God, Egzi'o maharanna, indicated, f. 18a.
     The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. 18a.
     Prayer of Thanksgiving, indicated by title, f. 18a.
     Psalmody, indicated by numbers and incipits, f. 18a.
        Pss. 50(51); 19(20); 22(23)-25(26); 28(29); 29(30); 33(34);
        40(41); 42(43)-46(47); and 84(85).
     Dialogue, f. 18a.
     Prayer of the Gospel [Salota Wangel], f. 18a.
     Prayer of the priest for the needy, Tazakkar, f. 18b.
     Qedma Wangel, f. 18b.
     John 14, 26-28, f. 18b (p. 77).
     Troparia after reading the Gospel, f. 19a (p. 78).
     Trisagion [Qeddus], indicated by incipit, f. 19b (p. 79).
    The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. 19b.
    Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Tafaśśehi, indicated by incipit, f. 19b.
     Prayer to God, O-neguś samāyāwi, f. 19b (p. 79).
    Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Nācābbiyakki, indicated by incipit, f. 20a.
    Nicene Creed, indicated by incipit, f. 20a.
    Kyrie eleison (41 times), f. 20a.
     Prayer to God, Egzi'o maharanna, indicated by incipit, f. 20a.
     Absolution [fethat], f. 20a (p. 80).
       (O-Amlāka meḥrat wa-Egzi' kwellu ...)
     Prayer for penitents [Salot la-ella westa nesseha], f. 20b.
       Masehafa qeddasē, Addis Ababa (1951 E.C.), p. 67.
     Confession of faith, which is the Nicene Creed, with an introduction
        and conclusion, f. 20b.
       (Ṣalota hāymānot. Wa-em-ze śar'u abaw 310 wa-8 hāymānota rete'ta
        la-kwellu hezba Krestiyan ... Wa-yebelu: Na'ammen ba-ahadu
       Amlāk ...(f. 21b)... Kama-ze abaw azzazu 310 wa-8, wa-yānbebu
        zanta hāymānota ...)
(4) Ff. 21b-25a: Sext [Salot ba-6 sa'āt].
    The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. 21b.
    Prayer of Thanksgiving, indicated by title, f. 21b.
    Psalmody, indicated by numbers and incipits, f. 21b.
```

```
Pss. 50(51); 53(54); 56(57); 60(61); 62(63); 66(67); 69(70);
        83(84); 85(86); 86(87); 90(91) [MS: 80 90, but the incipit:
        Za-yahadder]; 92(93); and 84(85).
     Prayer of the Gospel, f. 22a.
     Dialogue, f. 22a.
     Qedma Wangel, f. 22a.
    Mt. 5,1-12, f. 22a.
     Troparia after reading the Gospel, f. 22b (p. 102).
     Trisagion, Qeddus Egzi'abhēr, indicated by incipit, f. 23a.
     The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. 23a.
    Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Tafassehi, indicated by incipit, f. 23a.
     Prayer to God, Gabarka madhanita, f. 23a (p. 104).
     Praise to the Virgin Mary, Nesebbehakki o-mele'ta weddase, f. 23b.
    Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Nācabbeyakki, indicated by incipit, f. 23b.
    Nicene Creed, indicated by title, f. 23b.
    Kyrie eleison (41 times), f. 23b.
     Absolution, f. 24a (p. 105).
     Imposition of the hand, f. 24a.
       (Qeddus za-tā'ārref westa qeddusān, le'ul em-le'ulān za-tā'arref
        la-'ālam, za-yenē(f. 24b)şşer diba tehutān ella adnanu hezbaka
    Confession of faith, which is the Nicene Creed rewritten in a
        rhyming composition, f. 24b.
       (Kama-ze we'etu hellāwē Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus ba-ar'ayā
       wa-şadāl wa-amsāl / aḥadu Amlāk za-yetkaffal [sic] / ba-qadāmi
        za-enbala tent / wa-ba-dahari za-enbala tafṣāmēt / śalastu
        asmāt, aḥadu malakot / ...)
(5) Ff. 25a-28a: None [Şalot ba-9 sa'āt]:
    The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. 25a.
    Prayer of Thanksgiving, indicated by title, f. 25a.
    Psalmody, indicated by numbers and incipits, f. 25a.
       Pss. 50(51); 95(96)-100(101); 109(110)-112(113); 114(115); 115
        (116); and 84(85).
    Prayer of the Gospel, indicated by title, f. 25a.
    Dialogue, f. 25a.
    Qedma Wangel, f. 25a.
    Lk. 9,12-17, f. 25b.
    Canticle 6 [Salota Menāsē], indicated, f. 25b.
    Troparia after reading the Gospel, f. 26a (p. 125).
    Hymn to the Virgin, Nā'abbiyakki, indicated by incipit, f. 27a.
    Nicene Creed, indicated by title, f. 27a.
    Kyrie eleison (41 times), f. 27a.
    Trisagion, Qeddus Egzi'abher, indicated by incipit, f. 27a.
    The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. 27a.
    Absolution, f. 27a (p. 129).
    Imposition of the hand, f. 27b.
       (Anbero ed lā'ela mahayyemnān, şalot kama-ze: Qeddus ba-qeddusān
       za-tā'arref, le'ul ba-le'ulān za-taḥadder la-zelufu ...)
```

```
Confession of faith, f. 28a.
       (Şalota hāymānot. Ba-sema Ab ... Ab walādi wa-itawalādi, wa-Wald
        tawalādi wa-iwalādi, wa-Manfast Qeddus za-yewaşşe' em-haba Ab
        wa-yenaśśe, em-Wald ...)
(6) Ff. 28b-31b: Vespers [Salota sark].
    The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. 28b.
    Prayer of Thanksgiving, indicated by title, f. 28b.
    Trisagion, Qeddus, indicated by incipit, f. 28b.
    The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. 28b.
    Psalmody, indicated by number and incipits, f. 28b.
        Pss. 50(51); 116(117); and 117(118)-128(129).
    Mk. 1,29-34, f. 28b.
    Ps. 15(16), indicated, f. 28b.
    Troparia after reading the Gospel, f. 28b (p. 149).
       (Abbasku laka, Egzi'o madhaniya, ba-kama wald hertum, wa-bāhettu
        tawakafanni habeka za-ba-nesseha ...)
    Canticle 15 [Salota Sem'on nabiyy], indicated by title, f. 29a
        (p. 150).
    Praise for the evening [Sebhata sark], f. 29a (p. 150).
    Trisagion, Qeddus, indicated by incipit, f. 30a.
    The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. 30a.
    Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Nā abbiyakki, indicated by incipit,
       f. 30a.
    Nicene Creed, indicated by title, f. 30a.
    Three troparia, called a "prayer [salot], f. 30a.
          (Tafaśśehi, o-Dengel enta rakabki saggā, qeddest Māryām,
            Eg" meslēki ...), f. 30a.
           (Sebhat. O-matmega Krestos, geddus Yohannes, tazakkar
            māhebarana ...), f. 30a.
           (Ye'ezēni. O-abawina qeddusān wa-kwellu māhebara sādqān,
            sa'alu ba'enti'ana ...), f. 30b.
    Kyrie eleison (51 [sic] times), indicated, f. 30b.
    Absolution, f. 30b.
      (Nā akkwetakka, o-neguśena mastaśāhl, esma rassaykanna dellewāna
       kama nehlef ba-zentu 'elat ba-salām, wa-absāḥkanna eska sark
       ba-akkWatēt ...)
    Imposition of the hand, f. 3la.
      (Anbero ed la-mahayyemnān. Laka kWellena athatna, Egzi'o,
       za-westa le'ulān tahadder wa-matehetā terē'i, kesād za-hellinātina
       ...)
    Confession of faith, f. 3la.
      (A'ammen enka hellewa, ba-qadāmi Eg" Ab, za-hallo wa-albo ama
       ihallo ...)
    Ff. 31b-35b: Compline [Salota newām].
    The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. 3lb.
    Prayer of Thanksgiving, indicated by title, f. 31b.
    Trisagion, Qeddus, indicated by incipit, f. 31b.
    The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. 31b.
```

```
Psalmody, indicated by numbers and incipits, f. 31b.
   Pss. 50(51); 129(130); 130(131)-133(134); 136(137); 137(138);
   140(141); 141(142); 145(146); 146(147,1-11); 147(147,12-20);
   and 112(113).
Mt. 24,36-51, f. 31b.
Troparion after reading the Gospel, f. 32b (p. 175).
Other troparia, f. 33a (p. 176).
Other troparia, f. 33a (p. 177).
The prayer, BeqWe anna, indicated by incipit, f. 34a.
The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. 34a.
Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Tafaśśehi, indicated by incipit, f. 34a.
Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Na'abbiyakki, indicated by incipit, f. 34a.
Nicene Creed, indicated by title, f. 34a.
Prayer to God, Anta Egzi'o ta'ammer, f. 34a (p. 179).
Kyrie eleison (51 times), f. 34b.
Absolution, f. 34b (p. 183).
Petition to remember the copyist, f. 35a.
  (Nawā segdat laka, o-za-teṣēlli, kama tezzēkkar nedēta ṣaḥafihu,
   yesray lottu Egzi' hati'ato, wa-lakahi make'ebita heyyanta
   enta tebl)
Imposition of the hand, f. 35a.
  (Anta, Eg", mā'emera lebba k<sup>W</sup>ellu, bārek wa-qaddessomu la-agbertika
   wa-la-a'emātika, wa-anber edēka ...)
Confession of faith, f. 35a.
  (Şalota hāymānot. Ansa wa-kWellu bēteya Ab wa-Walda ...)
Ff. 36a-89b: Nocturn [Salot za-manfaqa lēlit].
The following subdivisions are not clearly marked in the manuscript.
(a) Ff. 36a-38b: Part one.
       (Ba-sema Ab ... Şalot za-manfaqa lēlit)
     The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. 36a.
     Prayer of Thanksgiving, indicated by title, f. 36a.
     Trisagion, Qeddus, indicated by incipit, f. 36a.
     Invitatory, Tanse'u o-weluda berhan, f. 36a (p. 191).
     Psalmody, indicated by numbers and incipits, f. 37a.
        Pss. 50(51); 3; 6; 12(13); 60(61); 69(70); 85(86);
        86(87); 90(91); 111(112); 114(116,1-9); 115(116,10-19);
        116(117); 117(118); and [118(119)--illegible].
     Mt. 25,1-13, f. 37a.
     Troparia after the Gospel lesson, Nāhu yemaşşe' mar'āwi,
        f. 38a (p. 220).
    Ff. 38b-42b: Part two.
     Psalmody, indicated by numbers and the first incipit, f. 38b.
        Pss. 119(120)-130(131).
     Lk. 7,36-50, f. 39a.
     Troparia after the Gospel lesson, f. 39b (p. 237).
       (Habanna, Egzi'o, anbe'a şefuqa ...)
     The prayer, O-negus samāyāwi, indicated by incipit, f. 40a.
     Kyrie eleison (51 times), f. 40a.
```

```
Trisagion, Qeddus, indicated by incipit, f. 40a.
    The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. 40a.
    The prayer, O-negusena wa-madhanina, f. 40a (p. 239).
    Imposition of the hand, f. 4la.
     (Anbero ed la-mahayyemnān. Eg" maḥāri wa-mastaśāhl,
      za-bāḥetiteka tādeḥen wa-tekl bāreko, bārek ella atḥatu ...)
    Confession of faith, f. 41b.
      (Na)ammen ba-ahadu Eg" Ab ahāzē kWellu / za-iyyessa'ar
      mangestu wa-iyyedakkem haylu / teguhān habēhu qariba
      ikehlu / ...)
(c) Ff. 42b-58a: Part three.
    Psalms of Compline [za-newām, indicated by reference, f. 42b.
    Mt. 25,31-46, f. 42b.
    Troparion after reading the Gospel, called here qedah, f. 43b
        (p. 255).
    The prayer, O-neguś samāyāwi, indicated by incipit, f. 44a.
    Kyrie eleison (51 times), f. 44a.
    Trisagion, Qeddus, indicated by incipit, f. 44a.
    The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. 44a.
    The prayer, O-za-ba-kWellu gize, indicated by incipit, f. 44a
        (pp. 55 and 258).
    Hymn to God, called Za-mala'ekt, f. 44a.
       EMML 1139, f. 28a and Masehafa Sarātāt, Addis Ababa (1952)
       E.C.), p. 109f.
       (KWellomu śarāwita malā ekt manfasāweyān)
    Hymn to God, Anta ba-samāy, f. 44b.
      (Anta ba-samāy wa-anta ba-medr wa-anta ba-bāhr,
       za-tāstagābbe'omu la-kWellu feţrat em-aşnāfa medr; wa-albo
       tafşamēta la-'ebayeka, esma akko nehna za-nababna zanta
       allā anta tebē ...)
    Hymn to God, Esma talā ala, f. 45a.
      (Esma talā ala semu la-bāḥetitu / farāheyāna Eg" itāstetu /
       manfaqa lēlit esma bātti kawākebta samāy berhāna zahāy
       wa-warh (f. 45b) mabraq wa-dammanāt ...)
    Supplication for the peace of the Church, f. 45b.
    Supplication for the sick, f. 46a.
    Canticle 1 [Sebhata Muse], indicated by title, f. 46b.
       Concluded with Ex. 15,20-21 and an exhortation on how God
       helped the Israelites and drowned the Egyptians (p. 265).
    Supplication for travellers, f. 47b.
    Supplication for rain, f. 48a.
    Ps. 135(136), indicated by number and incipit, f. 48b.
    Prayer to Jesus Christ, Neganni la-Krestos, f. 48b (p. 270).
    Supplication for the King, f. 49a.
    Supplication for the dead, f. 49b.
    Canticle 9 [Salota 3 daqiq], indicated by title and incipit,
       f. 50a.
    Hymn to God, Netallewakka, f. 50b (p. 275).
```

```
This is much longer than the printed text, being lengthened
        by the invocation of the names of many saints.
     Supplication for those who make offerings, f. 52a.
     Supplication for the catechumens, f. 52b.
     The three Kidan za-nagh (called in the MS. Sebhata nagh), f. 53a
        (p. 281).
     Habirana nebārrekakka, f. 53a (p. 280).
        Much longer than the printed text.
     Hymn to the saints and angels, f. 53b.
        EMMI 1139, f. 30b and Masehafa Sacatat, Addis Ababa (1952
        E.C.), p. 119f.
       (Mikā'ēl, liqa malā'ekt, sa'al ba'enti'ana)
     Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Esebbeh saggaki, f. 53b (p. 331).
       (Esēbbeh saggāki, o-Egze'eteya, wa-ese'elakki tābrehi lebbeya
        wa-tarte'i fenoteya, kama ehor ba-nesuh lebb ba-fenota
        Krestos wa-ba-te'ezāzātihu ...)
     The Praises of Mary, indicated by title, f. 54b.
       (Aqdimaka bal Weddāsē Māryām)
     Prayer to Jesus Christ, f. 54b.
       (O-Egzi'ena I" K", za-yā'attet hati'ata 'ālam, hwalleqwanna
        mesla abāge'ika ella yeqawwemu ba-yamāneka ...)
     Magnificat, indicated by incipit, f. 55b.
     The hymn to Christ, Tazakkaranna, indicated by incipit, f. 55b.
       (Wa-bal: Şan'a lebbeya ba-Eg", eska haba yebl: Ba-qedma Eg"
     Praise of the Angels [Sebhata mala 'ekt], indicated by incipit,
        f. 55b.
     Trisagion, Qeddus, indicated by incipit, f. 55b.
     The Lord's Prayer, indicated by incipit, f. 55b.
     Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Tafassehi, indicated by incipit,
     Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Nā'abbeyakki, indicated by incipit,
        f. 55b.
     Nicene Creed, indicated by title, f. 55b.
     Lk. 11, 5-13, f. 55b.
     Troparia after reading the Gospel, O-za-tawalda em-Ab, f. 56b
        (p. 339).
     Kyrie eleison (51 times), f. 57a.
     Absolution to Jesus Christ, f. 57a (p. 341).
     Second imposition of the hand, f. 57b.
       (Kāle't anbero ed la-mahayyemnān. Za-la-'ālam berhāna
        heywat wahabka Egzi'o la-agbertika sen'ata ...)
     Confession of faith, f. 58a.
       (Şalota hāymānot. Na ammen ba-Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus
        ahadu Amlāk, za-lottu yesagged kwellu berk wa-kwellu
        lessān ...)
(d) Ff. 58a-59b: Supplications [MastabqWe'], incomplete.
```

Peace of the Church, f. 58a.

```
Hierarchy, f. 58b.
    Congregation/church, f. 59a.
(e) Ff. 60a-75a: Greeting to the saints, incomplete at the
    beginning.
    1. [Sext?], fragment: Greeting [salām] to the angels, f. 60a.
           (Salām la-Mikā'ēl mal'aka hayl. Salām la-Gabre'ēl
           mal'ak. Salām salām la-Rufā'ēl ...)
        None [Salām ba-9 sa'at]: f. 60a.
        Greeting [salam] to the Angels, f. 60a.
           (Salām la-9 fetrata malā ekt hayyālān wa-keburān
           wa-le'ulān, ella asmātihomu ...)
        Greeting to John the Baptist, f. 6la.
        Greeting to each of the persons of the Trinity, f. 6la.
          (Salām la-Wald fequr za-mennun ba-haba sab, ...)
        Hymn to Jesus Christ, f. 62a.
           (Sa'alnāka, sa'alnāka, Amlāka salām, habanna salāma,
           Amlāka kWellu (ālam ...)
    3. Vespers [sark], f. 62b.
        Introductory hymn, f. 62b.
           (Enza nā akkwet, esma lana 'erafta wahaba lēlita
            em-za-celat sāmā ...)
        Greeting to the Apostles, f. 62b.
           (Salām la-10 wa-2 Hawāreyāta Madhen, ella semomu Pētros
        Greeting to the Evangelists, and the seventy Disciples,
           the 318 Orthodox Fathers, etc., f. 63b.
           (Salām la-4 Wangēlāweyān, a'emāda medr. Salām la-70
            arde't ella fannawomu neguś em-qedma gassu westa
           kWellu ahegur, ella semomu ...)
        Greeting to the Fathers of the Church (theologians), f. 64a.
        Compline [za-newām], rubric erased, f. 65a.
        Greeting to the Desert Fathers, f. 65a.
        Saturday [za-Qadamit Sanbat], f. 66b.
        Greeting to the holy women, f. 66b.
           (Salām la-Iyyarusālēm enta ba-samāyāt hagaru la-neguś
            'abiyy. Salām la-sanbata Krestiyān, bakwra 'elatāt,
           aklila ba'ālāt, sanbata tasfa qeddest eska la-'ālam
            safānit. Salām la-Hēwān ...)
        Greeting to Aaron the Syrian, the early Ethiopian Desert
        Fathers, etc., f. 68b.
           (Salām la-Abbā Aron Soreyāwi, za-asara Saytāna aşora
           ebna ba-neşuh za-takehna. Salām la-Abbā Salāmā westa
           medrena za-tafannawa / la-beḥēra Agʻazi qāla şedq
           za-zēnawa / te'ezāza heywat za-maţtawa. Salām la-Abbā
           Garimā ...)
        Greeting to the martyrs, f. 69b.
           (Salām la-Estifānos, bakwra samā tāt, liqa diyāqonāt,
            'amda hāymānot, qeddesta Śellāsē za-re'ya ba-'aynu ...)
```

```
6. Sunday [ba-sanbata Krestiyan], f. 7lb.
                  Greeting to the martyrs, f. 71b.
                     (Ba-sanbata Krestiyān. Salām la-Tēwoderos, re'esa
                     makwānent, hayyāl wa-senu, dengel wa-nesuh ...)
         (f) Ff. 75a-83b: Za-yenaggeś.
              The sick, f. 75a.
              The travellers, f. 75b.
              The rains, f. 76b.
              The fruits of the earth, f. 77b.
              The waters of the rivers, f. 78a.
              The king, f. 78b.
              Those who make offerings, f. 79a.
              The dead, f. 80a.
              The catechumens, f. 81a.
              The congregation/church, f. 81b.
              The bishop, f. 82b.
              Peace of the church, f. 83a.
         (g) Ff. 83b-84b: Table blessing [Salota ma'edd].
              Prayer before the meal, f. 83b.
                (Salota mā'edd gadāmāy. Buruk anta, Egzi'o, za-kWello
                 fetratāta fatarka, wa-bārakko wa-wahabkanna mable'a em-kWellu
                 ferē ...)
              Prayer while dining, f. 84a (p. 377).
                (Şalota mā'edd la-soba yemassehu. Sa'alnāka, maḥāri,
                 za-sa'alnāka za-itekalle' ...)
              Prayer after the meal, f. 84a.
                (Salot em-dehra mashu Nā akk Wetaka, Eg" Amlākena, esma
                 sagabna śannāyātika za-ba-medr; nese elakka ...)
             Ff. 84b-89b: Liton za-nagh:
         (h)
              Monday, Wa-kā'ba nāstabaqqWe'za-kWello, f. 84b (p. 367).
              Sunday, Wa-kā'ba nāstabaqqWe'o, f. 85a (p. 369).
              Saturday, f. 86a (p. 373).
              Thursday, f. 86b (p. 372).
              Tuesday, f. 87a (p. 368).
              Liton, not found in the printed texts, f. 87b.
                (Wa-kā'ba nāstabaqqWe'o la-Eg", abuhu la-Egzi'ena wa-Madhanina
                 I" K" ese'elakka wa-nāstabaqq\d'akka, Amlākena Eg" qeddus,
                 za-anta ba-samāy wa-anta ba-medr; nese'elakka ...)
                (Ewwa, Egzi'o Amlākena, maḥaranna wa-taśāhalanna, kedenanna
                 kama 'of ...)
              Litanical prayer, the response of which is:
                                                           Semāc
                 wa-taśāhal, f. 88b.
                (Wa-nebal kwellena: Egzi'o, taśāhalanna. Ba-kwellu nafs
                 wa-ba-kWellu hellina nebal kWellena: Egzi'o, taśāhalanna.
                Eg", za-kWello te'ehez, Amlāka abawina, nāstabaqqWe'akka.
                 Semā' wa-taśāhal. Za-gabarka samāya wa-medra ...)
2) Ff. 90a-101a: Bāḥra ḥassāb, called here, Maṣeḥafa ḥassāb.
      (Masehafa hassāb za-ama tafatra 'ālam)
```

Jn. 1,1-5, f. 90a.

Gen. 1, 1-21 and end of 23, f. 90a.

Introductory prayer to understand the computation, f. 90b.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Eg" yahabanni bezu'a hellinā wa-yābreh lita a'emero ...)

Short notices on the different topics of the  $\underline{B\bar{a}hra}$   $\underline{hass\bar{a}b}$ , f. 90b. On the movable fasts and feasts, f. 97a.

On the end of the world and the second coming of Our Lord, i.e. 13 x 532 + 84 years from the creation of Adam, f. 99a and f. 100b.

3) F. 101a: On the Angels.

(Hwelqwa mala'ekt: Liqanat 1, mala'ekt 2, aga'est ...)

4) F. 101a: On the families and tribes of the Twelve Apostles as translated by Dionysius, Bishop of the East.

5) F. 102a: Names of the prophets.

6) F. 102a: Memorial days of the Patriarchs of the Old Testament.

#### Varia:

(1) F. 35b: The 43rd [MS: 40th] article from the Sinodos, from the section called Za-nagara Qalementos, EMML 1189(a)(8).

(Qannona 40 [sic]: Ba'enta tadammero mesla 'elewan. Emma-bo eppis qoppos aw qasis aw diyaqon za-şallaya mesla arsis ba-nagara zer'...)

(2) F. 38b: First part of the 12th canon ascribed to the Council of Nicea.

EMML 1189(b)(5)

(Ba'enta za-taṭamqa haddisa za-i-yyammerewwo [sic] wa-kWellu be'esi za-taṭamqa neṣuḥa hāymānoto iyyeśśayam ...)

(3) F. 38b: The 12th canon ascribed to the Council of Gangra. EMML 1189(b)(4)

(Ba'enta za-labsa zabdewa wa-ama tamakkeha lā'ela za-ilabsa ...)

(4) Ff. 40b-41b: (Top margins): Asmāt prayer that Christ gave to Moses--not so indicated. Cf. EMML 1245(8)(b)

(Wa-saḥafa Iyyasus asmātihu ba-edēhu qeddus wa-nagaro wa-yebēlo: Sirosenā semeya, fenāsor semeya, pelnās sepāwiro ...)

(5) Ff. 77b-78a: The 18th command of the Apostles, from the section in the Sinodos called Em-dehra carga.

EMML 1189(a)(4)

 $(\overline{18} \text{ Te 'ezāz wa-iyyahallu westa śimat wa-male 'ekta Krestiyān ...})$ 

(6) F. 89b: A short list of teachers (Stephanites?).

(Mamher Akāla Qāl, Mamherē Takla Ṣādeq, Abbā Zamal'ak, Abbā
Yoḥannes, Abbā yesḥaq, Abbā Garzēna Qāl, Abbā Takla Amin,
Abbā Am'ād [sic] Mikā'ēl, Amārē [sic] Walda Agāwi [sic],
Waldadē [sic], Abbā Gabra Krestos Daqqa Estifāno [sic]
aḥaweya)

Illumination: f. 36a.

Copied for Berhana Masgal, f. 101a.

Simple decorative design, ff. 18a, 21b, 22a, 25a, 28a, 29b, 55b and 90a.

F. 5a: Note of ownership by (the church of) Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot.

Ff. 36b-37a: blurred.

Ff. 37a, 38b, 39a, 54b, 66b, 73ab, 79a, 80b-81a and 94a darkened.

Ff. 104b-105b faded.

Ff. 36b-37a and 53b-54a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2110 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-39a: Horologium for the night hours [Sa'atāt za-lēlit].
- 2) Ff. 39b-40a: Hymn, Salam la-Maryam negest wa-aşad za-ba-aman.
- 3) Ff. 4la-94a: Horologium for the day hours [Sacatat za-macalt].
- 4) Ff. 94a-96a: Malke'a Edom (Chaîne, no. 221).
- 5) Ff. 96a-97b: Four miracles of the Virgin Mary.
- Varia: (1) Greeting [salām] to the Virgin Mary, Salām laki, Egze'eteya Māryām, enta waladki neguśa ..., f. 40b; (2) Hymn, Esagged laki, f. 40b. Ff. 32b-33a were not filmed. -- 18/19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2111 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-125a: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 126a-135a: Weddasē Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 135a-139a: Angasa berhan.
- Varia: (1) Prayer for Menelik II, f. 125b; (2) chant in honor of the Virgin Mary, f. 140a. -- Early 19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2112 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-62a: Isaiah, with occasional marginal annotations. F. 61 is a mere copy of f. 62 and interrupts the sequence of the text.
- 2) Ff. 62b-68b: A treatise on computus in Gecez.
- 3) Ff. 69a-84a: Computus tables, including the 532-year cycle, ff. 69a-82b, and a new moon table, ff. 83a-84a.
- 4) Ff. 85a-109a: Daniel (Susanna, f. 85a; protocanonical Daniel, f. 87a; Bel and the Dragon, f. 107a). -- 18th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2113

- 1) Ff. 2a-132a: Weddāsē Amlāk.
- 2) Ff. 132b-135b: Litany-like prayer to Christ through the intercession of the Virgin Mary, O-Egzi'eya Iyyasus Krestos, ba-enta Māryām walāditeka qaddesanni.
- 3) F. 135b: Amharic prayer, Noben ka-maya ayh.
- Varia: (1) Unidentified prayer to the Virgin Mary (beginning only partially legible), f. la; (2) prayer for success in studies invoking secret names [asmāt], f. lb. -- 18th cent.

## Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 20.5 x 8.5 cm., 61 + 1 ff., 2 cols., 25 lines, 18th-19th c.

# BĀḤRA ḤASSĀB - SENA FEṬRAT - NOTES ON HISTORY

1) Ff. 4a-27b: Amharic Treatise on Computus [Bāḥra ḥassāb], ascribed to Demetrius, Patriarch of Alexandria.

Introduction on the different cycles, f. 4a.

(Nāhu nesehef ba-rade'ēta Eg" zēnā are'esta hassāb za-em-fetrata 'ālam eska tafsāmēta 'ālam, wa-nagaruni ba'enta mestira aqmār wa-gebra 'āmatāt ...)

Introduction, dealing on the history of the composition of Bahra hassab by the Patriarch, f. 4b.

(Ba-sema Ab ... nesehef masehafa hassāb za-astarāte ā Demēteros, liqa pāppāsāt za-la-Eskendereyā ...)

The different topics: (abaqte, matqe, etc.), f. 6b.

On the seasons, f. 16b.

On how to tell time, f. 18a.

On the different cycles, f. 18b.

Other topics, 18b.

2) Ff. 28a-32b: On the creation [Sena fetrat].

(Ba-sema Eg" maḥari mastaśāhl, neṣeḥef sena feṭratātihu la-Eg", za-maḥaruna kiyāhu abawina mamherāna qeddest Bēta Krestiyān, labbiwomu em-Orita Musē ...)

Sunday, f. 28a.

Wednesday, f. 29a.

Monday, f. 28b.

Thursday, f. 29b.

Tuesday, f. 28b.

Friday, f. 30a.

3) Ff. 32b-33b: From the history by Giyorgis Walda Amid.

See his introduction.

(Ba-sema Eg" maḥari wa-mastaśāhl, newēṭṭen ṣeḥifa maṣeḥaf za-yenagger hwelqwa ʿāmatāta ʿālam, za-astagābe ʿā ab kebur wa-teruf, Giyorgis Walda Amid za-beḥēra Gebz, ṣalotu ... Yebē: Esma śarā ʿeyāna heggessa yebēlu: Kama hwelqwa ʿāmatāt kona em-ṭentu eska tafṣāmētu 7000 ʿāmat ...)

4) Ff. 34a-53b: Tables of the Bahra hassab.

- (1) Ff. 34a-47b: Table for the 532-year cycle.
- (2) Ff. 48a-50b: Tables for the 19-year cycle.
- (3) Ff. 50b-5la: Shadow tables.
- (4) F. 5lb: Table for the weather conditions.
- (5) F. 52a: Table for telling time in the different months.
- (6) Ff. 52b-53b: Table for the 19-year cycle.
- 5) Ff. 54a-60b: Collection of notes on history.
  - (1) F. 54a: The Genealogy of Our Lord.

(Neşehef maşehafa ledatu la-Egzi'ena I" K" emenna Māryām. Addām walado la-Sēt ...)

(2) Ff. 54b-56a: History of Ethiopia from the establishment of the Solomonic dynasty to the reign of Takla Giyorgis I (1779-1800), in Ge'ez and Amharic.

The Solomonic dynasty, f. 54b.

(Salomon walada em-negeśta Azēb Men Yeleken [sic] Men Yelekeni wa [= walada] Tamāyhā ...)

Zāgwē [MS: Zagē], f. 55a.

Restoration of the Solomonic dynasty, f. 55a.

The war of  $G(e)r\bar{a}\tilde{n}\tilde{n}$ , f. 55b.

- (3) Ff. 56a-60a: History of the invasion of G(e)rāññ, in Amharic. Cf. EMML 1264.
- (4) F. 60ab: History of the Galla.

#### Varia:

(1) F. 2b: "Ka-Addām eska Noḥ."

(2) Ff. 60b and 61b: Notes on the Bahra hassab.

Copied for Amda Seyon, colophon, f. 60b.

Note of ownership by Mitaq Takla Haymanot, f. la.

Pen trial, f. 2b.

Ff. 1b-2a, 3ab and 61a blank.

### EMML Pr. No. 2115

1) Ff. la-4b: Malke'a hemām (Chaîne, no. 26).

2) Ff. 5a-14lb: Arganona weddase.

3) Ff. 142a-144b: Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Esma kebert [anti] (= EMML 594-2°). -- 18th cent.

### Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 19.5 x 17.5 cm., 195 ff. (with the leaf after f. 49 unnumbered and f. 193 being only half of a leaf), 2 cols., 24-27 lines, 18 th c.

#### COMMENTARY ON HEBREWS BY JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

Ff. 3a-191b: Ge'ez commentary on Hebrews by John Chrysostom in the form of homilies.

Hammerschmidt (Tānāsee 1:), no. 37, I, (pp. 168-169), and Strelcyn (B.L.), no. 59 (pp. 98-99).

- (1) Ff. 3a-6a: A short history of John Chrysostom.

  EMML 1200-2 (1), Hammerschmidt, ibid., no. 37, I, 3 (p. 169) and Strelcyn, ibid., no. 59, 1 (p. 98).

  (Ba-sema Ab ... Newetten ba-rade eta Eg" wa-ba-sena habtu sehifa zenāhu la-abuna qeddus, Yohannes Afa Warq ... za-tarakba em-masehafa tārik za-sahafo Giyorgis Walda Amid wa-'adi em-masehafa Senkesār wa-Abušāker wa-em-masehafa Yohannes Madabber ...)
- (2) Ff. 6a-8a: Index of chapters or homilies [dersān] and [tagśāz], numbered irregularly.

  EMML 1200-2 (2).
- (3) Ff. 8b-12a: Introduction.

  Hammerschmidt (Tānāsee 1:) no. 37, I, 2 (p. 169) and Strelcyn
  (B.L.), no. 59, 2B and C (p. 98).

  (Ezaz wa-le'elennā wa-hayl wa-'ebay yedallu la-Eg", za-yetwāḥad ba-malakot wa-yeśśes [sic] ba-akālāt t [sic], Ab wa-Wald ...

  Neqaddem ba-rade'ēta Eg", Egzi'ena I" K" ... ba-seḥifa tergwāmē za-targwama abuna kebur ba-westa qeddusān, Yoḥannes Afa Warq, zēna male'ektu la-bezu' Ḥawāreyā amlākāwi, Pāwelos, ḥaba Ayhud ...)
- (4) Ff. 13a-191b: Text of the commentary. Hammerschmidt, <u>ibid</u>., 37, I, 7 (p. 169).
  - 1. (Dersan qadamawi, ba'enta za-yebe: Ba-bezuh nagar wa-ba-bezuh makfalt ayde'a Eg" ...), f. 13a.
  - 2. (Tagśāz qadāmāwi, ba'enta kwenanē wa-ba'enta mendābē za-yemaşse' em-haba hati'at ...), f. 16a.
  - 3. (Dersān 2, ba'enta z-yebē: Za-we'etu zadāla sebhatihu wa-ar'ayā akāla bāḥreyu ...), f. 18a.
  - 4. (Tagśāz 2, ba'enta za-yaḥawwer ba-ebad wa-ba'enta terit, kama teradde' bezuḥā ...), f. 22a.
  - 5. (Dersān 3, em-qāla Pāwelos yebē: Wa-ama fannawo la-bak<sup>W</sup>ru westa 'ālam ...), f. 24b.
  - 6. (Tagśāz śāles, ba'enta kama [kama is inserted later] imaftew lana nebal: Em-fatawku erkab śimata la-tale'eko westa bēta Krestiyān ...), f. 30b.
  - 7. (Dersān rābe', ba'enta za-yebē: Esma akko 'ālam za-yemaşşe' za-ba'enti'ahu nenagger agnaya Eg" ...), f. 32b.

- 8. (Tagśāz rābe', ba'enta gaśśezo ella yebakkeyu lā'ela mewwetān ...), f. 37b.
- 9. (Dersān hāmes, em-qāla Pāwelos yebē za-akko malā'ekta tawakfa allā zar'a Abrehām ...), f. 41b.
- 10. (Tagśāz hāmes, ba'enta kama [kama inserted later] imaftew lana nānker te'inā heywatomu la-ekkuyān ...), f. 45a.
- 11. (Dersān sādes, em-qāla Pāwelos: Esma kamāhu yebē Manfas Qeddus: Yom ama samā'kemu ...), f. 47b.
- 12. (Tagśāz sādes, ba'enta eraft enta temasse' wa-tadlā za-ba-samāyāt ...), f. 5la.
- 13. (Dersān sābe', em-qāla Pāwelos, yebē: Nāstafāţen enka kama nebā' westa 'eraftu, wa-albo ...), f. 52b.
- 14. (Tagśāz sābe', ba'enta kama imaftew lana nethakay tazamdo ba-gizē res'ān ...), f. 56a.
- 15. (Dersān 8 ... Kwellu liqa kāhnāt em-haba sab' yetnaśśā', ba'enta sab' yessayam la-haba Eg" ...), f. 59a.
- 16. (Tagśāz 8, ba'enta kama maftew lana nāzlef anbebo maṣāḥeft amlākāweyāt ...), f. 64b.
- 17. (Dersan 9 ... Ba'enta zentu yedallewanna nehdeg watina nagar za-ba'enta Krestos ...), f. 66b.
- 18. (Tagśāz t-9, ba'enta kama [kama inserted later] imaftew [fte inserted later] yeqbeşu tasfā ella abbasu em-deḥra temqata ...), f. 70b.
- 19. (Dersan 10, em-qala ... Medreni em-kama satyat zenama ...), f. 73a.
- 20. (Tagśāz 'āśer, ba'enta kama maftew lana nemaswet lā'ela kwellu ba-'eruy...), f. 77a.
- 21. (Dersān 10, wa-1 em-qāla ... Egzi'abeḥēreni ama asaffawo la-Abrehām wa-albo bā'd ...), f. 79a.
- 22. (Tagśāz 10 wa-1, ba'enta maśwā't nabābit enta ye'eti megbār manfasāwit ...), f. 8la.
- 23. (Dersān 12, em-qāla ... Wa-zentussa Malka Şēdēq, neguśa salām wa-kāhenu la-Eg" ...), f. 84a.
- 24. (Tagśāz 10 wa-2, ba'enta nesseha, wa-ba'enta kama imaftew neqbes tasfāna soba nebaşseh haba fessāmē hatāwe'...), f. 87a.
- 25. (Dersān 10 wa-3, em-qāla ... Emmassa kona śer'āta fessāmē ba-kehnatomu la-lēwāweyān ...), f. 89a.
- 26. (Tagśāz 13, ba'enta anqeho lā'ela nesseḥa, wa-kama imaftew netgwanāday taṭamqo ...), f. 92b.
- 27. (Dersān 10 wa-4, em-qāla ... Wa-re'esa ellu megbārāt kwellomu, liqa kāhnātina we'etu za-nabara ba-yamāna 'ebay ...), f. 95a.
- 28. (Tagśāz 10 wa-4, ba'enta nesseḥa, wa-kama imaftew lana neqbaş tasfā soba gabarna haţi'ata 'ābbāya, wa-ba'enta alēleyo şalot ...), f. 98a.
- 29. (Dersan 10 wa-5, em-qala ... Wa-la-qadamit dabtara batti śer'ata meśwa' ba-we'etu gize wa-dabtara 'alamawit ...), f. 99b.
- 30. (Tagśāz 10 wa-5, ba'enta hadiga feqra newāy wa-sehq, wa-fadfādassa ba-Bēta Krestiyān ...), f. 102a.

- 31. (Dersān 16 em-qāla ... Wa-ba'enta-ze la-haddās śer'āt Iyyasus heruya kona, kama te'imo mota ...), f. 104a.
- 32. (Tagśāz 16 [wa inserted between 10 and 6], anqeho lācela terit samāyāwi, wa-kama maftew lana neḥśeś megbārāta ...), f. 105b.
- 33. (Dersān 17, em-qāla ... Wa-akko westa maqādes za-gebra eda sab' za-bo'a Iyyasus ...), f. 107b.
- 34. (Tagśāz 17, ba'enta kama maftew negrab ba-nesh haba meśtir ...), f. 110a.
- 35. (Dersān 10 wa-8, em-qāla ... Male'elto soba yebl: Maśwā'ta [MS: mawā'ta] wa-qwerbāna ifaqadku [sic], wa-za-ba'enta hāti'at ...), f. 112a.
- 36. (Tagśāz 18 [wa inserted between 10 and 8] ba'enta kama maftew nehray nedēta, wa-za-yekawwen ba-zentu ar'ayā, amsāla Egzi' Krestos we'etu ...), f. 113b.
- 37. (Dersān 10 wa-9, em-qāla ... Bena, aḥāwina, mogas westa ba'atomu la-qeddusān ...), f. 115b.
- 38. (Tagśāz 19, ba'enta kama maftew nāfqer salā'tena, la-emma nefaqqed bawi'a westa ...), f. 117a.
- 39. (Dersān 20, em-qāla ... La-emma ne'ēbbes ba-faqādena em-deḥra deḥenna wa-a'emarnāhā la-sedq ...), f. 118b.
- 40. (Tagśāz 20, ba'enta me'i'ā anest ella yāfaqqerā śergāwē, wa-ba'enta sessu'ān ...), f. 120a.
- 41. (Dersān 20 wa-1, em-qāla ... Tazakkaru mawā'ela qadimu soba taṭamaqekemu ...), f. 122b.
- 42. (Tagśāz 20 wa-1 [wa inserted], ba'enta teyyaqē nagar za-qariba mes'at wa-tenśa'ē mutan ...), f. 124a.
- 43. (Dersān  $\overline{20}$  wa- $\overline{2}$  [wa inserted], ba'enta za-yebē: Ba-ta'ammeno ne'man kama kwellu azmānāt za-taśar'u ...), f. 126a.
- 44. (Tagśāz 20 wa-2 [20 wa inserted], ba'enta kama maftew lana nehśeśso la-Eg" le'ul, kama be'esi za-yahaśśeś warqa ...), f. 128a.
- 45. (Dersān 20 wa-3 [wa inserted], ba'enta za-yebē: Ba-ta'ammeno astar'ayo la-Noh śer'ata gebr enta 'ādihā ...), f. 129b.
- 46. (Tagśāz 23, ba'enta kama maftew nehtet ba'enta ekayātina wa-netqahaw la-gabira nesseha, wa-kama albo menteni ...), f. 132a.
- 47. ([Dersān 24, em-qāl ...] Wa-iyyādme'u za-asaffawomu [...] ...), f. 134b.
- 48. (Tagśāz 20 wa-4 [wa inserted], ba'enta megbārā[t] teru[fā]t, kama tebaqqwe' la-adheno ...), f. 136b.
- 49. (Dersān 20 wa-5 [wa inserted], em-qāla ... Ba-ta'ammeno wasado Abrehām [Abrehām inserted] la-Yeshaq waldu ...), f. 138a.
- 50. (Tagśāz 20 wa-5 [wa inserted], kama ba'enta Eg" le'ul, soba yerē'eyanna enza nāstahaqqer ţerita wa-kebra ...), f. 139b.
- 51. (Dersan 20 wa-6 [wa inserted], em-qāla ... Ba-ta'ammeno ba'enta za-hallawo yemṣā' bārakomu Yeshaq la-Yā'eqob wa-la-Ēsāw ...), f. 142a.

- 52. (Tagśāz 20 wa-6 [wa inserted], ba'enta kama maftew lana zalfa nelhak westa albabina tazakkero Eg" ...), f. 145b.
- (Dersān 20 wa-7, em-qāla ... Ba-ta ammeno gabra Musē fāsikā 53. wa-ka'āwa dama ...), f. 148a.
- 54. (Tagśāz 20 wa-7 [wa inserted], ba'enta Iyyāsu Walda Nawē, wa-we'etu tamassala ba-Egzi'ena ...), f. 150b.
- (Dersān 20 wa-8 [wa inserted], em-qāla ... Wa-'ēlu ba-śaqq 55. wa-ba-zabdewa tali ...), f. 153b.
- 56. (Tagśāz 20 wa-8 [wa inserted], ba'enta kama za-yedallu [za inserted] fadfada nehray hazana wa-mendabe wa-zama fadfada em-'eraft ...), f. 156b.
- 57. (Dersān 20 wa-9, em-[substituting: ba'enta]qāla ... Antemussa 'adikemu itaqāwamkemewwā la-hāţi'at ...), f. 162b.
- 58. (Tagśāz 20 wa-9, ba'enta kama kwellomu qeddusan ahelafu zanta mawā'ela ba-hazan ...), f. 164b.
- (Dersān 30, em-qāla ... Esma kWellu tagśāz ba-gizē edmēhu ...), 59. f. 166b.
- 60. (Tagśāz 30, kama [kama inserted] ba'enta be'esi hezbāwi za-lottu maklit ahadu ...), f. 168b.
- 61. (Dersān 30 wa-1 [wa inserted], em-qāla ... Ḥeśśu salāma mesla kWellu wa-qeddesātani ...), f. 170b.
- 62. (Tagśāz  $\overline{31}$ , ba'enta nesseha wa-nafs tehett, kama tebaqq $^{W}$ e $^{\circ}$ baqwe eta abiyya ...), f. 172b.
- 63. (Dersān 30 wa-2 [wa inserted], em-qāla ... Antemussa ibo'kemu (f. 175b) westa dabr za-yetayyes ...), f. 175a.
- 64. (Tagśāz 30 wa-2 [wa inserted], ba'enta zātti heywat, zamanāwit wa-halāfit ye'eti, wa-yāzēkker 'ādi ...), f. 178a.
- (Dersān 30 wa-3 em-qāla ... Wa-ba'enta zentu neḥna [neḥna 65. inserted] nenasse, mangesta enta itahallef ...), f. 180b.
- 66. (Tagśāz 30 wa-3 [wa inserted[, ba'enta kama zāmā yehēyyes
- emenna eraft, wa-nedēteni yeheyyes emenna be'l ...), f. 184b. (Dersān 30 wa-4, kefl em-qāla Pāwelos Ḥawāreyā, enta ye'eti 67. māḥetama male'ekt, ba'enta qālu za-yebē: Tagānayu la-liqāwentikemu wa-ta'azzazu lomu ...), f. 186a.
- 68. (Tagśāz 30 wa-4 [wa inserted], wa-ye'etikē tafṣāmita maṣeḥaf, ba'enta kama maftew lana nehses ba-sāhq bezuh wa-tegāh fedfud la-rakiba şaggāhu ...), f. 189a.
- Colophon, f. 191ab: (Tafassama ba-rade'ēta Eg" ... Wa-ye'ezēni tatargWamat em-lessāna 'Ārabi la-Ge'ez ba-afa Enbāqom wa-Mikā'ēl Gebşāwi [Gebşāwi inserted], ba-7010 wa-5 'amata mehrat, wa-em-ledata Krestos Egzi'e(f. 191b)na wa-Madhānina ba-1000 wa-500 [sic] 'amat, wa-em-'āmata samā'tāteni ba-1000 wa-230 wa-9 'āmat; wa-fessāmēhā kona ba-'elata sanuy ama śalusu la-warhā Nahase, amen.

[a later hand added: yāyweğeyāy(?)]

#### Varia:

- (1) Ff. la-2a: Prayer of Ephrem the Syrian for learning. EMML 1569-2.
  - (Ba-sema Ab ... Şalot za-Abuna Ēfrēm Soreyāwi, za-nababa ba-Manfas Qeddus la-kWellu za-yefaqqed haba temhert, la-emma kona ...)
- (2) F. 12ab: Chronology of the Kings of Isrāel after Solomon. (Hwelqwa nagaśt ella nagśu lā ela angāda Esrā el ...)
- (3) F. 191b: Length of time between the prophecy of certain prophets to the birth of Our Lord.
- (4) F. 191b: On the twelve tribes of Israel.
- (5) F. 191b: A note on a land transaction that took place during the reign of Dawit (III) (1716-1721).
- (6) F. 192b: Chronology of the Kings of Israel.
- (7) Ff. 192b-193b: The prophets of the Old Testament.
- (8) F. 193a: Priests of the Old Testament.
- (9) F. 193b: Asmāt prayer against demons.
  (Ba-sema Ab bal. Ba-za-iyyeqarrebakka Saytān zanta degem wa-bal: Ba-asnā'ēl, ba-aqnā'ēl...)

Crude drawing of the flight of the Holy Family into Egypt, f. lb.

Owned by Hezqe'el, f. 191b and by (the church of) Mitaq Takla Haymanot, f. 2b.

Ff. 44b-45a, 62b-63a, 125b-126a, 127b-128a, 148b-149a and 173b-174a filmed twice.

Ff. 192b and 194ab blank save for scrawls.

## Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 21 x 17 cms., 129 ff., 2 cols. (ff. lb-2a: 1 col.), 19-21 lines (ff. la-3a: 25; and ff. 120b-122b: 29 lines), late 15th c.

## ARGĀNONA WEDDĀSĒ - MISCELLANEA

- 1) Ff. 4a-111b: Argānona Weddāsē.
  Strelcyn (Manchester), 24.
  Unlike other texts, this one is divided into 70 chapters, most of which have a heading. A later hand has then indicated the reading for Tuesday (f. 25b, the beginning of chapter 13), Wednesday (f. 42a: em-qeddest a'akkwetoto [sic] la-Egzi'abhēr ba'enta Egzi'ena I" K" wa-ba'enti'aki, esma tasam'a zēnā weddāsēki westa kwellu 'ālam, ba-kama tanabbayki ba-Manfas Qeddus enza tebli: Nāhu em-ye'ezēssa ...); Thursday (f. 58b, beginning of chapter 36); Friday (f. 78a, beginning of chapter 48); Saturday (f. 94b: Etgānnay la-'ebayeki, o-walatta Dāwit, wa-esagged tāheta makayada egariki, wa-etmahallal qedma gasseki ...); and Sunday (f. 103b, beginning of chapter 65). Of the original hand only Tuesday [śalus], f. 44b and Thursday [hamus], f. 79a are recognizable. It seems that dividing the Argānona Weddāsē into readings for the days of the week is a later innovation.
  - (1) Neither the chapter nor the heading is indicated, f. 4a.

    (Ba-sema Eg", Śellus za-enbala feltat wa-l ba-semrat, hebura hellawē 'eruya malakot ...)
  - (2) The heading is not indicated, f. 5b.

    (Me['rāf] 2. Wa-antihi, o-Dengel Māryām ... soba eṣēlli,
    ana haṭe' wa-abbāsi, ṣelewi eznaki haba qāla afuya ...)
  - (3) <u>Ba'enta ledata Krestos</u>, f. 7a.

    (Me[rāf] 3. Anakker kiyāki ba-halleyoteya wa-ebl: Mi-maṭana saggā ...)
  - (4) Ba'enta se'lata (... illegible) hāyl, f. 9a.

    (Me. 4. Ese'el hābēki, o-Egze'eteya ... wa-kama yekunanni waltā radi'ota şaloteki wa-yerad la-adehnoteya hāyla mazrā'tu ...)
  - (5) <u>Ba'enta 'ezaw qeddusāt</u>, f. 12a.

    (Me. 5. O-Egze'eteya ... 'eza burekt, 'eza anheyo, şēnawanni şēnā feqreki kama şēnā gannat ...)
  - (6) <u>Ba'enta a'ebān keburāt</u>, f. 14a.

    (Me. 6. O-Egze'eteya Māryām ... Wa-kā'ba maśaṭanni ḥellināya kama astamāselakki ba-a'ebān keburān. Ebna maragd anti ...)
  - (7) <u>Ba'enta Addām wa-Hēwā</u>, f. 16a.

    (Me. 7. O-qeddest Māryām ... k<sup>W</sup>ellu kona laki, wa-k<sup>W</sup>ellu tagabra ba'enti'aki. Addām talehk<sup>W</sup>a kama yefray kiyāki ...)
  - (8) Ba'enta maśwā't nesuh, f. 18b.

    (Me. 8. Amānekē maśwā't nesuh Iyya(19a)sus Nāzrāwi, walda qeddest ţā'wā ...)

- (9) <u>Ba'enta genāy</u>, f. 19b.

  (Me'rāf 9. O-Egze'eteya Māryām ... za-waladki lana hebsta malakot, genāy laki ...)
- (10) <u>Ba'enta za-kama waddasewwā</u>, f. 21a.

  (Me. 10. O-Dengel, ba-k<sup>w</sup>ellu za-addām wa-śannāy astamāsaluki, wa-bāḥettu ...)
- (11) <u>Ba'enta bezu'āt ella yewēddesā la-Māryām</u>, f. 23a.

  (Me. 11. O-neseht za-enbala reshat, wa-sereyt za-enbala se'bat
  ...)
- (12) <u>Ba'enta za-hadara malakot westa karśā</u>, f. 24a.

  (Me. 12. Wa-ba'enta-ze anahi seheqqu la-taliwa feqreki, wa-asreho la-lebbeya hāyla hāymānot ...)
- (13) <u>Ba'enta tamāhezeno wa-ta'ammeno habēhā</u>, f. 25b.

  (Me'rāf 13. O-qeddest Dengel Māryām ... tamāhezanku ba-ze ta'angedo Amlāk meslēki ...)
- (14) <u>Ba'enta weddāsēhā wa-sergāwēhā la-Māryām</u>, f. 26b.

  (Me'rāf l4. Tazakkarni wa-iterse'ni, Egze'teya qeddest Dengel Māryām ... terasse'enu em-weludā ...)
- (15) Ba'enta za-kama hallayewwā nabiyāt, f. 27b.

  (Me. 15. O-Egze'eteya Māryām ... samayku re'eseya māhelētāy la-semeki, wa-iyyefaqqed [sic] hellināya yeşşamad ...)
- (16) Ba'enta ta'ammeno se'lat, f. 28a.

  (Me. 16. Sobahi etfēśśāh, beki etfēśśāh, wa-sobahi etēkkez, beki etnāzzaz ...)
- (17) <u>Ba'enta te'um zekra semeki</u>, f. 29a.

  (Me. 17. O-Egze'eteya Māryām ... tadbāba bāḥrey za-konki diba arafta warq, kunenni ...)
- (18) <u>Ba'enta za-kama yeşalle' Saytān şalot wa-şawwe'o semā</u>, f. 30a. (Me. 18. Wa-ye'ezēni nenqāh enka em-newāma hakēt, wa-itekun kama badn ...)
- (19) <u>Ba'enta qani' lā'ela ella yeşarrefu lā'ela Māryām wa-lā'ela Waldā, f. 3la.</u>

  (Me'rāf 19. Abeḥenni enkassa, o-Egze'eteya Dengel Māryām ... ekid re'eso wa-ergezzo ba-remḥa masqalu ...)
- (20) <u>Ba'enta za-kama absarā wa-za-kama yetwēllat hebrā</u>, f. 33a. (Me. 20. O-Dengel, maśanneya qāla tenbit tagabra laki, wa-maśanneya qāla weddāsē tanagra ...)
- (21) Ba'enta za-astamāsalewwā nabiyāt ba-kwellu za-śannāy, f. 34a.

  (Me'raf 21. Addām takēnnewotu la-Eg", wa-'abiyy hayla megbāru wa-şedq kwellu kunanēhu ...)
- (22) <u>Ba'enta za-kama hadara westa karśa 9 awrāha,</u> f. 35b.

  (Me. 22. O-Egzi'o, tazakkar redateka em-nuha aryām wa-hedrateka westa mahezan [sic] geddest Dengel ...)
- (23) <u>Ba'enta astamāsalno seyāha warq mudāya şalot</u>, f. 38b.

  (Me'rāf 23. Wa-antihi kā'ba, o-Egze'eteya Māryām, seyāha warq kuni la-mudāya şaloteya ...)
- (24) <u>Ba'enta za-massalewwā walatta anābest</u>, f. 40b.

  (Me'rāf 24. Rasseyenni, o-Egze'eteya Dengel Māryām ... qerub la-mangalēki wa-leşuqa la-mangala Waldeki ...)

- (25) <u>Ba'enta za-kama astabze'ewwā k<sup>w</sup>ellu tewledd</u>, f. 41b.

  (Me. 25. O-Egze'eteya, e[...]l ansa kama tādehnenni em-mawit la-zalāfu ...)
- (26) Heading wanting, f. 44a.

  (O-Egze'eteya Dengel Māryām ... enta waladkiyyo la-Qāl za-enbala zar', za-agmarki esāta malakot ...)

(27) <u>Ba'enta za-kama ta'ābbi em-manbara kirubāwi</u>, f. 44b.

(Me. 27. O-mekḥa danāgel, aklila qeddesennāhomu la-neṣuhān, astasriyi lita ...)

(28) Heading wanting, f. 46b.

(Me. 28. Arhu lita, Egzi'o, anqaşa mehrateka, emmahi kona 'ezewa ba'enta hati'ateya ...)

(29) No heading, f. 47a. (Me'rāf 29. Şaggā wa-hāyl la-'ella ya'amme(47b)nu ba-şalotā la-emmeka ...)

(30)-(32) not marked.

(33) No heading, f. 53a.

(Me. 33. Wa-anti kā'ba, o-Egze'eteya Māryām ... neśe'enni aśrāta meḥrat ...)

(34) No title, f. 55a. (Me. 34. O-Egze'eteya Dengel Māryām, esma masanqohu we'etu la-lebbeya sebhata zi'aki, 'enzirāhu we'etu ...)

(35) No heading, f. 56a. (Me'rāf 35. O-Dengel, mekha danāgel neşuhān ...)

(36) No heading, but the note, "Here (starts the second) half" [zeya manfaqu], f. 58b.

(Me'rāf 36. Wa-antihi kā'ba, o-Egze'eteya Māryām, emmu la-gabārē malā'ekt wa-walāditu la-mastase'na Kirubēl ...)

(37) No heading, f. 60b.

(Me. 37. O-Egze'eteya Māryām ... makḥa kWellon danāgel wa-aklila dengelennāhomu la-kWellomu qeddusān ...)

(38) No heading, f. 62b.

(Me'rāf 38. O-Egze'eteya Māryām ... ba-kWellu gizē erē'eyakki ba-'āyna lebbeya ...)

(39) No heading, f. 63a.

(Me. 39. O-Egze'eteya Māryām ... albo ama iyyehēyyelakki,

wa-albo ama iyyerēsseyakki ...)

(40) No heading, f. 63a.

(Me'rāf 40. O-Dengel, māḥefada malakot wa-tābota Manfas Qeddus
...)

(41) No heading, f. 63b.

(Me'rāf 41. O-Dengel, gannat nabābit, māḥedara dāgmit Addām, ewēddesakki mesla Gabre'ēl ...)

(42) <u>Ba'enta za-ikehlu nabiyāt adheno re'esomu</u>, f. 65a.

(Me'rāf 42. Ayenu faws wa-ayenu śāhl tagabra za-enbalēki ...)

(43) <u>Ba'enta bez'āta Iyyāqēm wa-Ḥannā</u>, f. 74b.

(Me'rāf 43. Wa-ye'ezēni enka, weluda Eg" wa-māḥebara qeddest
Bēta Krestiyān, nāstabze'omu la-Iyyāqēm wa-la-Ḥannā ...)

- (44) No heading, f. 75a.

  (Me'rāf 44. Śarazat lana batra kehnat wa-mangest, batra sedq ...)
- (45) No heading, f. 77a.

  (Me'rāf 45. O-Egze'eteya Dengel Māryām ... (f. 77b) feqreki ansaḥaseḥo la-argānona lebbeya ...)
- (46) No heading, f. 78a.

  (Me'rāf 46. O-Egze'eteya Dengel Māryām ... ne'i zeya mesla kwellomu māhebara nabiyāt, kama ...)
- (47) Ba'enta ansaho hati'at, f. 79a.

  (Me'rāf 47. O-Egze'eteya Māryām, za-ba-'Ebrāyesti Mārihām, walādita malakot ba-śegā, tasfāya em-ne'eseya ...)
- (48) No heading, f. 79a.

  (Me'rāf 48. Buruk Eg" Zabā'ot, za-tosseḥa feqra zi'aki westa lebbeya ...)
- (49) <u>Ba'enta ledata Amlāk kama 'ezē za-nehb</u>, f. 8la.

  (Me'rāf 49. O-Egze'eteya Dengel Māryām ... enta waladki Qāl za-enbala zar'a be'esi ...)
- (50) Ba'enta berhān za-lanpās, f. 82a.

  (Me'rāf 50. O-Dengel, dabra maqdasu la-Eg", enta ba-lā'elēhā astar'aya ...)
- (51) <u>Ba'enta tamāhezeno habēhā</u>, f. 83b.

  (Me'rāf 51. O-mar'āt za-albeki rek<sup>w</sup>s wa-negest za-albeki gemmānē
  ...)
- (52) <u>Ba'enta lāḥewo hāṭi'at</u>, f. 86b.

  (Me'rāf 52. <u>Elāḥewā la-hāṭi'ateya</u>, wa-ebakki ba'enta za-rasāḥku
  ...)
- (53) Ba'enta redata Manfas Qeddus, f. 87a.

  (Me'rāf 53. O-Egze'eteya Māryām, za-ba-'Ebrāyesţi Mārihām, sa'ali ḥaba Waldeki kama yefannu lita ...)
- (54) <u>Ba'enta sagid</u> <u>wa-astabqWe'o habēhā</u>, f. 89b.

  (Wa-antihi, Egze'eteya Māryām, sargWaya wa-tersita ...)
- (55) Ba'enta za-kama albo rade'ēta za-enbalēhā, f. 90b.

  (Me'rāf 55. A'emarku, o-Egze'eteya ... kama albo za-yekl radi'oteya za-enbala şaloteki ...)
- (56) <u>Ba'enta seyāḥa 'eṭān za-Surāfēl</u>, f. 92a.

  (Me'rāf 56. O-Dengel, seyāḥa 'eṭān za-Surāfē wa-gayeba warq, meqdāḥa sebḥat ...)
- (57) <u>Ba'enta bārekota (?) wa-margam</u>, f. 93b.

  (Me'rāf 57. Wa-antini, o-Dengel, śimi edēki diba re'eseya wa-anberi ...)
- (58) No heading, f. 95a. (Me. 58. O-Dengel, garāht za-enbala ḥaris, masfarita sernāy za-enbala zar, ...)
- (59) No heading, f. 96a. (Me. 59. O-Dengel, tābota mestir, meshāl wa-mesgād wa-mestesrāya...)
- (60) No heading, f. 97a.

  (Wa-soba ehelli enka hawe'eya [sic] za-gabarku, dangaşanni nafseya ...)

(61)-(62) not marked.

(68)

(63) <u>Ba'enta za-kama teme'z em-k<sup>w</sup>ellu afaw wa-tagāneyo hābēhā</u>, f. 10lb. (Me'rāf 63. 0-regb neṣeḥt enta taḥaqqef egwalihā tāḥeta kenafihā ...)

(64) No heading, f. 102b.

(Me'rāf 64. Et'ammanakki, o-Dengel, kama tānheli teqma ...)

(65) [...] waz'a em-Ab wa-yenaśśe' em-Wald, f. 103b.

(Me. 65. Alē'el edawiya haba Waldeki, wa-eşşareh enza ebl: Rad, Egzi'o ...)

(66) Heading insufficiently legible, f. 105b.

(Me. 66. Ne'u, kWellekemu māḥebara Krestiyān, nāstabæ'ā la-qeddest Dengel. Ne'u, kWellekemu māḥebara ...)

(67) Ba'enta bekāy wa-ba'enta bāṭi'at wa-qim ba-ferhat qedma meśwā', f. 106b.

(Me. 67. Wa-ye'ezēni eke'u se'lateya qedma gaşşeki, wa-ebakki

ba'enta hati'ateya ...)

No heading, f. 108a. (Adehnenni, o-Dengel, em-wadiq westa eda hāt'an; teqqa gerum wadiq westa ...)

(69) <u>Ba'enta yehēyyes ta'ammeno wa-tawakkelo habēhā</u>, f. 110a.

([Me. 69.] Aman (?) kama edehen beki ba-ze 'ālam em-asbe't wa-gatl ...)

(70) <u>Wa-ba'enta a'kWetoto wa-amlekota wa-ale'eloto la-Egzi'abhēr</u>, f. 110a. (Me'rāf (f 110b) 70. A'akkWeto la-Eg" za-irassaya tewkelteya lā'ela Amlāk nakir za-iyyekl ahsemo ...)

2) Ff. 112a-119b: Prayer for signing oneself (from the Horologium, known also as Şalota māḥetam.

EMML 204 3)(1); and Grébaut-Tisserant (Vat.) 49, 5, p. 203. (Ba-sema Ab ... Abāttem gaşşeya wa-gaşşa kwellomu mahayyemnān ba-māḥetama Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus, za-yebarreh em-mabraq wa-yebālleh em-sayf ...)

Included are also: Hymn to St. Mary, O-maśarat anti la- $k^W$ ellu, f. 118a. Wright (B.M.) CLVIII (b), p. 107.

(O-maśarat anti la-kWellu 'ālam, za-konki māḥedaro la-'abiyy wa-le'ul Amlāk ...)

Hymn to St. Mary, Maharenni śannay, f. 118b.

(Maharenni śannāy, emma Āmlāk, zaḥā(119a)y neṣuḥ, warh beruh ...)

3) Ff. 3ab, 120b-122b and 129b: Anaphora of Our Lady Mary [gwas'a].

Copied in a crude hand during the time of Patriarch Gabriel and Metropolitan Pētros, that is, either Gabriel VII [1526-1569] and Pētros V [ca. 1551] or Gabriel VIII [1590-1610] and Pētros VI [ca. 1607]. Interestingly, there is no reference to Hereyāqos, (Cyriacus) Bishop of Behensā, the alleged author of the anaphora. Poorly legible.

4) Ff. 123a-129b: Image [malke, of St. Mary.

Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 220.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. la and in the upper margins of ff. 112b-120a: Anaphora of Our Lord Jesus Christ.

  Poorly legible.
- (2) Ff. lb-2b: Hymn from the <u>Sa'atāt</u>.

  See <u>Maṣeḥafa sa'atāt</u>, Addis Ababa (1952 E.C.), pp. 94-101.

  (Kwellomu śarāwita malā'ekt manfasāwiyān, ella śe'ulān ba-nadda esāt ...)
- (3) F. 5b: Asmāt prayer against hail. (Abbā Sinoda qohēkēn, 3 gizē bal ...)
- (4) F. 22b: An Amharic commentary on James 2, 25.
- (5) Ff. 123b-125a (upper margins): Confession of faith in the Eucharist from the ordinary of the Mass. See. F. E. Brightman, <u>Liturgies Eastern and Western</u>, pp. 238-239.

Fine decorative designs, ff. 4a, 112a and 123a.

Name of the owner erased (f. 2b) and Gwargwareyos inserted, f. 4a and passim. Ff. 6b-7a, 39b-40a; 120b-121a and 127b-128a filmed twice.

## Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 19.5 x 17 cm., 172 + 1 ff. (with the leaves after f. 4 and f. 5 unnumbered), 2 cols., 21-22 lines, 16th c.

### ARAGĀWI MANFASĀWI

Ff. 7a-165a: The ascetical writings of the Spiritual Elder [Aragāwi Manfasāwi].

EMML 1837; 1937, and Wright (B.M.) LIV, 8, pp. 35-37.

- (1) F. 7a: Introduction.
  - (Ba-sema Ab ... Ewatten enka şehifa maşehaf enta Aragāwi şādeq Manfasāwi, za-yebē ba'enta habtāt amlākāwit wa-hewwāṣē şaggā enta yefēnnewā Eg" la-nuzāzā bāḥetāwiyān ...)
- (2) Ff. 4a-106b: 33 homilies.
- (3) Ff. 106b-151b: 46 letters of the Aragawi Manfasawi to his friends.
- (4) Ff. 151b-164a: The three homilies on the heads of knowledge [Ba'enta are'esta a'emero].
- (5) Ff. 164a-165a: Correspondence of Aragāwi Manfasāwi with his brother John Saba.

#### Varia:

- (1) Ff. la-5b: Ge<sup>e</sup>ez notes of commentary on the writings of the Spiritual Elder [Aragāwi Manfasāwi]. Partly erased and partly darkened.
- (2) Ff. 165b-166a: Notes of commentary on the ascetical writings of Evagrius of Pontus.

  (Enza ya arreg hagara lu ale za: enza yabarreh; wa-bo za: sibarr ...)
- (3) Ff. 166b-167a: Other Ge'ez notes of commentary on the writings of the Spiritual Elder [Aragāwi Manfasāwi]; see (4) above. (Em-qāla Aragāwi. Qeddus lebbu la-bāḥetawi za naq'ā abbāwi...)
- (4) F. 167a: On the meaning of some names of God in non-Ethiopic languages.

(Awlogeyus za buruk; Gireyos za Egzi' ...)

- The short list is concluded with a note on the Incarnation. (Śegā Māryām Amlāka kona ba-emnita wāḥed Abuhu, wa-qanaya kwello ʿālama ba-edēhu, wākā ...)
- (5) Ff. 167b-169a: Amharic treatise on the theology of the Trinity. See <u>Proceedings of the Fifth International Congress of Ethiopian Studies</u>, Chicago (forthcoming).

(Egzi abhēr sihaggezan nežammerāllan ba-malakot handennatun ba-akāl ...)

(6) F. 169ab: Ge'ez notes of commentary on the heads of knowledge (ff. 151b-164a above).

(Neşehef nagara are'esta a'mero, qadāmawi wa-fekkārēhu ...)

- (7) Ff. 169b-170a: On the history of the two brothers, the hermit (Aragāwi Manfasāwi) and Abbot Yoḥannes, and on the composition of the writings of the Aragāwi Manfasāwi.
- (8) F. 170a: On the history of the coming to Ethiopia of the writings of the Spiritual Elder.
  - (... wada agaraččen yāmaṣṣāw Giyorgis yammilu ya-Soreyā saw maṣto la-Pāwlosennā la-Zekrē astamāra bo za-yebē Giyorgis la-Demhoy(y)ā ya-Masāla Māryām saw asta [= astamāra] Demhoy la-Gabra Masqal ... Gabra Masqal la-Eččage Batra Giyorgis ... la-Abrāneyos astamāra)
- (9) F. 170a: Asmāt prayer, the purpose of which is not indicated. (Lah ellāh helhadd denf bāl daluwem' eska re'sā la-'āmat, ba-defen qel)
- (10) F. 170b: Apparently asmāt copied upside down (poorly legible). (la-ment [yezē]har hayyāl qē'ēl ...)

Note of ownership by Miţāq Takla Hāymānot on the recto of the first foreguard leaf.

Ff. 7b-8a, 80b-81a and 103b-104a filmed twice.

Recto of the first foreguard leaf and f. 4ab bis erased.

Ff. 4b and 6a-6b bis blank save for scrawls.

## Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 19 x 18 cms., 200 + 1 fol., 2 cols., ff. la-170a: 18-20 (but mostly 18) lines and ff. 171a-200a: 30-31 lines, 17th-18th c.

# QĒRELOS

1) Ff. la-200a: Cyril [Qērelos].

A collection of homilies and patristic excerpts from the works of Church Fathers, especially Cyril of Alexandria, by whose name the collection is known. See Wright (B.M.) CCCXV, II, pp. 205-208; EMML 1193 and Hammerschmidt (Ţānāsee 1) 37, v, pp. 171-174.

(1) Ff. la-37b: The treatise of Cyril addressed to Emperor Theodosius

(<u>De recta fide ad Theodosium</u>).

Edited by B. M. Weischer, <u>Qērellos I</u>, Hamburg 1973. (Nagar za-saḥafa Qērelos, liqa pāppāsāt za-Laskendereyā,

la-Tādoseyos, negus, ba'enta rete't hāymānot za-Egzi'ena I" K",

za-mangala sab' kebur wa-le'ul ...)

(2) Ff. 38a-lllb: The treatise of Cyril addressed to the two sisters Arcadia and Marina (sisters of Theodosius) (De recta fide ad Reginas).

(Sena zēnā za-ʿālam wa-mekh za-qeddusāt abeyāta Krestiyānāt za-Madhena kwellena, I" K", la-sameyo kwellu sab' ba-amān kiyaken qeddusāt wa-nesuhat marā ewihu, Arqādeyā wa-Mārinā,

2 ahat keburāt ...)

(3) Ff. 112a-170a: Dialogue between Cyril and Palladius that Christ is one (Quod Christus sit unus).

Edited by B. M. Weischer, Qerellos III, Wiesbaden 1977.

(Gessāwē dersān za-qeddus Qērelos, liqa pāppāsāt za-la-Eskendereyā, kama l Krestos. Qērelos yebē: La-temeherta qeddusāt masāḥeft gemura albo...)

(4) Ff. 171a-196a: Various homilies and extracts:

B. M. Weischer, Qerellos IV (in preparation); see also Oriens Christianus, vol. 53 (1969), pp. 113-158.

Theodotus of Ancyra in Galatia, f. 171a.

Cyril of Alexandria, f. 172a.

Severus of Synnada in Phrygia, f. 172b.

Acacius of Melitene in Armenia, f. 173a.

Juvenalis of Jerusalem, f. 174b.

Cyril of Alexandria, f. 175a.

Eusebius of Heraclea in Pontus, f. 178a.

Theodotus of Ancyra in Galatia, f. 178b.

Firmus of Caesarea in Cappadocia, f. 179b.

A letter of the bishops of the Council (of Ephesus) to John of Antioch, f. 179b.

Cyril of Alexandria, f. 180a.

John of Antioch to Cyril of Alexandria, f. 180b.

Cyril of Alexandria to John of Antioch, f. 181a.

Epiphanius of Cyprus, f. 182b.
Epiphanius of Cyprus, f. 184b.
Proclus of Cyzicus, f. 185a.
Severianus of Gabala, f. 187b.
On the faith of Gregory of Neocaesarea, f. 191b.
Cyril of Alexandria on Melchisedek, f. 191b.
Cyril of Alexandria on Melchisedek, f. 193b.
On Melchisedek by a mature and a wise man [be'esi lehiq wa-ṭabib], f. 195b.

- (5) F. 196a: On the presence of Our Lord at the council of the 318 Fathers in Nicea.
- (6) F. 196ab: Dates of events in the life of Our Lord.

(7) Ff. 196b-197b: Confession of faith.

2) Ff. 198-200a: The life of Cyril of Alexandria. Hammerschmidt (Ţānāsee 1) 37, I, 5, p. 169.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Newēţţen ba-rade'ēta Eg" wa-ba-sena habtu şeḥifa zēnāhu la-ab qeddus wa-kebur Qērelos ... wa-we'etu em-hwelqomu la-abaw liqāna pāppāsāt 20-wa-4, za-tarakba em-Maşehafa Senkesār ...)

Notes of ownership by (the church of) Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, <u>recto</u> of the first fore guard leaf; Asrāta Wald and his son, Gabra Masqal, f. 200a; Walda Kiros and his wife, Eheta Musē, and their son, Gadla Kiros; and by Ḥezqe'ēl, f. 200b.

Ff. 87b-9la filmed twice.

F. 170b blank.

# EMML Pr. No. 2120 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-157b: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 158a-167a: Weddasē Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 167a-170b: Angasa berhān.
- Varia: (1) Opening Prayer, f. lb; (2) unidentified hymn concerning the Eucharist (incomplete at the beginning), f. 2ab; (3) greeting to the Virgin Mary, Salām laki enza nesagged neblakki, Māryām ..., f. 2b; (4) Ps. 1,1-3, f. 2b; (5) calendar of commemorations of the Saints, f. 17la; (6) magical prayer to protect property, ff. 17lb, 172a; (7) hymn to St. George, O-feţuna rad et (Chaîne, no. 380), f. 17lb. -- 18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2121 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-lla: "Mighty (secret) names" [asmāt] (of God).
- 2) Ff. lla-15a: Secret names of Christ (= EMML 434-7°).
- 3) Ff. 15a-22a: Prayer of Absolution that comes from the Apostles (= EMML 434-80).
- 4) Ff. 22a-23b: Secret names given to the Virgin Mary on the 16th of Maskaram.
- 5) Ff. 23b-50a: Ammestu a'māda meśtir, a catechetical work in Amharic on the principal mysteries of Christian faith.
- 6) Ff. 5la-53b: Secret names of Christ that he revealed to his disciples.
- 7) Ff. 53b-56a: Secret names that Christ revealed to St. Andrew.
- 8) Ff. 56a-59a: Prayer of refuge in the Trinity, <u>Tamāḥzanku</u> <u>bekemu</u>, <u>Ab</u> wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus.
- 9) Ff. 59a-6lb: Another prayer of refuge in the Trinity, Ba-sema Egzi'abher Ab, behuta śeltan, tamahzanku.
- 10) Ff. 64a-66a: Prayer concerning Melchisedech and the Paraclete.
- ll) Ff. 71a-78a: Ritual for penitential baptism and the anointing of the sick [Mashafa bahrey 'enqw] (list of days when the baptism is administered, ff. 77b-78a).
- F. 63 is an incomplete, rejected copy of f. 15. -- 19/20th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2122 Church of Mițāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-ll4a: Collection of chants called Zemmārē (Akkwatēt chants, f. 95a; Meśtir chants, f. 100b).
- The leaf after f. 26 is unnumbered. -- Early 20th cent. (donated 16 Nahasē 1913 E.C. = 22 August 1921 A.D.).

## EMML Pr. No. 2123 Church of Mițāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-92b: Horologium for the night hours [Sa'ātāt za-lēlit]. -- 19/20th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2124 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. lb-2a: Table blessing, Sa'alnaka mahari.
- 2) Ff. 2b-3b: Introduction to the Gospel of John.
- 3) Ff. 4a-89a: Gospel of John.
- 4) Ff. 89b-93b: Hymn, Esagged la-malakoteka.
- 5) Ff. 94a-110a: Qeddase Maryam by Cyriacus of Behensa.
- Miniatures: (1) St. George slaying the dragon, f. llOb; (2) Madonna and Child enthroned, attended by sword-wielding archangels, and with a suppliant beneath, f. llla; (3) crucifixion with the Virgin Mary and St. John, f.lllb; (4) Christ raising Adam and Eve from Sheol, f. ll2a; (5) Sts. Takla Hāymānot and Gabra Manfas Qeddus, f. ll2b; (6) the Trinity, f. ll3a. The beginning of the Gospel of John and some divisions are ornamented. -- 19/20th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2125 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-186b: Collection of greetings to the Saints called Egzi'abhēr nagśa (Arkē). -- 19/20th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2126 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-148a: Egzi'abhēr nagśa (Zar'a Yā'eqob).
- 2) Ff. 148a-149a, Ib: Fethat za-Wald. -- 19/20th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2127 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. Ib-7a: Amharic introduction to the Questions of the Egyptian Monks.
- 2) Ff. 7a-9b: Hymn to St. George, Na'ā Giyorgis, samā'ta Iyyasus Krestos.
- 3) Ff. 10a-162b: Part I of the Questions of the Egyptian Monks by Philoxenus of Mabbug [Filekseyus].
- 4) F. 163ab: Amharic commentary on the saying, "The heart of a solitary is like a pleasure garden and from there gushes forth a spring of life." -- 19/20th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2128 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-8a: Discourse of St. Athanasius of Alexandria on death (usually found at the beginning of funeral rituals).
- 2) Ff. 9a-146a: Psalter.
- 3) Ff. 146a-158a: Weddāsē Māryām.
- 4) Ff. 158a-163a: Angasa berhān.
- Varia: (1) Beginning of the Prayer of Our Lady Mary (from the funeral ritual), f. 8a. -- 19/20th cent. (ff. 1-8, 18th cent.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2129 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-130b: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 131a-142a: Weddase Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 142b-145a: Angasa berhan (incomplete at the end). -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2130 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-54a: Revelation.
- Varia: (1) Incipits of an unidentified Malke'a Iyyasus (?) and a Malke'a Gabra Manfas Qeddus (Chaîne, no. 196), f. 54b; (2) what appears to be the beginning of a hymn to God, f. 55a; (3) a chant based on Mt. 11,2-3, f. 55a; (4) Ethiopian alphabet, f. 55b; (5) unidentified chant, f. 56a; (6) greeting [salām] to the Virgin Mary, f. 56a; (7) pen trials with the Nicene Creed and the alphabet, f. 56b; (8) a prayer against demons, f. 57a; (9) complaint about a lack of writing materials, f. 57a. -- 19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2131 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-123b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 123b-132b: Weddāsē Māryām.
 3) Ff. 132b-135b: Anqaşa berhān.

4) Ff. 135b-137a: Hymn, Yeweddesewwa mala'ekt.

Varia: (1) Qene on the baptism of Jesus by John the Baptist, composed by Daññe, f. 137a.

Crude drawings: (1) Madonna and Child enthroned, attended by two archangels, f. la; (2) nobleman with two attendants, f. 137b.

The leaf after f. 134 is unnumbered. -- 19th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2132 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-113a: Soma deggwa.

Varia: (1) Supplementary chants, ff. 113a-114b, 115b; (2) Nicene Creed, f. 115a.

The leaf after f. 41 is unnumbered. -- 19/20th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2133 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. la-23a: Bārtos.

2) Ff. 23a-41a: Prayer of the Virgin Mary on the 21st of Miyazya.

3) Ff. 4lb bis-42a: Amharic prayer, Egzi'o Egzi'abher, adhe[na]nni, Nohen yadan(e)h ka-maya a[y]h ... -- 19th cent.

Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa.

Parchment, 31.5 x 23 cm., 189 ff. (numbered 1 to 188 with number 124 given to two leaves), 2 cols., 25 lines (ff. 169b-172b: 26 lines and ff. 173a-187a: 31 lines); 19th c.

GADLA ABUNA TAKLA HĀYMĀNOT - MIRACLES OF ABUNA TAKLA HĀYMĀNOT - MONASTIC GENEALOGY - GADLA GABRA KRESTOS -THE BOOK THAT CAME FROM JERUSALEM

- 1) Ff. 2a-114b: Combat [gad1] of Abuna Takla Hāymānot.

  Wallis Budge, The Life of Takla Hâymânot in the Version of Dabra Libânos

  and the Miracles of Takla Hâymânot in the Version of Dabra Libânos,
  London 1906.
  - (1) Ff. 2a-107a: His life for the 24th of Nahase according to the Mitāq version of his gadl.

    The basis of this gadl is the life of the saint that has been previously designated as "the Hayq version," EMML 1834, ff. 76a-95b and 99a-106a, but substantially enlarged by information taken from "the Dabra Libānos version" of the gadl (edited by E. A. Wallis Budge, see EMML 805 and 806 and 1758) and probably from other sources including the imaginations of the compilers.
    - 1. Introduction, f. 2a:
      This is a summary of the introduction found in the Dabra
      Libānos version.

(Ba-sema Eg" śellus ba-italēleyo ... Nesehef gadla za-abuna qeddus, takla Ab, takla Wald, takla Manfas Qeddus, za-we'etu Abbā Takla Hāymānot, zawārē sema Śellāsē, za-yetnabbab ama 20 wa-1 la-Naḥasē ... Wa-kona ţenta mulādu em-dawala Felt za-falaţa Iyyāsu masfen, kama tekun kefla la-Lēwāweyān ...)

2. Introductory exhortation, f. 3b. (Ba-sema Ab ... Ba-Ab awlogeso

(Ba-sema Ab ... Ba-Ab awlogeson, ba-sema Wald a'ammen, ba-sema Manfas Qeddus amallek ... Balukē abehuni, fequrānihu la-Ab, hērān matanbelān, kama Eg" Ab yābreh a'eyyenta lebbeya ...)

3. A third introduction, f. 4b.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Neqaddem ba-rade'ēta Egzi'ena I" K" neşehef
gadla Abuna Takla Hāymānot. Esma Takla Hāymānot behil
takla Eg" behil ...)

4. Genealogy of Zar'a Yohannes, f. 7b. Comparable to the Hayq version.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi za-semu Zar'a Yohannes emenna azmāda abuhu, wa-semu Şaggā Za'ab enta mangala emmu, wa-hagara azmāda abuhu yessammay Bāḥra Qagā enta medra Amharā ...)

5. Genealogy of Abuna Takla Hāymānot, f. 8b.
This section is the beginning of the gadl in EMML 1834 (f. 76a),

while here it is incorporated into the preceding entry without any division.

- (... Negbā'kē ḥaba qadāmina. Wa-em-ze nabara Yedlā enza yemēher ḥezba. Wa-ama mangeśta ZāgWē walada Yedlā la-Heywatena Başeyon ...)
- 6. The first invasion of Mota Lami, f. 11b.
- 7. The birth of the saint, f. 23a.
- 8. The saint is ordained deacon, f. 28b.
- 9. The marital life of the saint, f. 33b.
- 10. The saint visits with the Metropolitan on matters of baptism before circumcision, f. 33b.
- 11. The love story between the saint and the prostitute, f. 34a. The story has been changed and enlarged and the more delicate parts (ff. 39ab and 40ab) have been subsequently erased.
- 12. The call of the saint to the apostolic life, f. 4lb.
- 13. The evangelization in the land of Katatā beyond the river Tay, f. 42b.
- 14. The confrontation with the ruler [MakWannenomu sahafa zaz] called Der a Asged, who was later baptized with his family, f. 47b.
- 15. The call of the Evangelist to go through Weyrage, Wed and Satal to Bilat, to destroy the sorcerers there, f. 50b.
- 16. The saint is taken to Qafara Wedem, the ruler of Adamo, whom he baptizes and renames Gabra Wahed, f. 52a.
- 17. The confrontation with Mota Lame, whom he later baptizes, f. 53b.

  For details of this section see EMML 1834, f. 90a.
- 18. The saint returns to his homeland, f. 65b.
- 19. The saint proceeds to Amhara land, to the Monastery of Basalota Mikā'ēl, f. 66a.
- 20. The saint is ordered by Michael the Archangel to go to Dabra Hayq Estifanos, f. 73b.
- 21. The saint is taken by the angel to visit Heaven, f. 75b.

  (... Wa-ahatta 'elata mas'a mal'aka Eg", qeddus Mikā'ēl,

  wa-wasado gebta wa-abseho westa hagar enta tebarreh

  em-zahay ...)
- 22. The saint is ordered to visit the monasteries in Tegre, f. 77b.
- 23. The saint goes to Dabra Damo, f. 78a.
- 24. The saint in the Monasteries of Wāli, f. 79b, Dabra Ḥawzēn, f. 79b, and Dēgē, f. 80a.
- 25. The saint proceeds to Jerusalem and from there to Egypt, taking with him a man he raised from the dead, f. 80a.

  This section is found only in the Dabra Libānos version and it is not certain that the saint ever went outside Ethiopia.
- 26. The saint and his followers come back to Tegre, where he gives the monastic habit to the man he raised from the dead and calls him Are ayanna Şaggāhu, f. 8lb.
- 27. The saint goes back to Jerusalem, f. 81b.
- 28. The saint in Dabra Damo again, f. 81b.

- 29. The saint in Dabra Hayq again, f. 82b.
- 30. The saint destroys the serpent [taman] that was worshipped on the top of a mountain called Dādā, f. 83a.
- 31. The saint receives a divine call to go back to Šawā (Shoa), f. 84a.
- 32. The saint recruits his disciples including his cousin Mareqos, f. 85a.
- 33. The saint "humanizes" the barya, f. 85a.
- 34. A Moslem from Dawwaro comes to Fatagar to be baptized by the saint, f. 85b.
- 35. The saint goes to Abbā Yohannes, the new Metropolitan, f. 87b.
- 36. The saint returns to Sēwā, where he establishes his monastery in Asābo (sic), f. 88b.

  The place is also called Hasābo (f. 92b).
- 37. Conspiracy of the sorcerers to destroy the saint, f. 90b.
- 38. The saint goes into seclusion, f. 92a.
- 39. The complaint of his disciples against the wild animals that were wasting their plantation, f. 92b.
- 40. List of his important disciples, f. 94a.

  The list agrees with what is found in EMML 1834, f. 101a, except that the names of Tādēwos and Māreqos are missing. For Māreqos see f. 85a above.
- 41. The ascetic life of the saint, f. 94a.
- 42. The saint receives the Covenant [Kidan] from Our Lord, f. 96a.
- 43. The saint goes to his rest, dying of pestilence [ba-hemāma bedbed], f. 99a.

  Before he dies, however, he releases all whom he has bound with his priestly authority, including the animals.
- 44. On the succession of the abbots, f. 10lb.
- 45. Testimonies on the greatness of Abuna Takla Haymanot, f. 102b.
- 46. Rebuke of Shoa for neglecting the commandments of the saint and for not giving him his due honor, f. 104a.

The text of this part of the <u>gadl</u> seems to have been composed in different stages. First of all there is a prayer for Yohannes Kamā, the seventh abbot of Dabra Libanos:

(... şalotu wa-barakatu ba-samāy wa-ba-medr yahallu meslēhu la-aba manfasena, Yoḥannes Kamā, mesla daqiqu, ed wa-anest, wa-mesla kWellomu weluda temqat la-'ālama 'ālam amēn.), f. 101b.

Elsewhere it is stated that the <u>gadl</u> was composed by a hermit [bāhetāwi] called Pētros, as narrated to him by Abbot Yohannes Kamā. Secondly, there is a note that states that the text of the <u>gadl</u> was discovered during the reign of the seventh abbot (MS. generation, tewledd).

(... takaśta za-masehaf ba-7 tewledd), f. 106b. Finally, the text which was discovered or composed in the "seventh generation" seems to have been reworked during the reign of Gabra Masqal (Lebna Dengel?) in 7007 A.M. (= 1514/5 A.D.).

See also the colophon, f. 169a:
(Wa-tasehfat zātti masehaf ba-7007 'āmata meḥrat, ba-mangeśta Gabra Masqal, mafqarē Egzi'abhēr ...), f. 106b.

(2) Ff. 107a-114b: Homily on the translation of the body of Abuna Takla Hāymānot.

For the month of Genbot.

2) Ff. 114b-166b: Miracles of Abuna Takla Hāymānot.

Many of these miracles are found in Budge, ibid., text, pp. 107-138.

(1) Ff. ll4b-139b: The first 22 Miracles of Abuna Takla Hāymānot. Budge, ibid., ff. 107-127.

For the month of Tāhśāś.

Introductory exhortation, f. 114b.
The chronology and history of the saint is reviewed.

(Ba-sema Eg" Egzi's samāya za-rassaya manbaro/wa-medra makayada egro / [samāya] wa-medra za-iyyāgammero / we'etu re'esa tebab wa-re'esa a'mero / ...(115a) Neṣeḥef enka yom ba-zātti 'elat za-kama kona ledatu la-abuna Takla Hāymānot wa-za-kama gabra Eg" ta'ammera wa-mankera ba-edēhu. Keśet, Egzi'o, afuya, kama enger ...)

2. How the saint appeared to a heathen woman [aramāwit] and told her to go to Abbot Endereyās, led by his own cross, and be baptized, f. 120a.

Endereyas was the 8th Abbot.

(Nesehef enka qedma za-tagabra ba-Dabra Libānos ta'ammer, wa-kā'ba 'ādi westa ah(e)gur. Ta'ammer qadāmē ... Seme'u fequrāneya, esma zentu abuna tamassala kama hēr nagādi za-yāstagābbe' bāḥreyāta ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti be'esit aramāwit enta meśrāqa zaḥāy, bo'a habēhā ba-lēlit abuna ...)

3. Healing of a paralytic, f. 121b.

(... Wa-hallo 1 be'esi za-iyyekl hawira ...)

4. Healing of a child whose hands and legs were paralyzed, f. 122a. The miracle took place during the reign of Abbā Marha Krestos, the ninth Abbot of the Monastery.

5. Emperor Eskender asks Abbot Marha Krestos to pray to Abuna Takla Hāymānot to help him fight the Arami [= Moslems], f. 123a. Prayer for Abuna Pētros, the tenth abbot (?), f. 124b.

6. The woman from Grāreyā who heard a big rock rolling towards her house that was built beneath a cliff [qalqal], f. 124b bis. (...(125a) Wa-kona ba-medra Grāreyā, wa-hallawu sab' enta me'rābihā la-medra Libānos ba-hagar enta tessammay Laksā ella yegabberu tazkāro ... wa-kona bētomu tāḥta qalqal ...)

7. The woman from Grāreyā who heard that the King's men were coming to plunder her house, f. 125b.

(... Wa-kona ba-medra Grāreyā hagar enta tessammay Yadāfnā, enza tenattef aḥatti be'esit la-ba'āla ledat [sic] Abuna Takla Hāymānot nagarewwā kama maş'u wa'āleyāna neguś yebarberu bētā ...)

- 8. How the saint helped a lonely woman in Grāreyā to prepare drinks for his feast, f. 126a.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra Grāreyā, wa-aḥatti be'esit ba-'elata tefaṭṭero la-sawā, la-ba'āla ledata Abuna Takla Hāymānot, ḥammat gebta aḥāzā tekto (f. 126b) anest ...)
- 9. How water was changed into oil in Katatā when the clergy read the gadl of the saint over it, f. 126b.
  - (...(127a)... Wa-kona ba-medra Katatā hagar enta tessemmay Yakaws ba-'elata 'eraftu la-Abuna Takla Hāymānot. Wa-ab'u kwellomu sab'a hagar māya salot, kama yetnabab maşehafa gadlu. Wa-soba tafassama ...)
- 10. The story of the woman from Mugar who objected to the agreement that her husband made with other people to celebrate the feast of the saint, f. 127b.
  - (...(128a)... Wa-kona ba-medra Mugar, tabahlu [sic] ba-baynātihomu sab'a ye'eti hagar: Ne'u, negbar tazkāro ...)
- ll. The woman whose child's clothes caught fire while she was preparing the meal for the feast of the saint, f. 129a.

  (... Wa-hallawat ahatti be'esit herit ba-ahatti hagar za-tegabber tazkāro la-Abuna Takla Hāymānot. Wa-kona 1-da 'elata kama tāb'el hebsta ...)
- 12. How the saint saved the oxen that were attacked by a crocodile while crossing the River Nile, f. 130a.
  - (... Wa-konu enza yāmmaṣṣe u aswāra em-hagara Gwažžām medra Mugar ...)
- 13. How the saint saved a child in Mugar from a leopard, f. 130b.

  (... Wa-kona ba-medra Mugar, enza yetlahayu hezānāt ba-westa haql haba yenabberu arāwita gadām ...)
- 14. How the saint saved a piece of meat from a kite ['ofa awest], f. 131a.
  - (... Esma zentu abuna Takla Hāymānot akko la-arāwita bāḥr wa-la-arāwita gadām dā'emu za-asaromu, allā la-a'ewāfa samāyeni. Wa-kona ba-medra Amḥarā la be'esi enza yaḥawwer ...)
- 15. The punishment by death of a man who objected to the feast of the saint being celebrated in an extraordinary manner, f. 131b.

  (... Wa-kona ba-medra Amharā, wa-hallawat (f. 132a) ahatti bēta krestiyan 'abbāy, esma kebert ye'eti ba-'elata 'eraftu ...)
- 16. How the messengers of the King could not take by force the meal prepared for the holy day of the saint, f. 132a.

  (... Wa-hallo 1 be'esi sadeq, faraḥē Eg" ba-medra Amḥara

za-semu Marqorewos, za-yāfaqqero ...)

- 17. How the man who vowed to become a monk was attacked by a leopard when he changed his mind, f. 133a.
  - (... Wa-nabara ba-medra Amharā <u>l</u> be'esi baz'ā re'eso bez'āta la-Eg", kama yāśmerro, kama iyyawseb be'esita)

- 18. The pregnant woman who was saved from pains of delivery by soil from Dabra Libānos, f. 133b.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra Amḥarā, nabarat aḥatti be'esit enza tezzē'ar ba-ḥemāma walid samuna, qaribo eg<sup>W</sup>ālā westa māḥezanā ...)
- 19. The woman who was pregnant for three years and seven months, f. 134b.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-hagara Roha, nabarat ahatti be'esit zanisā enza itewalled, nabarat <u>3</u> 'āmat ... Wa-soba 'ābayā kama yezā' ...)
- 20. How the saint brought back the slaves who had run away from the house of a pious man while their master was in church, f. 135a.
  - (...Wa-hallo l be'esi ba-hagara Warab za-yegabber tazkāro la-Abuna Takla Hāymānot. Wa-kona bā'la fadfāda, wa-lēlaya emenna ensesāhu za-yekawwen la-tazkāra ...)
- 21. The appearance of Abuna Takla Hāymānot in a church in Gojjam, f. 136a.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra GWažžām ba-'elata 'eraftu la-Abuna Takla Hāymānot, astar'aya ta'ammer 'ābiyy ḥaba tagābe'u sab'a hagar ...)
- 22. A miracle of the saint worked for Abbā Zakkāreyās of Angot, f. 136b.
  - (... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi ba-hagara Angot, waldu la-Abuna Takla Hāymānot, za-semu Abbā Zakkāreyās, sādeq we'etu wa-farāhē Eg" wa-fessum ba-k<sup>W</sup>ellu megbāra śannāy. Wa-ledatuni za-menk<sup>W</sup>esennā kona ba-ahatti 'elat mesla Abuna Marḥa Krestos ...)
- 23. The spiritual daughter of Abbā Zakkāreyās from Angot whose hen, which she had bought for the feast of the saint, could not be seized by a kite or by the messengers of the King, f. 138a.
  - (... Seme'u, fequrāneya, za-kama gabra ta'ammera 'abiyya gabārē ta'ammer ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti be'esit maballat ba-hagara Angot mahayyemntu la-Abbā Zakkāreyās ...)
- 24. Conclusion, f. 139a.
  - (Mal'ā 20 wa-2 za-Abuna Takla Hāymānot ta'ammerāt, za-aqamno enza nehwēlleqw ba-20 wa-2 hwelqwa (f. 139b) fetratāt; wa-emma akkossa, em-şahafna bezuhā em-ta'ammerātihu bezuhāt ...)
- (2) Ff. 139b-151b: The second 22 miracles of Abuna Takla Hāymānot. For the month of Maggābit. Budge, ibid., pp. 127-138.
  - 1. Introductory exhortation, f. 139b.
    - In Budge, this introduction is not found with the miracles. History of the birth of the saint reviewed.
      - (Ba-sema Eg" Egzi', za-yemallek kWello/la-samāy em-medr za-ale'ālo / kama dabtarā wa-kama qamar za-saqalo / za-rassayā la-medr ...(f. 140a)... Neṣeḥef enka yom

ba-zātti 'elat za-kama tazansa Abuna Takla Hāymānot, za-kama gabra Eg" ta'ammera wa-mankera ba-edēhu ...)

- 2. The man from Warab who was possessed by an evil spirit, f. 142a.

  (... Nabara <u>l</u> be'esi ba-hagara Warab ba-lā'elēhu gānēn,
  yāwaddeqo zalfa ba-haba rakaba, wa-yāmanaddebo teqqa.
  Wa-emdehra nabara ba-zentu dawē ...)
- 3. The woman from Dembi whose children died in infancy, f. 142b.

  (... Nabarat ahatti be'esit ba-hagara Dembi za-tahammem

  'ezuba hemāma ba-hemāma walid, ba-'elata waladat yemawwet

  waldā ...)
- 4. The man whose right hand became paralyzed while building the church of Bēta Māryām, f. 143a.
  - (... Wa-kona ama yaḥanneṣewwā la-Bēta Māryām, ḥamma la-qen'āta Saytān; wa-kona edēhu za-yamān zebusa, wa-itakehlo kama yeḥnez ...)
- 5. The twelve loaves of bread called gubā'ē stolen from the memorial feast of Abuna Takla Hāymānot, f. 143b.
  - $(\dots \underline{1} \text{ be'esi \'saraqa em-tazkāra Abuna Takla Hāymānot } \underline{10} \text{ wa-} \underline{2}$  hebsta za-yetbahal gubā'ē  $\dots$ )
- 6. The woman from Amhara who could not get incense from Gojjam for the feast of Abuna Takla Hāymānot, because of the winter, f. 144a.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra Amḥarā, hallawat aḥatti be'esit farāhita Eg", wa-mehert ye'eti maṣāḥefta nabiyāt wa-ḥawāreyāt ...)
- 7. The sick man from Warab who was healed at the cell of the saint, f. 145a.
  - (... Wa-kona <u>l</u> be'esi dewwey ba-hagara Warab wa-nabara ba-'aratu bezuha 'amatata ...)
- 8. The man with skin disease who was healed at the cell of the saint, f. 145b.
  - (... Nabara-a  $\overline{\underline{1}}$  be'esi ba-Dabra Libānos enza yaḥammem ba-ḥemāma q $^{W}$ esla śegā bezuḫā 'āmatāta ...)
- 9. The man who had sores on his hand, f. 146a.
  - (... Wa-kamāhu kā'ba kāle'uni be'esi nabara ba-Dabra Libānos enza yaḥammem edēhu ba-qWesla śegā. Em-bezḥā dawēhu yetra'ay a'eṣemta edawihu...)
- 10. The grain for the feast of the saint that the horses of the King's soldiers refused to eat, f. 146a.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra Grāreyā, ba-aḥatti hagar yāstagābbe'u ekla ama mā'erar westa <u>l</u> bēt, kama yekun tazkāru ... Wa-kona <u>l</u> 'elata ḥādaru ḥarā neguś ...)
- 11. The grain (for the feast) of the saint from which a mule refused to eat, f. 146b.
  - (... Wa-kamāhu kā'ba ba-kāle'teni hagar, em-ekla Abuna Takla Hāymānot wahabewwo la-baql kama yeblā', we'etuni 'abaya bali'ā ...)
- 12. The kite which was unable to fly away with the yarn from the hand of the woman, f. 146b.

- In Budge, this miracle comes before the preceding two miracles. (... Wa-kona ba-medra Grāreyā, enza taḥawwer aḥatti be'esit ba-mā'ekala mesyāt, eḥizā fatla kama teśēt [sic], naś'a edawihā [sic] 'ofa awest ...)
- 13. How the farm of those who celebrated the memorial of the saint was saved from hail while the farm of those who did not celebrate his memorial was not, f. 147a.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra Katatā, tabahlu [sic] ba-baynātihomu sab'a ye'eti hagar: Ne'u negbar tazkāro ... wa-tagbārani inegbar ba-'elata 'eraftu. Wa-habru kama-ze ...)
- 14. How the hail destroyed the harvest of those who toiled on the memorial day of the saint, f. 147b.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-ahatti hagar ba-'elata tazkāru la-Abuna Takla Hāymānot, enta ye'eti 'elata 'eraftu,  $\overline{\underline{l}}$  be'esi sawiro 'erfo kama yehres ...)
- 15. The farmer from Katatā to whom the saint appeared to tell him not to toil on his memorial day, f. 148a.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra Katatā ba-'elata 'eraftu la-Abuna Takla Hāymānot, 1 be'esi wafara, şawiro 'erfo kama yeḥres ...)
- 16. How (the priests) used, by mistake, the holy water as oil for the lamp on the memorial day of the saint, f. 148b.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra Katatā ba-'elata tazkāru ... anbaru qasuta nehigu mesla māya şalot leşuqa; ama yābarrehu hādaru enza yeqaddehu em-māya şalot ...)
- 17. How the oil in a jar in Endagabtan was not decreased when they burnt from it for the memorial of the saint, f. 148b.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-hagara Endagabtān ba-'elata tazkāru la-Abuna, hādaru enza yābarrehu em-qasuta nehigu melu' ...)
- 18. How the hawk [anqe] could not fly away with the hen which the woman from Angot had bought to kill for the feast of the saint, f. 149a.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra Angot, yegabberu tazkāro ... Wa-ba'enta-ze, horat ahatti be'esit nadāyet ... westa meśyāt kama teśśāyat [MS: ta"] dorho ...)
- 19. The man who upset a woman who was fetching water by letting his mule drink upstream from the river from which she was drawing water, f. 149a.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra Mugar, 'āqqābē baql amse'a baql kama yāsti māya, wa-'āqamo haba ya'ārreg ...)
- 20. How a man carrying honey attempted to force his way through the harvest of a farmer, f. 149b.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra Mugar, <u>l</u> be'esi, şawiro ma'āra, bo'a mā'ekala ekl enza yebl ...)
- 21. How a paralytic in Dasā was healed when she drank from the beer prepared for the feast of the saint, f. 149b.
  - (...(150a) Wa-kona ba-medra Mugar, ba-ahatti makānu la-Abuna Takla Hāymānot enta tessammay Dasā, ba-'elata tazkāru la-Abuna, mas'at ahatti be'esit maṣāg<sup>W</sup>e't ...)

- 22. The inequities inflicted on the people by the functionaries of the King assigned to build churches, f. 150a.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra Mugar, aḥāzewwā la-aḥatti be'esit mankosāyet lā'ekāna neguś, kama yāgberewwā gebra ba'enta ḥaniṣa bēta krestiyān ...)
- 23. The man from Mugar near Sānkwā who was saved from a leopard by invoking the name of St. Takla Hāymānot, f. 151a.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra Mugar ba-qeruba Sānkwā,  $\overline{\underline{1}}$  be'esi, enza yegabbe' etwato em-haql, taşe'na lā'elēhu namr ...)
- 24. Conclusion, f. 151b.
  - (Mal $\frac{1}{20}$  wa $\frac{1}{20}$  wa $\frac{1}{20}$  za-Abuna Takla Hāymānot ta ammerāt, za-aqamno ba- $\frac{1}{20}$  wa $\frac{1}{20}$  feqd, enza nehwēlleqw ba- $\frac{1}{20}$  wa $\frac{1}{20}$  tezmeda nagada [sic]...)
- (3) Ff. 151b-166b: The third group of 22 miracles of Abuna Takla Hāymānot.

For the month of Genbot.

- 1. Introductory exhortation, f. 151b.

  The story of the (second) translation of the body of Abuna Takla Hāymānot in the presence of Metropolitan Māreqos and Emperor Na'od, cf. EMML 1942, f. 78a.
  - (Ba-sema Eg' Egzi', kahāli ba-qālu wa-ba-megbāru / za-kiyāhu yesēbbehu wa-yezēmmeru / ba-male'elta samāyāt wa-ba-westa medr ella yaḥadderu / ... (f. 152a) ... ... Neṣeḥef enka yom ba-zātti 'elat za-kama kona felsatu ...)
- 2. The paralytic who was healed in the church of Abuna Takla Hāymānot, f. 154a.
  - (... Ta'ammerassa, kama gabra Abuna, kama-ze we'etu nagaru. Amse'ewwā azmādihā la-aḥatti walatt zewwest, esur [sic] a'egārihā mesla abrākihā, wa-iyyetkahalā ...)
- 3. The paralytic who invoked the name of the saint when she saw another paralytic (see f. 154a) healed by the saint, f. 154b. (... Wa-hallawat ahatti be'esit, sewwest kama entākti walatt enta (f. 155a) haywat. Wa-soba re'yat enza tetfēwwas kāle'tā ...)
- 4. How a young man saved the firewood which he had collected by invoking the name of the saint when a man stronger than he attempted to take it by force, f. 155a.
  - (... Wa-kona em-qedma zentu ta'ammer, enza yaḥaṭṭebu 'eẓawa 2 warāzut, wa-ya'alledu ...)
- 5. The man who attempted to draw water from the holy spring of Abuna Takla Hāymānot before his turn, f. 155b.
  - (... Wa-kona śer'atomu la-hawāreyāta māy za-Dabra Libānos, za-qadama-a be'esi yeqaddeh qedma, wa-ba-tadehra [sic] yeqaddeh dehra. Wa-kona l'elata nas'a dahārāwi la-qadāmāwi ...)
- 6. The man from Grāreyā who made signs to be given holy water from Dabra Libānos when he became suddenly sick and was unable to talk, f. 156a.

- (... Wa-kona ba-medra Grāreyā,  $\overline{\underline{1}}$  be'esi ḥamma gebta wa-ta'aşwa g<sup>W</sup>er'ēhu ... Wa-qaşabomu ba-edawihu la-sab'a bētu ...)
- 7. The man from Grāreyā who did not observe the holy day of Abuna Takla Hāymānot, f. 156b.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra Grāreyā, Ī be'esi enza kwellomu sab'a hagar yābe'elu ba-'elata 'eraftu la-Abuna, wa'āla taḥābi'o westa garāhtu ...)
- 8. How a leopard that was attacking a child spared him when the child invoked the name of the saint, f. 156b.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra Mugar, enza yetlahayu hezānāt ba-fenota haql, wa-hallo heyya 'āzaqta māy ...)
- 9. The woman who insisted on crossing through the harvest on a mule when the owner adjured her not to, invoking the name of the saint, f. 157a.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra Mugar, ahatti be'esit, tase'inā baql, bo'at mā'ekala ekl zere't. Wa-amhalā ba'āla ekl enza yebl ...)
- 10. How the oxen of a farmer refused to obey him when he wanted to work on the memorial day of the saint, f. 157b.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra Mugar ba-'elata tazkāru la-Abuna ...  $\underline{1}$  be'esi ahāza kama yehres garāhto enza k<sup>W</sup>ellomu sab'a hagar yābe'elu ...)
- 11. How a man from Sehgā cast out a demon by reading the gadl of the saint, f. 158a.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra Şehgā,  $\overline{\underline{1}}$  be'esi anbibo maşehafa gadlu ... raqayā la-ahatti walatt enta ahāzā gānēn ...)
- 12. The man who died by falling off a cliff [qalqal] when working on the holy day of the saint, f. 158b.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra Warab, <u>I</u> be'esi wa'ala westa gebra haris ba-'elata tazkāru la-Abuna ... enza k<sup>W</sup>ellomu sab'a ye'eti hagar yābe'elu ...)
- 13. The man from Amhara who saw Abuna Takla Hāymānot in a dream blessing children and those who loved him, f. 159a.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra Amharā, Ī be'esi re'ya rā'eya 'ezuba. Wa-kama-ze we'etu nagaru: Abuna Takla Hāymānot nabiro ba-manbar gerum ...)
- 14. How a bird of prey called abah ilā could not eat the lamb of the saint which he took from the pasture, f. 159b.
  - (... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi ba-medra Amḥarā za-yegabber tazkāro ... Wa-lēla(f. 160a)ya emenna ensesāhu wa-abāge'ihu enza yebl: Ze-za-zi'aya, wa-ze za-Abuna ...)
- 15. How the monkey [hobāy] died that stole the two sheaves which a poor woman from Dawwāro intended to use for the feast of the saint, f. 160a.
  - (...(160b)... Wa-hallawat ahatti be'esit nadāyet ba-hagara Dawwāro za-albātti menteni westa bētā. Wa-kona la-'elata horat kama tes'al meşwāta ...)
- 16. How the hen killed by a wild cat revived, f. 160b.

- (... Wa-hallo <u>I</u> manakos ba-hagara Angot za-yegabber tazkāro ... Nadāy we'etu za-albottu menteni za-enbala aḥatti dorho ...)
- 17. The woman who saved her harvest from locusts by vowing to celebrate the feast of Abuna Takla Hāymānot and by giving him part of her plantation to be used for celebrating his feast, f. 161a.

(... Wa-kona ba-mawā'ela anbaţā, faṣṣama kwello ekla beḥēr, wa-iyyātrafa śā'ra wa-iqwaṣla diba medr. Wa-soba re'yat zanta, tebē aḥatti (f. 161b) be'esit: O-gabārē ta'ammer ...)

18. The captives in the land of the pagans [arami] who were helped by the saint to return home, f. 162a.

(... Wa-ama kona zab'ā qatl mesla arami, tazēwawu ḥezba Krestiyān, wa-emennēhomu 9 edaw ella ya'ammerewwo la-Abuna ...)

19. The Christian who was taken captive in war and was sold to the "seven countries of the pagans (= Moslems)," f. 162b.

For the seven Islamic kingdoms in Ethiopia, see J. S. Trimingham, Islam in Ethiopia, London 1965, pp. 72-73.

(... Wa-kamāhomu kā'ba l be'esi, soba tazewawa westa behēra arami, nabara enza yese'elo la-Abuna ... kama yāgbe'o westa hagaru, esma we'etu tasayta haba 7 behēra arami ...)

- 20. How the saint saved a nun who was going to Roha from a robber that wanted to violate her, f. 163a.
  - (... Wa-kona Ī 'elata, enza taḥawwer aḥatti be'esit mankosāwit hagara Roḥā ḥaba maqābera Lālibalā, neguś ṣādeq ... Wa-enza taḥawwer baṣḥat westa falag 'abbāy enta tessamay Žāmā ...)
- 21. How the saint saved a woman going to Roha from a hippopotamus, f. 163b.
  - (... Wa-kamāhā kā'ba kāle'tāni be'esit za-tegabber tazkāro la-Abuna ... ye'etini enza taḥawwer Rohā baṣḥat westa we'etu falag. Enza hellawat mā'ekala falag, maṣ'a ḥabēhā arwē bāḥr za-we'etu gwemārrē ...)
- 22. The miracles of the <u>tābot</u> of the saint that was stolen, f. 164a. (... Wa-hora re'esa qasisān za-hagara Rohā haba pāppās, kama yāqēddes tābota Abuna Takla Hāymānot. Wa-soba re'eyo pāppās ...)
- 23. How a demon was cast out of a paralytic when people were celebrating the feast of the saint, f. 165a.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-medra GWažžām ba-'elata tazkāru la-Abuna haba tagābe'u hezb la-gabira tazkāru ba-gizē qWerbān zēnawomu ma'āzā 'efrat samāyāwi ...)
- 24. Conclusion, ff. 166ab and 169a.

  Ends with a prayer to Abuna Pētros, the tenth abbot, who ordered the compilation of the gadl of the saint in the 28th year of his reign and the 15th year of the reign of Emperor Lebna Dengel (1508-1540). The other dates--6560 A.M. and 1060 year of grace (= 1067/8 A.D.) and 772 AMM (= 1056/7 A.D.), which are very close to each other, may refer, perhaps, to the life of another saint by the same name.

(Ta'ammerihu la-Abuna Takla Hāymānot, ta'ammerāt za-aqamno ba-20 wa-2 hwelqwa fetratāta nagad enza nehwelleqw ......
Tafaṣṣama ba-Abuna Takla Hāymānot za-yetnabbab ba-'elata felsatu ama 10 wa-2 la-warha Genbot tenbelennāhu te'qabanna em-kwellu mansut wa-tā'dewanna em-mot westa heywat mesla Abuna Pētros nolāwē abāge' wa-abāge't ...)

25. Chronology of the saint, f. 166b.

3) Ff. 167a-168a: Monastic genealogy.

(Newaţţen ledata abawina manakosāt. Enţons labsa lebsa menkWesennā ba-eda mal'ak bāḥetitu, allā ba-śemrata Eg", lottu sebḥat. Abbā Enţons walado la-Maqārs za-ya'ābbi, wa-Abbā Maqārs waldo la-Abbā PākWmis ... la-Abbā Aragāwi ... la Abbā Krestos Bēzāna ... la-Abbā Masqal Mo'ā ... la-Abbā Yoḥanni ...)

Colophon, f. 168ab.

4) Ff. 169b-182a: The Life of Gabra Krestos (St. Alexis).

Edited by E. Cerulli, Les vies éthiopiennes de Saint Alexis l'homme de Dieu, CSCO, vol. 298, script. aeth. t. 59 (1969).

(Ba-sema Ab ... Nesehef enka ba-rade'ēta Egzi'ena I" K" zentu zēnā gadla hirutu la-qeddus wa-bezu' Be'esē Egzi'abhēr, za-we'etu Gabra Krestos, walda Tēwodoseyos, neguśa Qwastanteneyā ...)

ff. 182a-187a: Anonymous homily on the angels, or The Book That Came from Jerusalem.

Copied usually for the commemoration of the Four Living Creatures and the Twenty-Four Elders of Heaven. EMML 1464 (11); 1763 (15); 2089-2; 2229 (10); and probably identical with Dillmann (B.M.) XLIV, 10, p. 49. (Ba-sema Ab ... Zātti maṣeḥaf za-waṣ'at em-Iyyarusālēm, kama yetnagar 'ebayomu wa-kebromu wa-simatomu, heywatomu wa-tefśeḥtomu la-Mikā'ēl wa-la-ellontu 4 Ensesā wa-20-wa-4 Kāhnāta Samāy ... Wa-albo za-yebawwe' ...)

#### Varia:

- (1) F. la: Crude pen trial by Hāyla Giyorgis Bēññā.

  (Anorēwos Amorēwos wa-Arqādeyoseyos za-tanāgaro ni Azzaž [sic]

  Turā ...)
- (2) F. la: Crude pen trial by Gabra Seyon. (Dabra Libānos madhanita nafs)
- (3) F. lb: Crude pen trial.
- (4) F. 187a: List of the children of Walatta Takla Hāymānot, the original owner of the manuscript.
- (5) F. 188b: List of those who took their vows on Genbot 24, 1958 E.C.

Decorative design, f. 2a.

Crude drawing of Abuna Takla Hāymānot, ff. la and 188b.

Crude drawing of a crow and crosses (some of them unfinished), f. lb.

# EMML Pr. No. 2134, cont.

Copied by Walda Ḥawāreyāt for Walatta Takla Hāymānot, daughter of Tēwoderos of Shoa, f. 168a.

Ff. 187b-188a: blank.

Ff. 166b-167a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2135 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. la-2a: Hymn, Esagged laki.

2) Ff. 4a-34b: Sena fetrat.

Varia: (1) Lists of books and church articles, including over 130 books, ff. 2a-3a, 35a; (2) an unspecified transaction, f. 35b. -- 19th cent.

Church of Mitag Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 23 x 20 cm., 19 + 2 ff., 2 cols., 26 lines, 17th c.

# BĀHRA HASSĀB - MONASTIC GENEALOGY - TREATISE ON THE IMPORTANCE OF ICONS AND THE TABOT

1) Ff. la-14b: Compilation of the calendar [Bāḥra ḥassāb].

(1) F. la: Table for the different weather conditions.

- (2) F. lb: Table showing the length of the day during the different months of the year.
- (3) Ff. 2a-6b: Tables for the 532-year cycle showing the tenteyon, abaqte, beginning of the Fast, the Passover and Easter. historical dates are indicated in the margin.

(4) Ff. 6b-8a: Seven tables for calculating the same dates and the Ninevite Fast from the tenteyon and the abaqte.

(5) Ff. 8b-9a: Perpetual calendar, combining the preceding seven

tables into a single table.

- (6) Ff. 9b-10a: Shadow table for the months of the year (beneath it: the geographical divisions of the earth that correspond to each of the seven heavenly bodies, f. 9b; a short note on the Roman Emperors, f. 10a).

(7) Ff. 10b-lla: On how to tell time by measuring the shadow.
(8) Ff. 11a-14b: Short notes on the different topics of the <u>Bāḥra</u> hassab.

2) Ff. 15a-18a: Monastic genealogy.

Taken mostly from the gadl of Abuna Takla Haymanot. Cf. EMML 2134, f. 167a-168a.

Included are the twelve Neburana Ed who were organized by Metropolitan Yā eqob and Abbot Fileppos to evangelize Shoa, f. 16b; the first seventeen abbots of Dabra Libanos from Elsac to Zawangel, f. 17b; and the first twenty-one abbots of Dabra Beśrāt from Anorewos to 'Aşma Giyorgis, f. 17b.

(Neşehef enka ledata abawina manakosāt: Abbā Enţons labsa lebsa menkWesennā ba-eda Egzi'ena I" K". Abbā Entons walado la-Abbā Maqārs ...)

3) Ff. 18a-19a: Apologetic treatise on the importance of worshipping with icon and tabot.

(Maşehafa nabiyat, fekkare ra'eyomu nenagger ba'enta śe'el wa-tabot za-nesagged lottu, akko zentu gabira fatarā em-habēna, hassa lana em-zentu, kama nehdeggo la-fatārina ...)

4) F. 19ab: Additional note on the Bāḥra ḥassāb, mainly on the months in other countries.

(Eşehef śarqa awrāhihomu la-'Ebrāweyān wa-la-Romāweyān ...)

Slightly darkened and some folios are stained with water.

# EMML Pr. No. 2137 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. la-32b: Gadla Abba Kiros.

Varia: (1) <u>Incipits</u> of Pss. 6, 28, 26, 90, 108, 33 and 102, f. 33a; (2) Ge'ez prayer for success in studies, f. 33b. -- 19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2138 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. Ib-la: Table blessing, Sa'alnāka maḥāri.

- 2) Ff. 2a-22a: Exhortation in Amharic to know and practice religion, Hāymānot tamāru.
- 3) Ff. 23a-55a, 77a-95a: Catechetical work in Amharic on the principal mysteries of Christian faith, Ammestu a emāda meštir.

4) Ff. 55a-6la: Manual for confession in Amharic, Masehafa nuzaze.

- 5) Ff. 6la-74b: Ritual for penitential baptism and the anointing of the sick, Mashafa bahrey 'enqw.
- 6) Ff. 74b-76b: Prayer of Penitence [Salota nessehā] (= Absolution to the Father).
- 7) Ff. 95a-96a: Fethat za-Wald.

Varia: (1) Calendar of lucky and unlucky days, f. Ib. -- 19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2139 Church of Miţāg Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-13a: Malke'a Māryām Dengel (Chaîne, no. 220).
- 2) Ff. 13a-19a: Hymn, Akkonu be'esi (Chaîne, no. 327).
- 3) Ff. 19a-23b: Malke'a Egze'eteya Maryam (Chaîne, no. 218).
- 4) Ff. 23b-26b: Malke'a felsata (Chaine, no. 213).
- 5) Ff. 26b-36a: Malke'a Iyyasus Krestos (Chaîne, no. 123).
- 6) Ff. 36a-41b: Malke'a Masqal (Chaine, no. 125).
- 7) Ff. 41b-50a: Malke'a Zēnā Māreqos (Ba-sema Egzi'abḥēr ḥeyāw za-yeśśēllas ba-akāl).
- 8) Ff. 50a-52a: Malke'a Gabra Manfas Qeddus (Chaîne, no. 196).
- 9) Ff. 52b-59b: Malke'a Sellāsē (Chaîne, no. 20).
- 10) Ff. 59b-67b: Malke'a Mika'el (Chaîne, no. 119).
- 11) Ff. 67b-72b: Malke'a Gabre'el (Chaîne, no. 246).
- 12) Ff. 72b-77a: Malke'a Yohannes Matmed (Chaîne, no. 279).
- 13) Ff. 77a-86a: Malke'a Giyorgis (Chaîne, no. 147).
- 14) Ff. 86a-96a: Malke'a Takla Haymanot (Chaîne, no. 211).
- 15) Ff. 96a-103b: Malke'a Kidana Mehrat (Chaîne, no. 362).
- 16) Ff. 103b-112b: Malke'a hemam (Chaîne, no. 26).
- 17) Ff. 113a-117b: Malke'a Hezān Mo'a (Salam la-zensateka wa-la-ledateka ba-beśrāt).

# EMML Pr. No. 2139 (cont.)

Varia: (1) Beginning of a greeting [salām] to the Virgin Mary, Salām laki, enza nesagged neblakki, Māryām, ff. la, lb, 2a; (2) hymn on the call of the world to faith through Christ, Taṣawwe'a 'ālam ba-śegāhu la-Qāl Egzi'abḥēr, f. lb; (3) list of villages contributing to the support of the alaqā, f. 2ab.

Ornamental heading [harag], f. 3a.

The number 116 has been given to two successive leaves. -- Early 19th cent.

Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Ankobarr, Shoa Parchment, 39.5 x 33.5 cms., 144 ff., 3 cols., 31 lines, 19th c.

# GEBRA HEMĀMĀT

1) Ff. 2b-141a: Ritual for Passion Week [Gebra hemāmāt]. Wright (B.M.) CCVII, p. 136; and Strelcyn (B.L.), 40.

(1) F. 2b: Litanical prayer.

This prayer is not found in other MSS. at this point.

(Wa-yebal kāhen ba-astabāreyo: Wa-nebal kwellena: Egzi'o
taśāhalanna. Ba-kwellu lebb wa-ba-kwellu ḥellinā wa-nebal
kwellena. Ḥezb: Egzi'o taśāhalanna Kāh[en]: Eg" Amlākena
za-kwello te'ehez, Amlāka abawina ...)

(2) Ff. 3a-4b: Introduction.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Neqaddem ba-rade ēta Eg" wa-ba-śemratu nesehef zanta masehafa qeddusa za-yedallu anbebotu, em-Orit wa-Mazmura Dāwit wa-Wangēlāt qeddusāt ...)

(3) F. 4b: History of the composition of Gebra hemāmāt.

According to this text, the Gebra hemāmāt was composed by Patriarch Qebreyāl Walda Torit (Gabriel II [1131-1145]) and revised by Peter, Metropolitan (MS: liqa pāppāsāt) of Behensā. See G. Graf, Geschichte der Christlichen Arabischen Literature, II, Studi e testi 133 (1947), p. 65, n. 1 and p. 327; Dillmann (B.M.) XXVII, p. 30; and Burmester, "Two Services of the Coptic Church attributed to Peter, Bishop of Behensā," Le Muséon, vol. 45 (1932), p. 235.

(Ba-sema Sellus Qeddus, 'eruy, I Amlāk, sellus ba-I, le'ul lācela kwellu, śarāyē hāţi at la-kwellu, za-we etu Amlākena, lana la-Krestiyān. Soba kona qannonā Ḥawāreyāt ye'ēzzez anbebo Beluy wa-Haddis ba-samuna hemāmāta Madhanina, kona zentu ţeyyuq nebura abuna Abbā Qebreyāl Walda Torit, liqa pāppāsāt lācela manbara Maregos Hawareya, zentu kona wa-sahafa wa-re'ya sab'a ba-megbārihomu wa-qenē nagast wa-masāfent wa-za-tarfa megbārāta wa-ikehlu yefaşşemu qannonā Ḥawāreyāt em-mā'emerān wa-labbāweyān wa-tabibān wa-manakosāt bezuhan em-adabāra [sic] Abbā Maqārs naś'u em-Beluy wa-Haddis wa-gabru masehafa wa-samayewwo Masehafa gebra hemāmāt. Wa-konu yegabberu bottu Fěsha ba-kWellu 'āmat ba-westa Bēta Krestiyān eska zentu ab, kebur ba-kWellu za-zza-zi'ahu, Abbā Pētros, liqa pāppāsāt lā'ela hagara Behensā, nassara zanta Masehafa gebra hemāmāt kama gabru westa qadāmit sacāta nabiyāt bezuhā wa-Wangēlāta bezuhā, wa-westa dahāri sa'āt za-enbala Wangēl bāḥetitu, wa-ankara ba-zentu teqqa. Wa-naś'a Masehafa Iyyāsu walda Sirāk wa-Masehafa Salomon neguś wa-rassaya westa sa'āt za-yedallu bātti, eska konu 'eruya kWellomu. Wa-rassaya ba-kWellu 'elat 2 me'edana em-nagara abaw, I ba-nagh wa-I ba-śark. Wa-neḥna nes'allo la-Egzi'ena kama yesray hatawe'ina wa-absana, wa-yahabanna mogasa ba-zentu 'ālam wa-ba-za-yemaşse' 'ālam, amēn, wa-yefaşşem lana Egzi'eya ba-salām)

```
(4) Ff. 4a-12a: Palm Sunday.
     Homily by John Chrysostom against the love of money, f. 5a.
       (Tagśās ... La-neg<sup>w</sup>yay, o-fequrāneya, newāy wa-sesse<sup>c</sup>t, esma ...)
(5) Ff. 12a-26a: Monday.
     Homily by Abbā Sinodā on soul searching, f. 16b.
       (Tagśāṣ ... O-aḥāweya, soba faqadna nāmasset [sic] em-maʿāta Eg"
       wa-nerkab mehrata habehu ...)
     Homily by John Chrysostom on Mk. 11, 12-26, f. 17a.
       (Dersān ... Nawā samā'kemu ye'ezēni kama yetmēssalu ba-'om
        za-'eruq em-ferēyāt ...)
     Homily by John Chrysostom on the fig tree, f. 19a.
       (Ba-sema Ab ... Dersan ... ba'enta 'eza balas, za-yetnabbab
       ba-'elata sanuy ... Soba nassara 'āyn haba om ...)
     Homily by (Abbā) Sinodā on disobedience, f. 23b.
       (Tagśās za-Sinodā ... Wa-la emma kona yānbebu ba-afe'a masehafa,
       wa-zēnā gadl za-la-'ālam yebsāh ba-tatanāgego ...)
     Homily by Abbā Sinodā on distinguishing good and evil deeds, f. 25b.
       (Tagśās ... Esma tetrakkab ba-megbārāt za-temassel ye'eta
        śannāyāta [sic], wa-ye'eti ekkit ba-ḥaba Eg" ...)
(6) Ff. 26a-39a: Tuesday.
     Homily by Abbā Sinodā on matters that please God, f. 30a.
       (Tagśās ... Ateyyeqakkemu ba-\overline{2} gebr, esma yetfeśśāh bottu Eg" ...)
     Anonymous homily on Ex. 19, 1-9, f. 30b.
       (Nawā samā'na ye'ezē Egzi', za-lottu sebhat, zakkara la-daqiqa
       Esrā'ēl za-gabra la-Gebşāweyān kiyāhomu ...)
     Anonymous homily on the importance of understanding the scriptures,
     f. 36b.
       (Dersān ... Yedallu lana kama ye'ezē neţayyeq ferē [sic]
       em-masāheft ...)
(7) Ff. 39a-53a: Wednesday.
    Homily by John Chrysostom on the Ten Virgins, f. 40a.
       (Krestos, Amlākiya ... Dersān ... ba'enta aseru danāgel ... Yebē
        qeddus: Fequraneya, soba hallayuku [sic] nebrata-ze 'ālam ...)
     Anonymous homily on Mt. 26, 4-16, f. 46a.
       (Tagśās. O-la-zentu gezufa kesād 'abiyy wa-la-zentu hezb ...)
     Homily by John Chrysostom on jealousy, f. 51a.
       (Tagśāş... Wa qanā'issa ya'akki em-arwē ...)
     Homily by Severian [Sawireyanos] of Gabala on the end of sinners,
       (Tagśās ... Nāhu ye ezēni, o-aḥāweya nāzēkkerakkemu ba-qāl
        za-yekēlleh lā'ela hāt'ān wa-'ālāweyān ...)
(8) Ff. 53a-7la: Thursday.
     Homily by John Chrysostom on Holy Communion, f. 55a.
       (Tagśāş ... (f. 55b) Zātti 'elat enta negarreb haba mā'edd
       mafreh ...)
     Homily by John Chrysostom on those who receive Holy Communion,
     f. 62b.
       (Tagśās ... Erē'i yom bezuḥāna em-me'emanān la-yenśe'u
        em-mestirāt ...)
```

### EMML Pr. No. 2140, cont.

```
Homily by Abbā Sinodā on the washing of the feet, f. 65a.
            (... Dersāna ... Nethāfar, o ahāweya ...)
         Homily by Abba Efrem, f. 66b.
            Strelcyn (B.L.) 56, 14; and EMML 1763 (58).
            (Dersān ... 'Elata feśśeḥa sawwe'attanna netfaśśāḥ bātti walatta
            neguś ...)
    (9) Ff. 7la-115a: Friday.
         Homily by John Chrysostom on Mt. 26, 42, f. 75a.
           (Dersān ... Ba'enta za-yebē Egzi'ena I" K": La-emma yetkahal,
            yehlef sewwa ...)
         Homily by John Chrysostom on Judas Iscariot, f. 85b.
           (Tagśās ... Menta nebl, o-aḥāweya fequrān, ba'enta za-kehda ...)
         Anonymous homily against the pursuit of worldly things, f. 86b.
           (Dersān ... Nawā a'emarna ye'ezē kama hāśaśa [sic] temhert
            wa-śimata ...)
         Anonymous homily on the fulfillment of the prophecy about Our
         Lord, f. 9la.
           (Tagśāṣ ... La-emma kona zentu nagar ba-tenbit wa-ţenqāqē abaw ...)
         Homily by James of Serug on Abraham and Isaac, f. 91b.
           (Ba-sema Śellus Qeddus ... Dersān ... ba'enta Abrehām, arka Eg",
            ba'enta aqrebottu la-Yeshaq waldu ...)
            The note on Abba Salama copied here is exactly like the one in
            Wright (B.M.) CCVII, 6, p. 137.
         Homily by Athanasius about Christ which he addressed to the Jews,
         f. 97a.
           (Yebē kā'ba Atnātēwos ḥawāreyāwi ba-westa dersānu ... Esma Ab
            fațāri la-Waldu [sic] fequr ...)
         Anonymous homily (EMML 1763(63)?) on the thief on the right,
         indicated by title, f. 102b.
         Homily by John Chrysostom on the appearance of God to people in
         the Old and New Testaments, f. 103a.
           (Za-Yoḥannes Afa Warq ... Ba-kama nagaśt yaḥayyewu mar ētomu
            ba-şehifa ...)
         Homily of Athanasius on the importance of keeping oneself close
         to God, f. 109a.
           (Tagśāş ... Şeḥuf ba-westa maṣāḥeft: Nafsātina soba tekawwen ...)
        Ff. 115a-141a: Saturday to Easter.
         Homily by Athanasius, on celebrating the Christian Passover,
           (Tagśās ... Nāhu basha zamana ba'āl, o-ahāw, la-netfaśśāh ba-Eg"
            ...)
         Revelation, f. 121a.
2) Ff. 141a-144b: Salutations to the Saints [Salot ba'enta ta'ammeho
    qeddusān].
    Apparently Zotenberg (B.N.) 9, 6, p. 15. For a much longer version
    see EMML 1760-1.
      (Ba-sema Ab ... Şalot ba'enta ta'ammeho qeddusān. Segedu. Wa-nesged
       la-Ab wa-Wald ... Hāllē luyā la-Ab ... Salām za-Ab, salām za-Wald ...
       Salām la-Bēta Krestiyān geddest, māḥedara sebḥat ...)
```

#### EMML Pr. No. 2140, cont.

The prayer ends with a special salutation to God the Son with the rubric, that it is a daily prayer [za-zawatr ba-kWellu gizē].

(Salām la-Wald fequr, za-mennun ba-haba sab, wa-tehut ba-westa hezb. Salām la-ledatu em-Dengel ba-Bēta Lehēm, za-ba-tergWamēhu hebest behil ...)

The manuscript was apparently copied for the family of a certain Ammehā Iyyasus. Names mentioned with him include Hezqe'ēl, Zamāryām, Amda Şeyon and Selwānos (ff. 12a, 25b, 62b and passim.

Title and note of ownership by (the church of) Mitaq Takla Haymanot, f. la.

- F. 67 numbered 66, like folio 66.
- Ff. 1b-2a blank.

EMML Pr. No. 2141 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-137a: Synaxary, part II, for the months from Maggābit to Pāg<sup>W</sup>mēn (poetical colophon, <u>Za-aqrabku māhlēta azakkireya</u>, f. 137a).
- Varia: (1) Record that land dues have been applied to the support of the recitation of the horologium, f. 137a; (2) sale of a mule, f. 137a.
- F. la (blank?) was not filmed. -- 17/18th cent.

### Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 25.5 x 21.5 cm., 98 ff. (numbered 1 to 99 with number 66 omitted from the series), ff. 2a-29b: 24-25 lines and ff. 30a-98a: 27 lines, 19th c.

# GADLA ABUNA HABTA MĀRYĀM - GADLA ABUNA FILEPPOS OF DABRA LIBĀNOS

1) Ff. 2a-29b: Combat [gadl] of Abuna Habta Māryām. Died 26 Hedar, 6990 A.M./1214 A.M.M. = 22 Nov. 1497). The mother of the saint, Yostena, left her house without the knowledge of her husband, Fre Buruk, to live as a hermit. However, a hermit met her in the desert and told her to go home since she would have a child who would be great before God. The family came from a village called Yarāwsay "towards the east" [enta mangala meśrāq] (f. 2b). After becoming a disciple for twelve years of a monk called Samu'el in a village [hagar] called Efur (f. 7b), the saint proceeded to a monastery called Eladbar, where he took the monastic habit from Abbot Malka Şēdēq (f. 8b). He left the monastery and went off in the direction of Yenawru to lead an ascetic life in the desert. He also spent some time in GWaharb (f. 9a), where he took refuge in an abandoned church. Other places that he visited: the other world, f. 18b; GWana, f. 22a, and HWellagwett, f. 22a. He is said to have been inspired divinely to write a book (f. 23b) which he gave to Emperor Na'od (f. 28a--see also EMML 1515, p. 263), who gave him a silver cross in return. At the end of his life, he received a divine call to go to Dabra Libanos to die and be buried there (f. 27b).

(Ba-sema Eg" Ab, za-yerē'i wa-iyyāstare'i / wa-ba-sema Eg" Wald, la-bēzā Addām tasawā'i / wa-ba-sema Eg" Manfas Qeddus, la-fassemo gadl maṣne'i / aḥadu Amlāk mawā'i / em-ḥaba ihallo 'ālama amṣā'i / ... Neṣeḥef gadlo la-Abuna kebur, ṣādeq wa-ḥēr, terufa k<sup>W</sup>ellu megbār, za-waz'a semu'ātu mel'ā anāser za-we'etu sol, habta Ab, habta Wald, habta Manfas Qeddus, Abbā habta Māryām, be'esi samāyāwi wa-mal'ak medrāwi ... (f. 2b) ... Ţenta mulādu la-qeddus ba-hagara Yarāwsay, enta mangala meśrāq ...)

2) Ff. 30a-98b: Combat [gadl] of Abuna Fileppos of Dabra Libānos. Edited by B. Turaiev, CSCO, vol. 30, script. aeth. t. 13 (1961), pp. 173-248.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Gadl wa-sem' za-qeddus wa-bezu' wa-kebur Abbā Fileppos za-hagara Iteyoppeyā, za-Dabra Libānos ... Seme'ewwā wa-labbewwā wa-aşme'ewwā ba-ferhat, o-fequrāneya, ella tagābā'kemu westa zātti dabr qeddus [sic], kāhnāt wa-diyaqonāt ... Seme'u, fequrān, esma zentu Ab za-kona em-hagara Zemā em-beḥēra 'Ārab ...)

#### Varia:

(1) F. 98b: Greeting [salām] to St. Roch [Roqqo], in a crude hand, as a prayer for Gabra Heywat.

(Salām la-Roqqo mastagādel sannāy, za-astar'ayo Amlāk ba-dammanā samāy / ...)

### EMML Pr. No. 2142, cont.

(2) F. 98b: One gene for (St.) Takla Haymanot in a crude hand.

(3) F. 98b: The first two lines of the gene, varia (2), copied again.

(4) F. 99a: The <u>qēnē</u>--see varia (2)--copied again in pencil. (5) F. 99b: (Hazan la-abdān [...] wa-adi ye'eti fesseha la-ṭabibāna lebb wa-af za).

#### Miniature:

(1) F. 29b: A saint carrying a cross and a yoke.

Crude drawing of a clergyman, f. la.

Decorative designs, ff. 2a and 30b.

Copied by Walda Iyyasus for Zawalda Maryam, colophon, f. 29b.

Note of ownership by Abbā Ta(kla) Māryām, servant (of) Abuna Takla Hāymānot, f. 98b.

F. lb: Miţāq Takla Hāymānot.

EMML Pr. No. 2143 Church of Mitag Takla Haymanot, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

1) F. 2ab: Hymn, Esagged laki.

2) Ff. 2b-3a: Two miracles of the Virgin Mary.

3) Ff. 4a-69b: Horologium for the day hours [Sa'atāt za-ma'ālt]. five miracles of the Virgin Mary (ff. 26b, 35b, 46b and 61b).

Varia: (1) Unspecified transaction, f. 69b. -- 18/19th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2144 Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

1) Ff. 4a-166a: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. 4a; Matthew, f. 18a; Mark, f. 59a; Luke, f. 87a; John, f. 131a). -- Early 17th cent.

Church of Mitag Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 25.5 x 22.5 cm., 122 + 1 ff., 2 cols., 23 lines, 18th c.

# KEBRA HĀYMĀNOT OR MAŞEHAFA HEDĀR

Ff. 3a-122a: The Glory of Faith [Kebra hāymānot], a translation of <u>Kitāb</u> al-Idāh, by Severus, Bishop of Ašmunayn. Known also as the Maṣeḥafa Ḥedār, EMML 1195.

- (1) On the Trinity and Unity of God [Dersān qadāmāy ba'enta fekkārē 3 hellāwēhu la-Eg" wa-tawāḥedotomu], f. 3a.

  (O-ehw, fequra Egzi' I" K", Walda Eg" yābreh a'eyyenta lebbeka ba-berhāna Manfas Qeddus Parāqlitos, kama telabbu meśṭira malakotu, tebēlanni ba-westa male'ekteka za-fannoka habēya ...)
- (2) On the Incarnation of the Son of God and his Crucifixion [Dersān dāgemāy: Ba'enta kaśita tesbe'tu la-Walda Eg" wa-seqlatu], f. 16a. (O-ehw fequr, Eg" yābreh a'eyyenta lebbeka ba-ṣaggā Manfas ... Qadāmi za-sa'alkanni kama eṣḥaf laka maṣeḥafa wa-ekśet laka westētu ...)
- (3) Interpretation of passages in the Pentateuch and the Book of Joshua that demonstrate the Glory of the Orthodox Christian Faith [Dersān śālesāy ba'enta tergwāmē bezuh nagar em-Orit wa-Iyyāsu (f. 38b) Walda Nawē, yāṭayyeq kebra hāymānota Krestiyān rete't], f. 38a.

  (...(f. 38b)... O-ehw fequr, yābreh a'eyyenta lebbeka ba-berhāna Manfas Qeddus nāzāzi ... Takāyadkuka kama ekśet laka em-maṣeḥafa Orit wa-Iyyāsu ...)
- (4) On the Passover and the Lamb and the transformation of bread and wine [Dersān rābe': Ba'enta kaśita tergwāmē feśh wa-bagge', wa-effo yekawwen hebst wa-wayn śegāhu wa-damu la-Krestos], f. 48b.

  (Nāhu kaśatku laka, o-fequr, Eg" yābreh a'eyyenta lebbeka ba-berhāna Manfas Qeddus nāzāzi ... ... westa maṣeḥaf za-em-qedma zentu kwellu tergwāmē qālāt za-em-Orit ...)
- (5) On the war which the demons make against the believers and how they conquer them [Dersān hāmes: Ba'enta kaśita zab' za-yesabbe' [sic] bottu śaytānāt la-mahayyemnān wa-effo yemawwe'ewwomu], f. 56a.

  (O-ehw, fequra Egzi', yābreh [a]'eyyenta lebbeka ba-berhāna Manfas Qeddus nāzāzi kama telabbu mestirāta malakotu, qadāmi kaśatku laka ba-masehafa tesbe'tu la-Walda Eg" wa-seqlatu ...)
- (6) On the glory of Sunday [Dersān sādes: Ba'enta kaśita kebru la-'elata ehud wa-feṣṣāmēhu], f. 70a.

  (0-ehw fequr, Eg" abreh [sic] a'eyyenta lebbeka ba-berhāna Manfas Qeddus nāzāzi ... za-takāyadkuka kama ekśet laka feṣṣāmē 'elata ehud ...)
- (7) On the reasons for fasting on Wednesdays and Fridays [Dersan 7:

  Ba'enta kaśita mekneyata som 2tta 'elata rabu' wa-'arb], f. 77a.

  (O-eh fequr ... Takayadkuka kama ekśet laka mekneyata som ...)
- (8) On fasting [Dersān sāmen: Ba'enta kaśita som, ment we'etu, effo yedallu kama yekun], f. 83b.

### EMML Pr. No. 2145, cont.

- (... Qadāmē şaḥafku laka kebra wa-sebḥata wa-qeddāsē wa-gizēyāta śer'ātā ...)
- (9) On death which God conquered on the cross, and the refutation of the belief that an angel has been appointed by God to make people die [Dersān tāse': Ba'enta kaśita we'etu mot za-mo'o Eg" ba-diba masqal wa-yabattel qālo la-za-yebē kama we'etu mal'ak em-haba Eg" śeru' yāmuttomu la-sab'], f. 89b.

(... Anta tebē kama sab' yeblu: Esma mekneyāta mot ...)
(10) On the firmness of the Jacobite Orthodox faith and on deviant faiths [Dersān 'āśer: Ba'enta kaśita sen'a hāymānot rete't yā'eqobāwit, wa-yekaśśet kwello hāymānota wellutāta], f. 96b.
(... Tebē Bēta Krestiyān ba-zenta mawā'el bezuhā ...)

- (11) Commentary on the canticles of Moses and his sister; Pss. 135 and 150; the fourth vision of Daniel; and the canticle of the Three Holy Children [Dersān 10 wa-1: Ba'enta tergwāmē sebhata Musē wa-Māryām, eheta Musē, wa-Mazmur za-130 wa-5, za-100 wa-50, wa-rā'eya Dāne'ēl, wa-sebhata 3 Daqiq], f. 105a.

  (... Tebē kama anta anbabka tergwāmē maṣeḥafa Orit wa-Iyyāsu Walda Nawē ...)
- (12) On the consolation of the faithful and on their patience during difficulties [Dersān: 10 wa-2 Ba'enta nuzāzē mahayyemnān wa-te'geśtomu lā'ela ḥazanāt], f. 117b.

  (... Sa'alkanni kama tetayyeq ment mekneyātu bezuḥ [sic] ḥazan ...)

Note of ownership by Walda Kiros, f. 122a.

- F. la: (Miţāq Takla Hāymānot).
- Ff. lb-2b and 122b blank.
- Ff. 8b-9a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2146 Church of Mițāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. lb-2b, 124a-125a: Ge'ez commentary on the saying, "The heart of a solitary is like a pleasure garden, and from it there gushes forth a spring of life."
- 2) Ff. 3a-122b: Aragāwi manfasāwi (treatises, f. 3a; letters, f. 7la; maxīms [capita scientiae], f. 1lla; letter to his brother, f. 12lb).
- 3) F. 123ab: Explanation of difficult phrases in the Aragawi manfasawi.
- Varia: (1) End of a prayer of absolution (?), f. 124a. -- 17th cent.

Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 25 x 24.5 cm., 123 ff., 3 cols., 23 lines, 19th c.

# QUALEMENTOS

Ff. 3a-123a: The Book of Clement [Qalementos]. Wright (B.M.) CCCXXI, I, pp. 213-214; and EMML 1141.

(1) Ff. 3a-27b: History of creation and of the Old Testament down to the reign of Jehoram.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Yebē qeddus Qalēmenţos: Em-deḥra 'ergatu la-Egzi'ena wa-Amlākena wa-Madḥānina I" K" westa samāy, wa-tafalţu arde't eska aşnāfa 'ālam ...)

- (2) Ff. 28a-42b: The mystery of the Trinity, a commentary on creation and a revelation of the future revealed to St. Peter by Our Lord.

  (Ba-sema Ab ... Za-kaśata Pētros la-rad'u Qalēmentos. Yebē qeddus Pētros: Soba tafaṣṣama 40 'elat em-deḥra tenśā'ēhu la-Egzi'ena ...)
- (3) Ff. 42b-72b: Commandments and pastoral care. See EMML 1843, ff. 56b-62b.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Nesehef hayla wa-neqaddem ta'ammera za-ar'ayo Eg" la-Pētros, re'esa Hawāreyāt wa-awādi maggābē hāymānot, za-tawaffaya em-haba liqu marahuta sedq ...)

(4) Ff. 72b-94b: On the future (including life after death) and on the ordering of the Church.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Neşehef nagara za-nagaro Pētros re'esa Ḥawāreyāt la-Qalēmentos talmido ... wa-alabbawo k $^{W}$ ello za-yekawwen za-ba-samāy wa-za-ba-medr za-ba-enta weluda sab' ...)

In this section  $Q^{W}ez$  (e.g. EMML 1835, f. 146b and 2337, f. 143b) is placed in Egypt.

(... başha Gebş, za-ye'eti Q<sup>W</sup>esq<sup>W</sup>ām, wa-age'aza k<sup>W</sup>ello Eskendereyā wa-Mesr wa-Q<sup>W</sup>ez wa-k<sup>W</sup>ello adyāmihā la-Gebş ...), f. 72b.

(5) Ff. 94b-98b: Ordinance of the Church given to St. Peter by Our Lord.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Śer'at za-qeddest Bēta Krestiyān za-nagaro Egzi'ena wa-Madhānina I" K" la-Pēţros, maśaratā la-Bēta Krestiyān ba-Dabra Zayt ... wa-we'etu nagaro la-Qalēmenţos ...)

(6) Ff. 98b-108b: Admonition on abiding by the laws of the Church. The story of Macammez (i.e. "wicked"), who denied Christ and followed Satan, called Eska mā'ezēnu (Ps. 12,1), is related here to show the end of a man who does not abide by the teachings of the Church.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Batr za-zabaţo la-Sayţān Krestos we'etu, wa-batra Musē enta gabrat ta'ammera ...)

(7) Ff. 109a-123a: Penitential canons.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Śales nagar wa-te'ezāz za-ba'enta nesseḥa la-ella gab'u fekkārē, wa-rā'ey śāles za-re'ya Pēṭros Walda Yonā, za-mesla ṣaggā wa-rade'ēt ...)

# EMML Pr. No. 2147, cont.

The colophon, S. Grébaut, "Litérature éthiopienne pseudo-Clémentine," <u>Revue de l'Orient chrétien</u>, vol. 16 (1911), p. 77, is wanting.

Note of ownership by Hezqe'el, f. 123a.

Simple design, f. 3a.

F. la pen trial and (Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot).

br

Ff. 1b-2b and 123b blank.

# EMML Pr. No. 2148 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 4a-37b: Proverbs (Messāleyāt, f. 4a; Tagśās, f. 31b).
- 2) Ff. 37b-48b: Ecclesiastes.
- 3) Ff. 49a-73b: Wisdom.
- 4) Ff. 74a-100b: I Samuel (I Kings). The text of this and the following books is annotated in the margins.
- 5) Ff. 100b-121a: II Samuel (II Kings).
- 6) Ff. 121b-149b: I Kings (III Kings).
- 7) Ff. 150a-175a: II Kings (IV Kings).
- 8) F. 175ab: List of the books of the Bible.
- 9) Ff. 175b-176a: Lists of the Kings of Israel and Judah.

Diagram of the Tabernacle of the Covenant, f. 177a.

The leaf after f. 173 is unnumbered. -- 22 Hamle 1603 E.C. (= 26 July 1611 A.D.).

## EMML Pr. No. 2149 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-146b: Treatise on Faith [Dersān ba'enta hāymānot], by Severus Ibn al-Muqaffa', Bishop of Ašmunayn, elsewhere (EMML 1195) called Kebra hāymānot, "The Glory of Faith," or (EMML 2145) Maṣeḥafa Ḥedār.
- The number 2 has been given to two successive leaves. -- Reign of Takla Giyorgis I (1779-1800).

# EMML Pr. No. 2150 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-119b: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 120a-125b: Weddase Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 125b-127b: Angasa berhan.
- 4) F. 128a: Gospel of the Annunciation.
- Varia: (1) Short prayers of the scribe to the Virgin Mary and to Christ, f. la; (2) unidentified prayer (poorly legible), f. 128a; (3) calendar of the commemorations of the Apostles and Evangelists, f. 128b.
- Simple ornamental heading, f. 2a. -- Reign of King Wasan Saggad of Shoa (1809-1813).

# EMML Pr. No. 2151 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-140a: Gadla Gabra Manfas Qeddus, divided into readings for each day of the week, each reading being followed by three miracles of Gabra Manfas Qeddus, ff. 18a-27b, 44a-52a, 71a-74b, 89b-94b, 112b-118b, 128a-132b and 139ab.
- Ornamental heading [harag], f. 2a. -- Reign of Takla Giyorgis I (1779-1800).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2152 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 6a-10lb: Abbreviated Deggwā (Anqasa hāllētā, ff. 58b-59b; Anqasa Esma la-'ālam, f. 59b).
- 2) Ff. 102a-124a: Me'raf.
- 3) Ff. 124b-129b: Zemmārē chants.
- 4) Ff. 130a-150a: Instructions concerning chant during the liturgical year [Śer'ata addarāras].
- 5) Ff. 150a-167a: 'Ezl chants.
- 6) Ff. 171a-176a: Additional Zemmārē chants.
- Varia: (1) Leaves of chant from different manuscripts, including (a)

  Zemmārē chants, ff. 168b-169b, (b) part of a Deggwā, ff. 177a-184b,
  and (c) unidentified chants, ff. 2b-5b, 185a-186b. -- 18/19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2153 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-85a: Pauline Epistles, with marginal annotations (Romans, f. 3a; I Corinthians, f. 19a; II Corinthians, f. 32b; Galatians, f. 41b; Ephesians, f. 45b; Philippians, f. 50a; Colossians, f. 54a; I Thessalonians, f. 58a; II Thessalonians, f. 61a; I Timothy, f. 63a; II Timothy, f. 67a; Titus, f. 70a; Philemon, f. 72a; Hebrews, f. 73a); the epistles from Philippians to Philemon are preceded by the reasons [mekneyāt] why they were written.
- 2) Ff. 86a-106a: Catholic Epistles (I Peter, f. 86a; II Peter, f. 91a; I John, f. 94b; II John, f. 99a; III John, f. 99b; James, f. 100b; Jude, f. 104b).
- 3) Ff. 106a-148a: Acts of the Apostles.
- 4) Ff. 148a-155a: The reasons [mekneyāt] why St. Paul wrote the Epistles to the Romans, Corinthians, Galatians, Ephesians and Hebrews.
- 5) Ff. 156a-175b: Revelation. The text is followed at the end by the colophon of the translator, 'Enbāqom of Dabra Libānos.
- Varia: (1) A note to the effect that Sts. Peter and Paul died on the same day, f. 155b; (2) an admonition to take care of the manuscript,

#### EMML Pr. No. 2153, cont.

f. 176a; (3) a short list of dates on which a certain number of gatherings (of parchment) were to be delivered, f. 176a.

Crude drawing of St. Paul, f. 2b.

The number 22 has been given to two successive leaves and 23 has been omitted. -- 17/18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2154 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 4a-148a: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 149a-157b: Weddase Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 157b-16la: Angasa berhan.
- Varia: (1) Prayer against frost, f. 2a; (2) fragment of an Amharic treatise on the 22 creations [Ze-nagar za-22 sena fetratat], ff. 2b-3b (incomplete at the end); (3) prayer for help, f. 16la; (4) calendar of the commemorations of the Apostles and Evangelists, f. 16lab. -- Early 18th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2155 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-25b: Catholic Epistles, each epistle being preceded by the reasons [mekneyāt] why it was written (I Peter, f. 2a; II Peter, f. 8a; I John, f. 11b; II John, f. 17a; III John, f. 17b; James, f. 18b; Jude, f. 23b).
- 2) Ff. 27a-48b: Revelation, preceded by an introduction.
- 3) Ff. 49a-92a: Acts of the Apostles, preceded by an introduction.
- Varia: (1) Fragment of an unidentified <u>malke</u>, f. 25b; (2) beginning of the hymn, <u>KWellomu śarāwita malā'ekt manfasāweyān</u>, f. 25b. -- 17/18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2156 Church of Miţaq Takla Haymanot, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

1) Ff. 5a-173a: Missal (office prayers, f. 5a; ordinary of the Mass, f. 27b; Anaphoras of the Apostles, f. 65b, our Lord Jesus Christ, f. 81a, our Lady Mary by Cyriacus of Behensā, f. 86a, John the Evangelist, f. 97a, John Chrysostom, f. 107a, the 318 Orthodox Fathers, f. 113a, James of Sarug, f. 121b, Dioscurus, f. 127b, Gregory (I), f. 130a, Epiphanius, f. 135b, Athanasius, f. 142b, Basil, f. 153b, Cyril, f. 163a, Gregory II, f. 170a). -- 1881/1913 A.D. (reign of Menelik II [1865-1913] and metropolitanate of Matthew XI of Ethiopia [1881-1926]).

Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 21.5 x 18 cm., 101 ff., 2 cols., 25 (rarely 24) lines, 19th c.

#### FILEKSEYUS

1) Ff. 3a-96b: Philoxenus of Mabbug [Filekseyus]. Wright (B.M. CCLXVI, 2, p. 177; Dillmann (Berlin) nos. 56-2, p. 40, and 48, p. 42; EMML 1378.

(Ba-sema Ab ... 'Ewetten ba-hāyla Eg" wa-ba-sena habtu sehifa za-astāgabe'o ze-masehaf, wa-we'etu kefl qadāmi za-em-tase'elotāta zēnāhomu la-abaw manakosāt Gebsāweyān, wa-sahafo qeddus Filekseyus Soreyāwi, ēppis qoppos za-Manbag. Kefl qadāmāwi: Ba'enta za-kama yehēyyes śer'ata behtewennā ...)

2) Ff. 97a-100a: Amharic introduction to the writings of Philoxenus of Mabbug.

According to the introduction (f. 100a), the ascetical work of Philoxenus was translated during the time of Metropolitan Salāmā II (ka-'Arab wada Ge'ez ba-ne'us Salāmā, Berhāna Azēb ...). See also EMML 1387-1.

(Śer'āta tabāḥtewo ba-Pāwli tağammara śer'āta menk<sup>w</sup>esennā ba-[E]nţoneyos tağammara. Pawli ya-bālaşaggā leğ nabbara ...)

#### Varia:

- (1) F. la: 9 lines from the hymn to St. Mary, Esebbeh saggaki, o-mele'ta saggā.
- (2) F. 101a: Prayer against demons.

  (Ba-sema Ab ... Sadāyhomu [sic] la-agānent, sededdomu, Egzi'o, la-agānent ...)

Note of ownership by Walda Kiros, ff. 96a and 100a and by (the church of) Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, f. la.

Isolated name of Yawayn Ešat, f. 100b.

Simple designs, ff. 3a and 103b.

- F. 2a: (Śer'ata tabaḥtewo ...)
- F. 2b: (Harag za-Masehafa manakosāt)
- Ff. 1b and 159b blank.

# Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 20 x 18 cm., 152 ff. (numbered 1 to 162 with the numbers 40 to 49 omitted from the series), 2 cols., ff. 3a-115b: 21 lines and ff. 116a-162a: 22-23 (occasionally 25) lines, ff. 3a-115b: 1607-1632 A.D. (during the reign of Suseneyos, f. 115b) and 116a-161a: 16th c.

#### GE'EZ COMMENTARY ON LUKE AND JOHN

1) Ff. 3a-115b: Ge'ez commentary on the Gospel of Luke.

The anonymous commentary takes quotations from the Gospel with the rubric, Yebe Luqas, "Luke said," and comments upon it with the rubric, Yebe matargwem, "The commentator said."

(Ba-sema Egzi'abḥēr faṭāri, ḥeyāw, nabābi. Besrāta Luqās Ḥawāreyā lā'k. Yebē Luqās Ḥawāreyā kebur: Esma bezuḥān ella aḥazu yewṭenu ... Yebē matargwem: Wa-behilotussa bezuḥān, tagadfat emennēhu ḥalleyo ...)

2) Ff. 116a-161a: Ge'ez commentary on the Gospel of John.

The style is like that of the preceding entry.

(Ba-sema Egzi'abhēr fatāri, heyāw, qadāmāwi, za-hallo wa-yehēllu eska la-'ālam. Newatten enka besrāta Yohannes Ḥawāreyā faṣṣāmē besrāt. Yebē: Ba-qadāmi kona Qal hellewa. Yebē matargwem: Esma yethāśśasu matargwemān ba-zentu kefl tahāśeso bezuhā ...)

Colophon, f. 16la (... Wa-kaśita tergwāmēhomussa astagābe'a aragāwi teruf qasis kebur, wa-a'elawā em-lessāna Surest haba lessāna 'Ebrāyest [sic], wa-ṣaḥafā Gabra Egzi'abher Walda Ali Walda [...], diyāqon hēr, taqanāyi, ba-warhā Maskaram ba-1,000 wa-320 wa-9 em'āmata Eskender, za-yahabber mesla warhomu la-Tanbalāt em-Žimādu qadāmāy ba-400 wa-9 em-'amatomu wa-sebḥat la-Eg"...)

#### Varia:

- (1) Ff. lb-2b and l6lb: On the Fourth Council, Chalcedon.

  See E. Cerulli (ed.), Scritti teologici etiopici dei secoli

  XVI-XVII, 11 (= Studi e testi, 204), Vatican (1960), pp.
- (2) F. 115b: World chronology from the Nativity of Our Lord to the reign of Emperor Suseneyos.

  (Em-amata śeggāwē eska samā'tāt ... wa-em-samā'tāt eska Gubā'ē Niqeyā ...)
- (3) F. 162a: Fragment of a theological treatise in Old Amharic. EMML 2840, f. 194a.

Note of ownership by Mitaq Takla Haymanot, f. la and by Hezqe'el, f. 161a.

F. 162b blank.

Ff. 33b-34a, 76b-77a, 91b-92a and 158b-159a filmed twice.

## EMML Pr. No. 2159 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-97a: Pauline Epistles, each epistle being preceded by the reasons [mekneyāt] why it was written (Romans, f. 2a; I Corinthians, f. 19b; II Corinthians, f. 37a; Galatians, f. 48a; Ephesians, f. 54a; Philippians, f. 59a; Colossians, f. 63b; I Thessalonians, f. 67a; II Thessalonians, f. 71a; I Timothy, f. 73a; II Timothy, f. 77b; Titus, f. 80b, Philemon, f. 82b; Hebrews, f. 83b).
- 2) Ff. 98a-137b: Acts of the Apostles.

3) Ff. 137a bis-154b: Revelation.

- 4) Ff. 155a-174b: Catholic Epistles, with the reasons [mekneyāt] why they were written (I Peter, f. 155a; II Peter, f. 160a; I John, f. 162b; II John, f. 167b; III John, f. 168a; James, f. 168b; Jude, f. 173b).
- Varia: (1) Note on how Christ observed both the natural and the written laws, f. 97b. -- 17th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2160 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. lb-125b: Pauline Epistles, each with the reasons [mekneyāt] why it was written (Romans, f. lb; I Corinthians, f. 25a; II Corinthians, f. 47b; Galatians, f. 6lb; Ephesians, f. 69a; Philippians, f. 76b; Colossians, f. 82a; I Thessalonians, f. 87b; II Thessalonians, f. 93a; I Timothy, f. 95b; II Timothy, f. 10lb; Titus, f. 105b; Philemon, f. 108a; Hebrews, f. 109b).
- 2) Ff. 126a-152b: Revelation.
- Varia: (1) Interpretation of certain foreign words (including some in Coptic and Greek), f. 125b; (2) note on the translation of Revelation by 'Enbāqom, f. 152b; (3) note on the interpretation of some of the visions in Revelation in terms of certain Roman and Arab rulers, f. 152b; (4) list of the books of the Bible, f. 152b; (5) list of the children of the biblical patriarch, Jacob, with the names of their mothers, f. 153a; (6) introduction to Revelation, f. 153a; (7) biblical riddles, f. 154ab. -- 17th cent.

#### Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 19 x 16 cm., 101 + 2 ff., 2 cols., 18-20 lines, dated (f. 101a) on the 8th of Naḥasē of the 9th year of the reign of King Tēwoderos of Shoa (= Aug. 12, 1783/4 A.D.).

# MASEHAFA MESTIRA SAMĀY WA-MEDR

Ff. 2a-10lb: The Book of the Mysteries of Heaven and Earth [Masehafa mestira samay wa-medr].

Edited by J. Perruchon, "Le livre des mystères du ciel et de la terre," in Patrologia Orientalis, vol. 1 (1947), pp. 1-96, (with a French translation) and by E. Wallis Budge, The Book of the Mysteries of Heaven and Earth, London 1935 (with an English translation). However, the present text has more than the edited texts and contains evidence that indicates that its author may not have been Abbā Baḥāyla Mikā'ēl, as is usually assumed, but his disciple (lit. "son"), Yesḥaq:

(1) (Dehra zentu nagar, awse'a berhānāwi wa-yebēlo la-abuya, Bahāyla

Mikā'ēl), f. 4a.

(2) (Wa-kama-ze fekkārēhu enka (f. 7a) za-nagaranni Abbā Baḥāyla Mikā'ēl, lita la-waldu Yeshaq, wa-ṣaḥafkewwo kama yekun tebaba la-daḥārt), ff. 6b-7a.

(3) (Wa-kā'ba enagger nagara: Yebē Yeshaq waldu la-Abbā Bahāyla Mikā'ēl wa-saḥafa zanta ḥassāba zaḥay ...), f. llb.

The text starts after a note of four lines on the days on which heaven opens

[Rehwa samāy] which is given in full here:

(Wa-yekawwen rehwa samāy ama 20 la-Ţeqemt, ama 10 wa-2 la-Tāḥśāś, ama 4 la-Yakkātit, ama 20 wa-6 la-Māggābit, ama 10 wa-8 la-Genbot, ama 10 la-Ḥamlē, ama 3 la-Pāgwmēn. Zanta 'eqab wa-labbu, kama itekun zengu'ā.)

The <u>incipits</u> of this text and of the text edited by Perruchon (<u>ibid</u>.) are the same:

(Wa-ze we'etu Maşehafa mestira samāy wa-medr, za-yenagger mestira dabtarā qadāmit, wa-dahārit za-yāyadde', wa-mestira kwellu fetrat za-kama tafatru ba-bba-zotāhomu; za-tamhera Abbā Bahayla Mikā'ēl wa-labbawa em-haba teguhāna samāy. Wa-mal'akeni za-tafannawa habēhu ...)

The following passages are not found in the text edited by Perruchon (ibid.):

(1) Ff. 2b (col. 2, line 2) -30a (col. 1, line 10). It should have come after the first word of Perruchon's text on

p. 3: <u>yābe'elo</u>. It is hard to imagine that the omission is due to a homoeoteleuton, even though the missing text, in fact, begins and ends with <u>yābe'elo</u>. The text includes:

1. Ff. 2b-4a: End of the introduction.

- (... yābe'elo, wa-la-za-faqada yānaddeyo, wa-la-za-faqada yālē'elo, wa-la-za-faqada yātēḥeto. Hedegessa la-sab' em-newāya leḥekWteni, bo za-akbara wa-bo za-ahsara ...)
- 2. Ff. 4a-6a: On the creation on Sunday.

# EMML Pr. No. 2161, cont.

(Ba'enta eḥud: Wa-emdeḥra zentu nagar awśe'a berhānāwi wa-yebēlo la-abuya, Baḥāyla Mikā'ēl: Semā', engerka ba-mesṭira [sic] fekkārē mesṭirāta samāy wa-medr. Gebr za-gabra qadāmi ar'ayā we'etu la-daḥāri mawā'el...
Ba-'elata 'eḥud ...)

3. F. 6a: On the creation on Monday.

(Ba'enta sanuy fekkārē: Wa-ba-'elata sanuyeni [sic] amsāla 'ergata Egzi'ena ...)

4. Ff. 6a-8a: On the creation on Tuesday.

(Fekkārē ba'enta śalus: Wa-'elata śaluseni amsāla 'elata ba'āla 50 ye'eti, esma śalus ba-Śellāsē yāre'i...)

5. F. 8ab: On the creation on Wednesday.

(Ba'enta fetrata rabu': Wa-ba-'elata rabu' yebē: La-yekun zaḥay wa-warh ...)

6. F. 8b: On the creation on Thursday.
(Ba'enta fetrata hamus: Wa-yebē ba-'elata hamus: Yāwşe' māya [sic] a'ewāfa wa-'āśāta ...)

7. Ff. 8b-lla: On the creation on Friday.

(Fekkārē ba'enta 'ārb: Wa-ba-'elata 'ārb za-tafaṭru arāwit wa-ensesā ...)

8. F. llab: On the creation on Saturday.

(Ba'enta qadāmit sanbat: Wa-qadāmit sanbat [sic] a'erafa
Egzi'ena, wa-bātti azzaza yā'refu em-gebr ...)

9. Ff. lla-12b: On Adam. (Fekkārē ba'enta Addām: Wa-kā'eba enagger nagara. Yebē Yeshaq, waldu la-Abbā Bahāyla Mikā'ēl, wa-saḥafa zanta hassāba zaḥay ...)

10. Ff. 12b-14b: On Enoch and his ten 7-year cycles.

(Fekkārē ba'enta Hēnok wa-10 sanbatāt: Kāle' nagar ba'enta ledatu la-Hēnok, za-we'etu sābe' emenna Addām ...)

11. Ff. 14b-15b: On Noah and his ark.

(Ba'enta Noh wa-tābot: Wa-kama terkab ledatu la-Noh, neśā'
enka semu, wa-sema emmu, wa-sema 3 daqiqu, wa-sema be'esitu,
wa-sema anesteyā daqiqu, wa-barakat amēha 2 abaqtē 2,
wa-gedef ba-7 wa-yetarrefakka 6, we'etukē ledatu la-Noh ama
6 la-Miyāzeyā. Wa-ba-'elata tawalda Noh nababa ...)

12. Ff. 15b-17b: On Abraham.

(Fekkārē ba'enta Abrehām: Nagar za-kama tawalda Abrehām wa-kama terkab ledatu ...)

13. Ff. 17b-18a: On Isaac. (Fekkārē ba'enta Yeshaq: Wa-ze we'etu nagar ba'enta ledatu la-Yeshaq...)

14. F. 18ab: On Jacob.

15. Ff. 18b-19b: On Joseph.

16. Ff. 19b-20b: On Moses and the Passover lamb.

(Fekkārē ba'enta Musē wa-bagge'a Fāsikā: Wa-zentu nagaru la-Musē, za-kona ar'ayāhu ...)

### EMML Pr. No. 2161, cont.

- 17. Ff. 20b-21b: On the Tabernacle.

  (Fekkārē ba'enta dabtarā: Wa-ba'enta dabtarāhi yebē kama-ze: Azzazo la-Musē Egzi' wa-yebēlo: Gebar lātti a'ezād ...)
- 18. Ff. 21b-22b: On the vestments of Aaron.

  (Fekkārē ba'enta 5 albās: Wa-5 albāsa Aron hēppadētēn ba-sanbat, wa-qās ...)
- 19. F. 23ab: On the ordination [simat] of Aaron.
- 20. F. 24ab: On the twelve tribal leaders who made offerings for the Tabernacle (Num. 7) [10 wa-2 mala ekta ahezab].
- 21. Ff. 24b-27a: Continuation of the preceding entry.
- 22. F. 27ab: On the Tabernacle [tabot] of Moses and the Ten Commandments.
- 23. Ff. 27b-28a: On Joshua.
- 24. Ff. 28a-29b: On David.
- 25. Ff. 29b-30a: On the divinity, similar to what is found in the introduction, which apparently occasioned the homoeoteleuton mentioned above.

(Nagar ba'enta mestira malakot: Ihallo Ab qedma Wald; wa-ihallo Wald qedma Ab; wa-ihallo Manfas Qeddus qedma ...)

The section ends with the following words:

- (... la-za-faqada yābe'elo, wa-yākabbero wa-yekaśśet lottu.) This section is very similar to the introductory part of the book called Qalementos, EMML 2147(1).
- (2) Ff. 46a (col. 2, line 4) -47a (col. 2, line 8): It should have come after line 4 on p. 30 of Perruchon's text.
  - 1. Ff. 46a-47a: On the (magical) significance of the seven mountains which Enoch saw.

    Contains asmāt to ward off earthquake, hail, etc. See G. B. Gragg, "A Magic Prayer of Henoch ..." in Proceedings of the First United States Conference on Ethiopian Studies, 1973, East Lansing 1975, pp. 61-71.
    - (49. Fekkārē ba'enta 7 adbār ella re'ya Hēnok. Wa-tamehra mestira ella re'ya walda Yārēd, Hēnok...)
  - 2. F. 47a: The <u>asmāt</u> which Moses invoked before Pharaoh. (50. Fekkārē ba'enta za-kama qoma Musē qedma Far'on, wa-sawwe'ā asmāta mestir ... Yoftāḥē, taraḥāw behil ...)
- (3) Ff. 47b (col. 2, line 12) -49a (col. 1, line 14). It should have come before the word wa-bā'dessa on lines 3-4 on page 31.
  - 1. Ff. 47b-48a: The asmāt which Joseph recited before Pharaoh.

    (... semā' semā' behil.) Wa-ze-we'etu asmāt za-dagama
    Yosēf qedma Far'on wa-yebē: Hārātipil, ṭēngWā'ēl muze'ēl
    ...)
  - 2. Ff. 48a-49a: The Psalms to be read when in trouble, sickness etc.
  - (51. Fekkārē ba'enta anbebo em-qāla Dāwit ba-gizēhu: Wa-mazmurehi za-10 wa-9. Wa-soba yaḥammem re'eso ...)
- (4) Ff. 86a-101a: Addition at the end of Perruchon's text, p. 91.

This section is related (to Yeshaq?) by Abbā Zasimās, a third name of the Apocalyptist after Baḥāyla Mikā'ēl and Baṣalota Mikā'ēl.

- 1. F. 86a: On the life of the saint and on the Revelation of John (section 92).
  - (92. Nagar wa-zēnā heywatu wa-tergwamē rā'eyu la-Yoḥannes ... Ba-sema Śellus Qeddus etnāggar wa-ese'el mestiru la-Eg" kama a'mer, yebē Abbā Zasimās bezu'āwi, za-we'etu Abbā Baḥāyla Mikā'ēl. Yebē: Qomku 40 ma'ālta wa-40 lēlita westa māy, ba-kama soma Musē ...)
- 2. F. 86ab: On the death of Moses (section 93).
- 3. Ff. 86b-92b: On the Revelation of John (sections 94 to 112). (94. Fekkārē ba'enta 7 abeyāta krestiyanāt wa-7 malā'ekt: Wa-ze we'etu qāl za-ar'ayanni masehafa a'emero. Mas'a Yohannes wa-ahaza yengeranni tergwāmēhu la-masehafa rā'eyu ...)
- 4. F. 92b: On the prophets (section 113).
  (113. Wa-nabiyātehi enagger. Yebē Ḥawāreya: Qadāmi nabiyy Addām; wa-Hēnok, walda Yārēd, wa-sema emmu Ednā ...)
- 5. Ff. 92b-93a: Continuation of the preceding entry (section 114).
- 6. Ff. 93a-94b: On the parents of the prophets (section 115).

  (115. Fekkārē ba'enta asmāta abawihomu wa-emmomu la-nabiyāt.

  Wa-yebē Abbā Baḥāyla Mikā'ēl: Negbā'ekē, wa-negeranni
  za-kama mas'u nabiyāt...)
- 7. Ff. 94b-97a: On the Apostles (section 116). (116. Wa-ba'enta Hawāreyāt tanabbaya Hezqe'ēl; wa-ba'enta Waldeni yebē: Enta hoḥet bo'a wa-was'a ...)
- 8. Ff. 97a-99a: More on Revelation (many sections but only the first two are numbered).
  - (117. Wa-zanta k<sup>W</sup>ello nagaranni mal'ak. Ebēlo: Negeranni, Abbā Yoḥannes, fekkārē qāleka. Wa-yebēlanni: Ba'enta ment tessē'alanni. Wa-'ebē: Ba'enta arwē za-taragza ...)
- 9. Ff. 99a-101a: On the kings mentioned in the Book of Clement [Qalementos] (section 118 [bis]).
  - (118 [sic]. Fekkārē ba'enta nagašt ella seḥufān westa Qalēmentos. Wa-ba'entahi nagašt ella seḥufān westa Qalēmentos negeranni, ebēlo la-Ḥawāreyā. Wa-yebēlanni ...)
- 10. Ff. 100b-101a: Conclusion.

  (Bezu' yekawwen za-anbaba zanta maṣeḥafa wa-yelē(f.101a)bbu, wa-yedeḥen em-mansut, wa-iyyetḥāggwal ba-samāyāt 'eśśeto yenaśśe'. Wa-ze maṣeḥaf em-sanuya ḥemām ba-qenēhu ba-amṭāna yeklu yānbebewwo, wa-ba-ba'āla Yoḥannes za-re'ya za-meśṭira, wa-ba-Dabra Tābor, wa-ba-Mikā'ēl za-Hedār, wa-ba-Hensesā.

  Wa-ella a'elawewwā yebēlu: Albo haba tetrakkab za-enbala ba-Warwar wa-Denkwenā, amēn wa-amēn. Wa-tazkārussa la-Abbā Baṣalota Mikā'ēl ama 6 la-Hedār [sic], ṣalotu yahallu meslena ...)

### EMML Pr. No. 2161, cont.

Copied by Faqada Egzi' for Hezqe'el on the 8th of Naḥase, the 9th year of Tewoderos/Asfa Wasan, when the abbot [? liqa arde't] of the monastery of Miṭāq was Walda Iyyasus, colopuon, f. 10la.

Note of ownership by Mitaq Takla Haymanot, f. la.

#### Miniature:

(1) F. 101b: Abbā Baḥāyla Mikā'ēl standing between the Archangels Michael and Gabriel.

Simple drawing of an angel, f. la.

Simple decorative designs, ff. 2a, 4a, 6a, 8a, 8b, 11a, 11b, 12b, 14b, 15b, 17b, 18a, 18b, 20b, 21b, 22b, 24a, 27b, 28a, 29b, 30a, 34a, 35a, 37a, 38a, 39a, 42a, 45a, 45a, 45b, 46a, 49a, 52b, 57b, 60b, 61a, 67a, 71a, 73a, 77a, 78b, 79a, 80a, 81a, 82b, 84a, 84b and 85a.

F. lb: Pen trial.

Ff. 22b-24a and 59b-60a filmed twice.

EMML Pr. No. 2162 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-135a: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 135b-144b: Weddase Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 144b-148b: Angasa berhan.

Varia: (1) Sale of the manuscript, f. lb; (2) calendar of commemorations of the Saints, ff. 148b-149b. -- 18th cent.

Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment,  $17 \times 14 \text{ cm.}$ , 164 ff. (numbered 1-163, with number 124 given to two leaves, 2 cols., 14 lines (ff. 1b-2a and 159b-163a: 28-36 lines), 18th-19th c.

# HAMARA HĀYMĀNOT - HĀYMĀNOT MASIHĀWIT - DISCOURSEOF THE THREE HUNDRED ORTHODOX FATHERS

- 1) Ff. 3a-158a: A collection of treatises on the theology of unction [qeb'at].
  - (1) Ff. 3a-52a: Hamara haymanot.

A treatise dealing with the three persons and one divinity of God. (Ba-sema Ab ... Newēţţen ba-rade'ēt Egzi'ena I" K", lottu sebhat, ba-seḥifa sem'āta tawāḥedota malakot, enza yeśśēllas ba-akālāt wa-ba-asmāt wa-ba-gasṣāt, wa-ba-mal'ātenni [sic] kama yetwahad ba-malakot, za-yessammay Ḥamara hāymānot, za-ya'āwwed bottu me'emanān em-bāḥra nufāqē wa-kāhd ḥaba marso nafs samāyāwi. Em-Beluy Dāwit yebē ...)

Ff. 3a-49a contain quotations from the scriptures, including the writings of the Church Fathers, that speak about the Trinity of God and the unity of his divinity. Ff. 49a-53a deal with the theological significance of the anointing of Our Lord from the Unctionists' point of view.

(Ellu samā tāt za-maḥeft [sic] Beluy ella yālēbbewu maśiḥennāhu

(2) Ff. 53a-76a: The faith of the Unctionists [Hāymānot Masiḥāwit]. John Rylands MS. 1, ff. 15b-36a; Strelcyn (Manchester), no. 1, pp. 1-2.

la-Madhena 'Ālam, Krestos, wa-za-kama kona Walda za-bāḥrey, wa-liqa kāhnāta, wa-heyāwa, wa-neguśa za-bāhrey la-qeb'ata [sic] Manfas Qeddus. Maqdema kWellu, yebē Hēnok ...) This is said (f. 75b) to be the declaration of faith of the Synod that met at Aringo during the reign of Emperor Fāsiladas (1632-67). See also R. Basset, "Études sur l'histoire d'Éthiopie," Journal asiatique, sér. 7, vol. 17 (1881), p. 346 (it could not have been composed in the fifteenth century as Strelcyn thought because qeb'at was not a theological problem during that time. Furthermore, all the personalities mentioned in the colophon can be identified as having lived during the reign of Emperor Fāsidalas. Morever, Aringo became a place of importance only during the Gondarite period. The correct date of the synod is 19 Sanē 7147 A.M. = 23 June 1655 A.D.). The writing indicates, however, that the official faith during Fāsiladas' reign was qeb'at, which was later replaced by the doctrine of karra. Ff. 75a-76a: Colophon (Zātti (f. 75b) ye'eti [hāymānot] maśiḥawit za-tet'amman bātti\_Bēta Krestiyān. Kamani\_iyyezā'u emennēhā, awgazu tagābi'omu 20 wa-4 qasāwest, 20 wa-5 qomosāt. Wa-ba-1ā'elēhomu awagazu Eççagē Abbā Zakrestos, taśaymu [sic] em-deḥra Abbā Yamāna

## EMML Pr. No. 2163, cont.

Ab. Ba-tafṣāmēta ellu kWellomu awgazu pāppāsena, Abbā Mikā'ēl. Zentu gubā'ē westa hagara Aringo ba-zamana Luqās Wangēlāwi, ba-'elata rabu', ama 20 [sic] wa-9 la-warhā Sanē, ze-we'etu ba'ālu la-Gabre'el zēnāwē besrāt, wa-ba-20 wa-3 'āmata mangeśtu, em-fetrata 'ālam ba-7000 wa-140 wa-7 'āmat, wa-em-'āmata meḥrat ba-230 wa-1 'āmat, ba-hassāba zaḥay wa-(f.76a)rh [sic] ba-7000 wa-360 wa-9 amat, em-amata śeggāwē ba-1000 wa-740 [sic] wa-7, em-'āmata samā'tāt ba-1000 wa-70 'āmat [sic], enza abaqtē warh [sic] 20 wa-2 wa-enza hallo zaḥay ba-sādes hoḥet, sebḥat la-Eg"...)

(3) Ff. 76a-159a: A detailed exposition of the theology of the Unctionists.

After bringing evidences in support of <u>qeb'at</u>, the treatise refutes the view of the other two schools, those of the Unionists and of the Adoptionists.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Newațten ba-rade'ēta Egzi'ena I" K" ba-șeḥifa sem'āta tawāḥedota tesbe't wa-malakot em-Belu(f.76b)y

wa-Haddis, ellu emmuntu Orit za-Ledat ...)

2) Ff. 159a-163a and 1b-2a: Discourse of the Three Hundred Eighteen Orthodox Fathers of Nicea on different heresies and on the monastic life [Henṣā manakosāt].

Taken from the <u>Haymanota abaw</u>; see EMML 2016, f. 9a. See also the Synodicon, EMML 1189(b)(7) and 2430(2-6).

(Maqdema kwellu, afqerro la-Eg" Amlākeka ba-kwellu lebbeka, wa-ba-kwellu nafseka, wa-ba-kwellu hellināka, wa-afqer bişaka kama nafseka. Iteqtel ...)

#### Varia:

- (1) F. 2b: What seems to be the record of a land transaction (the ink has faded).
- (2) F. 2b: "Melekket naw," apparently a comment on the illegible text on the same folio--varia (1) above.

Note of ownership by (the church of) Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, f. la and by Zamāryām, f. 163b.

Ff. 2a, 13b-14a, 49b-50a, 64b-65a, 91b-92a, 99b-100a, and 133b-134a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2164 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-176b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 177a-189b: Weddase Maryam.

3) Ff. 189b-195b: Angasa berhan.

Varia: (1) Prayer invoking secret names of God [asmāt] against demons, f. lb; (2) prayer against stomachache, f. lb.

Crude decorative crosses, ff. 2a, 2b.

Numbers 70 to 79 were omitted from the sequence of leaf numbers. -- 18th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2165 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-37b: Catholic Epistles (I Peter, f. 3a; II Peter, f. 12a; I John, f. 17b; II John, f. 25b; III John, f. 26b; James, f. 27b; Jude, f. 35a).
- Varia: (1) Fragment of a <u>malke</u> to St. Gabra Manfas Qeddus (?), in a childish hand, f. la; (2) prayer to St. Gabra Manfas Qeddus, f. lb; (3) Ethiopian alphabet, f. 39b. -- 18th cent.

Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 15 x 12.5 cm., 192 ff., 2 cols., 14 (rarely 15 and 13) lines, 16th-17th c. (ff. 188a-192b: 19th).

#### ARGĀNONA WEDDĀSĒ

Ff. 5a-192b: Argānona Weddāsē.
Edited by P. Leander, 'Argānona Uddāsē nach Handschriften in Uppsala,
Berlin, Tübingen und Frankfurt A.M., Goteborgs Högskolas Arsskrift, vol.
28, Leipzig 1922. Here the paragraphs are irregularly numbered, 97 being the last number to appear (f. 186b = Leander, ibid., p. 167, line 4
"Ze-kē."). The text is not rubricated with the days of the week and the major divisions do not always agree with the traditional divisions for the days of the week, which is indicated by Leander and which is followed here for the sake of cataloguing. Two assumptions of James Bruce could not be verified either from local tradition or from the manuscripts consulted:

(a) that the work is called also Argānona Dengel and (b) that it was composed by a certain George the Armenian. Local tradition, which seems to be confirmed by the style of the work, ascribes it to Abbā Giyorgis of Gaseččā.

(Ba-sema Eg" Śellus za-enbala feltat, wa-aḥadu ba-semrat, ḥebura hellāwē 'eruya malakot, za-aḥatta yessaygad em-ḥaba sab' wa-malā'ekt. Neṣeḥef enka zanta maṣeḥafa za-yessammay Argānona Weddāsē wa-Masanqo Mazmur wa-Enzirā Sebḥat za-astabze'o dengelennāhā ...)

Monday, f. 3a; Tuesday, f. 37a; Wednesday, f. 68b; Thursday, 10la; Friday, (rubricated in a later hand), f. 134a; Saturday, f. 162a; Sunday, f. 177a. Major divisions as indicated by decorative headings: ff. 3a (cf. Monday), 10la and 14lb (cf. Leander, <u>ibid.</u>, p. 126, line 2, "o-Dengel"). Smaller designs, which should also indicate divisions: ff. 34a, 68b (cf. Wednesday) and 162a (cf. Saturday).

#### Varia:

(1) Upper margins of ff. 4a-37b: Hymn to the Blessed Virgin,

Esēbbeh saggāki, in a crude hand.

(Esēbbeh saggāki o-Egze'eteya Māryā(f.4b)m hagar samāyāwit manbara Amla(f. 5a)k le'elt, dabtara berhān ...)

Note of ownership by (the church of) Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, f. la.

The name Tomas appears in several places, ff. 60b, 91a and passion.

Ff. 108 partially cut out.

Ff. lb-2b blank.

Ff. 66b-67a, 82b-83a and 192b filmed twice.

## EMML Pr. No. 2167 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. la-8lb: Wisdom of Ben Sirach (Ecclesiasticus), with occasional annotations in the margins. -- 19th cent.

Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 16 x 14.5 cm., 66 ff., 2 cols., 16-17 lines, 18th c.

#### MONASTIC RITUAL - PRAYER OF PENITENCE

1) Ff. 3a-54b: Monastic Ritual [Masehafa menkWesenna].

(a) Ff. 3a-33b: Monastic ritual for the reception of novices.

Ff. 3a-7a: Investigation of the candidate, and rules given to him to observe as a monk.
 (Ba-sema Ab ... Nesehef masehafa menkwesennā. Te'ezāz la-za-yemanakkus: O ehw, la-ment maṣā'ka enza tesagged

la-za-yemanakkus: O ehw, la-ment maşa'ka enza tesagged la-qeddest Bēta Krestiyān wa-la-meśwā'. Wa-yebl rad': Abdarku śer'āta menkwesennā, o abbā kebur. Yebl mamheru: Afqarkanu kama teşur askēmā za-malā'ekt ...)

(2) F. 7ab: Versicles from the Psalms and canticles [Keśtat za-Dāwit], indicated by incipits.

Poorly legible in part; included are versicles from Pss. 17 (18); 44(45); 64(65); 92(93); 101(102); 106(107); 146(147); and canticle 6 (Manasseh).

(3) F. 7ab: Confession of faith, full text:
 (Ṣalota hāymānot: Na'ammen Aba fannāwē, wa-na(f.7b)'ammen
 Walda tafannāwē, wa-na'ammen Manfas Qeddusa māḥeyawē,
 wa-na'ammen ba-qeddest Bēta Krestiyān, wa-nāmallek 3ta
 hellāwēyāta kwello gizē, ye'ezēni wa-zalfani wa-la-ālama
 'ālam, amēn.)

(4) Ff. 7b-l0a: Prayer over the girdle.

(Salot lā'ela qenāt: O Amlāk za-la-'ālam, za-yezzē'an diba saragallā Kirubēl, wa-iyyeklu malā'ekt rakiba hellāwēhu
...)

(5) Ff. 10a-12a: Blessing of the girdle.

(Salot [sic] burākē lā'ela qenāt: Egzi'ena wa-Amlākena
wa-Madhānina I" K", za-em-bezhā meḥratu wa-feqru ba-lā'elēna
iḥadaganna tāḥeta qenēhu ...)

(6) F. llab: Biblical readings.
As only incipits are given, the extent of the reading from each of the scriptures quoted is not known:
Eph. 6,10; I Pet. 1,13; Acts 21,10; Pre-Gospel: Ps. 17(18), 39; Mat. 19,27; Mk. 10,28; Lk. 12,35; Jn. (Wa-awśe'a Egzi' Iyyasus wa-yebē).

(7) Ff. 11b-12b: Prayer over the candidate.

(Wa-em-deḥrēhu tebl: Salām. Wa-teṣarreḥ: Kireyālāyson,

46 gizē. Wa-tebl zanta ṣalota lā'ela za-yelabbes lebsa
menkWesennā neṣuḥ, wa-tebl lottu ṣalotu kama-ze: Wa-tālabbeso
lebsa ṭebab, ar'ayā qeddus la-ḥeywat ...)

(8) Ff. 12b-15a: Prayer over the cap.

(Salot za-yetnabbab lā'ela qob'. Maqdema kwellu, teṣēlli ṣalota Wangēl wa-Ṣalota hāymānot. Wa-tebl za-5 Mazmur la-lla qālu, wa-tebl 6: Hāllē luyā. Esma anta tebārreko la-ṣādeq ...)

- (9) Ff. 16a-17b: Prayer over the monastic habit. (Ṣalota akkwatēt kā'ba lā'ela malbas: Na'akkwet kiyāka, Egzi'ena ...)
- (10) Ff. 17b-19a: Prayer while putting the cap on the head of the candidate.

  Includes Mawāśe't za-falāseyān and several versicles.
- (11) Ff. 19a-23a: Prayer over women candidates.
  (Salot lā'ela manakosāyeyāt anest ella yefaqqedā yehderā westa makānāt: Eg", gabārē śannāyāt mesla sab' za-yefaqqed madhānita wa-yemaşşe' westa nesseha ...)
- (12) Ff. 23a-24a: Prayer while the candidates (male as well as female) put on the girdle.

  (Salot soba yeqannetu manakosāt wa-manakosāyeyāt. Em-deḥra qaraṣka se'erta (f. 23b) are'estihomu wa-tebl: Anta, Eg", mā'emera lebb ...)
- (13) Ff. 24a-25a: Prayer over children (!) candidates.
  (Salot lā'ela hezānāt za-yemanakk<sup>W</sup>esu: Soba yāqannetewwomu manakosāt abaw yebal: Eg" Amlākena, Abuhu ... wa-za-amṣe'o la-sab' em-westa berhān, wa-za-ya'aqqebo la-hezān ba-westa māḥezan ...)
- (14) Ff. 25a-33b: Biblical reading.

  1. <u>Incipits</u> from Romans (12,9), Epistle of John (I Jn. 4,13),

  Acts (20,18), Matthew (16,24), Mark (8,34), Luke (6,27)

  and John (13,33), f. 25a.
  - 2. Full texts from: Eph. 5,2-11, f. 25a. I Jn. 3,24-4,5, f. 25b. Acts 5,1-8, f. 26a. Mat. 16,24-28, f. 26b. Mk. 8,34-9,1, f. 26b. Lk. 6,27-33, f. 27a. Jn. 13,33-14,7, f. 27b. Jn. 8,3-9, f. 28b. I Cor. 7,26-35, f. 29a. I Pet. 1,3-18, f. 29b. Acts 21,10-14, f. 30a. Pre-Gospels: Ps. 64(65),6, f. 30b. Matt. 19,27-30, f. 30b. Pre-Gospel: Ps. 95(96),1, f. 30b. Mk. 10,28-30, f. 30b. Pre-Gospel: Ps. 17(18),39, f. 31a. Lk. 12,35-46, f. 31a. Pre-Gospel: Ps. 44(45),3, f. 32a. Jn. 17,1-26, f. 32a.
- (15) F. 33b: Conclusion.

  Prayer for travellers, indicated by title, f. 33b.

  Prayer for the dead, indicated by title, f. 33b.

  Kyrie eleison, 100 times, f. 33b.

  Imposition of hand (after putting on the monastic habit), f. 33b.

- (b) Ff. 33b-54b: Monastic ritual for putting on the <u>askēmā</u>. The <u>askēmā</u> is defined by Guidi as, "A kind of scapular made up of two parts, one resting on the breast and the other on the back, and each ending with a large leather cross, with ten other crosses, altogether twelve crosses ..." (quoted by Taddesse Tamrat, Church and State in Ethiopia 1270-1527, Oxford, 1972, p. 164, n. 5). Putting on the <u>askēmā</u> is the highest or the final stage of monasticism.
  - (1) Ff. 33b-35a: Requirements for the candidate.

    (Ba-sema Ab ... Zentu śer āta menkwesennā asir ba-askēmā geddus, ze-we'etu menkwesennā. Yenbar mā'ekala manakosāt l'āmat [sic], wa-yāmēkker re'eso, wa-yetgaśśas bezuḥā ...)

(2) F. 35ab: Prayer of Thanksgiving.

(3) Ff. 35b-38a: Prayer for the candidate.

(Wa-tebl zanta salota: Egzi'o Amlākena ahāzē kwellu,
za-tenabber lā'ela le'ulān wa-tenēsser lā'ela tehutān
wa-ta'ammer kwello za-kona ...)

(4) Ff. 38a-41b: Prayers over the askemā:

- 1. (Ṣalot lā'ela askēmā neṣeḥt: Nese'el wa-nāstabaqq<sup>W</sup>e' emenna hiruteka ... naṣṣer lā'ela gabreka za-maṣ'a habēka ...), f. 38a.
- 2. (Şalot lā'ela askēmā: Eg" Amlākena aḥazē k<sup>W</sup>ellu, Abuhu nese'elakka ... naṣṣer lā'ela gabreka ['Āmda Mikā'ēl] za-sagada qedma meswā'ika qeddus, bārekko ...), f. 40a.
- 3. (Şalot dāgemāy lā'ela askēmā: Eg" Amlākena aḥāzē kWellu, za-faṭaranna amṣi'o em-ḥaba ... wa-wahabanna kebra wa-le'elennā, wa-ba-ḥāṭi'atena wadaqna ...), f. 40b.

(5) Ff. 41b-42b: Prayer of thanksgiving after putting on the askēmā.

(Şalota akkwatēt: Em deḥra labsa askēmā qe(f.42a)ddusa feṣṣuma, yekun eḥw, wa-yequm ba-egarihu, wa-iyyenbar medra eska yeqērreb Qwerbāna. O-Egzi'ena wa-Amlākena aḥāzē kwellu, nese'elakka ... o-mafqarē sab', za-ba-afqeroteka rassaykomu mar'ēta yekunu aḥada ...)

(6) Ff. 42b-50b: Orders to be read on the monk who has put on the askemā.

(Wa-em-dehra fassamka lā'elehu mā'esara askēmā qeddus, wa-tānabbeb lā'elēhu zanta te'ezāza, wa-tewēssek lā'elēhu qālāta masāḥeft, wa-yekun awśā'ē laka westa (f. 43a) kWellu te'ezāza [sic], emma samā'ā [sic] wa-tawakfa wa-megbārāta za-westētu. Wa-yebl mamheru: O-waldeya buruk, semā' esku za-yetnabbab lā'elēka em-te'ezāzāt za-yedallewakka 'āqibota ...)

(7) Ff. 50b-54b: Prayer on the mantle [hamēlat].

(Salot lā'ela hamēlat. Wa-yekun sefuha mantolā't wa-teqawwem westa qeddest tābot, wa-te'ehez mā'etanta wa-tāsgeddo ba-manfas maṭana azzazkāhu. Wa-akko qedma askēmā wa-qenāt wa-qob' za-tegabber lottu, alla em-deḥra kwellomu, esma ye'eti tafṣāmēta kwellu, amsāla mā'esara magnaz ye'eti ...)

## EMML Pr. No. 2168, cont.

- 1. Prayer of incense, indicated by title, f. 5la.
- 2. Prayer of the Gospel, indicated by title, f. 5la.
- 3. Nicene Creed, indicated by title, f. 5la.
- 4. Prayer for peace, indicated by title, f. 5la.
- 5. Kyrie eleison, 100 times, f. 5la.
- 6. Prayer of penitence [Salota nesseha], f. 5la.

(wa-tedgel [sic] salota nesseha ba'enta za-defrat qumat, enza tenaśśe' Masehafa Eleyās nabiy, esma qadāmit zātti ye'eti enta tawehbat la-Nabiyāt, wa-em-ze tawehbat la-Ḥawāreyāt, esma albo za-gabra Eg" ... (f. 5lb) ... ... wa-ta'atteb śelsa enza tebl: Seray lottu hāṭi'ato la-zentu gabreka ...)

Included in the <u>śer'at</u> is a quotation from II Kings 2, 1-13 introduced with an apocryphal text:

('Ārga Ēleyās westa samāyāt wa-wahabo hamēlata la-rad'u Ēlsā'. Wa-mas'a mal'aka Eg" haba Ēleyās wa-yebēlo:
Nāhu ana enaśśe'akka kama tehlef wa-te'reg male'elta samāyāt, wa-tenabber behēra heyāwān mesla Hēnok abuka ...), f. 5lb.

7. That women with whom the law of women has not ceased and who are under 60 years old should not be permitted to put on the askemā, f. 54b.

2) Ff. 54b-60a: Prayer of penitence called <u>Salota nesseha</u>, <u>'ābiyy fethat</u>. Composed in rhyme and rhythm.

(Ṣalota nesseḥa, ʿābiyy fetḥat tḥat [sic]: Eg" aḥāzē kWellu ʿālam / beḥuta ledat wa-sem / qadāmāwi za-enbala tent / wa-dāḥerāwi za-enbala tafṣāmēt / za-tenabber westa ar'yām / wa-manbara sebḥatika za-iyyettaraggWam / za-lebsateka afḥam / wa-manto(f.55a)lāʿteka esāt gerum / za-fatāḥka emennēna mā'esara ḥāti'at la-Waldeka ba-ḥemāmu / la-ardā'ihu za-yebēlomu / ...)

Copied by Ewostatewos for Abuna 'Amda Mika'el, ff. 54b, 60ab and passim.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. lab: Asmat prayer against fire.
  Copied in crude hand and darkened with water.
- (2) F. lb: Additional prayer over children who are being made monks. See ff. 24a-25a.
- (3) F. 2ab: Asmāt prayer against fire, robbers and thieves, probably related to varia (1) above.
- Ff. 20b-21a and 27b-28a filmed twice.

#### Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 15.5 x 14 cm., 106 + 1 + 1/2 unnumbered leaf between f. 36 and 37, 2 cols., ff. 2a-34b and ff. 57a-102a: 15 lines; ff. 37a-56b: 24-25 lines; ff. 102a-106b, irregularly 15-31 lines, 17th c.

# ZĒNĀ HĀYMĀNOT WA-NAGARA ŢEBAB - DERSĀNA MIKĀ ÞĒL - MAŞEHAFA QĒDER - ŚENA FETRAT

1) Ff. 2a-36b: A discourse on Christian teachings called Zēnā hāymānot wa-nagara tebab.

The discourse starts with harsh words against the Jews who refused the

teachings of Christianity.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Yebē I meskin, hāte' wa-abbāsi, zelguśa śegā wa-senu'ā nafs ba-megbāru wa-ba-hāymānotu, wekul, qanā'i la-sedq, yezēnuu wa-yenagger zēnā hāymānot la-aḥezāb wa-ḥezb, ba-kama śar'u abawina ... Seme'u, aḥāwiya, enaggerakkemu zēnā hāymānot wa-nagara tebab, emarreḥakkemu itekunu kama Ayhud ...)

2) Ff. 37a-44b: Miracles of St. Michael.

EMML 1837-8, 10 and 12.

1. Introduction, f. 37a.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Newaţţen zēnā ta'ammerihu ba-rade'ētā Eg" la-liqa malā'ekt Mikā'ēl, liqomu la-śarāwita malā'ekt. Esma we'etu Eg" ţeqqa le'ul ba-diba kWellu feţrat ...)

- 2. The Egyptians whose boat was troubled by a strong wind, f. 37a.
- 3. The peasant who was instructed in a dream by the angel to go fishing, f. 140b.
- 4. The peasant who once neglected the feast of St. Michael, f. 38a.

5. The generous man who became a paralytic, f. 38b.

- 6. The rich woman who spent all of her money on physicians who could not cure her skin disease, f. 39a.
- 7. The rich pagan [arami] from Rome who hired a Christian to serve him, f. 39b.
- 8. The nobleman from Rome whose wife was sterile, f. 40b.
- 9. The sick Jew who was healed in the new church of St. Michael in Cyprus, f. 41a.
- 10. The man with the evil spirit who came to the church of St. Michael during Mass, f. 41b.

11. The blind man whose sight was restored, f. 42a.

- 12. The rich family of Dorotheus and Theopista, who, because of famine, had nothing to offer on the feast day of St. Michael, f. 42b.

  Taken from one of the homilies for his festival, e.g., EMML 2229, f. 11b.
- 13. The lazy man who used to pray before the icon of the angel to be supplied with his needs, f. 43b.
- 3) Ff. 45a-56b: Two homilies on St. Michael.
  - (1) Ff. 45a-52a: Homily on St. Michael. EMML 1835, ff. 3a-15b.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Dersān za-qeddus wa-bezu' liqa malā'ekt, re'esomu la-hāylāt [sic] samāyāt teguhān ...)

(2) Ff. 52a-56b: Homily on St. Michael, in many MSS. assigned to be read on the 12th of Terr.

EMML 1133 (4); 2229-2(3) and Grébaut-Tisserant, (Vatican), no. 82,

3, p. 299.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Śellus za-iyyetlēllay, tālut (?) za-iyyessaddaq wa-iyyenatteg. Rede'anna, Krestos, kama nenger 'e(f.52b)bayo la-Mikā'ēl, mal'aka hāyl wa-re'us lā'ela śarāwitu manfasāweyān, za-we'etomu a'elāfa a'elāfāt. Şahafna enka ...)

4) Ff. 57a-102a: Ritual for penitential baptism [Masehafa qeder].
According to a definition in Ge'ez given in EMML 1496-6, the word qeder
(or qadr) may have come from Arabic "divine foreordainment,"
"divine decree" and not from "dirt," "filth," as has been generally assumed.

Introduction, f. 57a.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Qannonā Masehafa qēder, za-anbaru mamherāna ba'enta za-kehda hāymānoto, aw za-ark<sup>W</sup>asa śegāhu mesla za-ime'eman, tabā'ta aw anesta, aw manakos wa-manakosāwit. Temalle' korā haddis wa-tewaddi lā'elēhu zayt 3 gizē la-amsāla mā'etab. Ta'arreg 'eṭāna. Tebl salota akk<sup>W</sup>atēt)

Prayer of Thanksgiving, f. 57a.

The Our Father, indicated by incipit, f. 57b.

Nicene Creed, indicated by title, f. 57b.

Prayer of Kidan, indicated by title, f. 57b.

Prayer while pouring oil into the water, f. 57b.

Dialogue, f. 59b.

Psalmody, indicated by numbers, f. 60b.

Asmāt prayer for the forgiveness of sin, f. 60b.

Scriptural readings, f. 6lb.

Supplication [mastabqWe'] for those who make offerings, f. 66a.

Prayer for forgiveness to Jesus Christ, f. 66b.

Dialogue, f. 68a.

Supplication for the catechumens, f. 68b.

Supplication for the community, f. 69b.

Supplication for the bishops, f. 7lb.

Supplication for the dead, f. 73a.

The priest asks the penitent to confess his sins, f. 74b.

(Semā', anta, wa-itehfaranni wa-itehbā' hāṭi'ataka. Keśet. Anahi kamāka marētāwi sab' za-egabber hāṭi'ata egabber [sic], esma bezuḥ ḥāṭi'ateya. Negeranni. Yeḥēyyesakka ba-zeya za-hābā'ku. Hallaw [sic] laka geremt 'elat, ama yemaşse' ba-sebḥat Egzi'a kwellu feṭrat, kama tagābe'u sab' wa-malā'ekt, kwello gēgāyaka za-enbala faqādeka tānbeb. Yeḥēyyesakka ba-zeya tenger ...)

Prayer for consecrating the water [qeddase maya], f. 75a.

Prayer over the penitents, f. 77b.

Includes <u>asmāt</u> prayers over the eyes, mouth (f. 78a) and hands (f. 78b) of the penitent.

```
Magnificat, Bārtos, Weddāsē Māryām (apparently only the reading for
       Tuesday, Aklila mekehena) and Angasa berhan, f. 80a.
    Offering of incense with prayers for the living and dead, f. 80a.
    Prayer for the penitent, f. 80b.
    Confession, f. 82b.
      (Wa-kā'ba yenger gēgāyo za-hab'o qadāmi; ba-lahosās yenger haba qasis
       wa-tābot enza yebl: Zanta wa-zanta gabarku ...)
    Prayer over the penitent, f. 83a.
    Canons given to St. Peter, f. 84a.
       Includes asmāt.
      (Ba-sema Ab ... Zātti qannonā za-wahabo Eg" [sic] la-Pēţros ama
       ya'ārreg samāya, ama tadallawu dammanāta afrās, ama waradu malā'ekt
       la-qebbalāhu enta bāhettu debbut, wa-yebēlo: Pētros, fequreya, esma
       afqarkuka wa-kafalkuka mangesteya. Ab meslēka, wa-anani meslēhu ...
       Neśā' zanta qannonā madhānita sab', kama iyyethāgwal sab' ba-baka
       [sic] ba-mekneyāta sanbat, za-qatala nafsa ...)
    Prayer for the penitent, f. 86a.
    Admonition to abide by the teachings of the Church, f. 96b.
    Asmāt prayer for blessing, f. 88b.
    Prayer of penitence, indicated by incipit, f. 89b.
    Asmāt prayer for the penitent, f. 89b.
    Creed, enlarged for the confessor, f. 92b.
    Prayer while performing the baptism, f. 93a.
      (Wa-ta'aqqeb lebso wa-tek'u la'elehu maya 3 gize wa-tebl: Atammeqakka
       [egalē] ba-sema Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus, ba-Qeddest Sellāsē,
       la-seryata hāṭi'ateka. Wa-tenaśśe' zayeta ... (f. 93a) ...
       wa-tālabbeso lebso wa-yetnaśśā wa-yādehen [probably: wa-yādnen]
       re'eso wa-yebl lā'elēhu zanta şalota: ...)
    Prayer of penitence, f. 95a.
    Introductory prayer, f. 95b.
       This part should have come at the beginning.
      (Maqdema kwellu tebl, enza tānabber māya westa Bēta Krestiyān: Abreh,
       Egzi'o, fenota zi'aka ba-semeka qeddus; şaggā wa-şedq şallel;
       wa-ka'āw, Egzi'o, lā'ela-ze māy fawsa ... We'eta gizē yegbā' ne'usa
       [sic, apparently: nessuh] westa Bēta Krestiyān za-mesla anbe ...)
   Dialogue, f. 97b.
    Supplication for peace, indicated by title, f. 99a.
    Concluding prayers, f. 99b.
      (Tafaşşama hegga qannonā, dāgema qannonā Krestennā: Emmahi Krestiyānāwi
      wa-aramāwi wa-emmahi kāhen wa-diyāqo(f.100a)n ... Yebēlu Ḥawāreyāt:
      Emmahi sādeq wa-emmahi bezuha ...)
      Days on which penitential baptism is conferred, f. 100b.
5) Ff. 102a-106b: Beauty of Creation [Sena fetrat] in Old Amharic.
   Relatively well preserved.
      (Yetbārak Eg" za-amṣe'a lana 'ālama ba-hirutu ... Qadmo em-qedma
       'ālamāt Eg" ba-Śellus Qeddusennatu nabbara. Ka-zzeyā ba-hwālā
       falam leftar belo biyāsseb ba-Maggābit ba-kayā zatañ qan semment
      fetrat fatara. Sab'attun ba-armemo handun ba-mannagar ...)
```

## EMML Pr. No. 2169, cont.

Copied for Abbā Mikā'ēl (f. 36b); Filātāwos is also mentioned (f. 8lb). Varia:

- (1) Ff. 36b-36b bis: Inventory of church property, erased.
- (2) F. 105b: List of plant names (eight lines) in an old hand.
- F. la: Note of ownership by (the church of) Mitaq Takla Haymanot.
- F. lb: Phrases copied from f. 2a.
- F. 105b: Pen trial.
- F. 105a blank.
- Ff. 86b-87a filmed twice.

## EMML Pr. No. 2170 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-39b: Abbreviated missal (ordinary of the Mass, ff. 3a, 3la; Anaphoras of the Apostles, f. 16a, and our Lord Jesus Christ, f. 23b; office prayers, f. 27b).
- Varia: (1) Chant on the crucifixion, burial, resurrection and ascension of Christ, f. 2a; (2) calendar of commemorations of the Apostles and Evangelists, f. 2b; (3) secret names [asmāt] of St. Michael the Archangel, f. 2b; (4) chant in praise of Christ and his Saints, f. 27a; (5) prayer for deliverance from the enemy, f. 40a.

The leaf after f. 26 is unnumbered. -- 18th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2171 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. la-54b: Gadla Aragāwi/Za-Mikā'ēl. -- 18/19th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2172 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-24a: Introduction to the Gospels (introduction proper, f. la; letter of Eusebius of Caesarea to Carpianus, f. 19a; Gessāwē śer'at ba-enta hebrata qālāt za-arba'ettu Wangēlāt, f. 21a; introduction to the Gospel of Matthew, f. 23a).
- Varia: (1) Prayer invoking secret names [asmāt] for success in studies, f. 25a. -- 19th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2173 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. la-79a: Index of scriptural lessons for the liturgical year [Maṣḥafa geṣṣāwē]. -- 1924 E.C. (= 1931/2 A.D.).

#### Church of Mitaq Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 19.8 x 13.5 cm., 32 + 5 ff., 2 cols., 25 lines, 19th c.

#### RITUAL FOR CONSECRATING A TABOT AND A NEW CHURCH

Ff. la-32b: Ritual for consecrating a defiled  $\pm \overline{a}bot$  and a new church. See EMML 1206-10.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Masehafa te'ezez [sic] za-śar'u abawina Ḥawāreyāt wa-liqāwent, em-deḥra yemaṣṣe'u yebayyenu ellu emmuntu za-tabehlu 310 wa-8 retu'āna hāymānot. La-emma rakwsa tābot ba-eda arami wa-ba-eda hezbāwi, yesgedu [sic] haba pāppās, yebārek lomu. Wa-la-emma itakehlomu, yesgedu [sic] haba ēppis qoppos. Wa-la-emma tahanṣa bēta krestiyān haddis, yebārek yebārek [sic] tābota, ehizo ba-edēhu wa-bawi'o westa bēta maqdas, wa-yebal ...)

(1) Ff. 2-3b: Introductory prayers.

Egzi'o maharanna Krestos, 50 times in each of the four directions, f. la.

The entire Gospel of John, indicated by title, f. la.

The Seven Covenants [7 Kidānāt], indicated by title, f. la.

These are probably the complex of prayers derived, from the Testament of Our Lord Jesus Christ [Maṣḥafa kidān], that are frequently associated in the MSS. The 7 prayers include:

Kidān za-nagh; Ba'enta qeddesāt; Ba-samāy yahallu lebbekemu; the Anaphora of Our Lord [Qeddāsē Egzi']; Qeddus, qeddus, qeddus Sellus za-iyyetnaggar; Ba'enta temherta hebu'āt;

Egzi'abḥēr za-berhānāt. See EMML 1698-3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13, 15.

Psalmody, indicated by <u>incipits</u>, f. la.
Pss. 92(93); 97(98); 99(100); 146(147,1-11); 147(147,12-20); and 149.

Readings from the Four Gospels for Palm Sunday, indicated by rubric, f. lb.

Mazmur chants: Are eyuna fenoto, Genayu la-Eg", Buruk, Teqqa fequr, Hanasewwa, indicated by incipits, f. lb.

Imposition of the hand [anbero ed], f. lb.

Mazmur chants: Arhu lita, indicated by incipit, f. 2a.

Psalter [Dāwit], indicated by title, f. 2a.

Prayer of thanksgiving from the ordinary of the Mass, indicated by title, f. 2a.

Rite for consecrating the <u>tabot</u>, taken from the <u>Masehafa kidan</u>, f. 2a.

(Wa-kā'ba em-Maşeḥafa kidān: Soba lakafo la-tābot, za-imaftew wa-imenteni, kama-ze gebar, enbala yā'mer ḥezb. Maqdema kwellu, yedgem qommos şalota etān ...)

The ritual includes the following prayers, which are only indicated by title:

Prayer of incense.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2174, cont.

```
The Seven Covenants.
           Psalmody: Pss. 3; 4; 19(20); 90(91); 102(103); 103(104);
              118(119), 1-24; 130(131); 140(141); and 116(117);
              canticles 7 (Jonah); 8 (Daniel); and 13 (Mary).
     Śer'āta Gebṣāwi, indicated by rubric, f. 2b.
     Weddāsē Māryām and Anqasa berhān, indicated by title, f. 2b.
     Egzi'o maharanna, 50 times in each of the four directions, f. 2b.
     Mazmur chants: 1. Ama henzihā, indicated by incipit, f. 2b.
                     2. Ḥanaṣewwā wa-sārarewwā, f. 2b.
(2) Ff. 3b-32b: The principal service.
     It consists mostly of readings from the Scriptures.
       (Eşehef śer āta ne[g]ś za-bēta krestiyān gedma geddāsēhā.
       Wa-tānaśśe, tābota mesla kwellu gebarihā. Yebal marāhi ...)
    Mazmur chant: Are eyuna fenoto, f. 3b.
        Ps. 117(118), indicated by incipit, f. 3b; Ps. 83(84),
        indicated by incipit, f. 3b.
    Scriptural reading from the center [ba-ze-west (sic) menbab],
       f. 4a.
       Ex. 40,1-36, f. 4a; Heb. 9,1-15, f. 6a; Jn. 10,22-39, f. 7a.
    Supplications for the sick, travellers, and for the rains,
        indicated by title, f. 8a.
    Chants during anointing of the tabot with chrism, f. 8a.
       Egzi'o maharanna, 3 times, f. 8a.
       Mazmur chant: Ama maqdeha la-Iyyarusālēm, f. 8a.
    Scriptural readings from the left side [Menbab za-zagām], f. 8a.
       I Kings 7,51-8,9, f. 8a; I Pet. 1,25-2,10, f. 9b; Mt. 16,
       13-19, f. 10b.
    Supplications for the fruits of the earth, the waters of the
       rivers and for the King, indicated by title, f. lla.
    Chants while anointing the gates with chrism, f. lla.
       Egzi'o maharanna, 3 times, f. lla.
       Mazmur chant: Ama tethannas Iyyarusālēm, f. lla.
    Scriptural readings from the east side, f. lla.
       I Kings 6,38-7,8, f. 11b; II Ch. 5-7 (inclusive), f. 11b;
       Lk. 6,47-49, f. 19a.
    Supplications for the dead and for those who make offerings,
       f. 19a.
       Egzi'o maharanna indicated, f. 19a.
    Chants while anointing the gate with chrism, f. 19b.
       Mazmur chant: Astagābe attanna qeddest Bēta Krestiyān, f. 19b.
    Scriptural readings from the right side, f. 19b.
       Ezra 1,1-5 (the MS. calls it II Ezra [Kāle' 'Ezrā], but it is
       canonical Ezra), f. 19b; Acts 7,44-54, f. 20a; Rev. 4-5
       (inclusive), f. 20b; Rev. 11,19-12,10, f. 22b; Jn. 10,1-21,
       f. 23b.
    Supplication for the catechumens, f. 24b.
    Egzi'o maharanna Krestos, 3 times, f. 24b.
    Chants while anointing the gate with chrism, f. 24b.
```

#### EMML Pr. No. 2174, cont.

1. Ama henzēhā la-Iyyarusālēm ansosawa westa Mazmur chants: marhebā, f. 24b. Ḥanaṣewwā la-Bēta Krestiyān, f. 25a. Supplication for peace, f. 25a. Egzi'o maharanna Krestos, 3 times, f. 25a. Imposition of the hand [anbero ed], f. 25a. (Wa-antini, tābota ḥeggu la-Eg", madhānita kuni, em-ḥabani masā ki madhanita kuni, wa-habani tahawweri madhanita kuni, ba-bēteni wa-ba-gadāmeni madhanita kuni ...) Blessing, f. 26a. Chants, f. 26b. Mazmur chants: 1. Arhu lita anāqesa sedq, f. 26b. 2. Wa-tebē Şeyon: Arhu lita anāqeṣa, f. 26b. 3. Ama yagayyesewwā la-tābot, f. 26b. 4. Zeni kona ba-faqāda Eg", f. 27a. Reading of the entire Psalter [Dawit], indicated, f. 27a. Prayer of incense, indicated by title, f. 27a. Prayer of Thanksgiving, indicated by title, f. 27a. Biblical readings, indicated by title or by inadequate incipits, f. 27a. Chants, f. 27a. Mazmur chant: Taqaddasi wa-neśe'i, f. 27a. I Kings 8,22-9,3, f. 27a. Chants, f. 31b: Wa-fassimo neguś haniza, f. 3lb. Sallala wa-mal'ā sebhata Eg", f. 31b. 2. Wa-gabra ne(f.32a)guś maqdeḥa, f. 32a. Ba-salām tahanat [sic] Bēta Krestiyān, f. 32a. Egzi'o maharanna, f. 32a. 6. Gādā gādā gādā la-Ab, f. 32a. Qeddus ... anta Walda la-Maryam, f. 32a. Maharanna Egzi'o Amlākena, f. 32a. 9. Sebhat la-Egzi'abher kiyana la-za-fatara, f. 32b.

Note of ownership by Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, <u>recto</u> of the last rear guard leaf. Ff. 28b-29a filmed twice.

Nicene Creed, indicated by title, f. 32b.

Sebhat la-Masqala Krestos, f. 32b.

Sebhat la-Māryām, f. 32b.

10.

11.

12.

## EMML Pr. No. 2175 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. la-47a: Catholic Epistles (I Peter, f. la; II Peter, f. 10b; I John, f. 16a; II John, f. 29b; III John, f. 30a; James, f. 32a; Jude, f. 43b).

The leaf after f. 29 is unnumbered. -- 17/18th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2176 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-196a: Synaxary, part II, for the months from Maggābit to Pāgwēn (poetical colophon, Za-aqrabku māhelēta azakkireya, f. 87b).

Ornamental headings [harag] for most months. -- Reign of King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa (1813-1847).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2177 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-4b: Mashafa tomar.

- 2) Ff. 5a-8b: Chapter three of the treatise of Severus Ibn al-Muqaffa, Bishop of Ašmunayn, on the ecumenical councils [Kitāb al-maǧāmi].
- 3) Ff. 8b-10b: Temherta hebu'at, here called Elmasto'agya.
- 4) Ff. lla-164b: Haymanota abaw (Temeherta hebu at, f. 12a).

5) Ff. 164b-168a: Creed of James Baradaeus.

Varia: (1) Land transactions, ff. 2a, 168ab; (2) transactions concerning the manuscript, ff. 2a, 10b; (3) list of books and church articles, f. 2b; (4) record of a transfer of land whose revenues support the alaqā, f. 4b.

Ornamental heading, f. lla. -- 18th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2178 Church of Miţāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-166b: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 167a-174b: Weddasē Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 174b-178a: Anqaşa berhān.

The principal divisions are decorated with ornamental headings; three Russian holy pictures, ff. IVb and Va.

Numbers 97 and 188 were skipped in the numbering of the leaves. -- 20th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2179 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-17la: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. 2a; Matthew, f. 18b; Mark, f. 65a; Luke, f. 90a; John, f. 134b).
- Varia: (1) Description of the official stamp of Emmanuel Church and the rules governing its use, f. la.
- The beginning of each gospel is decorated with an ornamental heading. -- Yakkātit 1918 E.C. (= February/March 1926 A.D.).

#### Church of Mitaq Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 29 x 23 cm., 164 ff. (numbered 1 to 167 with numbers 126-128 omitted from the series), 2 cols. (f. 3a: 3 cols.), 18 (ff. 5a-15b: 18-20) lines, 18th c.

#### MIRACLES OF JESUS

- 1) Ff. 5a-15b: Miracles of Jesus [Ta'ammera Iyyasus].
  - 1. The correspondence between Aqāreyos (Abgar), King of Roha, and Our Lord, f. 5a. S. Grébaut, "Les relations entre Abgar et Jésus,"

    Revue de l'Orient chrétien, vol. 21 (1918-1919), pp. 73-87.

    (Ta ammerihu la-Egzi ena I" K" lottu sebhat za-kama la aka habēhu bezu Aqāreyos neguśa Roha enza hallo Iyyarusālēm ba-mawā ela teśgutu em-qedma ye reg diba eza Masqal ...)
  - 2. The Synaxary entry for the Martyrs of Akhmim, f. 12a.
  - 3. History of King Abgar, f. 13a.

This is another version of 1. above.

(<u>Ta'ammerihu</u> ... <u>Zēnāhu la-Aqārey</u>os neguśa Rohā - La-emma kono <u>5000</u> wa-<u>500</u> wa-<u>30</u> 'amat la-abuna Addām kona ba-beḥēra Soreyā enta tessammay <u>Sārmēn</u> ba-lessāna Rom ...)

- 2) Ff. 16a-166a: Miracles of Jesus [Masehafa Al'ataqarfā]. Strelcyn (B.L.), no. 16, pp. 19-21. Some of these have been edited by S. Grébaut, "Les miracles de Jésus," Patrologia Orientalis t. 12 (1919), pp. 551-649; t. 14 (1920), pp. 767-840; t. 17 (1923), pp. 783-854.
  - 1. Introduction.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Ta'ammerihu la-Egzi'ena ... Zentu mestir amlākāwi zanagaro Egzi'ena wa-Amlākena wa-Madhānina Iyyasus Krestos la-rad'u wa-hawāreyāhu Yohannes Walda Zaldēwos em-qedma 'ergatu la-Egzi'ena ... westa samāyāt za-itafalta em-Abuhu wa-em-Manfas Qeddus ahatta sa'āta ...)

The introduction includes the history of the creation, the fall of one of the angels and the fall of man and his salvation. The conception of Our Lord, too, which in other manuscripts is an independent miracle, is included in this introduction without any break (f. 24a: Wa-harayā Eg" la-Egze'etena ...). See Grébaut, ibid., t. 12, p. 577.

- 2. On the Nativity of Our Lord, f. 26a. Grébaut, ibid., t. 12, pp. 583-589.
- 3. The praise of Our Lord by Salome, f. 28b. Grébaut, ibid., t. 12, pp. 589-592.
- 4. How the throne of Satan was shaken by the birth of Our Lord, f. 29b. Grébaut, ibid., t. 12, pp. 593-605.
- 5. Presentation of Our Lord in the Temple, f. 34a. Grébaut, ibid., t. 12, pp. 605-609.
- 6. The coming of the Wisemen and the flight to Egypt, f. 35a. Grébaut, <u>ibid</u>., t. 12, pp. 610-617.

## EMML Pr. No. 2180, cont.

- 7. The three robbers, Tetos, Dārkes and Gamhur, who met the Holy Family while returning from Egypt, f. 38a. Grébaut, ibid., t. 12, pp. 618-624.
- 8. Tātminā, the righteous man from Nazareth whose cattle were stolen, f. 40b.

Grébaut, <u>ibid</u>., t. 12, pp. 643-646.

9. The miracles that Our Lord worked during his childhood, f. 41b. Grébaut, ibid., t. 12, pp. 625-641.

10. The fisherman whose fish was stolen by his companions, f. 48a. Grébaut, ibid., t. 12, pp. 646-649.

11. The stolen calf, f. 49a. Grébaut, ibid., t. 14, pp. 776-779.

12. Joseph and the lion, f. 50a. Grébaut, ibid., t. 14, pp. 779-783.

13. The flooded plantation, f. 51b. Grébaut, ibid., t. 14, pp. 784-789.

14. Our Lord in the Temple with the Jews, f. 53a. Grébaut, ibid., t. 14, pp. 700-803.

15. The adulteress, f. 56b. Grébaut, ibid., t. 14, pp. 804-808.

16. Berfeseneya, the Samaritan woman, f. 57b. Grébaut, ibid., t. 14, pp. 808-815.

17. Choosing of the Apostles, f. 59b. Grébaut, ibid., t. 14, pp. 816-822.

18. The healing of the man who was born blind, f. 61b. Grébaut, ibid., t. 14, pp. 823-826.

19. The raising from the dead of the son of the widow from Nain, f. 62b. Grébaut, ibid., t. 14, pp. 827-830.

20. The raising of a dead man, f. 63b. Grébaut, ibid., t. 14, pp. 831-840.

21. Zacchaeus, who could not pay his debts when his olive trees dried up, f. 66b.
Grébaut, ibid., t. 17, pp. 787-791.

22. At the tomb of Rachel, f. 68a. Grébaut, ibid., t. 17, pp. 792-797.

23. The watermelon plantation which was destroyed by insects, f. 70a. Grébaut, <u>ibid.</u>, t. 17, pp. 798-801.

24. The hemorrhaging woman, f. 7lb. Grébaut, <u>ibid</u>., t. 17, pp. 801-806.

25. The man from Elhedar who was suffering from skin disease, f. 73a. Grébaut, ibid., t. 17, pp. 806-812.

26. The eradication of the locusts from Galilee and Judaea, f. 75b. Grébaut, ibid., t. 17, pp. 813-820.

27. The lions of Ascalon, f. 78a. Grébaut, ibid., t. 17, pp. 821-823.

28. Words of Our Lord to his disciples at Jericho, f. 79a. Grébaut, ibid., t. 17, pp. 824-833.

- 29. Words of Our Lord to his disciples on Mount Olivet, f. 82b. Grébaut, ibid., t. 17, pp. 833-840.
- 30. Baptism and temptation of Our Lord, f. 85b. Grébaut, ibid., t. 17, pp. 841-854.
- 31. The wedding at Cana of Galilee, f. 90b. Grébaut (Griaule) I, Eth. 321 (Gr. 17), 32, p. 63.
- 32. The raising of Lazarus from the dead and the words of Our Lord on the future, f. 92a.
  Grébaut (Griaule) I, Eth. 321 (Gr. 17), 33-35, p. 63.
  - a. (Manker za-gabra Egzi'ena I" K" ba-anśe'ota Al'azār em-mewwetān ba-Bitāneyā barakatu ...(f.92b) ... Wa-em-deḥra zentu ḥalafa Egzi' I" K" ba-Bitāneyā enta ye'eti ...), f. 92ab.
  - b. (Wa-wazi'o Egzi'ena I" K" em-heyya mesla ardā'ihu hora wa-'arga Dabra Sinā. Iyyarusālēmessa mangala me'rābā la-Dabra Sinā ye'eti. Wa-nabaru ardā'ihu 'awdo. Wa-yebēlomu ...), f. 95b.
  - c. (Wa-amēhā yemaşṣe') batra ma'ateya lā'ela kwellomu ella iyya'ammenu beya. Wa-yaḥāllef mangeśta Fārs...), f. 100b.
  - d. (Bezu'an ella ya'ammenu beya wa-yetwēkkalu esma ba-yamāneya aqawwemomu ba-'elata k<sup>W</sup>enanē ...), f. 107b.
  - e. (Nāhu nagarkukemu aḥāweya kwello mestirāteya wa-amāḥezankukemu kama itegbaru za-iyyedallu. Antemussa ...), f. 114b.
- 33. Palm Sunday [Hośa'nā], f. 123a. Grébaut (Griaule) I, ibid., 36, p. 64.
- 34. Māryā who anointed Our Lord in the house of Sem'on, f. 129a. Grébaut (Griaule) I, ibid., 37, p. 75.
- 35. The Last Supper, the washing of the feet and the arrest of Our Lord, f. 131b.
  Grébaut (Griaule) I, ibid., 38, p. 65.
- 36. From Passion to burial, f. 136a. Grébaut (Griaule) I, <u>ibid</u>., 39, p. 65.
- 37. The end of Judas Iscariot, f. 142b. Grébaut (Griaule) I, ibid., 40, p. 66.
- 38. The Resurrection of Our Lord, f. 144a. Grébaut (Griaule) I, ibid., 41, p. 66.
- 39. The arrest of Joseph of Arimathea and several of the Apostles, f. 152b.
  Grébaut (Griaule) I, <u>ibid</u>., 42, p. 66.
- 40. The appearance of Our Lord to his Apostles at the Sea of Tiberias, f. 156b.
- Grébaut (Griaule) I, <u>ibid</u>., 43, p. 67.

  41. The appearance of Our Lord in the Cenacle (of Zion), f. 158a. Grébaut (Griaule) I, <u>ibid</u>., 44, p. 67.
- 42. The Ascension of Our Lord and the missions of the Apostles, f. 159b. Grébaut (Griaule) I, ibid., 45, p. 67.

Copied by Hezqeyās (f. 166a) for Re'esa Hāymānot and Ammehā Iyyasus, f. 29b and passim. Ammehā Iyyasus could be one of the founders of the Shoan

## EMML Pr. No. 2180, cont.

Kingdom, the great-grandfather of Śāhla Śellāsē; and Re'esa Hāymānot could be one of the abbots of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl. EMML 2089 was copied in an eighteenth century hand when Re'esa Hāymānot was the ēppis qoppos and the copyist of EMML 2959, which has a prayer for Iyyāsu II (1730-1755), calls himself the (spiritual) son of Re'esa Hāymānot (f. 121a). The names Walda Śellāsē and Amda Şeyon are later added to Re'esa Hāymānot and Ammeḥā Iyyasus respectively. A later hand states that the manuscript belonged to Mamher Amda Şeyon and his father Walda Iyyasus and it was given to (the church of) Mikā'ēl (altered to: Amānu'ēl) by Walda Śellāsē, f. 166a.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. lb: Miracle of Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus. The man whose mā'etab was taken by a hawk (here: guzā) while going to church to celebrate the saint's feast.
- (2) F. 2a: Statement of the copyist that he has studied copying the miracles of Mary, probably pen trial.
- (3) F. 2a: Land transaction (ya-wattāddar marēt) through grant to the clergymen in 1802 E.C. (= 1809-1810 A.D.).
- (4) F. 3ab: Miracle of the Archangel Michael.

  How a blind man recovered his sight.

  (Ta'ammerihu la-qeddus Mikā'ēl liqa malā'ekt śe'ul ba-nadd / sebhatihu fedfud / bāḥra qeddāsēhu za-yedammez kama nagwadwād / ... tabehla kama hallo be'esi Krestiyānāwi ba-westa aḥatti hagar wa-yedawwi 'ezuba wa-'oro [sic] 2 a'eyyentihu ...)

  Copied for Walda Kāhen.
- (5) F. 4a: Miracle of Abuna Takla Hāymānot.
  The hawk ['ofa awest] which snatched the hen from the hand of a woman.
- (6) F. 4a: Unfinished miracle of Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus. The adulteress who was attacked by a serpent.
- (7) F. 15b: Note of donation of a cross to the monastery of (Miţāq) Amānu'ēl by Walatta Takla Hāymānot, probably the daughter of Tēwoderos of Shoa.
- (8) F. 166a: Poorly legible note in Amharic, apparently on the date (1870 EC?) on which the church was removated.

  (Ato Gobanā Abagāz honaw la-qeddu(s) Amānu'ēl [Tabo]t ši ka-100(?)t [= semment?] mato ka-sabā ba-hona zaman ba-Mātēwos ba-Tāḥśāś žammeraw bāmatu ba-Tāḥśāś agabbut, ba-Māreqos.)
- (9) F. 167a: Table for the reading of the book divided according to the hours.
- F. la pen trial.
- F. 166b: Dabra Berhan.
- Ff. 2b and 4b blank.
- Ff. 45b-48a filmed twice.
- Ff. 136b-137a filmed three times.

## EMML Pr. No. 2181 Church of Miţaq Amanu'el, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

- 1) Ff. lb-178a: DeggWa (introduction, f. lb; text, f. 2a; Angasa halleta, ff. 120a-121a; liturgical directives and readings, f. 177b).
- Varia: (1) Unidentified chants, ff. la, 121b, 178b; (2) the succession of the teachers of chant, f. lb; (3) note on the liturgical year, f. 178a; (4) short prayer invoking secret names [asmāt] for openness of heart, f. 178b. -- Ca. 1885 A.D.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2182 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-123b: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. 2a; Matthew, f. 12a; Mark, f. 49a; Luke, 67a; John, f. 98a).
- Varia: (1) Leaf from an index of scriptural readings (incomplete at the beginning), f. 124a.
- Abstract miniatures: (1) Eusebius of Caesarea (?), f. 7a; (2) resurrection of Christ, f. 11b; (3) four Evangelists, f. 11b. -- 17/18th cent.

#### Church of Mitaq Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment,  $24.5 \times 22.5 \text{ cm.}$ , 221 ff. (with number 216 given to two leaves, 2 cols., 23 lines, late 16 th c.

## MONASTIC WRITINGS: NABYUD - SPIRITUAL ELDER - ISAAC OF NINEVEH - PACHOMIUS

- 1) Ff. la-6a: Excerpts from the visions of Abbā Nabyud, 19th c. For the full text see Wright (B.M.) CCLXIV, 3, p. 174.

  (Ba-sema Ab ... Wa-yeblewwo ahaw mankosāt la-Abbā Nabyud: Effo hallawna ba-ze-mawā'elina. Wa-yebēlomu: Erē'i kama ziwuwān [sic] za-wasadewwo kāle'a behēr haba iyya'ammer ...)

  Copied in a poor hand of the 19th c.
- 2) Ff. 7a-125b: The ascetical writings of the Spiritual Elder [Aragāwi Manfasāwi].

EMML 1837; 1937; 2118 and Wright (B.M.) LIV, 8, pp. 35-37.

(1) F. 7a: Introduction.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Wa-ba-rade etu ewetten sehifa masehaf za-Aragāwi sēdos Manfasēwi sa vehē hakonta habtēt amlēlkāvovēt (inserted

şādeq Manfasāwi, za-yebē ba'enta habtāt amlā[kāweyāt (inserted by a later hand)], wa-hewwāsē saggā enta yefēnnewā Eg" la-nuzāzē bāhetāweyān ...)

- (2) Ff. 7a-77b: The homilies.

  Numbered irregularly, the last one being the 35th.
- (3) Ff. 77b-115b: Letters of Aragāwi Manfasāwi to his friends. The last one is numbered the 48th.
- (4) Ff. 115b-124a: The three homilies on the heads of knowledge.
- (5) F. 124ab: Correspondence of Aragāwi Manfasāwi with his brother (John Saba) of Dabra Konobeyos.
- (6) Ff. 124b-125a: Petition of John, the brother of Aragāwi Manfasāwi, about the book.
- (7) F. 125ab: Colophon: Tatargwamat zātti maṣeḥaf em-lessāna ʿĀrabi haba lessāna Geʿez haddis / ba-teʾezāza qālu la-Lebna Dengel neguś / ... Tafaṣṣamat zātti maṣeḥaf ba-7010 wa-7 em-ʿāmata kwenanē ba-ḥassāba Gebṣāweyān, ba-7000 ba-10 wa-4 ba-ḥassāba ṣerʿ wa-Romāweyān, ba-1000 wa-510 wa-7 em-ledata (f. 125b) Madhen, ba-1000 wa-40 ʿamata samāʿt [sic]... The date 1517 E.C. (= 1524/5 A.D.) is apparently the date of the translation of the text. But interestingly the second part of the colophon is a prayer for Enbāqom, its translator, the Eǧčagē of Dabra Libānos.
  - (I" K" asfa iyyadlewo labāsi / la-geyyureka, 'Enbāqom, nadāya a'[me]ro, falāsi / za-a'lawku zanta masehafa em-lessāna 'Ārabi la-Ḥabasi / dekāma ṣāmaya [sic] baka iterassi / ba'enta Māryām Walāditeka Madhānita hāte' wa-tasfā abbāsi / la-'ālama 'ālam, amēn.
- (8) F. 125b: Ge<sup>c</sup>ez notes of commentary on the writings of the Spiritual Elder [Aragāwi Manfasāwi].

#### EMML Pr. No. 2183, cont.

EMML 2118 v(3).

3) Ff. 126a-210b: The ascetical writings of Isaac of Nineveh [Mar Yeshaq] in 34 sections, plus one on silence. EMML 1836-1.

Number 23 is given to two sections corresponding to Zotenberg (B.N.) 114, 23 and 24.

The 34th section, whose title and beginning are given below, is missing in EMML 1836-1.

(Anqas 30 wa-5 [altered to 4]: Ba'enta te'egest za-ba'enta feqra Eg" le'ul, wa-za-kama effo tetrakkab bottu rade'ēt. Emma itasayma westēteka te'egest, eska itahammem anta ...), f. 207b.

4) Ff. 211a-214b: Introduction to Philoxenus in Amharic, 18th c. The examples cited show that it was composed in the Gondar area (ba-Qahā asagab Ledatā endāllačč, "As there is [the church of] Ledatā near Qahā").

(Filkeseyus mālat mafqarē Amlāk mālat naw śer'āta tabāḥtewo ba-Pāwli śer'āta menk<sup>w</sup>esennā ba-Enţoneyos tažammara ...)

5) Ff. 215a-216a: Ge'ez notes of commentary on the writings of the Spiritual Elder [Aragāwi Manfasāwi], 18th c. EMML 2118 v(3), and 2183 2)(8).

(Lebbu la-bāḥetāwi gannata tadlā, wa-emennēhu yefalaffel naq'ā heywat ...)

Copied by the same hand as the preceding entry.

6) Ff. 216a-218b: The third part of the Monastic Rules of Pachomius. Dillmann (Chrestomathia), pp. 63-69.

(Za-em-nagara abaw śercat śales: Qadame kwellu iyyekun ba-dabr qeddus wakeh wa-kelah wa-serah. La-emma-bo za-gabra ...)
Copied by the same hand as the preceding entry.

#### Varia:

(1) F. 220b: Church furnishings received in 1912 E.C. (= 1919/20 A.D.).

Ff. 219a-222a blank.

Ff. 35b, 41b-42a, 62b-63a, 118b-119a, 125b-126a, 182b-183a and 196b-197a filmed twice.

## EMML Pr. No. 2184 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-58a: Abbreviated DeggWā (Anqaṣa hāllētā, f. 37b).

2) Ff. 59a-8lb: Me'raf.

Varia: (1) Unidentified chants, ff. 37a, 81b-82b. -- 17/18th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2185 Church of Miţāq Amānu el, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-141b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 142a-151b: Weddase Maryam.

3) Ff. 151b-156b: Angasa berhan.

4) Ff. 156b-157b: Hymn, Yeweddesewwa mala'ekt.

Drawing: (1) King David playing the harp, f. 2a. The beginnings of the principal divisions are decorated with ornamental headings [harag]. -- 19/20th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2186 Church of Miţāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-147b: Weddase Amlak.

2) Ff. 147b-148b: Amharic prayer, Nohen ka-māya ayh.

Varia: (1) Prayer to the Trinity, Ar'ayā, Egzi'o, śāhlaka. -- 18th cent.

## Church of Mitaq Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment,  $23 \times 20.5$  cm., 164 + 1 ff. (numbered 1 to 167 with numbers 42, 61 and 88 omitted from the series), 27 lines (ff. 3a-11b: 31-34 lines), 18th-19th c.

#### FOUR GOSPELS

Ff. 3a-165b: Four Gospels.

- (1) Ff. 3a-19a: Introduction.
  - (a) Ff. 3a-8a: Reasons for writing the Gospels.
  - (b) F. 8ab: On the agreement of the Four Gospels [Gessawē śerat].
  - (c) Ff. 8b-9a: Letter of Eusebius of Caesarea to Carpianus.
  - (d) Ff. 12a-19a: Eusebian Canons [Aqmarat].
- (2) Ff. 19b-20b and 22a-65b: Matthew:
  - (a) Ff. 19b-20b: Introduction and index of chapters [are 'est].
  - (b) Ff. 22a-65b: Text.
- (3) Ff. 66ab and 68a-93a: Mark:
  - (a) F. 66ab: Introduction and index of chapters [are 'est].
  - (b) Ff. 68a-93a: Text.
- (4) Ff. 93a-94a and 95a-132b: Luke:
  - (a) Ff. 93a-94a: Introduction and index of chapters [are est].
  - (b) Ff. 95a-132b: Text.
- (5) Ff. 133ab and 135a-165b: John:
  - (a) Ff. 133ab: Introduction and index of chapters [are est].

#### Varia:

- (1) F. la: Two lines of numbers and abbreviations.
- (2) F. la: The beginning of the introductory lines to Matthew (Besrāta Ab ...) in pencil with a prayer for Lebna Dengel.
- (3) F. la: The name of the four Evangelists in pencil.
- (4) F. 2b: Short note on the chronology of Our Lord.
- (5) F. 2b: The numerical value of some letters.
- (6) F. 2b: On things that are stronger than others.

  (Messāleyāta nagar 10 wa-1, yemawwe'o kāle'u em-kāle'u. Ḥaṣṣin ṣenu'u [sic], esāt yemawwe'o ...)
- (7) F. 2b: The report of each of the Four Gospels on the time when the women visited the tomb of Our Lord.
- (8) Ff. 9b-llb: On the differences in reporting by the Evangelists, in Amharic.
- (9) F. llb: Interpretation of difficult words from the homily by Cyril [Sawāsew za-Dersāna Qērelos].

  B. M. Weischer, Qērellos I, Hamburg 1973, pp. 23-24.
- (10) Ff. 11b and 20b: Excerpt from the Lives of Saints. Probably Wright (B.M.) CCLXIV, I, p. 173.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2187, cont.

(Soba yebēlo la-Aragāwi: Bonu falāsi wa-mangogew?, yebē: Falāsissa za-ya'āwwed em-menēt westa menēt, wa-mangogewessa za-ya'āwwed em-hagar la-hagar ...)

(10) F. 65b: The words of Our Lord uttered while on the cross.

(11) Ff. 66b-67b, 94b, 133b-134b: The Five Pillars of Mystery, in Amharic.

As the following incipit shows, the title and the arrangement of this treatise are slightly different from the usual Acemāda

mestir.

(Negebā'ekē haba ţenta nagar ba'enta temeherta hebu'āt. Sela šeššeg temhert. Men šeššeg temhert allabat bilu: 5 a'emāda hāymānot, mešţira hāymānot allabbat. 5tu a'emāda hāymānot, mestira hāymānot menennā men nāččaw yālu endahon: Mesţira Śellāsēnnā Mesţira Śeggāwēn 1 belaw yeqWaṣrāllu; Mesţira Temqat, Mesţira Śegā wa-damu, Mesţira Nesseha, Mesţira Tenśā'ē mutān, ellēh naččaw ...)

Sesseg tembert is most probably the Amharic equivalent of Temeherta

hebu'at, on which the treatise is based.

(a) F. 66b-67a: Introduction.

- (b) Ff. 67ab and 94b: Mysteries of the Trinity and the Incarnation.
- (c) Ff. 94b and 133b: Mystery of Baptism.
- (d) Ff. 133b-134a: Mystery of the Eucharist.

(e) F. 134a: Mystery of Penance.

(f) F. 134ab: Mystery of the Resurrection.

(12) Ff. 166ab and 167b: An Amharic treatise on the theology of the Trinity.

The original treatise was apparently composed by a <u>Tawāhedo</u>, a "Unionist," or one of the <u>Kārrā</u>; see EMML 1837, f. 37a-56a. However, from the erasures in the manuscript (e.g. f. 166b) and the type of quotations from the Church Fathers found in it, it may be assumed that this text was revised by the <u>Saggā</u>, "the Adoptionists."

(Ya-hāymānot ayyakākasumm ammalālasumm endih naw. Ba-mān tāmnāllak. Ba-Eg"...)

Crude drawing of a person standing, f. 167b.

Note of ownership by Miṭāq Amānu'ēl Church, f. 167a.

Ff. 1b-2a and 2lab blank save for scrawls.

Ff. 4b-5a and 92b-93a filmed twice.

### EMML Pr. No. 2188 Church of Miṭāq Amānu Pēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. 5a-56a: Soma deggwā (Anqaşa hāllētā, f. 56a).

Varia: (1) Omitted chants, ff. 2a, 2b, 3a. -- 18/19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2189 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-74b: Gadla Gabra Manfas Qeddus.

2) Ff. 74b-10lb: Seventeen miracles of St. Gabra Manfas Qeddus.

3) Ff. 101b-103a: Malke'a Gabra Manfas Qeddus (Chaine, no. 196).

4) F. 103ab: Greeting to St. Gabra Manfas Qeddus, <u>Salām laka</u>, <u>Gabra Manfas Qeddus</u>, <u>segē za-heruyān</u>.

5) Ff. 103b-104a: Another, <u>Salām laka</u>, <u>Gabra Manfas Qeddus sādeq</u>, saragallāka mabraq.

6) F. 104ab: Another, Salām laka, Gabra Manfas Qeddus sādeq, hawwāzē samāy metuq.

7) Ff. 104b-105b: Hymn to St. Gabra Manfas Qeddus, Mafqare salot wa-som, kokaba gadam.

Varia: (1) Exhortation to listen attentively to the gadl of the Saint, f. lb.

The principal divisions of the text are decorated with ornamental headings [harag]. -- 18/19th cent.

#### Church of Mitaq Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment,  $24 \times 20 \text{ cm.}$ , 138 + 1 ff. (numbered 1 to 139 with number 126 omitted from the series), 2 cols., 18-22 (mostly 20-22) lines, 1779-1800 A.D., (during the reign of Takla Giyorgis, f. 108b).

MIRACLES OF MARY - MIRACLES OF ABUNA TAKLA HĀYMĀNOT - MAŞEḤAFA ŢOMĀR - MIRACLES OF JESUS - HOMILY OF JAMES OF SARUG ON THE OBSERVANCE OF SUNDAY

- 1) Ff. 2a-108b: Miracles of Mary.
  - (1) Ff. 2a-21b: Three of the discourses of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob called visions of John Son of Thunder [Rā'eya ta'ammer].

(a) Homily on the glory of the Blessed Virgin, f. 2a.

- (b) Discourse against the clergy who refuse to baptize children unless a feast is made for the occasion, f. 7b.
- (c) Discourse against those who believe that there are disagreements among the Eighty-One Canonical Books, f. 15b.
- (2) Ff. 22a-26b: Introductory rite [Maşehafa śer'āt].

(3) F. 27ab: Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Esagged laki.

- (4) Ff. 27b-108a: 77 unnumbered miracles of the Blessed Virgin. All found in other collections.
- (5) F. 108ab: Colophon:
  Copied by Estifanos (for Awnabeyos, f. 106b and passim) during the reign of Takla Giyorgis. The names Amda Seyon (and) Walda Iyyasus, as owners of the manuscript, have also been added at a later time.
- 2) Ff. 108b-110a and 138a-139a: 5 miracles of Abuna Takla Hāymānot worked in the land of Šabal.
  - (1) How the saint did not like the church built in his name, f. 108b. When fire burned the church, the magistrate of the district, Ros Nabiyy, offered to have his house converted into a new church for the tabot of the saint. (All five miracles belong to that tabot.)

    (Ta'ammerihu ... ba-hagara Šabal. Wa-hallawu 2 aḥāw, wa-hanaṣu bēta Krestina [sic] ba-sema Abuna Takla Hāymānot. Wa-em-ze em-deḥra ḥedāṭ mawā'el, astar'ayo ba-rā'eya lēlit Abuna Takla Hāymānot la-l be'esi 'āgqābihā ...)

(2) How the saint protected a boy who fell down while carrying an offering [mezr] to the new church, f. 109a.

(Wa-kā'ba seme'u, nengerkemu mankerātihu la-Abuna Takla Hāymānot, māhetota hegg wa-śer'āt ... Wa-waṭana ze-Abuna Takla Hāymānot gabira hāylāt ...)

(3) How a serpent [taman] killed the dogs that entered the church of the saint, f. 109b (ends in the upper margins of ff. 109b and 110a).

(... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi hora haba ye'eti beta Krestiyan, wa-hallawu heyya aklebt westa betu ...)

(4) The man who dared to build his house near the new church of the saint, f. 138a.

(... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi za-gabra bēta qeruba haba ye'eti bēta Krestiyān. Wa-yebēlewwo kāhnāt: Iyyedallewakka tenbar qeruba ...) (5) How the cow that was exchanged with the one intended for the feast of the saint was found dead, f. 138a.

(... Wa-ba-aḥadu em-mawā'el azzaza Ros Nabiyy tazkāra (f. 138b) zekku Abuna Takla Hāymānot, esma yāfaqqero teqqa. Wa-yebēlomu la-elli'ahu: Habu aḥada lāhma śannāya wa-sebuḥa ...)

Copied by the crude hand of Walda Qirqos (ff. 138b-139a) for Walda Iyyasus (and) Amda Şeyon (f. 138a and passim). It is not clear who Abuna Pētros was, for whom and for whose (spiritual) children prayer is offered (Ta'ammerihu la-Abuna kebur, Takla Hāymānot, barakatu yahallu mesla Abuna Pētros wa-mesla k<sup>W</sup>ellomu daqiqu ...), f. 108b.

3) Ff. 110a-116a: The Heavenly Epistle received by St. Athanasius, Patriarch of Romeyā [Masehafa tomār].

EMML 1173 (7).

(Ba-sema Ab ... Masehafa tomār za-waradat em-samāy lā'ela eda Atnātēwos ba-'elata ehud ba-Romeyām ba-1050 'āmat em-'āmata Ela Eskenderos, em-deḥra halafa 20 wa-5 'āmat ...)

Copied by Zēnā Gabre'el for Awnabeyos, f. 114b.

4) Ff. 116b-123a: Miracles of Jesus.

- 1. The young Jesus riding the ray of the sun while playing with other children, f. 116b.
  EMML 1305, f. 64b.
- 2. The Nativity of Our Lord, f. 117a. EMML 1140, f. 10b.
- 3. Salome praises Our Lord, f. 119a. EMML 1323, f. 50a.
- 4. Presentation of the Child Jesus, f. 120b. EMML 1323, f. 54a.
- 5. Our Lord teaches the observance of Sabbath, f. 122a. EMML 1139, f. 75a.

Copied for Awnabeyos, f. 116b and passim.

5) Ff. 124a-137b: Homily of James of Sarug on the observance of Sunday. For details see EMML 1512-5.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Dersān za-darasa Abbā Yā'eqob za-Serug ba'enta sanbata Krestiyān, salotu ... Ne'u netgābā', o-fequrāneya, o-daqiqeya, o-weludeya [sic] Bēta Krestiyān, ba'enta 'ebayā wa-kebrā la-sanbata Krestiyān. Ab qaddasā, Wald bārakā, Manfas Qeddus al'ālā ...)

Decorative designs, ff. 2a and 124a.

Pencil drawing of crosses, f. lb.

Ff. la and 139b (by erasure) blank.

## EMML Pr. No. 2191 Church of Mitag Amanu'el, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-92b: Pauline Epistles, with the reasons [mekneyāt] why each was written and a division into readings for each (Romans, f. 2a; I Corinthians, f. 19a; II Corinthians, f. 34b; Galatians, f. 44b; Ephesians, f. 50a; Philippians, f. 55a; Colossians, f. 59b; I Thessalonians, f. 63b; II Thessalonians, f. 67a; I Timothy, f. 69b; II Timothy, f. 73b; Titus; f. 76a; Philemon, f. 78a; Hebrews, f. 79a).

2) Ff. 93a-111b: Revelation, with notes on why it was written and on the

Roman Emperors indicated in the text.

3) Ff. 112a-147b: Acts of the Apostles. -- 18/19th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2192 Church of Mitag Amanu'el, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

1) F. 2ab: Greeting to St. Takla Hāymānot, Salām laka, abuna Takla Hāymānot, melu'a mogas wa-saggā.

2) F. 2b: Greeting to St. Gabra Manfas Qeddus, Salām laka, Gabra Manfas Qeddus, zahay emna a'lāf heruy.

3) Ff. 3a-159b: Psalter.

4) Ff. 160a-166a: Weddasē Maryam (incomplete at the beginning).

5) Ff. 166a-170b: Angasa berhan (incomplete at the end).

Varia: (1) Calendar of lucky and unlucky days, f. 2a.

The number 81 was skipped in numbering the leaves. -- 17th cent.

#### Church of Mitaq Amanu el, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 20.5 x 19 cm., 121 ff., 2 cols., 22 lines (ff. 16b-18b: 25-27 lines), 1693-1706, prayer for Emperor Iyyāsu I (1682-1706) and Metropolitan Māregos (1693-1716).

# HOHETA BERHĀN - MAŞEHAFA NUZĀZĒ - ARGĀNONA WEDDĀSĒ MAHELĒTA ŞEGĒ - MISCELLANEA

- 1) Ff. 3a-16a: Door of Light [Hoheta berhān].

  Grébaut-Tisserant (Vat.) 49, 7, pp. 203-4; and CSCO 208/39 (1960).

  The Sa'ātāt, the Argānona Weddāsē, the two Anaphoras of Our Lady Mary (that is Ma'azā qeddāsē and Gwas'a, are all written in a similar style. Furthermore, the gadl of Giyorgis of Gāsečēā (EMML 1838, f. 14a) lists this work among his writings.
  - (1) Ff. 3a-5a: Monday.

    (Ba-sema Ab ... Awlogeyos gēreyos, I" K". Weddāsē wa-genāy za-Egze'etena Māryām enta ye'eti hoheta berhān, wa-muzā'a zahaya sedq, wa-marāhuta gannat, wa-mele'ta sen wa-qeddāsē.

    O-Egze'eta kWellena wa-negesta kWellena ... O-madhānitu la-Addām, wa-tawakāfē maśwā'tu la-Abēl, wa-mabzehta azre'tihu la-Sēt, heywata nafsu la-Hēnok, wa-nuhā mawā'elihu la-Mātusālā...)
  - (2) Ff. 5a-6b: Tuesday.
    (0-Egze'eteya, beki tamāḥezanku nafseya wa-śegāya şena (?) lita la-gabreki ...)
  - (3) Ff. 6b-9a: Wednesday.

    (Negbā'ekē kama nesabbeḥa la-mele'ta weddāsē enza nebl: Masor anti la-neguśa nagaśt wa-la-egzi'a agā'ezt ...)
  - (4) Ff. 9a-lla: Thursday.

    (Ba-se'lat wa-ba-astabqWe'ot enta tegabber Egze'etena, adhen hezbaka wa-bārek restaka ba'enta Māryām walāditeka ...)
  - (5) Ff. 11a-13a: Friday.

    (0-Egze'eteya Māryām, ese'elakki wa-astabaqWe'akki tese'eli ba'enti'aya, lita la-gabreki ... haba fequr Waldeki, kama yādehnanni be-hāymānota zi'ahu ...)
  - (6) Ff. 13a-14b: Saturday.

    (Wa-antihi kā'ba, o-Egze'eteya, haba yetnabbab zentu şalot, sefehi a'edāweki beruhāt wa-azābe'iki geddusāt ...)
  - (7) Ff. 14b-16a: Sunday.

    (Wa-ye'ezēni nāstabze'ā la-Māryām Dengel neseḥt ba-qāla mazmur wa-ba-sebḥata [sic], asni'āna qāla masnāqut ...)
- 2) Ff. 16b-18b: The Book of Confession [Masehafa nuzāzē]. (Masehafa nuzāzē, ta'ammeno haṭāwwe', salota nesseha. Serwā la-haṭi'at ...)
- 3) Ff. 19a-106a: Argānona Weddāsē.

  Monday, f. 19a; Tuesday, f. 34a; Wednesday, f. 48a; Thursday, f. 62b;
  Friday, f. 77b; Saturday, f. 91a; and Sunday, f. 98a.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2193, cont.

Some parts are rubricated for daily recitation [zawatr]: ff. 22a, 60b, 64b, 82a and 104a.

4) Ff. 108a-120a: Canticle of the Flowers [Maheleta Sege]. See EMML 1170-4; 1312-2; 1415-5; 1448-1.

(Şegē astar'aya śarizo em-aşmu / la-za-ammeḥakki şegē la-Gabre'ēl mesla salāmu / wa-ba'enta-ze, Māryām, soba awḥazanni ma'āzā ṭā'mu / ...)

Rubricated in pencil by a later hand: Tuesday, f. 109b; Wednesday, f. 111b; Thursday, f. 113b; Friday, f. 119b; Saturday, f. 117b; and Sunday, f. 119a.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. lb-2a: Masehafa qeder arranged as a penitential prayer, rather than as a ritual for penitential baptism.

  (Masehafa qeder za-yetnabbab la-ella kehdu haymanota Krestos, aw za-arkwasu śegahu wa-damu (?), yettam(m)aqu kama yekunu nesuhana ba-qedma Eg"...)
- (2) F. 2b: Hymn to St. Mary, <u>Ba-samāy wa-medr albeya bā'da</u>. Chaîne (Répertoire), 248.
- (3) Ff. 106b-107a: The Amharic version of the <u>Śer'ata Bēta Krestiyān</u>. See Marcel Griaule, "Règles de l'Église (Documents éthiopiens)" JA, 221 (1932), pp. 1-42.
- (4) F. 120b: Meaning of some loan words and the symbolic interpretation of the seven orders of the Ge'ez alphabet.
- (5) F. 121a: Dabra bag [sic] awredo ba-markab ba-tānkwā aššāgrotāll kabtun ta-der yeqqabbalāll Men Yelek yāyā).
- (6) F. 121a: A line from the Māḥelēta şegē.
- F. la: The title of the manuscript written in pencil in a crude hand.

Several books bound together and owned by Manbara Krestos, ff. 5a, 19b and passim, Gabra Egzi'abher and Walda Hāymānot, ff. 18b, 120b and passim.

- Ff. 82-83, 89-91, 98 and 103-106 torn away.
- Ff. 107b and 121b blank.

## EMML Pr. No. 2194 Church of Miţāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) F. lb: One miracle of the Virgin Mary (the two women who were attacked by robbers while on their way to the church of St. Mary).

2) Ff. 2a-124a: Psalter.

3) Ff. 125a-133b: Weddase Maryam.

4) Ff. 133b-137a: Angasa berhan.

5) F. 137b: Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Esebbeh saggāki, o-mele'ta saggā (Chaîne, no. 344). -- 18th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2195 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-7lb: Collection of chants called Zemmārē (Akkwatēt chants, f. 6lb; Mešţir chants, f. 64b).
- 2) Ff. 72a-100a: Collection of chants called Mawase't. -- 20th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2196 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 4a-41a: <u>Dersāna Gabre'ēl</u> (anonymous homily, f. 4a; homily of Alexander Abawr of Fayyūm, f. 11a; homily of Archelaus of Daḥnā, f. 28b).
- 2) Ff. 4la-44a: Five miracles of St. Gabriel the Archangel.
- 3) Ff. 45a-62a: Nagar za-12 Arde't.

Ornamental heading, f. 4a.

The number 5 was skipped in numbering the leaves. -- 19th cent.

#### Church of Mitaq Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 21.5 x 18 cm., 99 ff., 2 cols., 27 (ff. 2a-4b: 30-46; ff. 14a-88b: 29; and f. 99a: 23) lines, 18th c. (? The computation of the calendar is based on 7259 A.M. [1766/7 A.D.], f. 4a).

## PHILOXENUS OF MABBUG - BĀḤRA HASSĀB - HOMILY ON THE TRANSLATION OF THE BODY OF TAKLA HĀYMĀNOT -MIRACLES OF TAKLA HĀYMĀNOT - MISCELLANEA

- 1) Ff. 2a-3b and 10b-88b: Philoxenus of Mabbug [Filekseyus]. EMML 1387-1.
  - (1) Ff. 2a-3b: Introduction in Amharic. Apparently added later; the hand is different.

(Filekseynus mālat mafqārē Amlāk mālat naw. Śer'at tabāḥtewo ba-Pāwli, śer'ata menkusennā ba-Entons tažammara ...)

- (2) Ff. 10b-13: Index of contents. Copied on an erased text.
- (3) Ff. 14a-88b: Text.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Ewēţţen ba-hāyla Eg" wa-ba-sena habtu şehifa za-astagābe'o (?) ze-maṣeḥaf wa-we'etu kefl qadāmi za-em-tase'elotāta zēnāhomu la-abaw manakosāt Gebṣāwiyān, wa-ṣahafo qeddus Filekseyus Soreyāwi eppis qoppos za-Manbag. Şalotu ... Ba'enta za-kama yehēyyes śer'ata behtewennā ...)

2) Ff. 3b-4b: Computation of the calendar [Bāḥra Ḥassāb].

3) Ff. 5a-10b: Acts 1-5,17.

4) Ff. 89a-97a: Homily on the translation of the body of Abuna Takla Hāymānot.

EMML 2134, ff. 107a-114b.

(Ba-sema Ab ... l Amlāk wa-l Eg" za-ba-l hellunā wa-l melkennā wa-ba-l le'elennā wa-l masfennā  $[\underline{sic}]$  gabārē  $k^{\overline{W}}$ ellu em-haba albo ... Nenaggerakkemu ahāwina wa-nāyadde'akkemu yom felsata śegāhu la-qeddus za-qaddasa  $[\underline{sic}]$  Eg" em-karśa emmu ...)

5) Ff. 97a-98b: Miracles of Abuna Takla Haymanot.

(1) The story of the church in Sabal which the saint did not like, f. 97a.
EMML 2190-2(1).

(Ta'ammerihu la-Abuna kebur Takla Hāymānot barakatu yahallu mesla Abuna Pētros wa-mesla k<sup>W</sup>ellomu daqiqu ... Seme'u ahzāb Masihawiyān za-gabra mankera ... ba-medra Šabal. Wa-hallawu 2 ahāw wa-hanasu bēta Krestiyān ba-sema Abuna ...)

- (2) How the jar of mezr ("beer") for the celebration of the feast of the saint was found unbroken when the boy who was carrying it stumbled by a precipice, f. 97a.

  EMML 2190-2(2).
- (3) How the house that a man built near the church of the saint was destroyed by wind, f. 97b.
  EMML 2190-2(4).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2197, cont.

(4) How the ox that was brought to replace the one that had been reserved for the feast was found dead, f. 98a.

According to the colophon, all the four miracles were worked during the reign of (Aṣē) Lebna Dengel, when the abbot was Pēṭros, mamhera Iteyoppeyā, f. 98b.

6) F. 98b: Summary of dates concerning the relics of Abuna Takla Hāymānot.

Full text:

(Abunassa Takla Hāymānot a'erafa ba-kebr ama sāmen 'āmata mangeśtu la-Agbe'ā Şeyon walda Yek<sup>W</sup>enno Amlāk Esrā'ēlāwi, esma 9 'āmata nagśa Agbe'ā Şeyon. Wa-felsata śegāhuni la-Abuna Takla Hāymānot kona ama 20 wa-5 'āmata mangeśtu la-Sayfa Ar'ād, walda 'Āmda Şeyon. Wa-maseḥafa gadluni taseḥfa la-Abuna ama tāse' 'āmata mangeśtu la-Yeshaq walda Dāwit re'esa nagaśtāt. Wa-em-ama a'erafa Abuna Takla Hāymānot eska 10 wa-3 'āmata mangeśtu 200 wa-8 'āmat [probably: 'amata mangeśtu la-Lebna Dengel 220 wa-8 'āmat]).

7) Ff. 98b-99a: A story how Satan was sitting on his throne and was listen-

ing to the deeds of his individual missions.

(Yebē <u>l</u> em-a'erug za-em-manakosāt male'elt: Enza walda mārit ana, wa-nabarku westa mek<sup>w</sup>rāb ba-ne'eseya wa-erē'eyo la-abuya yebawwe' westa tābot wa-yāqarreb zebuḥa la-amālekt ...)

Concluded with sayings from the Desert Fathers about human conduct.

#### Varia:

(1) F. 13b: On the usefulness of books.

Apparently a remnant of the erased text. A condensed version of it has been made into a conclusion to the text of the <u>Filekseyus</u> (f. 88b).

(Masehaf temassel meśyāta. Kwello za-hallayka terakkeb ba-habēhā, tasa'allā wa-tāyadde'akka afqerrā wa-tāṭabbebakka ...)

Copied partially by Walda Qirqos, f. 13b, for Sena Dengel, f. 97a.

Ff. lab and 99b blank.

Ff. 35b-36a, 76b-77a and 79b-80a filmed twice.

## EMML Pr. No. 2198 Church of Miţāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-107b: Pauline Epistles (Romans, f. 2a; I Corinthians, f. 2lb; II Corinthians, f. 39b; Galatians, f. 52a; Ephesians, f. 59b; Philippians, f. 65b; Colossians, f. 70a; I Thessalonians, f. 74a; II Thessalonians, f. 78a; Hebrews, f. 80a; I Timothy, f. 94a; II Timothy, f. 100b; Titus, f. 104b; Philemon, f. 106b).
- Varia: (1) Fragments of the litany, <u>Ba-enta qeddesāt salāmāwit</u>, ff. la, 108a; (2) <u>incipits</u> of prayers, perhaps for the night hours, f. 108b. -- 15th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2199 Church of Mitaq Amanu'el, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

- 1) Ff. lab, 2b: Eucharistic hymn, Māhebara me'emanān (Chaîne, no. 17).
- 2) Ff. 3a-135a: Missal (office prayers, f. 3a; ordinary of the Mass, f. 22b; Anaphoras of the Apostles, f. 47b, our Lord Jesus Christ, f. 60a, Dioscorus, f. 64a, John Chrysostom, f. 67a, our Lady Mary by Cyriacus of Behensā, f. 73a, James of Sarug, f. 82b, John the Evangelist, f. 88b, Athanasius, f. 97b, 318 Orthodox Fathers, f. 107b, Epiphanius, f. 115b, Gregory (I), f. 121a, Basil, f. 127a).
- 3) Ff. 135a-138b: Scriptural readings for Mass (I Cor. 11,23-28; I Pet. 2,5-6; Acts 27,33-37; prayer before the Gospel; Mt. 26,26-29; Mk. 14, 22-25; Lk. 22,19-20; Jn. 6,32-59; prayer after the Gospel).
- 4) Ff. 138b-139b: Incense prayer, Ze-'etan ye'reg.
- 5) F. 141a: Table blessing, Sa'alnāka maḥāri.
- 6) F. 141b: Calendar of commemoration of saints.
- 7) Ff. 141b-143a: Hymn, <u>Iyyasus Krestos te'uma sem</u>.
- Varia: (1) Fragment (?) of a eucharistic hymn, <u>Ba-enta tebhu la-Qāl</u>, f. 2a; (2) beginning of the <u>Anqasa berhān</u>, f. 139b. -- Reign of Emperor Bakkāffā (1721-1730).

## EMML Pr. No. 2200 Church of Miţāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-12la: Dersāna Mikā'ēl (including the introductory exhortation).
- Varia: (1) Fragments of the Anaphora of Athanasius, ff. 2ab, la. -- 19th cent.

## Church of Miţāq Amānu el, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 18.5 x 17.5 cm., 57 + 2 ff., 2 cols., 16-18 lines, 19th c.

## SEBHATA FEQUR - FAWS MANFASĀWI

- 1) Ff. la-24b: Communal prayer for the time of tribulation called <u>Sebhata fequr</u>, also called <u>Mehellā</u>.

  See EMML 1309-3 and 1529-5.
  - (1) F. lab: Litanical prayer, Ba'enta Śellāsēka.
  - (2) F. 2ab: Introduction.

    (Zentu sebhata fequr za-yetmahallalu bottu Krestiyan ba-gizē mendābēhomu. O Krestiyanāwi, Krestosāwi, la-emma rakabka bēta Krestiyan, tamahalal bottu ba-meswā'; wa-la-emma bashakka tasaddo, tamahalal bottu ba-seddateka; wa-la-emma bashakka zēwāwē, tamahalal bottu ba-zēwāwēka, enza tenagger la-kāhen hatāwe'ika; wa-la-emma kāhen hatā'ka ...)
  - (3) F. 2b: Prayers indicated by <u>incipits</u>:
    Nicene Creed; Our Father; Psalmody: Pss. 120(121), 26(27), 41(42), 55(56) or 56(57), 85(86), 44(45), 123(124), canticles 6 (Manasseh), 13 (Magnificat).
  - (4) Ff. 2b-3b: Hymn to Jesus Christ, GWaśca lebbeya.
  - (5) Ff. 3b-4b: Litanical prayer to God, Astamhero la-Egzi'abher.
  - (6) Ff. 4b-5b: Litanical hymn to Jesus Christ, Mehellana barek, or, Genay la-Egzi'abhēr.
  - (7) Ff. 5b-8b: Litanical hymn to God, Maheley la-Egzi'abher.
  - (8) F. 8b: <u>Incipits</u> of prayers:
    - O-Ab; Ans.; Qenet; Ba'enta Māryām; and La-terus.
  - (9) Ff. 8b-9b: Litanical praise of Jesus Christ, Sebhata haddisa nefennu la-Krestos.
  - (10) Ff. 9b-llb: Litanical hymn, Tamāḥezanna yom.

    There is no break between this and the preceding entry. But the sentences of the hymn in this section start with Tamāḥezanna yom.

    (Hā, hā. Tamāzanna [sic] yom ba-Māryām, māḥezanā za-agmarakka

    9 awrāḥā ... Tamāḥezanna yom ba-aṭbātihā ...)
  - (11) Ff. 11b-12a: <u>Incipits</u> of prayers: O-Ab; O-Krestos anś.; Qenet; O-Krestos ba-śegā Dengel hamāmi; Sem anni ...
  - (12) Ff. 12a-13b: Litanical hymn to the Blessed Virgin and the Holy Spirit (Ba'enta feqra Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus abuna, sa'ali meḥrata ba'enti'ana / Māryām ḥabēki tamāḥezanna / ...)
  - (13) Ff. 13b-16b: Hymn to the Blessed Virgin and to Jesus Christ, Bareko wa-weddase la-Maryam serguta sellase.
  - (14) Ff. 16b-18b: Hymn to Gabra Manfas Qeddus. The material for the hymn comes from his miracles.
    - (Salām laka, Gabra Manfas Qeddus, mafqarē salot wa-som / kokaba gadām / Gabra Manfas [Qeddus], 'enqwa sem / salām laka, salām. / La-be'esi giguy deḥra nesseḥahu / za-sarayka lottu abasāhu / śeray lita (f. 17a), Abbā, kamāhu. / La-aḥatti be'esit gānēna

qatr za-ahāzā / tenbālēka, Abbā, kama nāzazā / la-sab'ennāya tekkāzā / ba-efrateka, Abbā, ame'ezzā / ...)

(15) Ff. 18b-2la: Hymn to St. George and the Blessed Virgin, Na'ā Giyorgis.

(Hā., hā., hā. Na'ā, Giyorgis, enza tesarrer ba-faras / wa-na'a,

fequreya za-Ledā neguś / ne'i, enza tenabberi ba-Aryām /

wa-ne'i, feqerteya za-gannat Odam [sic] / ...)

(16) Ff. 21a-24a: Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Samāy wa-medr za-iyyāgammero.

(Samāy wa-medr za-iyyāgammero makān / ba-karśeki tazaw(f.21b)ra
ba-amān / la-beluya mawā'el azmān / ...)

Four lines have been added to the hymn at the end in the lower margin
of f. 21a; the hand is the same.

(Em-samāya samāyāt warada / ba-śega Māryām tawāḥada ...)

(17) F. 24ab: Litanical hymn to Jesus Christ, O-za-Waradka.

Published in Salota 'etān by Tenśā'ē za-gubā'e Printing Press,

Addis Ababa, 1951 E.C., pp. 127-129. See also EMML 1208-7(1).

- 2) Ff. 25a-55a: Spiritual Healing [Faws manfāsawi]. Although no such title appears in the text, this is apparently one of the many versions of the Faws manfāsawi. See EMML 1935-2; 1941-3; and 1952-2.
  - (1) Ff. 25a-26b: Introduction.
    In this section the compiler narrates the reasons why he has composed the work.

(Ba-sema ... Newaţţen ba-rade'ēta Eg" seḥifa maseḥafa [za-yetbahal Faws manfasāwi, za-tagābe'a em-maṣāḥef]ta abaw Ḥawāreyāt wa-liqāwent, arkānu la-Eg", za-akbara wa-al'āla sab'a ba-astaśāneyo sena malke' sab'awit em-zamada kWellu feṭratāt ... Wa-em-deḥra soba re'ikewwomu ana la-weluda qeddest Bēta Krestiyān, enta emennēhā yerakkebu fawsa, wa-madḥanita nafsomu wa-seryata ḥāṭāwe'ihomu, wa-re'ikewwomu abdāna wa-seru'āna, akko bāḥetitomu 'ādi la-ḥezbāweyāneni yerēsseyewwomu seru'āna ... Ba'enta zentu hokanni hellinā kama astāgabe' (f. 25b) keflāta za-zza-zi'ahu sotāhu em-kWellu gubā'ē qannonā ...)

(2) Ff. 26b-32a: Chapter one: A treatise on sin and penance. EMML 1941-3(1).

(Anqaş qadāwi [sic] za-yeqaddem: La-sema Eg" yetlē'āl zekru, wa-feşṣāmē retu', wa-qeddesātihu, wa-afqerotu [sic] nesseḥa, ba-kama tebē maseḥafa Orit: Kunu neṣuḥana esma neṣuḥ ana ...)

- (3) Ff. 32a-35a: Chapter three: On arrogance.

  No title, but see Dillmann (Bod.) XVI, II, 3, p. 30.

  (Anqas śāle sāwit [sic] t [sic], wa-we'etu 3 me'rāf. Qadāmi:

  Hāṭi'at, za-yedallu bātti nagar [sic] hāṭi'at. Te'ebitessa

  tenta hāṭi'at ye'eti, za-bo'at westa feṭrat ...)
- (4) Ff. 35a-38a: Chapter four: On homicide. No title.
- (5) Ff. 38a-44a: Chapter five: On fornication. No title.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2201, cont.

(6) Ff. 44a-49a: On marrying for the third time.

The chapter is not numbered; it is apparently a continuation of the preceding chapter.

(Śer'āt za-abaw ba'enta tawāsebo śālesit. Yebēlu ba-10 kefl,

yebēlu Hawareyāt em-Didesqeleyā: Tawāsebo śālesit ...)

(7) Ff. 49a-55a: On the fornication of the clergy and celibates.

(Angas za-Ḥawāreyāt, em-zemmuta kāhnāt wa-manakosāt wa-danāgel; we'etu ¼ kefl ...)

#### Varia:

- (1) F. 55b: Asmāt prayer, the purpose of which is not clear; perhaps against robbers?
  - ([] 'Alappis neguś, ba-Akmoses neguś, ba-Warāwerē ne[guś], ba-Aṭfēses ne[guś], ta'asar ba-Sewrāsen ne[guś], ta'asaru wa-itehidu ...)
- (2) F. 56a: Asmāt prayer against fire.
- (3) F. 56ab: Asmāt prayer against thieves and robbers.
- (4) F. 57a: (Ba-sema Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus 1 Amlāk. Ba-qeddest.)

Note of ownership by Mamher Amda Şeyon "and his father Walda Iyyasus," f. 57a.

F. 57b blank.

Ff. 4b-5a filmed twice.

EMML Pr. No. 2202 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. la-138b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 138b-146b: Weddāsē Māryām.

3) Ff. 146b-15la: Angasa berhan. -- 19th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2203 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-120b: Weddase Amlak. -- 16th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2204 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-29b: Baptismal ritual [Maṣḥafa krestennā]. Two leaves after f. 20 are unnumbered. -- 19th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2205 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-79b: Dersāna Māḥeyawi. -- 20th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2206 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. lb-2b: Malke'a felsatā (Chaîne, no. 213).

2) Ff. 3a-131b: Collection of greetings called Egzi'abher nagsa.

Varia: (1) Two chants in honor of the Virgin Mary, f. 152b.

The leaf after f. 74 is unnumbered. -- Reign of Menelik II (1865-1913).

EMML Pr. No. 2207 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. la-83a: Me'rāf (including <u>Temeherta hebu'āt</u>, f. 76b, and <u>Weddāsē Māryām</u>, f. 77b).

The numbers 50 and 69 have been given each to two successive leaves. -- Reign of Menelik II (1865-1913).

# EMML Pr. No. 2208 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-49a: Horologium for the night hours [Sa'atāt za-lēlit].
- 2) Ff. 50a-63a bis: Miracles of the Virgin Mary (introductory rite, f. 50a; hymn, Esagged laki, f. 55b; five miracles, f. 58a).
- 3) Ff. 65a-73a: Four miracles of Jesus Christ.
- Varia: (1) Lists of persons, apparently of those responsible for contributing wheat for the Eucharist, ff. 2a, 49b, 57a, 63b bis; (2) name of a judge, f. 64a.
- Abstract style miniatures: (1) Madonna and Child attended by Sts. Michael and Gabriel, f. 73b; (2) Sts. Gabra Manfas Qeddus, Kiros and Takla Hāymānot, f. 74a.

The leaf after f. 63 is unnumbered. -- Early 19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2209 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-136a: Pauline Epistles (Romans, f. 3a; I Corinthians, f. 30b; II Corinthians, f. 58b; Galatians, f. 73a; Ephesians, f. 79b; Philippians, f. 86a; Colossians, f. 91a; I Thessalonians, f. 96a; II Thessalonians, f. 101a; I Timothy, f. 104a; II Timothy, f. 110a; Titus, f. 114a; Philemon, f. 117a; Hebrews, f. 118a).
- 2) Ff. 136b-143b: The reasons [mekneyāt] why the Catholic Epistles were written.
- 3) Ff. 144a-177b: Revelation.
- Varia: (1) Fragments of an unidentified hymn to the Virgin Mary, ff. 180a, 1b-2a; (2) asmāt prayer, apparently against fire, ff. 178b-180a; (3) Annunciation gospel (incomplete at the end), f. 180b.

The number 67 has been given to two successive leaves. -- 18th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2210 Church of Miţāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-70a: Acts of the Apostles, preceded by a brief introduction and followed by a brief epilogue.
- 2) Ff. 71a-103a: Revelation, preceded by a brief introduction.
- 3) F. 103ab: Notes in Ge'ez on the Roman Emperors envisaged in Revelation and on the jewels that make up the foundations of the New Jerusalem.
- Varia: (1) Hymn to Our Lady Mary (incipit poorly legible), f. 103b; (2) I Jn. 1,1-2A, f. 104b. -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2211 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-7b: Hymn, Akkonu be'esi (Chaîne, no. 327).

- 2) F. 8b: Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Sebhat laki Māryām, ba-hwelqwa redatu la-zenām.
- 3) Ff. 8a-89b: Horologium for the day hours [Sa'atāt za-ma'ālt].
- 4) Ff. 90a-145a: Horologium for the night hours [Sa'atāt za-lēlit].
- 5) Ff. 145a-148a: Miracles of the Virgin Mary (Hymn, Esagged laki, f. 145a; four miracles, f. 146a).
- 6) F. 149a: One miracle of Jesus Christ (the five grains of barley; cf. Patrol. Or. XII, p. 641).
- Varia: (1) Chant to the Virgin Mary, f. la; (2) beginning of a Malke'a Takla Hāymānot, Salām la-zekra semeka wa-la-śe'erta re'eseka māḥfad (not in Chaîne), f. lb; (3) chant for the presentation of the Virgin Mary, f. 149b. -- Reign of Takla Hāymānot (II) (1769-1777).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2212 Church of Miţaq Amanu'el, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-32a: Collection of chants called Zemmare.
- 2) Ff. 32a-95a: Collection of chants called Mawase't.
- Varia: (1) Zemmārē chants for the Transfiguration and St. John the Baptist, f. lb; (2) other Zemmārē chants, ff. 95a-98b.
- Ff. 4b-5a were not filmed. -- 19th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2213

# Church of Mitaq Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 15 x 13.5 cm., 186 ff., 2 cols., 16 lines, 18th c.

# WEDDASE AMLAK - COLLECTION OF PRAYERS FROM CHURCH FATHERS

1) Ff. 5a-169b: The Praises of God [Weddase Amlak]. Groups of devotional prayers attributed to certain Church Fathers. For details see EMML 1432.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Newatten ba-rade'ēta Eg" ba-sehufa  $[\underline{sic}]$  se'lat wa-astabqwe'ot enta nababa bātti qeddus Bāsleyos, ēppis qoppos za-Qisāreyā, ba'enta  $\overline{7}$  elatāt, za-maftew yeşalleyu bātti la-lla-kwellu 'elat ...)

- (1) Ff. 5a-27a: Monday: By Basil of Caesarea.
- (2) Ff. 27a-58a: Tuesday: By Ephrem the Syrian.
- (3) Ff. 58a-81b: Wednesday: By Ephrem the Syrian.
- (4) Ff. 81b-110a: Thursday: By the Spiritual Elder [Aragawi Manfasawi].
- (5) Ff. 110a-133a: Friday:
  - (a) By Abbā Sinodā, the Archimandrite, f. 110a.
  - (b) By Pachomius, the abbot, f. 122a.
- (6) Ff. 133a-150b: Saturday: By Athanasius of Alexandria.
- (7) Ff. 150b-169b: Sunday: By Cyril of Alexandria.
- 2) Ff. 169b-175b: Prayer of Philoxenus of Mabbug. EMML 1867-3.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Şalota Mār Falaskinos za-hagara Menbuz [sic], za-yeṣēlleyu bātti kWellu sab' ba'enta madhānita nafsomu. Sebhat laka ...)

- 3) Ff. 175b-18la: Prayers of the Spiritual Elder [Aragāwi Manfasāwi] collected from his homilies [dersānāt] on the ascetical life [em-qāla Aragāwi Manfasāwi].
  - As the numbering of the homilies varies from one manuscript to another and as this text does not indicate the numbers of the homilies from which the prayers are quoted, reference is made here to EMML 1849.
  - (1) From the eighth homily, f. 175b. EMML 1849, f. 21b.
    - (Em-qāla Aragāwi Manfa[sā]wi. Dersān ba'enta Saytān, wa-za-kama effo yeşarref ...)
  - (2) From the ninth homily, f. 180a.

EMML 1849, f. 24a.

(Salot. O-hēr za-tetmawwā' [sic], anta [sic] ba-śemrateka tezawwer hāṭāwe'ina ...)

(3) From the introduction, f. 180a.

EMML 1849, f. 4a.

- (Şalot. O-Krestos, Walda Eg" heyāw, keśet a eyyenta albābina ...)
- (4) From the second homily, f. 180a. EMML 1849, f. 9b.

(Şalot. O-berhān za-em-berhān, za-yābarreh la-kWellu 'ālam ...)

- (5) From the third homily, f. 180b. EMML 1849, f. 10b. (Salot. O-Krestos, lebsa Ab ...) (6) From the seventh homily, f. 180b. EMML 1849, f. 17a. (Salot. O-berhān sebbuh za-śaraga lana em-hezna Ab ...) (7) From the eleventh homily, f. 180b. EMML 1849, f. 27a. (Şalot. O-Egzi'ena I" K", za-ba'enta madhānitena (f. 181a) zamadena [sic] fannawattakka ...) (8) From the fifteenth homily, f. 181a. EMML 1849, f. 44a. (Şalot. O-Egzi'o I" K", keśet astahāfer [sic] temyentātihomu la-ekkuyān ...) 4) F. 18lab: Prayer of Victor (the Martyr?) The prayer is not found in his edited gadl. (Şalota qeddus Fiqetor. Egzi'eya wa-Amlākiya, I" K", ese'elakka kama temharanni wa-tasme' eznaka habeya, esma anta ta'ammer kwello te egesteya ...)
- 5) Ff. 181b-183b: Prayer. Unidentified, probably from one of the Desert Fathers: (Bezucān antemu, manakosāt, esma ba-tasātefo mesla wahed Wald ...), f. 183b. (O-za-bakaya lā'ela Al'āzār wa-awhaza anbe'ā hazan, tawakaf merara

hazaneya wa-anbe'eya. Fawwes hemameya ba-hemamatika, at'i qWesleya ba-qweslātika, tosseh dameya ba-dameka ...)

#### Varia:

(1) Ff. 2a-3a: Asmāt prayer for learning. (La-waddeso malā ekt wa-sab za-abrāhka lebbo la-Ezrā, za-satya sewā a lebbuna ...), f. 2a.

(Wa-şaḥaf tas'attu sota fidal: ha la ḥa śa sa 'a 'ā ṣa za halli luyā la-Ab ...), f. 3a.

- (2) F. 3b: Asmāt prayer for learning. (Asmāta hayl za-was'a em-afuhu la-Eg". Qoronā, ēlqotoronā ...)
- F. 3b: The lucky days [sene('t)] of the year.
- (4) F. 4b: Prayer for blessing the table. Poorly legible. (Şādeq wa-qeddus, I" K", Walda Eg" heyāw, Walda Māryām śeggew, sefah edeka şene't diba zentu hebest wa-la'ela ze-şewa', yeble'u agbertika rehubān ...)
- (5) F. 4b: Pen trial.
- (6) Ff. 184ab, 186b, 186a and 185b: Asmāt prayer for learning the Book of Ezekiel.

(Kaśātē berhān, yur, yur, ğarmetān, mastafdān ...)

(7) F. 185b: Asmāt prayer for protecting honey bees from wildcats [arāğ].

#### EMML Pr. No. 2213, cont.

(Ba-sema, ba. Šāmāšē šawāţ asergan semu, za-adangazomu la-arāǧ, iteblāʿ neḥba maʿar, iteblāʿ wa-itekfel neḥba egalē ...)
(8) F. 185b: Asmāt prayer against measles and smallpox [kuffeññ wa-fanṣāzā].

(Ḥarāčun, ḥarāčun, ḥarāčun, ḥarāčun, ger'ē ...)

Ff. 4a and 185a blank save for scrawls.

The center of f. 1 has been cut out, apparently to remove a painting.

Ff. 162b-163a, 171b-173a and 176b-177a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2214 Church of Mutar Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 5a-23lb: Ritual for Passion Week [Gebra hemāmāt] (including: homily of John Chrysostom against the love of possessions, f. 8a; homily of John Chrysostom on the fig tree, f. 29b; homily of John Chrysostom on the ten virgins, f. 64b; the rite of foot washing, f. 100a; homily of John Chrysostom on the saying of Christ, "If it be possible, let this chalice pass," f. 12lb; homily of James of Sarug on the sacrifice of Abraham, f. 154b; Susanna, f. 188b; Song of Songs, f. 190b; Revelation, f. 199b; Temeherta hebu at, f. 226a. -- 18th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2215 Church of Mutar Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-150a: Funeral ritual [Genzat].
- Varia: (1) Fragment of the <u>Liton</u> <u>za-śark</u>. -- 1881/1913 A.D. (reign of Menelik II [1865-1913] and metropolitanate of Matthew XI of Ethiopia [1881-1926]).

# EMML Pr. No. 2216 Church of Mutar Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-21lb: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. 3a; Matthew, f. 17a; Mark, 75a; Luke, f. 112a; John, f. 17la).
- Varia: (1) Exhortation to the daily reading of the Gospel, f. 72b; (2) record of the date of the construction of the church, f. 74b.
- Numbers 22 and 122 were skipped in numbering the leaves. -- Early 18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2217 Church of Mutar Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 4a-164b: Missal (office prayers, f. 4a; ordinary of the Mass, f. 22b; Anaphoras of the Apostles, f. 6lb, our Lord Jesus Christ, f. 76b, our Lady Mary by Cyriacus of Behensā, f. 80b, John the Evangelist, f. 9la, the 318 Orthodox Fathers, f. 100b, Athanasius, f. 108b, Basil, f. 119a, Gregory (I), f. 128a, Epiphanius, f. 134a, John Chrysostom, f. 14la, Cyril of Alexandria, f. 146a, Dioscorus, f. 152b, James of Sarug, f. 155a, Gregory (II), f. 16la; blessings given during Mass, f. 164a).
- 2) Ff. 165a-168b: Scriptural readings for Mass with the prayer after the Gospel.
- Varia: (1) Genealogy, f. 2a; (2) donor's request for the prayers of the community, f. 169a. -- Early 20th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2218 Church of Mutar Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-175b: Funeral ritual [Genzat]. -- 19/20th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2219 Church of Mutar Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-70b: Abbreviated DeggWā.
- 2) Ff. 70b-72b: Angasa halleta.
- 3) Ff. 73a-95b: Me'rāf. 4) Ff. 95b-100a: Zemmārē chants.

Varia: (1) Miscellaneous chants, ff. la-2b, 72b, 100a-103b. -- 12 Teqemt 7260 A.M. (= 21 October 1767 A.D.).

> EMML Pr. No. 2220 Church of Mutar Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-109b: Miracles of Jesus Christ [Ta'ammera Iyyasus] (40 miracles). The text begins with the renunciation of Satan.

Number 32 was skipped in the numbering of the leaves. -- 19/20th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2221

## Church of Mutar Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment,  $18 \times 18.5$  cm., 185 ff. (numbered 1 to 191 with numbers 130, 153-155 and 176-177 omitted from the series), 2 cols., 16 lines (ff. 2a-4b: 14; 5a-30b: 19; and 190a-191a: 17 lines), 18th c. (ff. 2a-30a and 190a-191a copied in different hands of the early 20th c.).

# MIRACLES OF MARY - MIRACLES OF JESUS - READINGS FROM THE GOSPELS - MIRACLES OF ABUNA GABRA MANFAS QEDDUS

1) Ff. 2a-123a: Miracles of Mary [Ta'ammera Māryām].

(1) Ff. 2a-4b: Introductory exhortation.

(2) Ff. 5a-29a: Four discourses of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob called visions of John Son of Thunder [Ra'eya ta'ammer].

(a) Homily on the glory of the Blessed Virgin, f. 5a.

(b) Discourse against the clergy who refuse to baptize children unless a feast is made for the occasion, f. 4b.

(c) Homily on the importance of almsgiving, f. 16b.

- (d) Discourse against those who believe that there are disagreements among the Eighty-One Canonical Books, f. 20b.
- (3) Ff. 29b-30b: Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Esagged laki.

(4) Ff. 3la-36b: Introductory rite [Masehafa ser at].

(5) Ff. 37a-123a: 64 numbered miracles that include:

(a) The story of the girl who was condemned to be stoned when found committing fornication, f. 43a.

(... Tabehla kama hallawat ahatti walatt zammāwit. Wa-ahatta 'elata rakabewwā sab' enza tezēmmu ba-śegāhā, wa-ahazewwā kama yewgerewwā ba-ebn ba-hegga Musē ...)

- (b) The washerman of the King who was attacked by a lion, f. 47a.

  (... Tabehla kama hallo <u>l</u> be'esi za-yāfaqqerā ... wa-yaḥazzeb lebso la-neguś watra. Wa-aḥatta 'elata ...)
- 2) Ff. 124a-132a: Miracles of Jesus [Ta'ammera Iyyasus].

(1) Our Lord at the tomb of Rachel, f. 124a.

(2) The locusts in the land of Galilee and Judea, f. 126b.

(3) The lions of the land of Asqalan, f. 131a.

3) Ff. 132b-184b: Readings from the Gospels.

(1) Ff. 132b-133b: Nativity [za-ledat]: Mt. 2,1-12, f. 132b.

- (2) Ff. 133b-134a: Baptism of Our Lord [za-Ţemqat]: Mt. 3,13-17, f. 133b.
- (3) Ff. 134a-135a: Cana [za-Qānā]: Jn. 2,1-11, f. 134a.
- (4) Ff. 135a-137b: Hosanna (i.e. Palm Sunday): Mt. 21,1-12, f. 135a; Mk. 11,1-11, f. 136a; Lk. 19,28-38, f. 136b; Jn. 12,12-15, f. 137a.
- (5) Ff. 137b-138b: Maundy Thursday [za-salota Hamus]:
  There is no clear indication that the reading of this day ends on
  f. 138b.

Jn. 13,2-15, f. 137b.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2221, cont.

```
(6) Ff. 138b-160a: Good Friday:
      Friday is not mentioned in the initial rubric.
          Ff. 138b-193a: Lauds [nagh]:
           Mt. 27,1-14, f. 138b; Mk. 15,1-5, f. 140a; Lk. 22,66-23,12,
           f. 140a; Jn. 18,28-40, f. 141b.
          Ff. 143a-146b: Tierce [salast]:
           Mt. 27,15-26, f. 143a; Mk. 15,6-15, f. 144a; Lk. 23,13-26,
           f. 144b; Jn. 19,1-12, f. 145b.
          Ff. 146b-151b: Sext [qatr]:
          Mt. 27,27-45, f. 146b; Mk. 15,16-33, f. 148a; Lk. 23,27-44,
           f. 149a; Jn. 19,13-27, f. 150a.
          Ff. 151b-157b: None [sa'āt]:
          Mt. 27,46-56, f. 151b; Mr. 15,34-41, f. 152b; Lk. 23,45-49,
           f. 156b; Jn. 19,28-37, f. 156b.
          Ff. 157b-160a: Vespers [sark]:
          Mt. 27,57-66, f. 157b; Mk. 15,42-16,1, f. 158b; Lk. 23,50-56,
           f. 159a; Jn. 19,38-42, f. 159b.
     Ff. 160a-165b: (Easter) Sunday [za-ehud nagh]:
     Mt. 28,1-11, f. 160b; Mk. 16,2-8, f. 161a; Lk. 24,1-12, f. 161b;
      Jn. 20,1-18, f. 162b; Jn. 17,1-26, f. 163b.
     Ff. 165b-167a: Pentecost [Paraqlitos]:
      Jn. 15,26-16,20, f. 165b.
     Ff. 167b-168b: Transfiguration [Dabra Tabor]:
     Mk. 9,1-14, f. 167b.
     Ff. 168b-169b: St. Mary [Maryam].
      Lk. 1,39-56, f. 168b.
(11)
     Ff. 169b-17la: Saints and martyrs [sadqan wa-sama'tat]:
     Mt. 5,1-18, f. 169b.
(12)
     Ff. 171a-172b: Angels [malā'ekt]:
     Mt. 25,31-26,5, f. 171a.
     Ff. 172b-174a: Saints [sadqan]:
     Jn. 10,1-18, f. 172b.
     Ff. 174a-175b: Sunday nocturn [lelita ehud]:
      Jn. 3,1-8, f. 174a; Mt. 3,1-10, f. 174b.
     Ff. 175b-178b: John (the Baptist) [Yohannes]:
     Mt. 14,1-14, f. 178b.
     Ff. 178b-180a: Weekdays:
      (a) Ff. 178b-179b: Nocturn [lelita samun]:
          Mt. 25,1-13, f. 178b.
      (b) Ff. 179b-180a: Lauds [nagh samun]:
          Mk. 13,32-37, f. 179b.
     Ff. 180a-181a: Saturday:
(17)
      (a) F. 180ab: (Time unspecified but probably for the nocturn
          [lelit]:
          Jn. 5,1-8, f. 180a.
      (b) Ff. 180b-181a: Lauds [nagh]:
          Mk. 13,15-18, f. 180b.
```

#### EMML Pr. No. 2221, cont.

(18) Ff. 181a-182a: Saints [ṣādqān]:

Mt. 5,1-16, f. 181a.

(19) Ff. 182a-183b: Saints [sādqān]:

Also divided into two parts without specification of time.

- (a) Ff. 182a-183b: Part one: Jn. 10,1-16.
- (b) F. 183ab: Part two: Jn. 8,28-30.
- (20) Ff. 183b-184b: Ascension ['Ergat], in a different hand: Lk. 24,36-53, f. 183b.
- 4) Ff. 184b-188b: Miracles of Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus, in a different hand.
  - (1) The sinful monk who copied the gadl of Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus. Strelcyn (Accademia), no. 103, II, 1, p. 261.

(2) The woman who was possessed by an evil spirit, f. 186b. Strelcyn (Accademia), no. 103, II, 2, pp. 261-262.

- (3) The woman whose only virtue was celebrating the memorial of Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus twice a year, f. 187b.
  Strelcyn (Accademia), no. 103, II, 3, p. 262.
- 5) Ff. 190a-191a: Introductory exhortation to the miracles of Mary, in a different and crude hand.

Copied by Hezqeyās for Kāsā, whose baptismal name was Zamanfas Qeddus, and for his wife, Arsoneyā, f. 123a; partly copied by Śāhla Giyorgis for Eheta Mal'ak who donated the manuscript to Dabra Amānu'ēl, f. 29a.

Note of ownership by [Mu]tar Amanu'el, f. 191b.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. lab: Names of those who have paid grain for the "offering" [magabbariya].
- (2) F. 30b: A copy of a few lines of the first column of f. 30b in a crude hand.

Ff. 123b and 189ab blank.

Ff. 108b-109a, 117b-119a, 121b-122a and 125b-126a filmed twice.

## EMML Pr. No. 2222 Church of Muţar Amānu'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) F. 2a: Hymn, KWellomu śarāwita malā ekt manfasāweyān.

2) Ff. 3a-14lb: Psalter.

3) Ff. 142a-149b: Weddase Maryam (incomplete at the end).

4) Ff. 150a-153b: Anqasa berhan (incomplete at the beginning).

- 5) Ff. 153b-154b: Hymn in honor of the Virgin Mary, Kwellomu māhbara danāgel sannāyāt.
- 6) F. 154b: Hymn in honor of the Virgin Mary, Ba-sema Egzi'abhēr Ab, semā la-Māryām wa-adangalā.

Varia: (1) Prayer to undo a charm, f. 2a.

Numbers 88 and 122 were skipped in numbering the leaves; number 33 has been given to two successive leaves. -- 17th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2223 Church of Mutar Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-39b: Baptismal ritual [Mashafa krestennā].

- 2) Ff. 40a-67a: Epiphany ritual [Mashafa temqat] (prayer of Severus of Antioch, f. 63b).
- 3) Ff. 67a-68a: Three miracles of the Virgin Mary.

4) Ff. 68a-69b: Prayer, Rehuqa macāt.

- 5) Ff. 69b-71a: Prayer of Penitence [Salota nessehā] (= Absolution to the Father).
- 6) Ff. 71a-78a: Ritual of penitential baptism [Mashafa qedar].
- Varia: (1) Prayers from the ordinary of the Mass, including the prayer of the veil, f. la; (2) Acts 27,33-36, f. lb; (3) supplication [mastabqWe'] for the dead, f. 78a; (4) Lk. 22,19-20, f. 79a; (5) prayer of blessing, O-Sellus qeddus, f. 79a. -- Early 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2224 Church of Mutar Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-153a: Psalter.

2) Ff. 153b-165b: Weddase Maryam.

3) Ff. 165b-17lb: Angasa berhan. -- 19/20th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2225 Church of Mutar Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-124b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 125a-135b: Weddase Maryam.
3) Ff. 135b-140a: Angasa berhan.
4) Ff. 140a-141a: Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Yeweddesewwa mala'ekt, with the first paragraph coming last.

Varia: (1) Prayer to undo a charm (mostly illegible), ff. 2a-lb. 18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2226 Church of Sinā Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

 Ff. 3a-49a: Soma deggwā.
 Ff. 49b-85a: Me'rāf for fasts and rogations (for fasts, f. 49b; for rogations, f. 75b; liturgical directives, f. 84b).

Varia: (1) Request for prayers, f. 2a; (2) unidentified chants, ff. 85a-86a. -- 18th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2227 Church of Mutar Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-182b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 184a-202a: Weddasē Maryam. 3) Ff. 202a-220a: Angaşa berhān.

4) Ff. 220b-222b: Hymn, Yeweddesewwa mala'ekt.

Ff. 222b-224a: Hymn, Esebbeh saggaki, o-mele'ta sagga.

Varia: (1) Members of the donor's family, f. 224b.

The number 146 has been given to two successive leaves; numbers 210-219 were skipped in the numbering of the leaves. -- 19/20th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2228 Church of Sinā Mikā el, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-116b: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. la; Matthew, f. 7a; Mark, f. 39a; Luke, f. 60a; John, f. 92a).
- Varia: (1) Chant on the Incarnation, f. 3b; (2) record that the church was built by Dağğāzmāč Berqē in 1911 A.D., f. 3b; (3) record of the purchase of the manuscript, f. 6b; (4) directives concerning chants (?) for Holy Saturday, f. 117a; (5) an agreement on changes in the responsibilities of those charged with commemorative services, f. 117a. -- 18/19th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2229

## Church of Sinā Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 23 x 19.5 cm., 176 ff., 2 cols., ff. la-4b: 16-25 lines; ff. 5a-110a: 16-17 (rarely 18) lines; ff. 111a-174b: 20 lines, 18th c.

MALKE'A MIKĀ'ĒL - DERSĀNA MIKĀ'ĒL - MIRACLES OF ST. MICHAEL - HYMN TO ST. MARY - DERSĀNA GABRE'ĒL - MIRACLES OF ST. GABRIEL - MAŞEHAFA MESTIRA SAMĀY WA-MEDR

1) Ff. la-4b: Image [Malke'] of Michael the Archangel. Chaîne, (Répertoire), no. 119, p. 198.

2) Ff. 5a-8la: Homiliary for the feast days of St. Michael [Dersāna Mikā'ēl].

Strelcyn (Manchester), no. 11, p. 23; EMML 1433 and Grébaut-Tisserant, (Vatican), no. 82, I, pp. 296-309.

(1) Ff. 5a-llb: Homily of Demetrius, Patriarch of Alexandria, for the 12th of Hedar.

The name of the Patriarch is spelled Damātrēwos as in EMML 1433. (... Awlogeson, 'abiyy bā'l, o-fequrāneya; netgābā' yom wa-nā'ref, wa-yetfēśśāḥ [sic] lebbena ba-zātti 'elat ...)

(2) Ff. 11b-17b: Anonymous homily for Tāḥśāś.
This is the story of a family who thought of selling their clothes to make a feast on the holy day of the angel.

(..... Seme'u zanta, kwellekemu ahezāb, wa-aṣme'u kwellekemu ella tenabberu westa 'ālam, eda wa-anesta [MS: wa-anta (sic)] ella hallokemu westa zentu mestir, kama tā'meru ... Wa-hallo le'esi za-retu' hāymānotu (f. 12a), za-semu Darāteyos, wa-be'esitu Tēwabestā ...)

(3) Ff. 17b-28b: Anonymous homily, for Terr.

Most probably by Retu'a Hāymānot. The homily is included with the other homilies attributed to him in EMML 1194 and in other MSS. of his collected homilies; see Grébaut-Tisserant (Vatican), 82, 3, p. 299.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Śellus za-iyyetlally [sic], za-'eruy, za-iyyesaddeq, tālut za-iyyetnaddaf, rede'anni [sic] kama nenger 'ebayyo la-Mikā'ēl, liqa malā'ekt, za-we'etu mal'aka hāyl za-re'us lā'ela kwellu śarāwita malā'ekt esātāweyyān ... ... Maftew yesamme'ewwo [sic] ba-labbewo kama tā'meru 'ebayo ... esma ba-kwellu [sic] biş bottu za-enbala Eg" ...)

(4) Ff. 28b-32b: Anonymous homily, for Yakkātit.

This is in fact the story of a man who borrowed money, giving St.

Michael as his guarantor.

(... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> nadāy, wa-'abiyy hāymānotu, za-yetnabbab [<u>sic</u>] za-yenabber ba-we'etu [<u>sic</u>] behēr, wa-yese'el ...)

(5) Ff. 32b-52b: Homily by a Patriarch of Antioch, for Maggābit. Grébaut-Tisserant (Vatican), 82, 5, p. 301. (Dersān za-darasa liqa pāppāsāt za-Anşokiyā ba'enta liqa malā'ekt

Mikā·ēl wa-afquerotu la-sab·. Wa-tanāgaru ba-'elata sanbat

- qeddest ... wa-we'etu 'āmat mesla sanbat. Wa-kā'ba tanāgara ba'enta Mātēwos nagd, be'esitu wa-weludu ... (f. 33a) Seme'ewwo la-Mazmura Dāwit ...)
- (6) Ff. 52b-57b: Homily by "Orthodox," for Miyāzyā.

  A review of the missions of the angel as found in the Bible.

  (Dersān za-Retu' [sic] Hāymānot ... Maftew enka, o-aḥāw,
  za-kama-ze nenagger 'ebaya za-Ab, wa-za-ḥirut za-Wald ... esma
  ba-hebratu Śellāsē tagabra kwellu feṭrat ...)
- (7) Ff. 57b-59b: Homily by Yohannes, Metropolitan of Ethiopia, for Genbot.
  - (... Wa-kona ba-mawā'ela Arqādēyos neguś, waldu la-Tēwodeseyos neguś retu'āna [sic] hāymānot, ba-QWestenteneyā hagar ba-Appali hagar, ba-mawā'ela liqa pāppāsāt Yohannes, za-we'etu Afa Warq, wa-hallawat be'esitu ...)
- (8) Ff. 59b-67b: Homily by a metropolitan of Axum (for Sanē). This is the history of Euphemia, who was tempted by Satan several times after the death of her husband, Astarāniqos.

(Dersān za-qeddus Mikā'ēl ... za-darasa pāppās za-beḥēra Akrisem [sic] qadāmē kwellu abyāta krestiyānāt za-bēta Mikā'ēl ... (f. 60a) ... Wa-hallo Ī makwannen retu'āna [sic] hāymānot za-semu Atrāniqos [sic], wa-sema be'esitu Afoyāmeyā [sic] ...)

- (9) Ff. 67b-72a: Homily (by Yohannes, Metropolitan of Ethiopia, f. 7lb), for Hamlē.

  This is the story of Talāson, the son of a pious poor family, whom a wicked rich man adopted, but then cast him into the sea because he feared that the child might inherit his property as the angels
  - (... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi bā'l westa aḥatti hagar, wa-lebbu ṣawwāg wa-ṣenu' kama Far'on ...)
  - (... Wa-ana Yohannes za-Iteyoppeyā, wa-antemu daqiqeya za-wahabanni Eg" ...), f. 7lb.
- (10) Ff. 72a-75a: Homily on the angels, i.e. the Book that came from Jerusalem, for Naḥasē (MS. "Sanē"). EMML 2134-5.
  - (... Zātti masehaf za-was'at em-Iyyarusālēm, kama yetnagar 'ebayomu wa-kebromu ... O-zammāreyān ba-sebhat wa-ba-Manfas Qeddus, fessumān ba-ser'āt ...)
- (11) Ff. 75a-77b: Anonymous homily, for Maskaram.
  (... Wa-yebē: Itāmleku bā'da amlāka za-enbalēya Eg". Samāy wa-medr ba-te'ezāzeya ...)
- (12) Ff. 77b-8la: Anonymous homily, for Teqemt.

  (... Za-iḥaśaśa [sic] za-yeḥawwas [sic] la-nafsu ba-ḥeywatā ...)
- 3) Ff. 81b-109b: Miracles of Michael the Archangel. EMML 1835, ff. 16a-34a:

had promised.

(1) Introduction, f. 181b.

(Ba-sema Eg", Śellus ba-geṣṣāwēhu, em-haba ihallo la-ʿālama
ʿālam [sic] amṣāʾihu, wa-la-kwellu feṭur gabārihu, wa-faṭārihu
la-samāy za-enbala amd ... (f. 82a) ... Neqaddem ba-radeʾēta

#### EMML Pr. No. 2229, cont.

Eg" şehifa zēnā ta'ammerihu wa-zēnā mankerātihu la-mal'ak kebur ...)

- (2) The Egyptians whose boat was troubled by a strong wind, f. 82b.
- (3) The poor man who was instructed in a dream by the angel to go fishing, f. 84a.
- (4) The peasant who once neglected the feast of St. Michael, f. 85b.

(5) The generous man who became a paralytic, f. 87a.

- (6) The rich pious woman who spent all her money on physicians who could not cure her skin disease, f. 88b.
- (7) The rich Jew [Ayhudāwi] (elsewhere a pagan [Aramāwi], e.g. EMML 1835, f. 21b) from Rome who hired a Christian to serve him, f. 90b.

(8) The nobleman from Rome whose wife was sterile, f. 93b.

- (9) The sick Jew who was healed in the new church of St. Michael in Cyprus, f. 96b.
- (10) The man with an evil spirit who came to the church of St. Michael at the time of communion, f. 99a.

(11) The blind man whose sight was restored, f. 100b.

- (12) The poor lazy man who prayed before the icon of the angel to be supplied with his needs, f. 102b.
- (13) Exhortation on the importance of celebrating the feast days of St. Michael, f. 104b.
  - (... Wa-aşme'a [sic] ba-ezn feśśuh wa-naşşeru ba-a'eyyenta lebb be(f.105a)ruh haylo wa-'ebayo la-Mika'el, liqa mala'ekt, wa-ta'ammerihu za-yegabber bezuh teqqa em-hoza bahr ...)
- 4) Ff. 109b-110a: Hymn to St. Mary, <u>O-beze't anti em-anest</u>.

  (O-beze't anti em-anest, o-Dengel, za-albā reshat. O-Dengel, Walādita Amlāk, Walādita Eg"...)
- 5) Ff. llla-165a: Homiliary for the feast days of St. Gabriel [Dersāna Gabre'ēl]:
  - (1) Ff. 111a-118b: Anonymous homily.
    Ascribed to Zakkāreyās in EMML 1835 (3)(a).
    See also Grébaut-Tisserant (Vatican), no. 82, II, p. 309.
    (Ba-sema Ab ... Dersān za-Gabre'el, liqa malā'ekt, feśśeḥa [sic]
    gaṣṣ em-ella yetaggehu ...)
  - (2) Ff. 119a-145b: Miracles:
    - 1. Homily, f. 119a.

      Ascribed to the priest Archelaus in EMML 1835 (3)(b).

      See also Grébaut-Tisserant (Vatican), no. 82, III, p. 311.

      (Ba-sema Ab ... Ta'ammerihu ... ama za-yetnabbab [sic].

      Śamra Eg" eḥur bēta Krestiyān qeddest enta taḥanṣat [sic]

      Ellēni ...)
    - 2. The digger who was bitten by a snake, f. 120b.
    - 3. The mason who was struck by a big rock, f. 121b.
    - 4. The mason who erected the pillars in the church of St. Gabriel, f. 122a.
    - 5. Homily by Alexander Abbā Awrē, Bishop of Fayyum, f. 123a. Grébaut-Tisserant (Vatican), no. 82, II, p. 309. The homily is broken into parts by the use of red ink on ff.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2229, cont.

123a (Monday); 130b; 131b (Tuesday); 136a; 137b (Wednesday); and 142b (Thursday).

- Homily by Archelaus, Bishop of Dana, f. 145b. Grébaut-Tisserant (Vatican), no. 82, II, p. 310. The homily is broken into parts by the use of red ink on ff. 148b (Friday); 149b; 153a (Saturday); 154b; 157a (Sunday); 157b; and 160b.
- 6) Ff. 167a-174b: An abridged version of the Book of the Mystery of Heaven and Earth [Masehafa mestira samāy wa-medr]. Cf. EMML 2161.

(Ze-we'etu maşehafa Mestira samāy wa-medr za-yenagger k<sup>W</sup>ello mestira dabtarā qadāmit wa-daharit ...)

- (Fekkārē ba'enta ehud), f. 168b.
- 2. (Fekkārē ba'enta sanuy), f. 170a.
- (Fekkārē ba'enta śalus), f. 170a. 3.
- 4. (Fekkārē ba'enta rabu'), f. 172a.
- (Fekkārē ba'enta hamus), f. 172a. 5.
- 6.
- (Fekkārē ba'enta 'ārb), f. 172b.
- (Fekkārē ba'enta qadāmit sanbat), f. 174b.

Ff. 5a-109b copied by Mahayyemna Krestos (f. 109b), and ff. 111a-165a by Selwānos, both parts for Albāsteros (f. 165a).

#### Varia:

- (1) F. 4b: The number of principal ministers [tekl] of the church of Sinā Mikā'ēl.
- (2) F. 4b: Ya-maqaññ [ya-maçanē (?)] ba-Nāsē ya-meslanē ba-Genbot ba-Šawā yālla bēta Krestiyān aš [Bāššā (?)] Dahnē n yetabbeq Walda Māryām le 'ākber 'ābbāka wa-emmaka ennātakan [sic] akber Habta Sellase Walatta Mika el 'Admasu).
- (3) F. 109b: The number of principal ministers [tekl] of the church of Sinā Mikā'ēl.
- (4) F. 109b: Amount of revenue [magabbariyā tekl] of the church of Sinā Mikā'ēl.
- F. 165ab: Inventory of church furnishings dated Hedar 1912 (= Nov/Dec. 1919 A.D.).
- F. 166a: The beginning of the Amharic application [mamalkačča] copied several times.
- F. 166b: The beginning of an Amharic letter.
- F. 175a: (Gwaś'a lebbeya qāla sannāya, gwas'a lebbeya qāla śannaya, mala ekt wa-liqa ma).
- (9)F. 175a: Land transaction by gift.
- (10)F. 175b-176a: Land transaction by will.
- (11)F. 176a: Land transaction by gift.
- F. 176a: (Ya-Sinā kāḥnātočč wandemmoččē abbātoččē waha allāččehu (12)mennaw e[n]dih aragāčče[hW]. Admāsu).
- (13) F. 176a: (Gabre'ēl abśa[rā] we'etu i).

- F. 176b not filmed.
- Ff. 116b-117a filmed twice.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2230 Church of Sinā Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-72a: Collection of chants for the year without title (<u>incipit</u>: <u>'Ezl; za-Yoḥannes</u>. <u>Wa-sami'o</u> <u>Yoḥannes</u> <u>megbāro</u> <u>la-Iyyasus</u> <u>ba-bēta</u> mogeh ...).
- 2) Ff. 72a-73a: Anqasa halleta.
- 3) Ff. 73b-118b: Abbreviated Deggwa.
- 4) Ff. 118b-125a: Abbreviated Soma deggWa.
- Varia: (1) Land transaction (?), f. la; (2) exchange of burial plots, f. lb; (3) record of days of death of certain persons, f. 2a; (4) unidentified chants, ff. 2b, 125b, 126b, 127a; (5) fragment of an unidentified Malke'a Sellase (?) (poorly legible), f. 127b.
- F. 92b was not filmed. -- Nahasē 1919 E.C. (= August/September 1927 A.D.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2231 Church of Sinā Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-56b: Missal (office prayers, f. la; ordinary of the Mass, f. 15b; Anaphoras of the Apostles, f. 3lb, our Lord Jesus Christ, f. 40a, Dioscorus, f. 43a, John Chrysostom, f. 45a, our Lady Mary by Cyriacus of Behensā, f. 49a).
- 2) Ff. 56b-58a: Miracle of the Virgin Mary (hymn, Esagged laki, f. 56b; the miracle of Giyorgis Haddis, f. 57b).
- 3) Ff. 59a-107a: Continuation of the missal (Anaphoras of James of Sarug, f. 59a, John the Evangelist, f. 65a, Athanasius, f. 72b, the 318 Orthodox Fathers, f. 89b, Epiphanius, f. 94a, Gregory (I), f. 94a, Basil, f. 99b).
- 4) Ff. 107a-109a: Scriptural readings for Mass, with prayers before and after the Gospel.
- Varia: (1) A qenē, f. IIb; (2) prayer against evil thoughts, ff. 58a and 58b; (3) prayer to prevent birds from flying away, f. 110a. -- 1755/61 A.D. (reign of Iyyo'as I [1755-1769] and metropolitanate of John XIV of Ethiopia [1744-1761]).

# EMML Pr. No. 2232 Church of Sinā Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-158a: Psalter.

2) Ff. 158b-169a: <u>Weddāsē Māryām</u>.

3) Ff. 169a-174a: Angasa berhan.

Ff. 69b-70a not filmed. -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2233 Church of Sinā Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-45b, 58a-65b, 69a-79b: Miracles of the Virgin Mary [Ta'ammera Māryām] (introductory rite, ff. la-5b, lOb-llb, 6la-65b; hymn, Esagged laki, f. 79b; 35 miracles, ff. 6a-lOb, l4a-39a, 4Oa-45b, 58a-6la, 69a-79a). The miracle on ff. 28b-29a, about the source of water that was provided where a drop of our Lady's milk fell on the ground while the Holy Family was in Egypt, is rarely found in the manuscripts.

2) Ff. 11b-12b, 48b-53a, 66b-67a: Four miracles of St. Michael the

Archangel.

3) Ff. 12b-14a, 65b-66b: Two miracles of Jesus Christ.

4) Ff. 45b-48b: Four miracles of the Trinity.

5) Ff. 53a-56b: Three miracles of St. Gabriel the Archangel.

6) F. 56b: One miracle of St. Takla Hāymānot.

Varia: (1) Two land transactions, ff. IIIb, 67b. -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2234 Church of Sinā Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) F. lb: One miracle of the Virgin Mary (the woman whose right eye was blind, whom St. Mary healed in Bethlehem).
- 2) Ff. 2a-2lb: Scriptural readings for the night hours for each day of the week.
- Varia: (1) Halleluiatic chant, Yetbārak Egzi'abhēr, za-bārakkā la-sanbat, f. 22a. -- 19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2235 Church of Sinā Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-24a: Epiphany ritual [Mashafa temqat] (prayer of Severus of Antioch, f. 20b).
- 2) Ff. 24b-26a: Short catechetical treatise in Amharic on the office of priests.

Varia: (1) I Jn. 1,1, f. 26b. -- 18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2236 Church of Sinā Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-169b: Collection of chants called Ziq (Bezu anta Yohannes).

Varia: (1) Unidentified chants, ff. lb, 169b-170a.

The leaf after f. 1 is unnumbered. -- 19/20th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2237 Church of Sinā Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-147a: Dersāna Mikā'ēl.

2) Ff. 147b-148a: Secret names [asmāt] of St. Michael the Archangel.

Varia: (1) Note that the monthly feasts of St. Michael are to be observed like Sundays, by order of the <u>liqāwent</u>, f. 147a; (2) poetical colophon, <u>Za-aqrabku māḥlēta azakkireya</u>, f. 148a; (3) a <u>qenē</u> in honor of Haile Selassie I on the occasion of the reunion of Eritrea with Ethiopia, f. 149a. -- Reign of King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa (1813-1847).

# EMML Pr. No. 2238 Church of Sinā Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-128b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 129a-137b: Weddase Maryam.

3) Ff. 137b-14lb: Angasa berhan.

Varia: (1) Donation of the manuscript, f. la; (2) calendar of commemorations of the Saints, f. 128b; (3) short prayer for protection, f. 141b. -- 20th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2239 Church of Sinā Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-92a: Collection of greetings known as Egzi'abher nagśa.

Varia: (1) Fragments of two hymns for St. Michael, ff. Ib, la; (2) prayer consisting of phrases from the Psalms, f. 2a.

The leaf after f. 68 is unnumbered. -- 20th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2240 Church of Sinā Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-127a: Psalter.

2) Ff. 127b-140a: Weddāsē Māryām.
 3) Ff. 140a-145a: Anqaşa berhān.

Varia: (1) Donation of the manuscript, ff. la, lb. -- 20th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2241 Church of Žebdan Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-5a: Litanical prayers for Passion Week, <u>Ba-enta sen'a zātti</u> makān.
- 2) Ff. 5a-6a: Incipits and explicits of the Gospel readings for Passion Week, with the associated versicles from the Psalms.
- 3) Ff. 7a-170b: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. 7a; Matthew, f. 2la; Mark, f. 62a; Luke, f. 89a; John, f. 136a).
- Varia: (1) List of books and church articles, f. 171a; (2) list of clergymen, f. 171a.

The leaf after f. 135 is unnumbered. -- Reign of Takla Giyorgis I (1779-1800).

## EMML Pr. No. 2242 Church of Žebdan Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-132a: Funeral ritual [Genzat].

Varia: (1) List of church articles, f. 132a.

The leaf after f. 101 is unnumbered. -- Late 18th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2243 Church of Žebdan Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-122b: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 123a-130a: Weddase Maryam.
- Ff. 130a-133a: Anqaşa berhān.
- Varia: (1) Sample letter headings, ff. la, lb, 134a, 134b. -- Early 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2244 Church of Zebdan Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. lb-4a, 94a-95b: Kestat za-aryām chants.

2) Ff. 5a-72b: Abbreviated Deggwa (Anqasa halleta, f. 65b).

3) Ff. 73a-80a, 81a-92b: Me'raf.

Varia: (1) Unidentified chant, f. 4b; (2) I Sam. 2,27-5,3, ff. 92b-93a.
-- 1720/6 A.D. (patriarchate of Peter VI of Alexandria [1718-1726] and metropolitanate of Christodulus III of Ethiopia [1720-1735]).

# EMML Pr. No. 2245 Church of Žebdan Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-126b: Missal (office prayers, f. 2a; ordinary of the Mass, f. 17a; Anaphoras of the Apostles, f. 39b, our Lord Jesus Christ, f. 50b, John the Evangelist, f. 53b, our Lady Mary by Cyriacus of Behensā, f. 63a, John Chrysostom, f. 73b, the 318 Orthodox Fathers, f. 78b, Gregory (I), f. 86b, Epiphanius, f. 90b, Athanasius, f. 95b, Basil, f. 106b, James of Sarug, f. 114a, Dioscorus, f. 120a; miscellaneous prayers and chants from the missal, most of them from the ordinary of the Mass, f. 123a.
- 2) Ff. 127a-129a: Calendar of commemorations of the Saints.

3) Ff. 130a-138b: Computus tables.

- 4) Ff. 140a-145b: Excerpts from a Ge'ez treatise on computus.
- Varia: (1) Blessing of the ministers at Mass, f. la; (2) chronology of the Roman Emperors from Augustus to Vespasian, f. 137b; (3) chant on the birth and conception of Christ, f. 145b.
- Ff. lb-2a not filmed; the leaf after f. 139 is unnumbered. -- 1721/6 A.D. (reign of Bakkāffā [1721-1730], patriarchate of Peter VI of Alexandria [1718-1726] and metropolitanate of Christodulus III of Ethiopia [1720-1735]).

# EMML Pr. No. 2246 Church of Žebdan Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-96b: Pauline Epistles (Romans, f. la; I Corinthians, f. 19b; II Corinthians, f. 37a; Galatians, f. 47b; Ephesians, f. 52a; Philippians, f. 57a; Colossians, f. 6la; I Thessalonians, f. 64b; II Thessalonians, f. 68a; I Timothy, f. 70a; II Timothy, f. 74b; Titus, f. 77a; Philemon, f. 79a; Hebrews, f. 79b).
  - ) Ff. 93a-139b: Acts of the Apostles.
- 3) Ff. 141a-166b: Revelation.

Number 33 was skipped in numbering the leaves. -- Early 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2247 Church of Zebdan Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-13b: Abbreviated version of the Egzi'abher nagsa for the night hours.
- 2) Ff. 14a-38a: Horologium for the night hours [Sacātāt za-lēlit].
- 3) Ff. 38a-66a: Horologium for the day hours [Sa'ātāt za-ma'ālt].
- 4) Ff. 66a-70b: Rogational hymns [Sebhata fequr], beginning, Beze't antiwa-negesta sedq (incomplete at the end).
- 5) Ff. 71a-80b: Lefafa sedq.
- 6) Ff. 80b-82a: Mashafa arde't.
- 7) Ff. 82a-83b: Secret names [asmāt] that our Lord told to St. Andrew.
- 8) Ff. 83b-84b: Secret names of Jesus Christ to prevent an untimely death.
- Varia: (1) Fragment of a halleluiatic chant, f. lb; (2) short invocations (incomplete at the beginning?), f. 2ab.
- Abstract style miniatures: (1) Crucifixion, f. 84b; (2) the Virgin Mary and her Son attended by Sts. Michael and Gabriel, f. 85a. Decorative crosses, ff. 73a, 74a, 77b, 79b, 80b.
- Number 21 was skipped in the numbering of the leaves. -- 18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2248 Church of Žebdan Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-ll4a: Miracles of the Virgin Mary [Ta'ammera Maryam] (introductory rite, ff. la-9b, l2a; hymn, Esagged laki, ff. l0a-lla; 55 miracles, ff. l2b-ll4a).
- 2) Ff. 114b-119a: 5 Miracles of Jesus [Ta'ammera Iyyasus].
- Varia: (1) Inventory of church articles, f. 119a.
- Holy pictures: (1) St. Mary, f. Ib; Our Lord, f. Ib. -- 18th/19th cent.

  EMML Pr. No. 2249

Church of Țalāsā Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 4a-46b: Gadla Giyorgis (homily of Theodotus of Ancyra, f. 4a; history and martyrdom of St. George, f. 9a).
- 2) Ff. 46b-49a: Miracle of St. George for the 18th of Terr [Mashafa ankero].
- 3) Ff. 49a-51a: Hymn to St. George, Nagara fidalat samen (Chaine, no. 312). 4) Ff. 51a-53b, 57b: Synaxary entries for the different commemorations of
- St. George (includes the entry for St. Roch [Roqqo], f. 53a).

  5) Ff. 53b-57b: Homily for the jointly celebrated feasts of the Virgin Mary and St. George (on the 16th of Nahasē) called Mashafa ahbero.
- 6) Ff. 58a-116b: 91 miracles of St. George (includes the history of the Church in the West up to the Edict of Milan, f. 73a; cf. EMML 1735-5(56).
- 7) Ff. 116b-118a: Hymn to St. George, Malke'a <u>śeqāy</u> <u>śe'ula masehēta śegāka</u> (= Chaîne, no. 6).
- Varia: (1) Lists of books and church articles, ff. Ib, la; (2) sale of a funeral ritual, f. Ib; (3) transfer of vestments, f. Ib; (4) list of

#### EMML Pr. No. 2249, cont.

- those responsible for wheat for the Eucharist, f. 3a; (5) land transactions, ff. 3a, 100a; (6) payments for funerals and commemorative services, f. 3a.
- Drawings: (1) St. George rescuing Birutāwit from the dragon, f. lb; (2) Walda Iyyasus praying before the Madonna (depicted as the Woman of Revelation 12,1) and Child, f. 2a.
- The leaf after f. 2 is unnumbered; the number 101 has been given to two successive leaves. -- Reign of King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa (1813-1847).

## EMML Pr. No. 2250 Church of Talāsā Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. Ib-2a and again 8b-10a: Litanical prayers, <u>Salleyu ba-enta sen'a</u> zātti makān.
- 2) Ff. 2a-8b, 10b-154a: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., ff. 2a-8b, 10b-15a; Matthew, f. 16a; Mark, f. 58a; Luke, f. 83a; John, f. 124a).
- Varia: (1) Chant based on Jn. 1,1, f. 155a; (2) two lists of books and church articles, f. 155a; (3) Jn. 3,36A, f. 155b.
- Drawing by Mamher Yerdaw, perhaps a self portrait, f. 154b. -- Reign of (King) 'Abbeyye/Qadami Qal of Shoa (1720-1745).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2251

#### Church of Țalāsā Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 29 x 22 cm., 175 ff. (numbered 1 to 174 with number 88 omitted from the series and the leaves after ff. 53 and 102 not numbered), 2 cols., 24 (rarely 25) lines, 1916-1926 A.D. (prayers for Metropolitan Mātēwos [1881-1926] and Askāla Māryām/Zawditu [1916-1930], f. 71a).

# MIRACLES OF MARY

Ff. 5a-173b: Miracles of Mary [Ta'ammera Maryam].

(1) Ff. 5a-20a: The four discourses of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob called visions of St. John Son of Thunder about the miracles of Mary [Rā'eya ta'ammer].

(a) Homily on the glory of the Blessed Virgin, f. 5a.

(b) Discourse against the clergy who refuse to perform baptism unless a feast is made for the occasion, f. 9a.

(c) Homily on the importance of almsgiving, f. 12b.

- (d) Refutation of the belief that there are disagreements among the Eighty-One Canonical books, f. 15a.
- (2) Ff. 2la-23a: Introductory rite [Maşehafa śer'āt].

(3) Ff. 23a-24a: Introductory exhortation.

(4) F. 24ab: Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Esagged laki.

(5) Ff. 25a-173b: 115 numbered miracles.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Nesehef hāyla wa-ta'ammera za-gabrat Egze'etena qeddest Dengel ba-kel'ē, tābota Mānfās Qeddus, Māryām, za-ba-Ebrā Yesti [sic] Mārihām, enta gabrat ta'ammera ba-dawala Gebs, wa-ba-Rom, wa-ba-Armāneyā wa-ba-Qwestenteneyā, wa-ba-Akwsum. Şalotā wa-barakatā ...)

The collection includes:

- The covenant which the Blessed Virgin gave to a king (of Ethiopia) and his descendants, f. 71a.
  The King received the covenant when he was praying before her icon, which was made for him out of gold, silver and pearl.
  (41. Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> neguś Krestiyānāwi, mafqarē Eg", za-retu' hāymānotu wa-śannāy ge'ezu ... Wa-em-bezhā afqerota kiyāhā agbara śe'la ba-amsālihā, wa-as'ala ba-warq wa-ba-berur wa-ba-'engw ...)
- 2. How the Blessed Virgin showed the King the head of the general cut off who had defected to the Moslems, who were the enemy of his kingdom, f. 78a.

  The anonymous king was apparently Dawit (1382-1413); see EMML

3128, f. 83b.

(40 wa-6. Ta'ammerihā ... (78b) ... ... Wa-hallo I neguś Krestiyānāwi, mafqarē Eg" le'ul wa-mafqarē Emmu Dengel, wa-senu' hāymānotu wa-śannāy megbāru. Wa-bottu se'la Egze'etena ... Wa-mal'aka hāylu la-neguś 'alawa wa-hora wa-tadammara mesla azrāra mangeśtu, Tanbālāt ekkuyān ...)

## EMML Pr. No. 2251, cont.

3. The story of the Moslems [Arami] who robbed the rich furnishings of the church built in the name of the Blessed Virgin on the western border of the Christian land of Ethiopia [behēra Agʻāzi], f. 155a.

(103. Ta'ammerihā ... Seme'ukē, daqiqa Bēta Krestiyān, Krestosāweyān, 'ebaya ta'ammerihā la-Egze'etena. Wa-hallawat aḥatti bēta Krestiyān enta mangala 'arabihā la-beḥēra Ag'āzi, za-ḥenest ba-semā ... wa-wasana medra 'Ārami

ye'eti ...)

4. The general who went to fight the Moslems [elewan] without the consent of the King, f. 173a.

Published in the Ta'ammera Maryam, Tasfa edition, Addis Ababa, 1961 E.C., p. 224f; translated in Northeast African Studies 2/1 (1980), p. 76.

Copied by (Mammerē) Hāyla Māryām for Habţa Māryām and (his wife) Walatta Giyorgis, f. 173b.

Note of ownership by (the church of) Talasa Giyorgis, f. la.

F. 174a: Name of the copyist.

Ff. 1b-4b and 174a blank.

Ff. 39b-40a, 49b-50a, 53b, 53a bis and 112b-113a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2252 Church of Talāsā Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-152b: Funeral ritual [Genzat].
- Varia: (1) Supplementary scriptural readings, ff. lab, 152b-154b; (2) prayer after the Gospel, Rehuqa ma'at, ff. 154b-156a; (3) model incipit for a letter, f. 156b. -- 1730-1745 (reigns of Iyyāsu II [1730-1755] and 'Abbeyyē/Qadāmi Qāl of Shoa [1720-1745]).

# EMML Pr. No. 2253 Church of Țalāsā Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-82b: Abbreviated DeggWā (Anqaşa hāllētā, ff. 48a-49a).
- 2) Ff. 83a-108b: Me'rāf.
- 3) Ff. 109a-112b: Zemmārē chants.
- Varia: (1) Unidentified chants, ff. 47b, 49a-52b, 112b, 113a; (2) prayer against hail, f. 113b; (3) three chants in honor of Sunday, ff. 113b, 113b bis; (4) one short miracle of St. Takla Hāymānot, f. 114b.
- The number 113 has been given to two successive leaves. -- Reign of Iyyāsu I or II (1682-1706 or 1730-1755).

## EMML Pr. No. 2254 Church of Talāsā Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 5a-127b: <u>Dersāna Mikā'ēl</u> (includes the introductory exhortation, f. 5a).
- Drawing: (1) St. Michael the Archangel, f. 4b.
- The numbers 110-119 and 130 were skipped in the numbering of the leaves. -- 5 PāgWmēn 1921 E.C. (= 10 September 1929 A.D.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2255 Church of Talāsā Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-67b: Miracles of Jesus Christ [Ta'ammera Iyyasus] (26 miracles, preceded, f. 2a, by the renunciation of Satan). -- Early 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2256 Church of Talasa Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. Ib-lb, 120b-122b: Hymn, Māḥebara me'manān.

2) Ff. 2a-117b: Missal (office prayers, f. 2a; ordinary of the Mass, f. 20b; Anaphoras of the Apostles, f. 4la, our Lord Jesus Christ, f. 52b, Dioscorus, f. 56a, John Chrysostom, f. 58b, our Lady Mary by Cyriacus of Behensa, f. 64a, James of Sarug, f. 72b, John the Evangelist, f. 77b, Athanasius, f. 84b, the 318 Orthodox Fathers, f. 93b, Epiphanius, f. 100b, Gregory (I), f. 105b, Basil, f. 110a).

3) Ff. 117b-120b: Scriptural readings for Mass, with prayers before and after the Gospel. -- 1755/61 A.D. (reign of Iyyo'as I [1755-1769]

and metropolitanate of John XIV of Ethiopia [1744-1761]).

## EMML Pr. No. 2257 Church of Talasa Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-174b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 175a-187b: Weddase Maryam. 3) Ff. 187b-193b: Angasa berhan.

Varia: (1) Dispositions concerning land dues, ff. Ib-lb; (2) glorification of the Trinity, Sebhat lakemu śalastu edaw ..., f. 194ab; (3) medical remedy, f. 194b. -- 18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2258 Church of Talasa Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-168b: Psalter.
 2) Ff. 169a-182a: Weddāsē Māryām.

3) Ff. 182a-187b: Angasa berhān.

The headings of some of the main divisions are decorated with ornamental headings.

Ff. 176b-177a not filmed. -- 19/20th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2259 Church of Țalasa Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 5a-14lb: Psalter.

2) Ff. 142b-153a: Weddase Maryam. 3) Ff. 153a-157b: Angasa berhan.

Varia: (1) Record of a loan of money, f. 158a.

Drawings: (1) King David playing the harp, f. 83b; (2) a king seated on his throne (subsequently labelled God the Father, but much more probably King David), f. 142a.

The leaf after f. 113 is unnumbered; number 77 was skipped in the numbering of the leaves. -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2260 Church of Agambarat Abbo, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-142b: Funeral ritual [Genzat].

2) Ff. 142b-144b: Litanical prayer, Şalleyu ba-enta şen'a zātti makān.

Varia: (1) Fragment of a Malke'a Gabra Manfas Qeddus, f. 145a. -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2261 Church of Agambarat Abbo, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. lb-3b: Kidan za-nagh.

2) Ff. 3b-4b: Prayer of Thanksgiving.

3) Ff. 5a-54b: Gadla Gabra Manfas Qeddus.

4) Ff. 55a-65b: 13 miracles of St. Gabra Manfas Qeddus.

5) F. 66a: Greeting to St. Michael, Salam laka, mal'ak rehruha lebb.

Varia: (1) Land transaction, f. la; (2) list of the interventions of St. Michael the Archangel that are mentioned in the Synaxary, f. 66a; (3) calendar of the days of the opening of heaven, f. 66b; (4) calendar of commemorations of the Saints, f. 66b.

Ornamental headings [harag], ff. 5a, 55a. -- 18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2262 Church of Agambarat Abbo, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-16lb: Psalter.

2) Ff. 162a-174b: Weddase Maryam.

3) Ff. 174b-179b: Angasa berhan.

Varia: (1) Land transaction, f. la.

The principal divisions of the Psalter are decorated with ornamental headings. -- 20th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2263 Church of Agambarat Abbo, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-73b: Abbreviated DeggWā (Anqasa hāllētā, ff. 36b-37b).
- 2) Ff. 74a-75a: Litanical prayer, Salleyu ba-enta sen'a zātti makān.

3) Ff. 76a-10lb: Me'rāf.

- 4) Ff. 101b-105b: Zemmārē chants.
- 5) F. 108ab: Scriptural readings for the office.
- Varia: (1) Chant in honor of St. George, f. lb; (2) unidentified chants, ff. 37b-4lb, 75ab, 106a-108a, 110b; (3) note on the power of the Cross against enemies, f. 108b; (4) praise of the Sabbath, f. 108b; (5) list of names, f. 108b. -- 18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2264 Church of Agambarat Abbo, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 4a-117a: Argānona weddāsē. The beginnings of the daily readings are often not indicated.
- Varia: (1) Calendar of commemorations of the Saints for the entire year, beginning with 12 Hedar, ff. 2ab, la; (2) end of an unidentified exhortation to progress in the spiritual life, possibly from the gadl of a saint, f. lb; (3) beginning of the Temeherta hebu at, f. lb.
- Ornamental heading, f. 4a; minor divisions of the text are indicated by ornamental designs. -- 15th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2265 Church of Agambarat Abbo, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-57b: Daily scriptural readings for the night hours.
- 2) Ff. 57b-58b, 59b-61a: Hymn, Māḥebara me'manān.

Varia: (1) Prayer containing secret names [asmāt]. -- 18/19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2266 Church of Agambarat Abbo, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. Ib-3b: Malke'a Yohannes Matmeq (Chaîne, no. 279).
- 2) Ff. 4a-30b: Gadla Gabra Krestos [Zēnāhu la-qeddus be'esē Egzi'abhēr, Gabra Krestos].
- 3) Ff. 3la-33a: Malke'a Gabra Krestos (Chaine, no. 127).
- 4) Ff. 33a-34a: Greeting to Gabra Krestos, Salām laka, Gabra Krestos salāmāwi (Chaîne, no. 81).
- 5) F. 34ab: Hymn to Gabra Krestos, Şegē hāymānot takadna.
- 6) F. 34b: Another greeting to Gabra Krestos, Salam la-Gabra Krestos enta andayya abalo.
- 7) F. 34b: Short hymn to Gabra Krestos, Makfalta redehu ke'ub. -- 19/20th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2267 Church of Agambarat Abbo, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-77b: Horologium for the night hours [Sa'ātāt za-lēlit]. -- 18/19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2268 Church of Yegem Abbo, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-70a: Abbreviated DeggWā (Anqasa hāllētā, ff. 39b-40b; scriptural readings for the office, f. 40b).

2) Ff. 70a-93b: Me'rāf.

3) Ff. 96a-107b: Wazema chants.

4) Ff. 108a-111b: Sebhata nagh chants for Saturday.

5) Ff. 112a-116a: Mawase't chants.

Varia: (1) Angas of Esma la-'alam chants, f. 93b; (2) unidentified chants, ff. 94a-95a. -- 18/19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2269 Church of Yegem Abbo, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-4b: Litanical prayer, Salleyu ba-enta sen'a zatti makan.

2) Ff. 5a-53a: Readings [menbab] from the Gospel for different occasions during the liturgical year.

3) Ff. 54a-103a: Dersana Gabre'el (anonymous homily, f. 54a; four miracles, f. 62a; homily of Alexander Abawr, f. 65b; homily of Archelaus, f. 86b).

The leaf after f. 53 is unnumbered. -- Reign of Menelik II [1865-1913] (ff. 2-4); 19th cent. (ff. 5-53); 18th cent. (ff. 54-103).

# EMML Pr. No. 2270 Church of Yegem Abbo, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-55a: Miracles of the Virgin Mary [Ta'ammera Māryām] (introductory rite, f. la; 39 miracles, ff. 6b-40b, 42a-52b; hymn, Esagged laki, f. 41 ab; introductory exhortation, f. 54a).
- 2) Ff. 56a-61a: Four miracles of Jesus Christ.
- 3) Ff. 6la-62a: Hymn, Esagged laki.

Varia: (1) I Cor. 15,51-16,2, f. 55ab.

The leaf after f. 55 is unnumbered. -- 19th cent (ff. 1-52); 18th cent. (ff. 54-61).

# EMML Pr. No. 2271 Church of Yegem Abbo, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-146b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 146b-153a: Weddasē Maryam.

3) Ff. 153a-155b: Angasa berhan. -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2272 Church of Yegem Abbo, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-53a: Monastic ritual, i.e. rite of clothing for monks [Śer'ata asira manakosāt ba-askēmā qeddus] (for men, f. la; for women, f. 39b; added prayers in another hand, f. 47b).
- 2) Ff. 54a-56a: Spiritual counsels concerning the relationship of disciples with their teacher.
- 3) Ff. 56a-62a: Rule of Pachomius, part 3 [za-em-nagara abaw śer'at śāles].
- 4) Ff. 62a-63a: Spiritual remedies for thoughts of blasphemy, fornication, etc. -- 18th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2273 Church of Yegem Abbo, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-43b: Horologium for the night hours of Abbā Giyorgis (of Gāseççā) [Sacatāt za-lēlit] (includes scriptural readings, ff. 9a-16b, 3lb-38a, and what seems to be a qenē, f. 17a).
- Varia: (1) Prayer against hail, f. la; (2) disconnected religious phrases of unclear sense, f. 44a; (3) a leaf from a manuscript of the miracles of the Virgin Mary, f. 45ab (containing the end of the miracle of the peasant who asked St. Mary why she did not respond to his greetings, the entire miracle of the Hebrew from Akhmim who was made young and the heading for another miracle. -- 18th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2274 Church of Yegem Abbo, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-48a: Horologium for the day hours of Abbā Giyorgis of Gāseççā [Sa'atāt za-ma'ālt] (scriptural readings, ff. 43b-48a).
- 2) Ff. 49a-58b: Hymns from the Sebhata fequr.
- Varia: (1) Blessing, Egzi'abher le'ul yebarekanna la'la kwellena ..., f. 48b. -- 19th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2275

#### Church of Darafo Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 22.5 x 28 cm., 267 ff. (numbered 1-268 with number 212 given to two leaves and numbers 176 and 222 omitted from the series), 2 cols., 20-21 (ff. 265a-267a: about 33) lines, 1508-1535 (prayer for Neguś Lebna Dengel [1508-1540] and Metropolitan Māreqos who died in 1535, f. 63a; ff. 257a-268a: 19th c.).

# MIRACLES OF MARY - MIRACLES OF JESUS - MEŚŢIRA ŞEGĒYĀT

- 1) Ff. 2a-256b: Miracles of Mary [Ta'ammera Māryām]. EMML 1606 and 1692.
  - (a) Ff. 2a-7b: Introduction.
    - 1. Introductory rite [Masehafa ser'at].

      Translated into Ge'ez in the 3rd year of the reign of Metropolitan Mikā'ēl and Gabre'ēl which coincided with the seventh year of the reign of Zar'a Yā'eqob (f. 2b).
    - 2. Introductory exhortation, f. 4b.
  - (b) Ff. 8a-256b: Text.
    At least nos. 17, 18, 22, 41, 46, 86, 89, 91, 100, 103-120, 132-140, 143-145 and 149-152 deal with Ethiopia. Each miracle is concluded with a rhyming prayer to the Blessed Virgin for the owner of the manuscript.

(Ba-sema Ab wa-Wald, wa-Manfas Qeddus aḥadu Amlāk ba-qeddest Śellāsē enza a'ammen wa-etmaḥazzan. Ekeḥedakka Saytān ba-qedma zātti emmeya qeddest Bēta Krestiyān enta ye'eti sem'eya Egze'eteya Māryām Şeyon la-'ālama 'ālam amēn. Neṣeḥef hāyla wa-ta'ammera za-gabrat Egze'etena qeddest Dengel ba-kel'ē tābota Manfas Qeddus Māryām za-ba-'Ebrāyesti Mārihām enta gabrat ta'ammera ba-dawala Gebş wa-ba-Rom wa-Armāneyā wa-Qwestenteneyā wa-ba-Aksum. Şalotā wa-se'latā wa-barakatā wa-meḥrata Waldā yahallu mesla [Neguśena Lebna Den](f. 8b)gel [erased and substituted with: gabrā Habta Iyyasus] wa-mesla Abuna Māreqos wa-mesla kwellena weludu temqat, la'ālama 'ālam 'āmen.).

- 1. St. Hildefonsus of Toledo, f. 8b.
- 2. The Nativity of the Blessed Virgin, f. 10b.
- 3. The Blessed Virgin in the Temple, f. 12b.
  - (... Wa-kā'ba enaggerakkemu qeddesennāhā wa-neşeḥennāhā la-Egze'etena za-kama nabarat westa bēta maqdas enza tetla'ak ...)
- 4. How the Blessed Virgin was given to Joseph, f. 13b.
- 5. The wicked men who wanted to have a statuette of the Blessed Virgin made for them, f. 15a.
- 6. The girl who lost her virginity willingly after her mother dedicated her to the Blessed Virgin, f. 17a.
- 7. The sinful deacon from Tarsus of Cilicia, <u>Tarsis</u> <u>za-Qileqeyā</u>, f. 19b.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2275, cont.

- 8. The man with an evil spirit who annoyed those who went to the church of St. Paul in Romē, for the fifth day of every month, f. 20b.
- 9. The man who had no other virtue than celebrating the feast day of the Blessed Virgin, f. 2lb.
  For 2l Terr.
- 10. The man who spent his life since childhood in a monastery near the sea, f. 22b.
- 11. Endereyas, the priest who knew no other Anaphora than that of Our Lady Mary, f. 23b.
- 12. The Jew at the palace in Constantinople who had a Christian friend, f. 25b.
- 13. Anestātēyos, the deacon from Romē who always prayed the Tafaśśehi, f. 26b.
- 14. The two girls from Rusmādur who were attacked by robbers while going to church, f. 27b.

  In other manuscripts the girls are called Barbārā and Yoleyānā from Bēta Leḥēm. Here they are anonymous.
- 15. The paralytic [mazāgwe] who was healed on 16 Naḥasē at the church built in the name of the Blessed Virgin, f. 28a.
- 16. The washerman who changed the course of the water in the river by praying to the Blessed Virgin, f. 29a.
- 17. The man who met a lion while going to church, f. 29b.
- 18. The woman who vowed to fast the fast of the Blessed Virgin but, out of compassion, was stopped by her husband, f. 30a.
- 19. Astirās, the sinful deacon, from an island in the Mediterranean, f. 31b.
- 20. The outlaw knight who repented but could not learn the "Hail Mary," f. 32b.
- 21. The bishop for whom the Blessed Virgin tailored a sackcloth, f. 33b.

  The story of the penitent whom the bishop told to go to Abbā Yā'eqob is also told together as part of miracle no. 21.
- 22. The wicked man who loved the Blessed Virgin and whom his enemies could not kill, f. 34b.
- 23. The woman from Dabra Qāḥrā who prayed to have children when her five children died, f. 36a.
- 24. The worn icon of the Blessed Virgin belonging to a woman who lived with her mother-in-law, f. 36b.
- 25. The sick man who prayed to the Blessed Virgin that he might not die before he visited Jerusalem, f. 37b.
- 26. The apparition of deceased saints at the time of prayer in the monastery of Scete, f. 38a.
- 27. The king whom his subjects wanted to worship, f. 38b.
- 28. The two attendants of the king, one of whom tried to destroy the other, f. 40a.
- 29. Ţēras [otherwise Ţiros] who did not observe holy days, f. 43a.
- 30. The monk Gerdan who committed fornication with his (former) wife, f. 44a.

- 31. The beautiful daughter of the shoemaker who was seduced by a knight, f. 45b.
- 32. The Jewish child who took Communion with his Christian companions, f. 48b.
- 33. The pregnant woman who was caught by the tide while going to church of St. Michael which was built by a sea, f. 49b.
- 34. The boat that was wrecked while transporting pilgrims [nagādēyān], including a bishop, f. 5la.
- 35. The woman who prayed to the Blessed Virgin to destroy the woman who had married her husband, f. 52b.
- 36. The girl who rose from the dead after one year, f. 54a.
- 37. Zakkāreyās, from the Roman royal family, who brought flowers to the icon of the Blessed Virgin, f. 55b.
- 38. The young man who was encouraged by the Blessed Virgin to decide for monastic life, f. 57a.
- 39. The pious monk [manakos--elsewhere "the official" makwannen] who was accused of embezzling the money of his master, f. 59a.
- 40. The pious abbess who became pregnant after sinning with an attendant, la'k, f. 60b.
- 41. The covenant which the Blessed Virgin gave to Ase Dawit, f. 63a.

EMML 2251, f. 71a.

- The name of Dāwit (1382-1413) is not mentioned in the story.

  (... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> neguś Krestiyānāwi mafqarē Eg" za-retu'
  hāymānotu wa-śannāy ge'zu ... Wa-em-bezha afqerotu kiyāhā
  agbara śe'la ba-amsālihā wa-aś'āla ba-warq wa-ba-berur ...)
- 42. The woman who saved her criminal son from execution by hanging, by praying to the Blessed Virgin, f. 64b.
- 43. The woman who prayed to know how the Blessed Virgin gave birth to Our Lord, f. 66a.
- 44. The nun and the monk who sinned together, but later repented, f. 67b.
- 45. The man who made the Blessed Virgin his guarantor when he borrowed money from a Jew, f. 69a.
- 46. The general of the king (Dāwit, 1382-1413), who rebelled against him and joined his enemies, f. 71a. EMML 2251, 78a.
  - The names are not mentioned but see miracle no. 41 above. Here the king prays before the icon/statuette of the Blessed Virgin. (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> neguś Krestiyānāwi mafqarē Eg" le'ul wa-mafqarē Emmu Māryām Dengel ... Wa-mal'aka Ḥāylu la-neguś 'alawa wa-hora ...)
- 47. The leader of a band of robbers [liqa fayāt] who received help from the spring which came out from the place where Our Lady Mary stood while in flight from Herod, f. 72a.
- 48. The wicked Goleyad who threatened to plunder a monastery, f. 73b.
- 49. The Moslem who found an icon of the Virgin in his house, f. 75a.
- 50. The prince--the only child in his family--to whom the Blessed Virgin spoke, f. 76a.

- 51. The young man who denied the Trinity, but not the Blessed Virgin, when he became poor, f. 78a.
- 52. The man who gave all his money to the poor, f. 80b.
- 53. The archbishop of Romē, the See of St. Peter, who sold the chrism [mēron] of the church, f. 82a.
- 54. The custodian of a church in a monastery who prayed to the Blessed Virgin to see her, f. 83b.
- 55. The merchant who went bankrupt and who was willing to deny Christ, but not the Blessed Virgin, if Satan would help him, f. 85a.
- 56. The pious herdsman of a monastery who saved his cattle from a thunderstorm by his prayer, f. 87a.
- 57. The Jewish boy who was baptized by his Christian companions while they were herding their cattle, f. 89a.
- 58. The man who sought advice from a sorcerer to have more honey, f. 90b.
- 59. The old man whom the Blessed Virgin made young, f. 92a.
- 60. The copyist who wrote the name of the Blessed Virgin with golden ink, f. 92b.
- 61. Bābā from Romē who felt temptation when he held the hand of a woman to bless her after Mass, f. 93b.
- 62. The recluse who prayed for the two beautiful girls who came to visit her, f. 94b.
- 63. The woman who repented and sinned again, f. 95a.
- 64. The monk who was surprised to see the monks eating deadly food, f. 96a.
- 65. The wealthy woman who gave away to the poor all her precious clothes, following the advice of the priest, f. 97a.
- 66. The man who approached his wife, violating his vow that they live separately, f. 99a.
- 67. Deacon Pētros, who was in charge of a church, and his brother Estifanos, who was the magistrate of the region, f. 100b.
- 68. The wealthy, sinful knight who loved St. Michael and the Blessed Virgin, f. 102b.
- 69. The priest who loved money and the man who loved bribes, f. 104a.
- 70. The nun [maballat] who was saved from the temptation of a knight, f. 106b.
- 71. The knight who was advised by a pious man to recite the "Hail Mary" to win the heart of a girl he loved, f. 107b.
- 72. The poor young man to whom the keeper of the gate of the city gave his daughter in marriage, f. 110a.
- 73. The pious woman who went with the monks to the nablis, f. 111b.
- 74. The robber who loved the Blessed Virgin, f. 112a.

same person.

- 75. The farmer [gabbārāwi] who complained to the Blessed Virgin that she never appeared to him in response to his prayer, f. 113b.
- 76. The Moslem captive in Romē whom the Blessed Virgin advised to go and see (Pope) Leyon, f. 114a.

  According to the story, the man succeeded Leo. The miracle of Bābā (see 61 above), and this miracle deal apparently with the

- 77. The man with a stone foot [egru za-ebn], f. 116a.
- 78. The man who was possessed by an evil spirit [nagargār] for 47 years, f. 117b.
- 79. The flight to Egypt, f. 118b.
- 80. The robber who was killed by other robbers after he had bathed in the spring of the Blessed Virgin, f. 120b. Cf. no. 47 above.
- 81. The knight who became the friend of a man in order to seduce his beautiful wife, f. 121b.
- 82. The wicked abbot who pretended to be a good man, f. 124a.
- 83. The pious wealthy man who built a lodging for the sick [māhedara la-hemumān], f. 125a.
- 84. The farmer who became wealthy by robbing his neighbors, f. 127b.
- 85. The boy who sinned with his mother when his father left the family for the monastic life, f. 128b.
- 86. The monk who was appointed abbot by the king without the consent of the monks, f. 130b.
- 87. The young man who gave to the icon of the Blessed Virgin the ring which a virgin, his lover, had given him, f. 132a.
- 88. The man who rebuked the travelers on a ship who did not invoke the name of the Blessed Virgin for salvation when the severe storm struck their vessel, f. 133b.
- 89. The Jew who attacked the icon of the Blessed Virgin and Child with a sword when he could not seize the money of his adversary, f. 135a.
- 90. The knight who agreed to deny Christ, but not the Blessed Virgin, if Satan would help him out of his poverty, f. 136a.
- 91. The monk who was drowned while crossing a river to meet a woman with whom he had intended to sin, f. 137b.
- 92. The num [maballat] who died before she had finished her penance, f. 138b.
- 93. The nun whom the Blessed Virgin told to pray attentively, f. 139b.
- 94. The suffering of the Holy Family during the flight into Egypt, f. 140b.
- 95. The preceding miracle continued, f. 144a.
- 96. The Blessed Virgin in the Desert of Yosafet, f. 145a.
- 97. The visit of the Blessed Virgin to the King of the Semites, f. 148a.
- 98. The sycamore tree ['oma sagla] which was split into two to hide the Holy Family which was persecuted, f. 150b.
- 99. How the Holy Family used a stone as a boat to cross the river Nile (? bāḥra takkazi) where the owner of the boat demanded money for the service, f. 152a.
- 100. The three pious priest monks who liked food and good clothes, f. 153b.
- 101. The cannibal from Qemer, f. 157a.
- 102. The pious abbot against whom the monks revolted because of his strictness, f. 161a.

- 103. How seven Moslems attempted to steal the furnishings of a church built in the name of the Blessed Virgin, f. 163a. EMML 2251, f. 155a.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Seme'ukē o-daqiqa Bēta Krestiyān Krestosāweyān 'ebaya ta'ammerihā la-Egze'etena. Wa-hallawat aḥatti bēta Krestiyān enta mangala 'arabihā la-beḥēra Ag'azi za-ḥenest ba-semā ... Wa-wasana medra Arami ye'eti ...)
- 104. The punishment of the woman who swore falsely, although she had had illicit relations with the husband of another woman, f. 165a.
  - (... Ne'ukē o-daqiqa Bēta Krestiyān nengerkemu mankera ta'ammerātihā ... za-kama gabrat ta'ammera ba-beḥēra Ag'azi ba-mawā'ela mangestu la-aḥadu neguś retu'a hāymānot ... (f. 165b) ... Wa-hallawat aḥatti bēta Krestiyān enta taḥanṣat ba-semā ... wa-bezuḥān dewweyān wa-ḥemumān ...)

The miracle concludes with a prayer for King Eskender suggesting that the miracle happened during his reign (f. 166b).

- 105. The monk whom his teacher expelled from school because he could not pay the fee, f. 166b.
  - (... Wa-hallo aḥadu manakos westa aḥatti dabr em-adbārāta medra Agʻazi za-yāfaqqerā la-Egze'etena qeddest ... wa-enza hallawa ba-mawā'ela ne'su tamehra ...)

This miracle, too, may have happened during the reign of Ase Eskender; in the dialogue between the monk and the Blessed Virgin the name of St. Giyorgis (of Gāseččā) is mentioned.

- 106. How a new tabot prepared in the name of the Blessed Virgin was found outside the box it was placed in, f. 169a.

  Published in Ta'ammera Māryām ba-Ge'ezennā ba-Amāreñña, Tasfā Printing Press, Addis Ababa 1961 E.C., pp. 216-9.
- 107. How the monk who was guarding the church found himself outside the courtyard of the church because he dreamt of a sinful intimacy with a woman, f. 171a.

  The miracle mentions Abbā Giyorgis, cf. no. 105 above. The text is published in Ta'ammera Māryām (Addis Ababa 1961 E.C.), pp. 219-22.
- 108. The custodian who served in the church after having had sexual relations with a woman, f. 172b.

  Published in Ta'ammera Maryam, ibid.; pp. 222-4.
- 109. The general who went to war against the Arami without the consent of the king, f. 173b.

  Published in Ta'ammera Maryam, ibid., pp. 224-5.
- 110. The two officers of the king who fought each other, f. 174a.

  (... Wa-hallo aḥadu makwannen za-yāfaqqerā la-Egze'etena ...

  Wa-hallawu em-tāḥetēhu śayyamta medr bezuḥān ...)
- 111. The pious monk who obtained extra food from the Blessed Virgin for his visitor, f. 175b.
- 112. The king who ordered his dignitaries to bury him in the church he had built, f. 177b.

- (... Wa-hallo ahadu kebur neguś za-yāfaqqerā fadfāda ... Wa-hanasa lātti hawāza maqdasa ba-sema zi'ahā ...)
- 113. The man who burned down the house of his former wife, with the members of her family inside, out of jealousy, f. 178b.
  - (... Wa-hallo ahadu be'esi za-hora haba be'esita be'esi zammāwit hadigo be'esito wa-awsaba kiyāha wa-hadagatto ye'etini wa-zammawat haba kāle' be'esi Wa-em-ze bo'a westa lebbu qen'ata 'abiyya ...)
- 114. The man who thought that his house, which was burned down by a woman of the neighborhood, had been burned down by his wife who had left him, f. 179b.
- 115. The robbers who robbed the furnishings of a church built in the name of the Blessed Virgin, f. 180b.

  The region where the church was built was called Wādā, f. 181b.
- 116. The silk vestment of the church which a man borrowed for a feast, f. 182b.
- 117. The Arami (= Moslem) who could not open the church that he wanted to plunder, f. 183a.
  - (... Re'eyukē za-gabrat Egze'etena Māryām ba-westa bēta Krestiyānā. Wa-ba-aḥadu em-mawā'el mas'a Arami mesla śarāwitu za-yāmazabber k<sup>W</sup>ello abyāta Krestiyānāta ...)
- 118. How the Blessed Virgin punished that Arami (= Moslem), f. 183b. But the miracle deals with a goat, waytall, that came miraculously to the people to be slaughtered.
  - (... Wa-em-ze nenagger za-gabrat ta'ammer Egze'etena Māryām ba-lā'ela zekku 'Ārami. Waṭanu sab'a hagar yeḥredu ...)
- 119. The robbers who robbed the clothes of a monk and the cover of the icon of the Blessed Virgin that he was carrying, f. 183b.
  - (... Wa-hallo aḥadu manakos za-yāfaqqerā fadfāda la-Egze'etena
    ... Wa-yeṣawwer śe'ela zi'ahā kWello 'elatāta wa-kWello
    gizēyāta ...)
- 120. The abbot of a monastery who fell sick while on an evangelical mission, f. 184b.
  - (... Wa-hallo ahadu manakos za-yāfaqqerā ... esma mamhera dabr we'etu. Wa-enza hallawa yānsossu makānāta la-sabik enbayna hāymānot rete't wa-ta'ehza hemāma fazzant ...)
- 121. Aleskendros, the Jew from Jerusalem, who was attacked by a serpent [taman] while fishing, f. 185a.
- 122. The man from Sidonā who was attacked by a serpent [taman] while hunting, f. 186b.
- 123. The priest the members of whose family died from pestilence, f. 187b.
- 124. The nativity of Our Lord, f. 189a. For 29 Tāḥśāś.
- 125. The milk of the Blessed Virgin which dropped in Egypt, f. 192a. One day the Child Jesus refused to suck, and because of the pain she had when the milk was too full, she released it on the ground. The milk is still there for the sick to be healed by it.

- 126. The man who attempted to force a girl who had vowed her virginity to the Blessed Virgin, f. 191a.
- 127. Deacon Michael, the grocer, f. 191b.
- 128. The monk of the monastery of Abbā Sāmu'ēl of Qalamon who pretended to be a fool, f. 194a.
- 129. Priest Yohannes Bakansi, f. 195b.
- 130. The painter who fell from the ladder while painting the interior of the church, f. 197a.
- 131. The Potter (Ephrem/Simon) and his Weddase Maryam, f. 198a.
- 132. The Ethiopian pilgrim who was thrown out of the church in Jerusalem on Easter eve, f. 200b.
- 133. The icon of the Blessed Virgin in a church of the "Romans" in Jerusalem which rebuked the Ethiopians for adopting the habit of others and approaching the icon with their shoes on, f. 202b.
  - (... Hayl wa-ta'ammer za-gabrat Egze'etena Māryām ba-Iyyarusālēm qeddest hagaru la-Neguś 'abiyy. Wa-hallo śe'la zi'ahā la-Egze'etena westa mesgādomu la-sab'a Rom ...)
- 134. The nobleman who was disappointed with the priest who celebrated Mass only with the Anaphora of Our Lady, Gwaśa, f. 203b.
- 135. The wealthy people who stored their riches in a church, f. 205a.
- 136. The man who bought a slave from Damot but lost him before he sold him in Barārā, f. 208a.
  - (... Seme'ukē ta'ammerihā [la-]Māryām, Wa-hallo aḥadu nagādi ba-dawala Ag'āzi za-yefarreho la-Eg" ... Wa-aḥatta 'elat taśāyata gabra em-meśyāta Dāmot ba-nestit newāy wa-hora la-arbeho westa meśyāta Barārā ba-'elata ḥamus ...)
- 137. The call of the monasteries (to King Dāwit) to abdicate in favor of his son, f. 210b.

  Cerulli (Il libro), pp. 79-82. Cerulli's assertion that the miracle deals with King Dāwit (1382-1413) was based on circumstantial evidence. Here his name is mentioned in the concluding hymn which was not edited by Cerulli (f. 212b).
- 138. The carpenter who demanded payment in the form of a copy of a gadla samā't for his services in building a church, f. 213a.

  (... Wa-soba aḥazu yeḥneṣu bēta Krestiyāna qeddusān ella
  Dabra Māryām astagābe'u bezuḥāna ṣarabta 'ezaw wa-a'ebān ...)
- 139. The appearance of the Blessed Virgin to a priest in Dabra Māryām in Sirē, f. 214b.

  Cerulli (Il libro), pp. 331-332.
- 140. The pilgrim who traveled to Jerusalem through Ḥamdā, f. 216a. Cerulli (Il libro), pp. 129-131.
- 141. The icon of the Blessed Virgin in a church in Alexandria which the Franks, Afreng, attempted to steal, f. 217a.
- 142. The punishment of the custodian who did not obey the bishop, f. 218b.
- 143. The icon of the Blessed Virgin belonging to a poor man, which was not burnt with the house, f. 220a.
- 144. The pious monk whom the demons drowned while crossing a river to visit a wealthy man who had made a feast for Felsata, f. 220b.

- (... Wa-hallo ahadu manakos za-yāfaqqero la-Eg" le'ul wa-yetla'akā ... Wa-yānabbeb watra weddāsēyātihā wa-salāmātihā za-embala azre'o. Wa-enza hallawa ba-za-kama-ze gebr we'etu manakos sawwe'o ahadu bā'l la-gabira ba'āla Felsatā ...)
- 145. The students who conspired to throw their blind teacher over a precipice while they were going to a feast given by a wealthy man in honor of Felsatā, f. 223b.

(... Seme'u enta za-gabrat ... Wa-hallo aḥadu bā'l ... ba'āla Felsatā ... ba-amsāla tenśā'ēhu la-Waldā ...)

146. The martyrdom of Tāwkeleyā, f. 226a.

- 147. Māreqos, the King of Romē, who entered the monastic life, f. 228a.
- 148. Inquiry of the people of Romē about the whereabouts of their King, Māregos, f. 230b.
- 149. The abbot who rejected the hymns of Abbā Giyorgis, Māḥelēta

  Abuna Giyorgis, f. 233b.

  The miracle was most probably worked during the reign of Eskender (1478-1494). According to an unedited text of the Dersāna Urā'el the teacher was called Śamra Krestos, EMML 1942, f. 82a.
  - (... Şaggā wa-hāyla za-manker wa-madmem za-gabrat ... ba-lā'ela aḥadu kāhen fequra zi'ahā wa-fequra Waldā ... Wa-hallo aḥadu mamhera dabr za-feṣṣum ba-kwellu megbāra śannay wa-hāymānot. Wa-bāḥettu kona yeṣalle' wa-ye(f. 234a)mēnnen māḥelēta Abuna Giyorgis ...)
- 150. How the Blessed Virgin cut short her visit to a pious monk when she heard her name invoked in a church according to the Horologium of Abbā Giyorgis, f. 238a.
  - (... Seme'ukē o-daqiqa bēta Krestiyān hayla ta'ammerihā la-Egze'etena za-kama gabrat lomu la'ella yeşşammadewwā wa-yetla'akewwā ba-kwellu lebbomu wa-yetqannayu sa'ātāta fequrā Giyorgis ma'ālta wa-lēlita. Wa-hallawa ahadu manakos za-yāfaqqero la-Eg" wa-watra tehēwweşo Egze'etena Māryām ...)
- 151. The young monk who was terrorized when he dreamt of intimacy with a woman, f. 240a.
  - (... Tabehla ba'enta ahadu be'esi her wa-farahe Eg" ... Wa-enza hallawa ba-ne'su nas'a askema mala'ekt ba-nesh wa-ba-qeddesenna ...)
- 152. The attempt of a couple to marry their son whom they had been granted on condition that they dedicate him to the Blessed Virgin, f. 243b.
  - (... Wa-hallo ahadu be'esi hēr wa-farāhē Eg", wa-yāfaqqerā ... ... wa-bā'l we'etu teqqa wa-be'esituni hērt ... wa-bāhettu bezuha yetēkkezu wa-yahazzenu ba'enta hati'a welud ...)
- 153. The monk who could not find his boat when he wanted to go back to his monastery which was on an island, f. 246b.
- 154. The story of Gabra Krestos (Alexius), f. 249a.
- 155. The story of Abbā Bulā/Abib, f. 252a. The original miracles end here.

- 156. How the Blessed Virgin gave a dog water with her shoe, f. 256a. In a different hand, crudely copied.
- 2) Ff. 259a-264a (18.5 x 13.7 cm): Miracles of Jesus [Ta'ammera Iyyasus]. This is a fragment.
  - 1. The Presentation of Our Lord in the Temple, f. 259a.

2. Țāțminā, whose cattle were stolen, f. 260a.

3. The fisherman from Tiberias who stole his companion's fish, f. 260b.

4. The theft of a calf in Palestine, f. 262a.

5. Our Lord celebrating the Last Supper, f. 263a.

6. Burial of Our Lord, f. 263b.

3) Ff. 265a-267a: Mystery of the Flowers [Mestira segeyat], 19th-20th c.

4) F. 267a: Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Esagged laki. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 338.

5) Ff. 267b-268a: Absolution, <u>Şaggā za-Ab</u>. (Şaggā za-Ab, hirut za-Wald, sutāfē za-Manfas Qeddus, tafāqero za-Nabiyāt wa-Hawāreyāt ...)

#### Varia:

(1) F. la: Index of selected miracles of Mary.

(2) F. lb: Note of donation of the manuscript to Dabra Māryām (i.e. Darafo Māryām) by Habta Iyyasus and his wife, Walatta Iyyasus.

(3) F. 7b: Mt. 5,1-18.

- (4) F. lb: Index of selected miracles of Mary, in a crude hand.
- (5) F. 252a: The name of the immediate relatives of Habta Iyyasus, donor of the manuscript; see varia (2) above.

(6) F. 256b: Jn. 20,1-7.

(7) F. 257a: Miracle of Jesus: On the observance of the two sabbaths.

(8) Ff. 257b-258b: Halleluiatic hymn to God, Maharanna Ab.

(9) F. 258b: Land transaction (1908 E.C.).

- (10) F. 264a: The statement of Walda Masqal, that after he had cleared the area for building the church (Darafo Māryām?), he was visited by a visitor from God (i.e. the angel of death).
- (11) F. 268a: Land transaction, by inheritance.

Decorative designs, ff. 2a, 8a, 25b, 140b, 175b, and 189a.

Smaller designs, ff. 4b, 10b, 12b, 13b, 15b, 17a, 19b, 20b, 21b, 22b, 26b, 27b, 28b, 29a, 29b, 30a, 31b, 32b, 33b, 34b, 36a, 36b, 37b, 38a, 38b, 40a, 43a, 44a, 45b, 48b, 52b, 55b, 57a, 59a, 60b, 66a, 66b, 72a, 73b, 75a, 78a, 83b, 85a, 87a, 89a, 92a, 95a, 96a, 99a, 104a, 107b, 110a, 111a, 112a, 113b, 116a, 120b, 124a, 125a, 127b, 136a, 137b, 139b, 150b, 161a, 163a, 165a, 166b, 213a and 257a.

Copied for Tanse'a Krestos, but the name is erased and substituted by Habta Iyyasus, the new owner of the manuscript, but see ff. 169a and 210a. Other names mentioned with the original owner: Yohannes and Krestos Hāylā, f. 21b. Tanse'a Krestos was probably Tensa'e Krestos, owner of another collection

found in Dayr al-Muḥarraq, Cerulli (Il libro), p. 25.

Note of ownership by Darafo Māryām, ff. 264a and 268b.

Pen trial, f. 264b.

Ff. 4b-5a and 186b-187b filmed twice.

## EMML Pr. No. 2276 Church of Darafo Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-120b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 121b-122a: Supplication [mastabqWe'] of the Cross.

3) F. 122ab: Hymn to the Virgin Mary, 'Eza gannat lemlum, askāla wayn te'um.

4) Ff. 123a-131a: Weddase Maryam, with musical notation.

- 5) Ff. 131a-135b: Angasa berhan, with occasional musical notation.
  6) Ff. 136a-137b: "Prayer ... that profits soul and body and saves from Sheol, [Salot wa-se'lat wa-astabqWe'ot].
- Varia: (1) Land transactions, ff. 121a, 137b; (2) chant concerning the Resurrection, f. 135b; (3) prayer invoking secret names [asmāt], f. 137b. Number 132 was skipped in numbering the leaves. -- Early 19th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2277 Church of Darafo Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-130a: Funeral ritual [Genzat].

Varia: (1) Two lists of names, f. 13lab. -- Reign of Iyyasu V (1913-1916).

# EMML Pr. No. 2278 Church of Darafo Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 4a-193b: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. 4a; Matthew, f. 20a; Mark, f. 74a; Luke, f. 105a; John, f. 156a).
- Varia: (1) An Amharic curse against thieves, f. la; (2) a rejected leaf containing the beginning of the Gospel of Matthew, f. 3a. -- 15 Nahasē 1912 E.C. (= 21 August 1920 A.D.).

EMML Pr. No. 2279 Church of Darafo Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-115a: Abbreviated DeggWa. -- 20th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2280 Church of Darafo Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-143a: Gospel of John.

2) Ff. 143a-144b: Prayer, Rehuqa ma'at.

- 3) Ff. 144b-148a: Blessing, O-Sellus qeddus.
- 4) Ff. 150b-180b: <u>Qeddasē Maryam</u>.
- 5) Ff. 181a-230b: Sane Golegota.
- 6) Ff. 23la-283b: Māḥelēta segē.
- 7) Ff. 283b-299a: Saqoqawa Dengel.
- Varia: (1) Amharic prayer to Christ, Egzi'ena Iyyasus Krestos, maḥāri Amlāk, faḥārē malakot, f. 148b; (2) Amharic blessing directed to the Virgin Mary, Kahālit yahonš, Emmabētāččen, f. 299b; (3) agreement concerning land whose dues support the deacons of the church, f. 30la.

Numbers 87, 220-229 and 277 were skipped in the numbering of the leaves.
-- Early 20th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2281 Church of Darafo Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 1b, 193b-194a: Hymn, Yeweddesewwa mala'ekt.

- 2) Ff. 2a-180b: Psalter, with the appropriate strophe of the Mazmura Dengel added after each Psalm (but not after each canticle).
- 3) Ff. 182ab, 181ab, 183a-189a: Weddāsē Māryām.

4) Ff. 190a-193b: Angasa berhan.

Varia: (1) Calendar of lucky and unlucky days, f. 180b; (2) beginning of a Malke'a Kidāna Mehrat (beginning, Salām la-zekra semeki za-manker tā'mu), f. 189ab.

The leaf after f. 148 is unnumbered. -- 18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2282 Church of Darafo Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-95a: Miracles of the Virgin Mary [Ta'ammera Māryām] (introductory rite, f. 2a; introductory exhortation, f. 9a; 66 miracles, ff. 1la-78a, 79a-95a; hymn, Esagged laki, f. 78ab).

2) Ff. 95a-99b: Seven miracles of the Trinity.

3) Ff. 99b-100a: One miracle of Jesus Christ (the red and black ink that were mixed together).

4) Ff. 102a-156a, 169a-172a: Readings [menbab] from the Gospels.

5) Ff. 159a-163b: Litanical prayer, <u>Salleyu ba-enta sen'a zātti makān</u>.
6) Ff. 172a-173b: Psalm versicles to be chanted before the Gospel.

7) F. 174a: Blessing, Nawa bagge'u la-Egzi'abher.

Varia: (1) Prayer of Patriarch Peter (VII of Ethiopia--1881-1889) for

himself, f. 100b; (2) donation of land, f. 100b; (3) Mk. 9,1-14, ff. 157a-158a; (4) I Tim. 4,9-5,10, ff. 163b-164b; (5) letter concerning land, f. 166b; (6) a short plea to the Mother of God, f. 173b.

Number 66 was skipped in the numbering of the leaves. -- 19th cent. (ff. 2-20, 79-174) and 16th cent. (ff. 21-78).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2283 Church of Darafo Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-156a: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 138a-148b: Weddāsē Māryām.
- 3) Ff. 149a-150a, 151a-156a: Anqaşa berhān.

Varia: (1) Unidentified chants, f. 150a; (2) sale of the manuscript, f. 156a.

The leaf after f. 109 is unnumbered. -- Early 19th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2284 Church of Darafo Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-127a: Collection of chants called <u>Ziq</u>, beginning, <u>Bezu<sup>c</sup></u> anta Yohannes.

Varia: (1) Unidentified chant, f. 136a.

The leaf after f. 125 is unnumbered. -- 19th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2285 Church of Darafo Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-78a: Collection of greetings [salām] called Egzi'abḥēr nagśa.
- Varia: (1) Record of the payment of land dues for the recitation of the hours, f. la; (2) lists of books and church articles, ff. 2a, 78ab.
- The leaf after f. 1 is unnumbered; number 51 has been given to two successive leaves. -- 18/19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2286 Church of Darafo Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-143b: Missal (office prayers, f. 2a; ordinary of the Mass, f. 22a; Anaphoras of the Apostles, f. 54b, our Lord Jesus Christ, f. 69b, our Lady Mary by Cyriacus of Behensā, f. 74b, John Chrysostom, f. 86b, Dioscorus, f. 93a, James of Sarug, f. 96a, John the Evangelist, f. 104b, the 318 Orthodox Fathers, f. 115a, Athanasius, f. 124b; more office prayers, f. 137a).
- 2) Ff. 146a-148a: "Prayer ... that Profits Soul and Body and Saves from Sheol" [Şalot wa-se'lat wa-astabqWe'ot].
- Varia: (1) Lists of clergymen, f. la, 46a; (2) list of those responsible for services at Temqat, f. lb; (3) list of those responsible for funeral services, f. 136b; (4) world and Ethiopian chronology from Adam to Iyyāsu I (1682-1706), ff. 143b-144b; (5) fraction diagram, f. 145a; (6) discarded leaf from an horologium (?), containing the beginning of the hymn, Tafaśśehi, Māryām, la-Addām fāsikāhu, f. 146ab.
- Ff. 12b-13a not filmed; number 100 was skipped in the numbering of the leaves. -- 1755/61 A.D. (reign of Iyyo'as I [1755-1769] and metropolitanate of John XIV of Ethiopia [1744-1761]).

# EMML Pr. No. 2287 Church of Darafo Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-121a: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 121b-134a: <u>Weddāsē</u> <u>Māryām</u>.
  3) Ff. 134a-139a: <u>Anqasa</u> <u>berhān</u>.
- 4) Ff. 139b-140b: Gospel of the Annunciation.
- Varia: (1) Calendar of commemorations of the Saints, ff. lb bis, 2a; (2) land transaction, f. 2a; (3) list of clergymen, f. 141a.
- Two leaves after f. 1 are unnumbered; numbers 65 and 66 were skipped in the numbering of the leaves and the sequence of numbers 67-69 was repeated (giving the sequence, ff. 63, 64, 67, 68, 69, 67, 68, 69, 70 ...). -- 20th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2288 Church of Darafo Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-140a: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 140b-150a: Weddase Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 150a-155a: Angasa berhan.
- Miniature: (1) Sacred Heart of Jesus, f. 2b; (2) unfinished sketch for a miniature of two saints in prayer, f. 155a; the principal divisions of the Psalter are preceded by ornamental headings [harag]. -- 20th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2289 Church of Darafo Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-146b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 146b-156a: Weddāsē Māryām.
 3) Ff. 156a-159b: Anqaşa berhān.

Varia: (1) Donation of the manuscript, f. 2a. -- 18th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2290 Church of Darafo Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-40a: Collection of chants called Mawase't.

2) Ff. 40a-44b: Collection of chants called Mazmur (incomplete at the end). -- 20th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2291 Church of Darafo Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-189b: Dersāna Mikā'ēl (includes: an alternate homily for Hedār, ff. 3a-6a; an introductory exhortation, ff. 6a-13b; the poetical colophon, La-za-aqrabku māhelēta azakkireya, with additions, ff. 188b-189b).

2) Ff. 189b-194b, la-2b, 58a bis-59b: Hymn (but with musical notation), Iyyasus Krestos za-berhān semu.

Miniatures: (1) St. Michael the Archangel, f. 6lb; (2) St. Gabriel the Archangel, f. 62a.

Ff. 164b-165a not filmed; the leaf after f. 59 is unnumbered. -- Reign of King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa (1813-1847).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2292 Church of Darafo Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-167b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 167b-180b: Weddase Maryam.

3) Ff. 180b-186b: Angasa berhān.

Varia: (1) Fragment of the Angasa berhan, ff. 186b-187a.

Number 87 was skipped in the numbering of the leaves. -- 18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2293 Church of Darafo Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 1b-10b, 12b-14a, 14ab bis, 26b, 47a-49b, 55a-57b: Indication by incipits of hymns for different feasts, especially the greetings of Egzi'abher nagśa.
- Malke'a Mareqos (Chaîne, no. 198). Ff. lla-12b: 2)
- Ff. 14b-17b: Malke'a Rufa'el (Chaîne, no. 131).
- 4) Ff. 18a-24a: Malke'a Sellase (Chaîne, no. 20).
- Ff. 24b-26a: Praises of the Trinity for the hours, Genay lakemu, 5) Sellus qeddus, a'emāda beruh esāt.
- Ff. 27a-29b: Malke'a Yohannes Matmed (Chaîne, no. 279). Ff. 30a-34a: Malke'a Mika'el (Chaîne, no. 119). 6)
- 7)
- 8) Ff. 34b-36b: Malke'a Gabre'el (Chaîne, no. 246).
- Ff. 37a-39b: Malke'a Masqal (Chaîne, no. 125). 9)
- 10) F. 40ab: Greeting to the Virgin Mary, Salam laki, manbara zahay (Chaîne, no. 92).
- F. 40b: Prayer, Sem'anna, Amlakena, wa-salamaka habanna. 11)
- 12) Ff. 4la-47a: Malke'a Maryam Dengel (Chaîne, no. 220).
- Ff. 50a-55a: Malke'a Tyyasus Krestos (Chaîne, no. 123). 13)
- 14) Ff. 59a-164b: Dersana Mika'el.
- Ff. 165a-183b: Maheleta sege. 15)
- 16) Ff. 184a-192a: Saqoqawa Dengel.
- 17) Ff. 192b-204b: Qeddāsē Māryām.
- 18) Ff. 205a-210b: Three miracles of the Virgin Mary (with the hymn, Esagged laki, f. 205a).
- Ff. 212a-214a: Two miracles of Jesus Christ. 19)
- 20) Ff. 215a-216a: Hymn to the Virgin Mary, KWellomu śarāwita malā'ekt yesebbehuki.
- 21) Ff. 217a-222a: Hymn to the Virgin Mary, KWellomu śarāwita malā ekt a'lāf ella yeśarreru ba-aknāf.
- Ff. 222a-225b: Hymn, Haba hayla qal yemrah lessaneya. 22) 23) Ff. 226b-233b: Malke'a Madhane 'Alam (Chaîne, no. 164).
- Ff. 234a-239a: Malke'a ledat (beginning, Salam ebl la-ledateka madmem 24) = EMML 1927-10).
- Ff. 239a-242b: The number of Christ's sufferings as revealed to the three virgins, Birgitta, Mechtilde and Elizabeth, expressed in the form of a prayer.
- 26) F. 243ab: Litany, Ba-enta Śellāsēka.
- F. 244ab: Litany, O-za-waradka em-samāy.
- Ff. 244b-246a: Another longer version of the preceding litany, with musical notation and with additions at the end.
- Ff. 246a-248a: Litany-like prayer to the Virgin Mary, Ba-enta feqra 29) Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus abuna, sa'ali mehrata ba-enti'ana.
- Ff. 248a-249a: Prayer based on the Psalms, Egayyes habeka, Amlakiya, anta kWenanni.
- 31) F. 249ab: Halleluiatic chant to the Trinity, Maharanna Ab, halle luya.
- Ff. 249b-250b: Amharic prayer, O-Egzi'abhēr maḥāri, Addāmen ka-Śi'ol, Nohen ka-maya ayh.
- Ff. 25la-257b: Malke'a Kidana Mehrat (Chaîne, no. 362). 33)
- 34) Ff. 257b-265a: Malke'a Giyorgis (Chaîne, no. 147).

35) Ff. 266a-271b: Malke'a Takla Hāymānot (Chaîne, no. 211).

36) Ff. 273a-277a: Malke'a Mika'el (beginning, Samay wa-medr yebl).

37) Ff. 277a-278a bis: Malke'a Mika'el (Chaîne, no. 5).

- 38) Ff. 278a bix-282a: Malke'a Mikā'ēl (beginning, Salām la-zekra semeka za-iyyemawwet).
- Varia: (1) List of congratulatory gifts, f. la; (2) land transactions, ff. 57b-58b, 183b, 282a; (3) prayers for success in studies containing the invocation of secret names [asmāt], ff. 2llab, 2l4b, 2l6ab (Prayer of John), 226a, 250a; (4) asmāt prayer, f. 226ab; (5) directives how to say certain prayers, f. 243a; (6) donation of the manuscript with a list of its contents, f. 265b; (7) list of books and church articles, f. 282b.
- Ff. 217b-220a not filmed; the leaves after ff. 119 and 278 are unnumbered; the sequence of leaf numbers 114-115 was repeated. -- Metropolitanate of Matthew XI of Ethiopia (1881-1926).

## EMML Pr. No. 2294 Church of Darafo Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-38a: Horologium for the night hours [Sa'atāt za-lēlit].

2) Ff. 38a-42b: Six miracles of the Virgin Mary.

- 3) Ff. 43a-87b: Horologium for the day hours [Sa'atāt za-ma'ālt].
- 4) F. 88ab: Greeting to St. John the Baptist, Salām laka, walda kāhen (Chaîne, no. 70). -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2295 Church of Miṭāq Gabre'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-124b: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. 3a; Matthew, f. 12a; Mark, f. 44b; Luke, f. 65a; John, f. 98a).
- Varia: (1) Short prayers of the scribe and an owner, f. la; (2) list of books and church articles, f. 125a; (3) note in Amharic concerning the Magnificat, f. 126b; (4) short explanation in Amharic of the differences in the accounts of the multiplication of the loaves, f. 127a.

Ornamental designs, ff. 3a, 12a, 124b.

Number 111 was skipped in the numbering of the leaves. -- 18/19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2296 Church of Miţāq Gabre'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-67a: Abbreviated <u>Deggwā</u> (<u>Anqaṣa hāllētā</u>, ff. 62a-63a; chants for Passion Week, ff. 63a-67a).
- Varia: (1) Chant about a martyr, f. la; (2) chant for St. Michael the Archangel, f. lb; (3) a Mazmur chant, f. 67a; (4) chant on Christ's entry into the Temple, f. 67b.

Number 41 was skipped in numbering the leaves. -- 18th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2297 Church of Miţāq Gabre'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 1b-2a: Hymn to St. Gabriel the Archangel, Sa'al lana Gabre'el.
- 2) Ff. 3a-80b: Miracles of the Virgin Mary [Ta'ammera Maryam] (introductory rite, f. 3a; introductory exhortation, f. 8b; 54 miracles, f. 10b).
- 3) Ff. 80b-81b: Hymn to St. Michael the Archangel, Sa'al lana Mika'el.
- 4) Ff. 81b-82a: Hymn to St. Gabriel the Archangel, Sa'al lana Gabre'el.

The leaf after f. 21 is unnumbered; number 40 was skipped in numbering the leaves. -- 18th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2298 Church of Miţāq Gabre'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-98b: Arganona weddase. -- 17/18th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2299 Church of Miţāq Gabre'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 4a-5b: Hymn, Māhebara me manān (Chaine, no. 17).
- 2) Ff. 6a-140a: Missal (office prayers, f. 6a; ordinary of the Mass, f. 25a; Anaphoras of the Apostles, f. 54b, our Lord Jesus Christ, f. 66a, Dioscorus, f. 70a, John Chrysostom, f. 74a, our Lady Mary by Cyriacus of Behensa, f. 80a, James of Sarug, f. 91a, John the Evangelist, f. 97b, the 318 Orthodox Fathers, f. 107a, Gregory (I), f. 115b, Athanasius, f. 122a, Epiphanius, f. 133a).
- Varia: (1) Prayers invoking secret names [asmāt], ff. 2a, 2b; (2) calendar of commemorations of the Apostles and Evangelists, f. 132b. -- 1755/61 A.D. (reign of Iyyo'as I [1755-1769] and metropolitanate of John XIV of Ethiopia [1744-1761]).

## EMML Pr. No. 2300 Church of Miţāq Gabre'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. la-75b: Gadla Gabra Manfas Qeddus.

- 2) Ff. 76a-94a: Twelve miracles of St. Gabra Manfas Qeddus.
- Ff. 91b-92a not filmed; number 77 has been given to two successive leaves. -- 15/16th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2301 Church of Miṭāq Gabre'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-178a: Psalter.

2) Ff. 178a-189b: Weddase Maryam.

3) Ff. 189b-195a: Angasa berhan.

Varia: (1) Calendar of lucky and unlucky days, f. lb; (2) list of those responsible for contributing wheat needed for the Eucharist, f. 195b; (3) prayers invoking secret names [asmāt], ff. 195b, 196a.

Number 88 was skipped in numbering the leaves; number 132 has been given to two successive leaves. -- 18th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2302 Church of Miţaq Gabre'el, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 5a-107b, 128a-137b, 118a-127b, 108a-117b, 138a-141b: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 142a-153b: Weddase Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 153b-158b: Angasa berhan.
- Varia: (1) End of a Ge'ez treatise on the six days of creation, ff. lb-2b; (2) note on how to calculate the Jewish fast, f. 2b; (3) note on the purpose of the 150 Psalms, f. 3a; (4) a similar note in Amharic, f. 3b; (5) shadow table, f. 4a; (6) heading of the "Prayer ... that Profits Soul and Body and Saves from Sheol," f. 14lb; (7) poorly legible prayer to Christ, O-Egzi'eya Iyyasus, egzi'a kwellomu aga'ezt wa-neguśa nagaśt. -- 18/19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2303 Church of Miṭāq Gabre'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-34b: Homily on St. Gabriel the Archangel by Alexander Abawre, Bishop of Fayyūm.
- 2) Ff. 34b-58b: Homily on St. Gabriel by Archelaus, Bishop of Dahnā.
- 3) Ff. 58b-69a: Anonymous homily on St. Gabriel (= EMML 70-10(1)).
- 4) Ff. 69a-72b: Homily of Basil of Caesarea on the angels and the godhead (beginning, Albo ama tesaggeb Bēta Krestiyān).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2303, cont.

5) Ff. 72b-85a: Nine miracles of St. Gabriel the Archangel.

Varia: (1) Renunciation of Satan, f. lb; (2) record of the transfer of the income received as alaqā to his son, ff. 85b-86a. -- 19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2304 Church of Miṭāq Gabre'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. Ib-IIIa: Malke'a Gabra Manfas Qeddus (Chaine, no. 196).

2) Ff. la-12lb: Psalter.

3) Ff. 122a-126b, 137ab, 127a-131b: Weddase Maryam.

4) Ff. 131b-136b, 138a: Angasa berhan.

Ff. 80b-81a not filmed. -- 19/20th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2305 Church of 'Ayne Bakkāffā Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 1b-4a: Short Amharic commentary on the Questions of the Egyptian Monks by Philoxenus of Mabbug.
- 2) Ff. 5a-10b: Scriptural readings for Passion Week (indicated by incipits and explicits).

3) F. 10b: Blessing, Nawā bagge'u la-Egzi'abḥēr.

- 4) Ff. lla-200b: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. lla; Matthew, f. 29a; Mark, f. 8la; Luke, f. ll3a; John, f. 162a).
- 5) Ff. 200b-201a, 202b: Readings from the Psalms and Gospels for each month and for feasts (indicated by <u>incipits</u> and <u>explicits</u>).
- Varia: (1) Donation of books, f. 4a; (2) donation of land, f. 4a (repeated on f. 4b); (3) exchange of lands, f. 4b; (4) property transaction, f. 201a; (5) inventory of books, f. 201a; (6) donation of books, f. 201a. -- 18/19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2306 Church of 'Aynē Bakkāffā Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-126b: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 127a-135a: Weddasē Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 135a-139a: Angasa berhan.
- Varia: (1) Chronology of the Emperors of Ethiopia from Yek enno Amlāk (1270-1285) to Takla Hāymānot I (1706-1708), f. 126b. -- 1682/93 A.D. (reign of Iyyāsu I [1682-1706] and metropolitanate of Sinodā [1672-1693].

# EMML Pr. No. 2307 Church of 'Ayne Bakkaffa Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-70b: Abbreviated Deggwā (Angasa hāllētā, ff. 41b-42b).

2) Ff. 7la-96b: Me'rāf.

3) Ff. 97a-100a: Zemmārē chants.

Varia: (1) Unidentified chants, ff. la-2b, 100a-101b, 102b-106a; (2) prayer incipits, f. 106b. -- 18/19th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2308 Church of 'Ayne Bakkaffa Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-39a: Seven homilies for St. Michael the Archangel, usually found in the Dersana Mika'el.

2) Ff. 39a-59a: Twelve miracles of St. Michael the Archangel.

3) Ff. 60a-123a: Miracles of the Virgin Mary [Ta'ammera Māryām] (introductory rite, f. 60a; introductory exhortation, f. 66a; forty miracles, f. 68a).

- 4) Ff. 124a-128b: Three miracles of Jesus Christ.
  5) Ff. 129a-156a: Four visions of John the Evangelist that are read before the reading of the Miracles of Mary [Rā'eya ta'ammer].
- 6) Ff. 156a-159a: Continuation of the miracles of Mary (hymn, Esagged laki, f. 156a; one miracle, f. 158a).
- Miniatures: (1) St. Michael the Archangel separating the just from the damned, f. lb; (2) Madonna and Child enthroned, attended by Sts. Michael and Gabriel, f. 59b. -- 17/18th cent. (ff. 3-123) and 18/19th cent. (ff. 124-159).

## EMML Pr. No. 2309 Church of 'Ayne Bakkaffa Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 5a-164b: Psalter.

- 2) Ff. 165a-177a: Weddāsē Māryām.
- 3) Ff. 177a-182a: Angasa berhan.
- Varia: (1) Sale of land, ff. 186b, 187a; (2) greeting to the malke, of the Virgin Mary, Salām la-malke'eki za-taśargawa, f. 187b. -- 19/20th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2310 Church of 'Ayne Bakkaffa Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 5a-26b, 29a-43a: Missal (ordinary of the Mass, f. 5a; Anaphoras of the Apostles, f. 29a, our Lord Jesus Christ, f. 43a, our Lady Mary by Cyriacus of Behensā, f. 48b, Dioscorus, f. 62a).
- Varia: (1) Settlement of a dispute about property, f. 2b; (2) note on an inheritance, f. 68a; (3) note on land dues, f. 68a. -- Metropolitanate of Matthew XI of Ethiopia (1881-1926).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2311.

#### Church of 'Ayne Bakkaffa Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 20 x 15 cm., 50 + 1 ff., 2 cols., 20-21 lines, 19th c.

#### HYMNS - MALKE >ĀT

- 1) Ff. la-9a: Short monthly hymns to St. George.

  The top margins of ff. la-15a are stained by water. As a result, the beginning is illegible.
  - (1) Ff. la-2b: Hedār.

    ([Śaraqa Hedār. Mesla 'Abdiyu wa-Mārinā nabiyāt / wa-mesla
    Qornēlē]wos habi, na'ā habēya za-mesla feśśeha wa-haśśēt /
    Giyorgis māhetot za-behēra Birut / seqāyeka za-ba-te'egeśt
    eskana 7 'amat / Makāna heywat la-bawi' sadanni em-mot / ...)
  - (2) F. 2b: Tāḥśāś.

    (Śaraqa Tāḥśāś. Ma'ālta wa-layāleya / ba-behil astabaqqwe'akka laleya / etmēnnay re'esenya za-seneka lāheya / Giyorgis seqāya enta rassayka sisāya / ...)
  - (3) F. 2b-4a: Terr. Incipit illegible.
  - (4) F. 4ab: Yakkātit.

    (... Tetbaddar em-'enqo som, wa-em-askāla wayn te'um / Giyorgis mawā'i za-laka sem / eska 7 'ām zawārē hemām / ...)
  - (5) F. 4b: Maggābit. Full text:

(Śaraqa Maggābit. <Śaraqa Maggābit.) Mar'āta bagge'u reshat za-albā / za-hanazattakka ba-tebbā / akko ba-mekwrāb za-semā Halibā / Zēnāka me'uz em-sehina Sābā / arwē hāṭi'at i-yyeqrabbā / la-nafsa zi'aya Giyorgis 'eqabbā.)

- (6) Ff. 4b-8a: Miyāzyā.
  (... Salām laka Giyorgis kunnun / ba-aśā'ena ḥazzin / wa-abālaka kwello ba-ţewāy mangan / ...)
- (7) F. 8a: Genbot.

  Very short, cf. Maggābit.

  (Ya-Ge(n)bot śaraqa Genbot. La-tebab eheteya behelkā,

  wa-la-a'mero hagariteka rassaykā / Giyorgis ...)
- (8) F. 8ab: Sanē.

  (... Eşarreḥ ḥabēka ba-tenbālē / wekuya malāteka emenna biralē / ...)
- (9) F. 8b: Hamlē.

  (... Kama māy amā'uta wa-kama qeb' a'ezemta / yāṭallel feqreka wa-yeme'z 'efrata / ...)
- (10) F. 8b: Naḥasē.

  (... Mesla Abrehām aba abaw / ba-tersita hāymānot śergew / ...)
- (11) Ff. 8b-9a: Maskaram. Incipit illegible.
- (12) F. 9a: Teqemt.

  (... Mesla Ilāreyos manakos labāsē neṣḥ kama qās / naʿā habēya ...)

2) Ff. 9b-12a: Hymns to Abuna Takla Hāymānot. The text is rubricated with "Hamle" on f. lla. ([Ba-Ab] esāt wa-ba-(Wa)l[d esāt] wa-Manfas Qeddus [esāt] / amehelakkemu ansa ba-sema 3 asmāt / hebe'uni [wa-sawweruni] em-dāgem [mot] / 20 wa-reb' kāhnāt, / teqqa teḥēyyes em-le(b)sa Aron Ēppēmos / Kama lebsa kehnat za-re'eyo Abuqalamsis / Takla Hāymānot abuna henta [sic] a'edālu za-mā's / ...) 3) Ff. 12a-14a: Malke'a Felsatā. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 213. 4) Ff. 15a-50a: Hymns to commemorate the holy day of the saints. The hymns for each month come mostly from the Egzi'abher Nagsa ascribed to Zar'a Yā'eqob, but many hymns from the Arkē, or the Egzi'abhēr Nagsa ascribed to Arka Sellus, are also incorporated in the collection. (1) Hedar (not so indicated), f. 15a. (Salām lakemu Mikā'ēl wa-Gabre'ēl Surāfēl wa-Kirubēl Urā'ēl wa-Rufā'ēl Sureyāl wa-Fānu'ēl Afnin wa-Rāgu'ēl wa-sāqu'ēl. Wa-salām la-qeddāsēkemu teguhāna samāy. Zekeruna ba-salotekemu Salām lakemu Mikā'ēl ...) (2) Tāḥśāś, f. 20b. (Za-Tāḥśāś 8. Salām la-sebkatu / ba-sem'a k<sup>W</sup>ellomu nabiyātu / em-Orita Musē eska redatu / Krestos maş'a Madhen we'etu / ...) (3) Terr, f. 27b: (Salām salām la-māya Yordānos ţe'um / meţmāqa malakot gerum / ba-kama yebē Ermeyās ...) (4) Yakkātit, f. 34a: (Śaraqa Yakkātit (12). Salā(m) la-Mikā'ēl nabalbāla esāt lebsu wa-m(f. 34b)braqa nadd ...) (5) Maggābit, f. 35a. (... Salā(m) la-Mikā'ēl la-hezba Krestiyān 'aqqābē / ...) (6) Miyāzyā, f. 38a. (... Salā(m) la-Mikā'ēl em-liqāna malā'ekt 🛚 / qedma ķeyāw em-ella yesaggedu ba-bba-3 qeddāsē enza ...) (7)Genbot, f. 39a. (... Salā(m) laka Mikā'ēl [altered from: la-Mikā'ēl] radā'ē la-za-yeşēwwe'o samā'i / Arwē giguy [sic] Mikā'ēl mawā'i / ...) (8)Sanē, f. 40b: (... Salā(m) la-Mikā'ēl sebḥata 'ergatu za-yālē'el / Mabraq ...) Hamle, f. 41b. (9)((5) Ba-sayfa [sic] keśādekemu (f. 42a) awqayu / wa-[ ]ba-maṭbāḥt abālakemu lēlayu / Hawāreyā Krestos hērān la-Eg" newāyu ...) (10) Nahasē, f. 43a. (Salām la-Mikā 'ēl nabalbāla senn asfu / wa-mabraqa esāt kenfu / (11) Maskaram (not so indicated), f. 47b.

(12) Ţeqemt, f. 49b. (... Salām la-Mikā'ēl qaddāsē heyāw ba-serhu / maḥari ba-reḥrāḫēhu. Hawāreyāt zēnawu 'ebaya zi'ahu ...)

((19) Salaka [= Salām laka] Gabre el lā ka hēr / absārē ledatu

la-bakWr / ...)

#### EMML Pr. No. 2311, cont.

Varia:

(1) Verso of the first fore guard leaf: I Jn. 1,1-6.

Copied by Walda Iyyasus for Abbā Walda Śellus, f. 50a.

- F. 14b blank.
- F. 50b not filmed.

## EMML Pr. No. 2312 Church of 'Ayne Bakkaffa Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-150b: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 151a-161b: Weddase Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 161b-166b: Angasa berhan.

Varia: (1) Land transaction, f. 2a; (2) unidentified chants, ff. 166b-167b; (3) prayer invoking secret names [asmāt] against the evil eye, f. 167b. -- 19th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2313 Church of 'Ayne Bakkaffa Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 1b-4b: Three miracles of St. George.
2) Ff. 4b-5a: Hymn to Christ, <u>Iyyasus Krestos tecuma sem</u>.

3) F. 5ab: Glorification of Christ, Sebhat laka, Iyyasus hezan.

- 4) Ff. 5b-6a: One miracle of Jesus Christ (the red and black ink that were mixed together).
- F. 6ab: Glorification of God, Sebhat laka, Amlakiya, ba-hwelqwa sabe,
- 6) Ff. 6b-7a: Devotional practices to be observed and prayers to be recited by a devout Christian on rising.

Ff. 7a-92b: Horologium for the night hours [Sa'ātāt za-lēlit].

- Ff. 92b-93a: Chronology of the reigns of the Emperors of Ethiopia from YekWenno Amlak (1270-1285) to the 14th year of Iyyasu I (= 1695/6).
- 9) Ff. 93b-95b: Supplementary hymns and prayers for the night hours. --Reign of King Sahla Sellase of Shoa (1813-1847).

## EMML Pr. No. 2314 Church of 'Ayne Bakkaffa Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-44a: Baptismal ritual [Mashafa krestennā].

Varia: (1) Ps. 68,10-15, f. la.

The leaf after f. l is unnumbered. -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2315 Church of Elqo Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-158a: Ritual for Passion Week [Gebra hemāmāt] (homily of John Chrysostom against the love of possessions, f. 4a; homily of John Chrysostom on the fig tree, f. 20b; rite of foot washing, f. 72a; homily of John Chrysostom on the saying of Christ, "If it be possible, let this chalice pass," f. 85b; homily of James of Sarug on the sacrifice of Abraham, f. 106b; Susanna, f. 130b; Song of Songs, f. 132a; Revelation, f. 138a).
- 2) F. 158ab: Litanical prayer, Salleyu ba-enta sen'a zātti makān.
- 3) F. 159ab: Praises of the Trinity for the hours, <u>Genāy lakemu</u>, <u>Śellus</u> <u>qeddus</u>, <u>mawā eyāna kel ē a mero</u>.
- Varia: (1) Document concerning land given to the church through the intervention of the Emperor (not identified), f. 159b. -- 17/18th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2316 Church of Elqo Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-154b: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. 3a; Matthew, f. 14a; Mark, f. 55a; Luke, f. 8la; John, f. 12la).
- Varia: (1) List of those responsible for contributing wheat for the Eucharist, f. 13a; (2) incipits of chants and readings assigned for certain commemorations and other liturgical celebrations, ff. 13ab, 8la, 149b, 150a.
- Numbers 76 and 143 have been given to two successive leaves. -- 17/18th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2317 Church of Elgo Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-142b: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 143a-152b: Weddase Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 152b-156b: Angasa berhan.
- Varia: (1) Land transaction, f. 156b.
- There are ornamental designs at the beginnings of the principal divisions.
  -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2318 Church of Elgo Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-75a: Abbreviated DeggWa.

- 2) Ff. 75a-77a: Angasa halleta.
  3) Ff. 80a-123a: Me'raf (includes directives for chanting, ff. 96b-97a).
- 4) Ff. 123a-126a: Wazema chants for the season of Astamhero.
- 5) Ff. 126b-127a: Scriptural readings for the office.
- Varia: (1) An expense list (?), f. la; (2) unidentified chants, ff. 77a-79b; (3) Greek and Hebrew names of God, f. 127b. -- 19th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2319 Church of Elqo Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- ff. la-2b: Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Tafassehi Māryām, la-Addām fāsikāhu.
- 2) Ff. 3a-53b: Homiliary for the Savior of the World entitled, Mashafa hemāmātihu wa-zēnā seqlatu wa-qetlatu la-Egzi'ena wa-Madhānina Tyyasus
- 3) Ff. 54a-62b: Five miracles of the Savior of the World for the commemoration of his death.

Ff. 63a-66b: Five miracles of the Trinity.

- 5) Ff. 66b-67b: One miracle of Jesus Christ (the Child rides on a sunbeam; the other children try to imitate him but fall).
- 6) Ff. 67b-69a: Malke'a Gabra Krestos (Chaîne, no. 127).
- Varia: (1) Donation of church articles, f. 69a; (2) land transaction, f. 70a. -- 18/19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2320 Church of Elgo Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-126a: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 126b-137a: Weddāsē Māryām.
- 3) Ff. 137a-142a: Angasa berhan.
- Varia: (1) Short hymn to David, <u>Sa'al lana</u>, <u>Dāwit</u>, <u>qedma manbaru la-Şabā'ot</u>, f. lb; (2) <u>asmāt</u> prayer against wild animals, f. 143a.
- Ornamental headings, ff. 3a, 60a, 72a, 83a, 102b, 108b, 126b. -- 19/20th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2321 Church of Elgo Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-53a: Collection of greetings called Egzi abher nagsa.
- 2) Ff. 54a-57a: Malke'a Yohannes Matmeq (Chaîne, no. 279).
- 3) Ff. 57a-61a: Malke'a Ledat (= EMML 1927-10). -- 18/19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2322 Church of Elqo Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-34a: Four visions of John the Evangelist that are read before the reading of the miracles of the Virgin Mary.

Number 21 was skipped in the numbering of the leaves. -- 19/20th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2323 Church of Elgo Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-27a: Homily of James of Sarug on the observance of Sunday [Dersāna sanbat].
- 2) Ff. 27a-95b: Dersāna Māḥeyawi.
- Varia: (1) Record of an inheritance, f. lb; (2) prayer against diffidence ['ayna telā], f. 96a. -- Tāḥśāś 1916 E.C. (= December 1923/January 1924 A.D.).

## EMML Pr. No. 2324 Church of Elqo Madhane 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 4a-143b: Psalter, divided into seven parts, each part being preceded by a prayer (for Monday, Yetbārak Egzi'abhēr Amlāk 'abiyy wa-gerum).
- 2) Ff. 144a-153b: Weddase Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 153b-156b: Angasa berhan.
- Varia: (1) Asmāt prayer for success in studies, f. 109a.
- Drawing: (1) King David playing the harp, f. 3b. Each division of the Psalter is preceded by an ornamental design.
- Ff. 83b-84a and 93b-94a not filmed; numbers 140, 146 and 157 were skipped in the numbering of the leaves; numbers 137, 145 and 155 have been given each to two successive leaves. -- 20th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2325 Church of Amāyā Agar Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-45a: Gadla Giyorgis (homily of Theodotus of Ancyra, f. 2a; history and martyrdom of St. George, f. 11b).
- 2) Ff. 45a-49b: Miracle of St. George for the 18th of Terr (called elsewhere the Mashafa ankero).
- 3) Ff. 49b-51b: Homily for the 17th of Nahase, for the joint commemoration of our Lady Mary and St. George (elsewhere called Mashafa ahbero/anbero, but here called Mashafa ankero).
- 4) Ff. 52a-60b: Synaxary entries for different commemorations of St. George (including the entry for St. Roche [Roqqo], f. 55ab, and the

poetical colophon, Za-aqrabku māhelēta azakkireya, f. 55b).

5) Ff. 60b-62b: Hymn to St. George, Nagara fidalat samen (Chaine, no. 312). 6) Ff. 63a-109b: Thirty-two miracles of St. George.

Varia: (1) Model heading for a letter, f. 1b; (2) document concerning land for the support of the recitation of the hours, f. 110a.

Ornamental headings [harag], ff. 2a, 63a. -- 18/19th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2326

Church of Amāyā Agar Giyorgis, GWallā, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 25.5 x 20 cm., 151 + 1 ff., 22 (ff. 139a-150b: 23) lines, 19th c.

#### MIRACLES OF MARY - MIRACLES OF ST. MICHAEL

- 1) Ff. 3a-137b: Miracles of Mary [Ta'ammera Māryām].
  - Ff. 3a-28a: Introductory materials:

- (a) Ff. 3a-6b: Introductory rite [Masehafa ser'at].(b) Ff. 7a-12a: Homily in honor of the Blessed Virgin, which a sinner devoted to Our Lady (i.e. Zar'a Yā'eqob) uttered on her glory.
- F. 12ab: Introductory exhortation in a different hand.
- (d) Ff. 13a-19a: On the agreement of the eighty-one canonical books, also by Zar'a Yā'eqob.

(e) Ff. 19a-22b: On almsgiving.

- (f) Ff. 22b-27a: Against the clergy who refuse to baptize children if no feast is given for the occasion.
- (g) Ff. 27a-28a: Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Esagged laki.

Ff. 29a-137b: 86 unnumbered miracles including:

- (a) The miracle that Jesus worked for the dead son of Tibareyos, the King of Rome, f. 102b.
- The visit of John the Evangelist to Tibareyos, King of Rome, f. 104b.
- (c) The punishment of the Jew from Rome who wanted to kill Christians, f. 132a.
  - (...(f. 132b)... Wa-(ha)llawat ahatti bēta Krestiyān ba-hagara Romē za-tahanzat ba-sema Egze'etena ... Wa-ba-senfa hagarā yenabber [MS: yegabber] 1 Ayhud za-yemasset k<sup>W</sup>ello za-rakaba ...)
- 2) Ff. 139a-147b: Miracles of St. Michael.
  - The righteous man who found gold in the belly of a fish for the feast of the angel, f. 139a.
  - The poor man whom the angel rebuked for praying for his food without working, f. 139b.
  - How the man who was possessed with an evil spirit was healed in the church of the archangel while the bishop was celebrating Mass, f. 141a.
  - The healing of the righteous man whom the hater of good things, salā'ē śannāyāt, i.e. the Devil, had paralyzed, f. 141b.
  - The woman with skin disease who had spent her money on physicians, 5. f. 142a.
  - The Christian who became a servant of a Roman pagan, f. 142b.
  - How the Jew who was possessed by an evil spirit was healed at the consecration of a new church in Cyprus, f. 144a.
  - How the man who was possessed by an evil spirit was healed in the church of the archangel while the bishop was celebrating Mass, f. 145a.
    - See Miracle no. 3 above.

- 9. The poor man whom the angel rebuked for not working, f. 145b. See miracle no. 2 above.
- 10. The farmer who was reminded to celebrate the feast of the angel, f. 146b.
- 3) F. 147ab: One miracle of St. Gabriel.

  How the archangel helped the builder in installing the pillars of the church.
  - (... Wa-ḥanizomu bēta Krestiyān gabru meśćā, wa-ḥanazu [sic] yāqemu a'emāda la-lla-l. Wa-bo warēzā za-śannāy lāheyu wa-qoma enza yānakker, wa-kaśata a'eyyentihu wa-re'eyo la-Gabre'ēl ...)
- 4) Ff. 147b-150b: Miracles of Jesus.
  - 1. The raising from the dead of the son of the widow from Nain, f. 147b.
  - 2. The Child Jesus riding the ray, f. 148a.
  - 3. The Child Jesus in school, f. 148b.
  - 4. On observing the sabbaths, f. 149a.
  - 5. The healing of the man who was born blind, f. 149b.
- 5) F. 150b: Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Esagged laki 3 gize wa-ewaddesakki. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 336.
- 6) Ff. 150b-151a: Hymn to St. George, <u>Nāqarreb</u> <u>sebḥata</u> <u>wa-gādā</u>. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 318.

Holy picture:

(1) F. 28a: Madonna and Child: "B.V. DEL BUON CONSIGLIO."

Simple designs, f. 22b and 139a.

Copied for Zawalda Māryām, f. 11b and passim, who himself copied ff. 12ab, 150b-151a.

- Ff. la and 2b pen trial.
- F. 2a: Note of ownership by (the church of) Amāyā Agar Giyorgis.
- F. 151a: Isolated sentences from the  $\underline{\text{Mestira}}$   $\underline{\text{tensā}}$  (one of the  $\underline{\text{Ammestu}}$  a emāda mestir).
- F. 151a: Isolated names.
- Ff. 1b, 28b and 138ab blank.
- Ff. 9b-10a, 11b-12a, 29b, 118b-119a, 128b-129a and 137b-138a filmed twice.

## EMML Pr. No. 2327 Church of Amāyā Agar Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-8a: Psalm versicles and Gospel lessons assigned for Passion Week (without texts).
- 2) F. 8ab: The same for certain fixed commemorations during the year (incomplete at the end).
- 3) Ff. 9a-lla, and again, f. 23ab: Litanical prayer, <u>Salleyu</u> <u>ba-enta</u> sen'a zātti makān.
- 4) Ff. 4a-188b: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. 4a; Matthew, f. 30a; Mark, f. 76a; Luke, f. 105a; John, f. 152a).
- Varia: (1) Report on a meeting to keep the peace, f. 2b; (2) a distribution of labor with regard to (church) land, f. 104b; (3) incipits of prayers said during Passion Week in connection with the reading of the Gospel, f. 15lab; (4) note on how the Gospel text is divided in other languages, f. 189a.

Number 112 was skipped in the numbering of the leaves. -- 18th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2328 Church of Amāyā Agar Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-67a: Abbreviated DeggWa.
- 2) Ff. 67b-73b, 77b-96b, 97b: Me'raf.
- 3) Ff. 73b-77a: Zemmārē chants.
- 4) F. 77ab: Directives on chanting during the liturgical year [Kama yetqanay qenē].
- Varia: (1) Unidentified chants, ff. 2b, 4la-42b, 96b; (2) Amharic discussion of creation (incomplete at the beginning), ff. 99ab, 98b; (3) calendar of commemorations of the Saints, f. 99ab. -- 18th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2329 Church of Amāyā Agar Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-135b: Missal (office prayers, f. 3a; ordinary of the Mass, f. 22a; Anaphoras of the Apostles, f. 44a, our Lord Jesus Christ, f. 55a, Dioscorus, f. 58a, John Chrysostom, f. 60b, our Lady Mary by Cyriacus of Behensā, f. 66a, James of Sarug, f. 75a, John the Evangelist, f. 81a, the 318 Orthodox Fathers, f. 89a, Epiphanius, f. 95b, Gregory (I), f. 100a, Athanasius, f. 105a, Basil, f. 113a; scriptural readings, with prayers before and after the Gospel, f. 119b; supplementary prayers, chants and readings for the Mass, f. 123a; Anaphora of our Lady Mary by Nathaniel, the Apostle, f. 127a).
- Varia: (1) Blessing, O-Egzi'o adhen hezbaka, f. lb (incomplete); (2) fragment of the ordinary of the Mass (Nicene Creed to the kiss of peace), f. 2a; (3) fragment of a litany, f. 126a; (4) blessing of bread on the

paten, f. 136a.

The leaves after ff. 22 and 32 are unnumbered. -- 1755/61 A.D. (reign of Tyyo'as I [1755-1769] and metropolitanate of John XIV of Ethiopia [1744-1761]).

## EMML Pr. No. 2330 Church of Amāyā Agar Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-148b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 149a-159a: Weddasē Maryam.

3) Ff. 159a-163a: Anqaşa berhan. -- 18th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2331 Church of Amāyā Agar Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-153a: Psalter.

2) Ff. 153b-17la: Weddase Maryam. 3) Ff. 171a-176a: Angasa berhan.

Varia: (1) Ps. 7,7-12, f. la.

Numbers 61 and 153-158 were skipped in the numbering of the leaves. --16/17th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2332 Church of Amāyā Agar Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-131b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 132a-142b: Weddāsē Māryām.

3) Ff. 142b-148a: Anqaşa berhān. 4) Ff. 148a-149b: Hymn, Yewēddesewwā malā'ekt.

Varia: (1) Land transactions, ff. 1b-2b, 149b-150a; (2) genealogies, ff. 150b-151a.

The leaves after ff. 20 and 57 are unnumbered; numbers 38 and 43 were skipped in the numbering of the leaves. -- 19th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2333

Private library of Abuna Asrāta Māryām, Addis Ababa

Paper, 30 x 19.5 cm., 153 + 16 ff. (numbered 1 to 153 with the leaves after f. 83 and 92 unnumbered and numbers 77 and 98 omitted from the series), 1 col., 29 lines, ca. 1916 A.D. (f. 153b).

#### CATHOLICISM IN ETHIOPIA

Ff. 2a-153a: A collection of Catholic treatises.

(1) Ff. 2a-121b: Apologetical treatise in Amharic in defense of Catholicism in Ethiopia.

The treatise strongly attacks the Qeb'at, "the Unctionists," and the Kārrā, "the Unionists."

In EMML 1467 this work is called <u>Masehafa mek(e)r</u> and is ascribed to Azmāč Gabra Mikā'ēl Germu. See also EMML 1472. Here the titles of the work and, in many cases, of the chapters are wanting.

- 1. Ff. 2a-3a: On the origin of the Ethiopians.
- 2. Ff. 3a-4b: On the Falasa or "Ethiopian Jews."
- 3. Ff. 4b-5a: On the Qemant (spelled also: Kemant).
- 4. Ff. 5a-7a: Islam in Ethiopia.
- 5. Ff. 7a-10b: On the life of an Ethiopian king.
- 6. Ff. 10b-12a: On worship in Ethiopia.
- 7. Ff. 12b-14a: On the introduction of Christianity into Ethiopia.
- 8. Ff. 14a-15b: On the coming of the Nine Saints (from the Roman Catholic Church).
- 9. Ff. 16a-18a: On the wrath of God against Ethiopia poverty.
- 10. Ff. 18a-22b: On the rise of Grann Mahammad.
- 11. Ff. 22b-23b: On the lack of technological knowledge in Ethiopia.
- 12. Ff. 23b-27a: On the lack of religious education in Ethiopia.
- 13. Ff. 27a-32b: On the reasons (sin) which kept Ethiopia away from Our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 14. Ff. 32b-35b: On the miraculous strength of the Roman Catholic Church.
- 15. Ff. 35b-40b: On the judicial authority of the Church.
- 16. Ff. 40b-51a: On the fact that the Church (of Rome) is the teacher.
- 17. Ff. 5la-54b: On the fight (tab) between the Copts and the Greeks (the Chalcedoneans).
- 18. Ff. 54b-58b: On the weakness of the spiritual and worldly life of the Copts.
- 19. Ff. 58b-61a: On the metropolitan who came to Ethiopia with the heretical formula of one nature in Christ as the faith of the Church.

The name of the metropolitan is not indicated, but only that he came to Ethiopia during the patriarchate of Benjamin I

- (626-662), who originally was the Archbishop of Egypt but later became Patriarch of Alexandria, too, because of the help he gave to the Arabs to take Egypt. Another Catholic writer, Kidāna Wald Keflē, believes that the metropolitan who came to Ethiopia with such a "heresy" was Minās who came during the time of Patriarch Cosmas, the 3rd of Maggābit. A slightly different version by Alaqā Kefla Giyorgis is found on ff. 150a-153b.
- 20. Ff. 61a-62a: On the lies of the heretical metropolitan. See 19 above.
- 21. Ff. 62a-67b: On the religious dispute at the court of Emperor Fāsil (1632-1667).
- 22. Ff. 68a-71a: On the lie of the Copts regarding the faith.
- 23. Ff. 71b-78b: That those Copts who would not come to Ethiopia unless bought by money could not be spiritual fathers.
- 24. Ff. 78b-83a bis: How the metropolitans who come to Ethiopia make money from spiritual services--consecrating the <u>tabot</u> and ordaining the clergy.
- 25. Ff. 83a bis-86b: How the metropolitans who come to Ethiopia make money from spiritual services which are not performed properly. (La-maţţāllat hullu qessennān satţahuh yelāll. Nagar gen sāysaţ bāssat naw, f. 83a bis.)
- 26. Ff. 86b-93b: On the coming of the Protestants to Ethiopia.
  - (a) On the heresies brought to Ethiopia by the Protestant missionaries, f. 86b.
  - (b) On the collaboration of the Coptic Patriarch with the Protestants in Egypt to ordain the sinful Endereyās (later Abbā Salāmā [1841-1867]) as metropolitan for Ethiopia.
    - Similar slanderous stories about Abbā Salāmā are found in I. Guidi, "Le liste dei metropoliti d'Abissinia," Bessarione, vol. 6 (1899), pp. 6-7; and in Kidāna Wald Keflē, EMML 1558, ff. 20a-25b.
  - (c) The alliance of Abbā Salāmā, Emperor Tēwoderos and the Protestant missionaries, to destroy Orthodoxy in Ethiopia, f. 92b.
- 27. Ff. 94a-166b: On the true faith of the Church.
- 28. Ff. 106b-112a: On the messengers of the representative of Our Lord (the Pope) who came to Ethiopia (i.e. the Catholic missionaries) through history.
- 29. Ff. 112b-114b: On the persecution of Catholic missionaries.
- 30. Ff. 114b-118a: On the blood of Christians shed by Emperor Fāsil.
- 31. Ff. 118a-120a: Conclusion.

  This section is not marked as a separate chapter; but it is not different from EMML 1467 (31): "Issues to be considered by him who wants to save his soul," that is, abandoning the faith of the Unctionists and of the Unionists or the formula of one nature in Christ.

- 32. F. 12lab: Table of contents.
- (2) F. 124a: History of Wasan Saggad, in Amharic [Tārika Wasan Saggad]. The different views on the reason that motivated the slave, Medra 'Ālam, to slay his master, Wasan Saggad, Prince of Shoa (1809-1813).
- (3) F. 124b: History of Sāhla Śellāsē, King of Shoa.
  This is a short note of thirteen lines on the death of the King.
- (4) F. 125ab: History of biblical Gibeon of the Hivites, also called El-Jib.
- (5) Ff. 125b-127a: History of Ethiopia in biblical times. The emphasis is on the relationship between Egypt and Ethiopia. Moses had an Ethiopian wife (Num. 12,1) whom he took captive when he, as a general of an Egyptian military expedition, invaded Ethiopia.
- (6) Ff. 127a-128b: On the language(s) of Ethiopia.
- (7) Ff. 128b-130b: On the mission of Sagga Za'ab to Portugal and Italy (Rome) as Ambassador of Emperor Lebna Dengel (1508-1540).
- (8) Ff. 130b-132a: History of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob (1434-1468). The note includes an excerpt from the Confessio Claudii, I. Ludolfus, Historia Aethiopica, Frankfort 1681, Liber III, 43-45.
- (9) Ff. 132b-135a: History of Emperor Suseneyos (1607-1632).

  Excerpts from the chronicle of the Emperor by Takla Sellāsē

  Tinno (edited by F. M. Esteves Pereira, Chronica de Susenyos, rei

  de Ethiopia, text, Lisbon 1892, chapt. 58) and from the history
  of theological controversies in Ethiopia by Dabtarā Kefla Giyorgis,
  edited by I. Guidi, "Uno squarcio di storia ecclesiastica di
  Abissinia," Bessarione, vol. 8 (1900-1901), pp. 22-24.
- (10) Ff. 135a-136b: An interesting reply of Abbā Gabra Mikā'ēl (of) the Roman [Romāwi] (Catholic Church) to a letter of Mal'aka Gannat Walda Māryām (an adherent of the school of the Unctionists [Qeb'āt]) concerning the dogmatic differences between the Catholic Church and the Ethiopian Orthodox Church. The copyist, Ta(sfā) Śe(llāsē), thinks that the letter might have been written in Gondar in 1846 E.C. (f. 136b).
- (11) Ff. 136b-139a: That it is canonical for one priest to celebrate Mass with the help of one deacon.
- (12) Ff. 137a-138a: On the "two natures" and "two acts" [2ttu bahreyat 2ttu gebrat] of Our Lord.
- (13) Ff. 138a-140a: Against the Arabic treatise of Severus of Ašmunayn, Sarhu kitābi al-maǧāmi'i.
- (14) F. 140a: Quotations from the Angasa [MS: Masehafa] amin which support Catholic views.
- (15) F. 140a-141b: Excerpts from the history of the Galla by Atm $ar{ ilde{e}}$ .
- (16) Ff. 141b-142a: Excerpt from the writings of the <u>Kārrā</u>, the school of the "Unionists" called "the Sword" (Mt. 10,34), to show how they tell lies. The excerpt is taken from the <u>Nagara hāymānot</u> (e.g. EMML 1710, ff. 11a-34a), which according to this authority, was written by a certain Mamher Takla Hāymānot Aragāwi, f. 142a.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2333, cont.

- (17) Ff. 142a-144a: Chronology of the rulers of Ethiopia.
  - (1) The 115 pre- and post-Zāgwē Kings of Ethiopia down to Takla Hāymānot II (1769-1777), f. 142a.

  - (2) The 11 kings of the Zāgwē dynasty, f. 143a.
    (3) The 14 Kings of Shoa from Lebna Dengel (1508-1540) to Empress Zawditu (1916-1930).
  - (4) Genealogy of Empress Tayetu, consort of Menelik II, f. 144a.
- Ff. 144a-146a: List of the Metropolitans of Ethiopia. Copied by Abbā Hāyla Mikā'ēl of Gondar from I. Guidi, "Le liste dei metropoliti d'Abissinia," <u>Bessarione</u>, vol. 6 (1899), pp. 12-13. (19) Ff. 146ab: List of the first 39 Abbots of the Monastery of Dabra
- Libanos, from Abuna Takla Haymanot to Walda Iyyasus.
- (20) Ff. 146a-147a: Chronology of eighteen (and one) Emperors of Ethiopia from Iyyo'as (1755-1769) to Emperor Tewoderos (1855-1868). This gives a list of the less known, nominal rulers of the Era of the Princes [Zamana masafent].
- (21) Ff. 147a-148a: List of the first 99 Patriarchs of Alexandria down to Mark IV (1602-1617).
- F. 149ab: The service rendered by language in biblical literature, called here Tergwame fidal. The classical languages and the scriptures written in the respective languages are listed.
- (23) Ff. 150a-153b: An Amharic treatise by Alaqa Kefla Giyorgis on how the Orthodox faith of Abuna Takla Hāymānot in Ethiopia was overthrown by the Monophysites. Written in Jerusalem in 7397 A.M. (= 1905/6 A.D.), copied in Sane 1908 E.C. (= June-July 1916 A.D.).

Copied by Abba Tasfa Sellase for "Abba Asrate Mariam yemerou," f. 2a and 153b.

Ff. 26b-27a, 37b-38a and 125b-126a filmed twice.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2334

# Private library of Abuna 'Āśrāt, Addis Ababa

Paper, 22 x 16 cm., 714 + 42 pp. (numbered 1-413, with the leaf after p. 70 unnumbered and numbers 75-78 and 164 each given to two papers, and numbers 224, 377 and 410 omitted from the series; and 1 bis-298 bis, with the numbers 72 bis, 219 bis, 266 bis-268 bis and 293 bis omitted from the series and two leaves after pp. 295 and 1 bis unnumbered), 2 cols. (pp. 1 bis-298 bis: 1 col.), dated 1929 A.D. and 1921 E.C.

#### SAWĀSEW

- Pp. 1-413 and 1 bis-219 bis: Sawasew of Dabtara Kefle.
  - A. Pp. 1-413: Ge'ez vocabulary with a translation in Amharic.
    - 1. P. 1: Introduction.
      - On the problem of putting Ge'ez words in alphabetical order. (Yazzih geśś serāw altačarrasamm, semennā ge'za behēr qartotāll. Gizē biggaññ sittāttam yeččarrasāll. Tarāmm bētun sāylaqq andānd yafidal tarā tazāwro yeggaññāll ...)
    - 2. Pp. 3-7: On the types of Ge'ez verbs.

      (Sehifa are'est za-geśś. Gess ka-hulat fidal aywardemm ka-7 fidal aywatamm ...)
    - 3. Pp. 8-413: Dictionary.
      Ge'ez words in Ge'ez alphabetical order, with the Amharic meaning for each. Participles, gerunds, adjectives and nouns derived from each verb are given in the singular and plural for both genders. Some sentences, to show how a word is used, are also included.
  - B. Pp. 1-298: Ge'ez grammar explained in Amharic.
    - (1) Pp. 1-27: On the features of the verb, in seven chapters.

      (Ba-sema Ab ... Esehef nagara sawāsew ba-rade'ēta Eg"

      Yarbātā amal yammittāwwaqubbāččaw nagarāt 8-t nāččaw.

      Ennihemm śarāwit, are'est, lemād, aśrāw hermat, daqiq, bā'd zar, bā'd qessel nāččaw ...)
    - (2) Pp. 28-78: Elementary grammar in six chapters.
      - (a) On the scope of Ge'ez grammar, p. 28.

        (Sawāsew yammibbālu ba-ţeqell zarennā nabbār nāččaw.

        Anqaş yalēllawew [sic] hullu nabbār yebbālāll, anqaş yāllaw hullu zar yebālāll ...)
      - (b) On the predicate or verb phrase, p. 33.

        (Betten sawāsew yammibbālu botā gizē, akāl, bāḥrey, sem, gebr, nagar nāččaw ...)
      - (c) On adjectives, including relative sentences, p. 46. (Qessel yammibbālu 10 nāččaw ...)
      - (d) On subordinate sentences, p. 51.
      - (e) On the genitive relation, p. 68. Includes also vocative.
      - (f) On equative sentences, p. 73.

# EMML Pr. No. 2334, cont.

- (3) Pp. 79-124: On conjunctions ['Abiyy aggabāb], in eleven chapters.

  The treatment of conjunctions is divided into chapters according to synonymity, their relation to Amharic grammar, etc.

  (Aggabāb yammibbālu 3 nāččaw. Ennih 'abiyy, ne'us, daqiq nāččaw)
- (4) Pp. 125-138: Question words [Ne'us aggabāb], in seven chapters with a supplementary, tarafa ne'us, p. 136.

  (Ba-nabbār ba-zamāč angas gadāmāy kāle'āy eyya-gabbā māśareyānnaten yammāyāslagged ne'us aggabāb yebbālāll ...)
- (5) Pp. 139-174: On prepositions [Daqiq aggabāb], in seven chapters.

  (Ba-betten sawāsew barātt śarāwit eyya-gabbā bāśśer śarāwit yammizarazzar daqiq aggabāb yebbālāll ...)
- (6) Pp. 175-182: On numerals [Ahaz].

  (Ahāz mažammareyā mālat naw. Mažammareyā yāssaññaw me(n)der naw bilu ...)
- (7) Pp. 192-243: Paradigms of some verbs.
  Introductory note, p. 192; the conjugation of the verb a'emara,
  p. 193; verbs ending in g, q and k, p. 220; the verb yebe,
  p. 222.
- (8) Pp. 264-271: Table of contents.
- (9) Pp. 275-291: Declaration of some relational words and the construction of them in the sentence.
- (10) Pp. 292-298: Additional notes.
  On the meaning of the preposition, em-, p. 292.
  On one more meaning of esma "but," Mt. 15,27, the third page after p. 295.
  - On one more meaning of  $\underline{wa}$  "but," Ps. 114(115),6, the fourth page after p. 295.
  - On some ungrammatical usages, sayyāf, p. 296.
  - A list of eighteen different types of adjectives, <u>qessel</u>, p. 297. Some of them (e.g. <u>westa za</u> and <u>śāles qessel</u>) differ only in name.
  - On the meaning of bo "there is," p. 298.

Copied for Sarza Mikā'ēl, pp. 1 and 182 bis.

Pp. 2, 183 bis-191 bis, 244 bis-263 bis, 272 bis-274 bis and the two pages after p. 295 bis blank.

Pp. 2-3, 48-49, 106-107, 193-194 and 381-382 filmed twice.

# Private library of Abuna 'Āśrat, Addis Ababa

Paper, 23 x 16 cm., 178 + 18 (numbered 1 to 179, with number 99 given to two leaves), 2 cols. (ff. 162b-178b: 1 col.), 24 lines, dated (f. 178b) 7389 A.M. (= 1896/7 A.D.).

# SAWĀSEW - BĀHRA HASSĀB

- 1) Ff. la-159a: Sawāsew of Dabtarā Keflē.
  - Cf. EMML 2334, which was copied from this manuscript with many changes and rearrangements.
  - (1) Ff. la: Introduction. EMML 2334, A.1.
  - (2) Ff. lb-3a: On the types of Ge'ez verbs. EMML 2334, A.2.
  - (3) Ff. 3b-132a: Ge'ez-Amharic dictionary. EMML 2334, A.3. In this section, the Ge'ez words are arranged in Ge'ez alphabetical order taking the first letter of the word into consideration. Accordingly, the first word is "hallawa."
  - (4) Ff. 136a-158a: Rhyming vocabulary. Ge'ez words in Ge'ez alphabetical order, with Amharic translation for each. The order takes into consideration the last letter of the word. Accordingly, the first word is "loha."
  - (5) Ff. 159a: A list of thirty-two types of verbs, Śalāsā hulatt śarāwit.
- 2) Ff. 160a-178b: Computation of the calendar [Bāḥra ḥassāb].

  - (1) Ff. 160a-161b: Notes from the <u>Bāḥra ḥassāb</u>.
    (2) Ff. 162b-163a: Psalm 18 of the <u>Psalter of Christ [Mazmura Krestos]</u>. Cf. Br. Mus. MS Or. 534, f. 25ab. However, the first three and last verses are missing here. This copy indicates that the Mazmura Krestos is widely known among the Ethiopian clergy; see also EMML 3473. This psalm, which deals with the creation -- "The heavens declare the glory of God," Ps. 18(19),1--was copied, apparently, as an introduction to the Bahra hassab, which also deals with creation.
  - (3) Ff. 164a-178b: Text of computation of the calendar, Bahra hassab, in ten chapters.

The calculation is based on 7389 A.M.

Introduction, f. 164a.

(Ba-sema Eg" maḥari wa-mastasāhl. Newēţţen seḥifa marḥa 'ewwer wa-yeblewwo 'ādi bāḥara ḥassāb za-astawāze'ewwo mamherān ba-ahsero kefl em-kefl ba'enta kWellu hezb ... Egzi'abher em-qedma 'ālam enda zārēw hullu bāndennat ba-śostennat ...)

Chapter 1, f. 164a.

On the different cycles.

Chapter 2, f. 165b.

On the abaqte, or on the difference between the lunar and solar cycles.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2335, cont.

Chapter 3, f. 167a.

On matqe.

Chapter 4, f. 167b.

On the relationship between matge and abaqte.

Chapter 5, f. 168b.

On how to fix the movable feasts.

Chapter 6, f. 169b.

On the feasts of the Old Testament.

Chapter 7, f. 170b.

On the numbers assigned to each day, to be added to the fixed day of the feast of Nineveh in relation to matge.

Chapter 8, f. 171b.

The four-year Evangelical cycle and historical events since creation.

Chapter 9, f. 172b.

Some historical events since creation.

Chapter 10, f. 174a.

On the sixth day of Pagwmen, or leap year.

Conclusion, f. 175a.

Evidence from Scripture, sem'at, on the correctness of the computation according to the Bahra hassab.

Supplementary, f. 176b.

Another short computation based on the year 7384 A.M.

Ff. 132b-135b, 158b, 159b, 162a, 163b, 176a and 179ab blank.

Ff. 18b-19a, 99b-100a, 107b-108a, and 164b-165b filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2336 Private library of Abuna Asrāta Māryām Yamerru, Catholic Cathedral, Addis Ababa

- 1) Pp. 1-10: Angasa geddasē (office prayers, p. 1; ordinary, p. 3; anaphoras, p. 4).
- 2) P. 11: Our Father.
- 3) Pp. 12-237: Missal (office prayers, p. 12; ordinary, p. 21; Anaphoras of the Apostles, p. 82, our Lord Jesus Christ, p. 100, our Lady Mary by Cyriacus of Behensā, p. 106, John the Evangelist, p. 124, John Chrysostom, p. 140, Dioscorus, p. 148, the Orthodox Fathers of Nicea, p. 152, James of Sarug, p. 164, Epiphanius, p. 174, Gregory I, p. 184, Athanasius, p. 191, Basil, p. 208, Cyril, p. 221, Gregory II, p. 230; omitted chants, p. 235). -- 1855/61 A.D. (reign of Tēwoderos II [1855-1868] and patriarchate of Cyril IV of Alexandria [1854-1861]).

# Church of Mitaq Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 39 x 33 cm., 154 + 1 ff. (numbered 1 to 39 and 119-274 with the film for the two columns of f. 39 and ff. 40a to 119a missing), 3 cols., 31 lines, 1869-1876 (prayer for Metropolitan Atnātēwos, f. 136a).

# IMAGE OF ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST - IMAGE OF CHRIST - MIRACLES OF MARY

- 1) Ff. 2a-3a: Image of St. John the Baptist. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 279.

  (Ba-sema Eg" esāt ba-ḥaqla ḥellina nadādi / ...)
- 2) Ff. 3a-4b: Image of Christ. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 125.

(Salām la-zekra semeka masehēta masqal za-lak'a [sic] ...)

3) Ff. 4b-269b: Miracles of Mary [Ta ammera Maryam].

(1) Ff. 4b-5a: Introductory exhortation to the miracles of Mary. (Seme'u nenaggerakkemu, o-aḥāw fequrān, weluda Bēta Krestiyān; Eg" yābreh ...)

(2) Ff. 8a-16b: The four homilies of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob called visions of St. John about the miracles of Mary [Rā'eya ta'ammer]. To be read before the reading of the miracles of Mary.

(a) Ff. 8a-lOb: On the dual virginity of Our Lady Mary.

The exhortation is based on Rev. 12,1: "... a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars."

(Ba-sema Ab ... Zentu masehaf za-yetnabbab em-qedma yānbebu ta'ammerihā la-Egze'etena Māryām, za-tanāgara lahāte', ba-zayta feqrā la-Māryām wegu'. Rā'aya [probably: Ra'āyē] ta'ammer Yohannes Walda Nagwadgwād, za-re'ya ta'ammera 'ābiyya ba-westa samāy, be'esit enta telabbes zaḥaya ...)

(b) Ff. 10b-13a: On the agreement of Eighty-One Canonical Books among themselves.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Rā'eya ta'ammer za-Yohannes Walda Nagwadgwād, za-yezēnnu ba'enta 80 wa-1 masāheft, kama 1 qāl emmuntu, wa-ba'enta kel'ē dengelennāhā la-Māryām ...)

(c) Ff. 13a-14b: On almsgiving.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Rā'eya ta'ammer za-Yohannes Walda Nagwadgwād,
za-yezēnnu ba'enta meswāt, kama iyyethāggwal asbo
za-maswata, wa-ba'enta kel'ē dengelennāhā la-Māryām ...)

(d) Ff. 14b-16b: Against those who refuse to baptize unless a feast is made for the occasion.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Rā'eya ta'ammer za-Yoḥannes Walda Nagwadgwād, za-yezēnnu ba'enta temqat za-Krestennā wa-ba'enta 2 dengelennāhā la-Māryām ...)

(3) Ff. 16b: The hymn to St. Mary, Esagged laki wa-eweddesakki.

(4) Ff. 17a-18a: Introductory rite to the miracles of Mary [Masehafa ser at].

#### EMML Pr. No. 2337, cont.

- (5) Ff. 18b-39a (col. 1) and 119b-269b: The miracles with the Opening Prayer, Basema Ab, as an introduction.

  Most of the miracles end with a hymn.
  - 1. Bishop Daqseyos, that is, St. Hildefonsus, Bishop of Toledo, f. 18b.
  - 2. The Nativity of Our Lady Mary, f. 19b.
  - 3. Our Lady Mary in the Temple, f. 20b.
  - 4. Our Lady Mary leaves the Temple and goes to the house of Joseph, where she is found pregnant, f. 21a.
  - 5. The arrogant people from Egypt who wanted an icon of Our Lady Mary made for them, f. 2lb.
  - 6. The virgin who committed fornication with a young man, f. 22b.
  - 7. The sinful deacon from Tarsus [Ţarsis za-Qilqeyā] who was healed by the milk of Our Lady Mary, f. 23b.
  - 8. The man who was possessed by an evil spirit and disturbed those who visited the churches of St. Paul and Our Lady Mary, f. 24a.
  - 9. The wealthy man who injured a poor man when he threw dry bread to him as an alms, f. 25a.
  - 10. The monk whose soul was taken by Our Lady Mary when he died, f. 25b.
    - (Ta'ammerihā ... Tabehla kama hallo aḥadu dabr za-manakosāt)
  - 11. Endereyas, the priest who knew no anaphora other than that of Our Lady Mary, f. 26a.
  - 12. The Jew from Constantinople who threw down the icon of Our Lady Mary, f. 27a.
  - 13. Anestātēyos, the deacon from Rome, who always prayed to St. Mary with the hymn, Tafaśśehi, f. 27b.
  - 14. The two women who were robbed while going to church, f. 28a. Cerulli (Il libro), pp. 522-523. The name of the place where the church was is called here Rusmandur.
  - 15. The paralytic who was ordered by Our Lady Mary to go to church and stay there until the 17th of Nahasē, f. 28a.
    - (... Seme'u za-gabrat Egze'etena ... Wa-nabara ahadu mazāgwe' westa ahatti hagar, wa-astar'ayatto ba-helm ...)
  - 16. The washerman who reversed the flow of the water in a river by prayer, f. 28b.
  - 17. The monk who was attacked by a lion while going to church, f. 29a.
    - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo ahadu manakos westa dabr wa-yetla'akā ... Wa-ba-ahatti 'elat em-mawā'el, satya wayna wa-sakra ...)
  - 18. The woman who vowed to fast the fast of St. Mary but was forbidden to do so by her husband, f. 29a.
  - 19. Astirās, the sinful deacon, who lived on an island in the Mediterranean Sea, f. 30a.
  - 20. The sinful knight who repented but could learn no more than the "Hail Mary," f. 30b.
  - 21. The bishop for whom Our Lady Mary made a new sackcloth, f. 30b.
  - 22. The lawless man whom his enemies could not kill, f. 31b.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2337, cont.

- (... Wa-hallo aḥadu be'esi, weḥuda śannāyāt, za-iyyā'ammero la-Eg" wa-iyyāstasarri ba'enta ḥāti'atu. Wa-konu bezuḥān yeṣalle'ewwo, wa-k<sup>w</sup>ellu hagar yemēnnenewwo ...)
- 23. The woman from Cairo [Dabra Qāḥrā] who had five children, f. 32a.
- 24. The fading icon of the woman who was living with her mother-in-law, f. 32b.
- 25. The sick man whom Our Lady Mary took to Jerusalem, f. 32b.
- 26. The visit of the Saints and Our Lady Mary to the Monastery of Scete, f. 33a.
- 27. The king whom people wanted to worship, f. 33b. Cerulli (Il libro), pp. 412-413.
- 28. The two servants of the King, f. 34a. See EMML 2059, f. 73a.
- 29. Tērās, who did not observe holy days, f. 35b.

  (... Seme'ukē za-gabrat Egze'etena qeddest ... daqiqa Bēta Krestiyān, wa-Eg" yārhu anāqesa lebba kemu ... Wa-hallo ahadu be'esi za-yessammay Tērās, wa-hora mesla egzi'u, mafqarē Eg" le'ul ... Wa-zekkussa Tērās śa'ārē sanbatāt wa-śa'ārē ba'ālāt we'etu ...)
- 30. The monk Gerdan who committed adultery with his wife, f. 36a. Cerulli (Il libro), pp. 686-687.
- 31. Māryām, the daughter of the cobbler, whom a knight attempted to seduce, f. 36b.
- 32. The Jewish child who received Holy Communion with his Christian friends, f. 38a.
- 33. The woman who was caught by the tide when going to the Church of St. Michael, f. 38b.

  Incomplete at the end because of the loss of the film.
- 34. [144] The monk whose ship in which he was going to Jerusalem sank, f. 119b.

  Incomplete at the beginning, being a fragment of the 144th miracle.
- 35. [145] The blind teacher whom his students attempted to kill, f. 120a.
  - (145. Ta'ammerihā ... Seme'u enta za-gabrat ... Wa-hallo ahadu bā'l za-yegabber ba'āla Felsatā la-Egze'etena ... ba-amsāla tenšā'ēhu la-Waldā, ba-azgebo rehubān, wa-ba-arweyo semu'ān wa-ba-albeso 'eruqān ... Wa-em-ze sawwe'o zekku bā'l la-ahadu kāhen la-gabira ba'āl. Wa-we'etu kāhen albottu a'eyyent esma 'ewweru tawalda ...)
- 36. [146] Tāwkeleyā, the wife of Yostos and the mother of Aboli, f. 121a.
- 37. [147] Māreqos, the King of Rome, f. 122a.
- 38. [148] The concerns of the people of Rome about the disappearance of Mark, their King, f. 123a.
- 39. [149] The abbot who objected to the Horologium of Abbā Giyorgis [māḥelēta Abuna Giyorgis], f. 124a.

- (... Wa-hallo aḥadu mam(124t)hera dabr za-feṣṣum ba-k<sup>W</sup>ellu megbāra śannāy wa-ba-hāymānot, wa-bāḥettu kona yeṣalle wa-yemēnnen māḥelēta Abuna Giyorgis ...)
- 40. [150] How Our Lady Mary cut short her visit with a holy monk to go to the clergy who were asking her to come while praying the mahelet of Abuna Giyorgis, f. 126a.
- 41. [151] The monk who dreamt of sexual pleasure [helma lelit], f. 127a.
- 42. [152] The recovery of the sick boy who was born as the result of a vow, f. 128a.

  He became sick (impotent) when his parents asked him to marry, forgetting that they had vowed that he would serve the Church in celibacy.
- 43. [153] The monk who lost the boat with which he used to go to and from the church built in the name of Our Lady Mary, f. 129b. (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallawat ahatti bēta Krestiyān ba-dassēta bāḥr enta tahansat ba-semā la-Egze'etena ... Wa-bezuh ta'ammerāt wa-mankerāt yetgabbar westa ye'eti bēta Krestiyān, wa-maqāberihu ye'eti la-bezu' Gērelos, samā'ta I'' K'', za-fassama sem'o ba-eda Qozmos 'elew, za-mesla 40 wa-l samā'tāt ...)
- 44. [154] Gabra Krestos (Alexius), son of Emperor Theodosius, f. 130b.
- 45. [155] The story of Abbā Bulā, f. 131b.
- 46. [156] Our Lady Mary gives water to a thirsty dog, f. 133a.
- 47. [157] Yohannes Kamā, f. 133b.
- 48. [158] The death of the wicked ruler of Egypt and his son during the time of Patriarch Alexander, f. 134a.
- 49. [159] The monk who cut off his male organ, f. 134b. Cerulli (Il libro), pp. 393-394. The name of the monk is mistakenly given as Mār Yā'eqob.
- 50. [160] How Our Lady Mary gave a cup of the water of life to an Ethiopian in Jerusalem, f. 135a.
  - (Ta'ammerihā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> manakos, wa-yebē: Re'iku <u>l</u> bese'i [sic] mastagādel wa-zemud, wa-taḥayyasa mesla kāle'u gabra Eg", <u>l</u> Soreyāwi wa-<u>l</u> Iteyoppeyāwi ...)
- 51. [161] Māryām, the daughter of the cobbler, whom a knight attempted to seduce, f. 135a.

  See no. 31 above.
- 52. [162] The Jewish child who received Holy Communion with his Christian friends, f. 136a.

  See no. 32 above and EMML 2059, f. 76a.
- 53. [163] The nun who died before she finished her penance, f. 136b.
- 54. [164] The nun to whom Our Lady Mary appeared to tell her to pray attentively, f. 137a.
- 55. [165] The abbot whose soul Our Lady Mary saved from demons who wanted to seize it because of his sins, f. 137a.

- (... Wa-hallo <u>I</u> manakos za-seyyum westa dabr, wa-teqā falag we'etu ...)
- 56. [166] The monk in Jerusalem who was tempted by Satan, f. 137b.
- 57. [167] How Our Lady appeared to Entons in the Monastery of Dabra Qwesqwam, f. 138a.
  - (... Seme'ukē, abaweya wa-aḥāweya, kama astar'ayatto la-Entons ba-Dabra QWesqWām, wa-za-kama re'ya westa edēhā biralē qeb' gizē śark ...)
- 58. [168] The Caliph who wanted to destroy the church of Our Lady Mary in Atrib, f. 138b.
- 59. [169] The spring of water that was made to flow by Our Lord and Our Lady Mary on their flight to Egypt, f. 142b.
- 60. [170] How the icon of Our Lady Mary spoke to a child who took his mother to church for prayer, f. 143a.
- 61. [171] The wealthy man from Europe who attempted to steal the icon at Şēdēneyā, f. 143a.
- 62. [172] The church of Our Lady Mary near the shore of the Mediterranean Sea that moved to another place by itself, f. 143b.
- 63. [173] The man who was struck in the eye while fighting the  $Q^{W}$ ez in Turkey, f. 143b.
- 64. [174] The adulteress whom Our Lady saved from those who were about to stone her, f. 144a.
  - (... Tabehla ba'enta aḥatti zammāwit wa-aḥatta 'elata rakabewwā enza tezēmmu ba-śegāha wa-aḥazewwā kama yewgerewwā ...)
- 65. [175] The monastic community that was supplied with provisions by Our Lady Mary, f. 144a.

  (Ta'ammerihā ... Tabehla kama hallo 1 warēzā (f. 144b),
  - rad'omu la-qeddusān, wa-yahāzzen ba'enta sisāyu [sic]...)
- 66. [176] Our Lady Mary saves a pious monk from temptation by Satan, f. 144b.
- 67. [177] The monk who received clothing from Our Lady Mary, f. 144b.
  - (... Tabehla ba'enta <u>I</u> manakos nadāy za-albottu sisāy wa-i'albāsa, (f. 145a) wa-yet'ammanā la-Egze'etena ... wa-yebēllā: Azzezi lita za-eballe' wa-za-elabbes ...)
- 68. [178] Our Lady Mary heals a man whom people did not want to carry to the church, f. 145a.
- 69. [179] The priest to whom a demon came to confess, f. 145a.
- 70. [180] The hemorrhaging Arab woman who spent all her money on doctors [tabib], f. 145b.
- 71. [181] The priest who let the lamp of the icon fall on the ground, f. 146a.
- 72. [182] Priest Sadaqā and deacon Pētros from the monastery of St. Victor in the walled town of Nāreqon, f. 146b.
- 73. [183] The priest Zabā (?), who cut off his hand when he felt a temptation because a woman bit it while kissing it, f. 147b.
- 74. [184] The monk who worried about the food that the monks

were eating, f. 147b.

- (... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> tabib be'esi ba-westa <u>l</u> dabr za-manakos, wa-kona yehelli wa-yebe ba'enta za-yeballe'u em-ahmalat ...)
- 75. [185] The rich woman who gave away all her wealth to the poor following the advice of the priest to whom she went for penance, f. 148a.

  See also, f. 240b.

76. [186] Pifamon [here: Wifamon] of Awsim, f. 148b.

- 77. [187] The second part of the miracle of Our Lady Mary done to Abbā Ēsi and his sister Tēklā (names not mentioned), f. 149a. See no. 92 below.
- 78. [188] The wealthy man to whom Our Lady appeared when there was an epidemic that killed people and cattle, f. 149b.
- 79. [189] The epidemic that killed many people, f. 150a.
- 80. [190] Goleyād, the mighty wicked man, who threatened to plunder a monastery, f. 150b.
  Cerulli (Il libro), pp. 421-435.
- 81. [191] The two brothers who were copyists, f. 151a.
- 82. [192] Māreqos, the King of Romeyā, f. 151a. See no. 37 above.
- 83. [193] The concern of the people of Romeyā about the disappearance of Māreqos, their King, f. 151b.

  See no. 38 above.
- 84. [194] The priest who was ordered by an angel to incense the icon of Our Lady Mary, f. 152a.
- 85. [195] Qatir, the old priest from Elkus, who was asked to leave the church when he became too feeble to serve there, f. 152a.
- 86. [196] The priest Tag and the deacon Nazib, the two brothers from Dalga, f. 152b.
- 87. [197] Abbot Salomon and the icon of Our Lady Mary in Dabra Qalemon, f. 153a.
- 88. [198] The sinful woman who wanted to kill herself when she could not repent, f. 154a.
- 89. [199] The knight who attempted to seduce a nun [maballat], f. 154a.
- 90. [200] Abraham and Gērā, the wealthy couple from Badermān, whose only daughter Elsābēt was sick with small pox [fanzāzā], f. 154b.
- 91. [201] Marqoreyos, the bishop who had leprosy, f. 155a.
- 92. [202] The story of Abba Esi and his sister, Tekla, f. 155b.
- 93. [203] The famine in Egypt caused by the shortage of water in the Nile during the reign of Patriarch Matthew I (1378-1408), f. 156b.

There might be some truth in the Ethiopian tradition that Emperor Dāwit (1380-1412) diverted the waters of the tributaries of the River Nile to punish the Egyptians for persecuting the Copts.

- 94. [204] Abbot Salomon and four others who were attacked by Berbers [Barbān] while they were out on an errand for their monastery, f. 158a.
- 95. [205] Nekil, the pious deacon from Margawakim, who was the secretary of an official, f. 159a.
  EMML 2058, f. 36a.
- 96. [206] Yeshaq, the custodian of a church, who used to go by night to the icon of Our Lady Mary, f. 159b.
- 97. [207] The Arabs from Fileppe'is (?) who plotted to attack the Christians who were celebrating the feast of Our Lady Mary on the 21st of Sane, f. 160a.
- 98. [208] Māryām, whom her family locked up in the house when they went to church, f. 161a.
- 99. [209] The widow and her three daughters, Māryām, Māretā and Yawwāhit, f. 161a.
- 100. [210] Theophilus, Patriarch (of Alexandria), relates the history of Our Lady Mary, as was narrated to him by St. Mary herself, f. 162a.

  EMML 2058, f. 16a.
- 101. [211] The Christian woman from Upper Egypt who attempted to keep for herself the jewelry of an Arab woman, f. 167b.
- 102. [212] The gardener from Manfalut who used to bring vegetables to the builders of a church in the name of Our Lady Mary, f. 168a.
- 103. [213] Yohannes, a monk in the monastery of Macarius, to whom Our Lady Mary appeared frequently, f. 169a.
- 104. [214] Giyorgis Haddis, f. 169b.
- 105. [215] Masfeyānos, the King of Romeyā, f. 170a.
- 106. [216] Entawos from Qerayes, f. 170b.
- 107. [217] Māregos from Mallāwi, f. 171a.
- 108. [218] The persecution by the Jews at the funeral of Our Lady, f. 171b.
- 109. [219] The official from Rome who was prevented by a deer [hayl (sic) for hayyal] from approaching the sepulcher of Our Lord, f. 172a.
- 110. [220] The conversion to Christianity of a Moslem who lived near the churches of St. Mark and Abbā Sinodā, f. 172a.
- 111. [221] The monk Absādi, against whom complaint was brought to Abbā Sinodā by his associates for giving away the produce of the garden he was working in, f. 173b.
- 112. [222] Qalēmentos, the Ethiopian monk, who, on his way to Jerusalem, stayed in Sabat (Lower Egypt) with a nun [maballat] whom people called Emma Yohannes, f. 174a.
- 113. [223] How Our Lady helped a Canaanite (?) [Kananāwit] woman from Rome to be a Christian, f. 175a.
  - (O-k<sup>w</sup>ellekemu māḥebara Krestiyān, kesetu a'ezāna lebbekemu la-sami'ā ta'ammerihā la-Māryām wa-sami'ākemu za-kama adḥānattomu la-ḥāṭ'an em-seḥtatomu ...)

- 114. [224] Pētros Bawāres (called here Māreqos Pētros Baḥawāres), f. 175b.
- 115. [225] The monks ask Bishop Gabriel (1388/9 A.D.) to pray with them during Passion Week in the Monastery of Dabra QWesqWam, f. 176a.
- 116. [226] Katib, the Arab who harassed Abuna Qomos Yohannes, the abbot of Dabra Abbā Entons, f. 177a.
- 117. [227] The woman in Rome who saw in the church her daughter who had died a year previously, f. 177b.

  Cerulli (Il libro), pp. 455-462.
- 118. [228] Afomeyā, who saved by prayer her only son, Filemon, from death by hanging, f. 178a.
- 119. [229] Tāwdokseyā, the sister of Emperor Constantine, to whom the Madonna appeared with her Child, f. 179a.
- 120. [230] Our Lady Mary heals the impotent young man, f. 180a.
- 121. [231] The pious official whom the King accused of embezzling his property, f. 180a.
- 122. [232] The couple who were guided by the wife's dream to find buried money to build a church [martul] in the name of Our Lady Mary, f. 180b.
- 123. [233] The pious hunter who was saved by Our Lady Mary from a dog-like animal [gassa kalb], f. 180b.
  - (... Tabehla kama hallo l na'āwē arāwit wa-yet'ammanā la-Egze'etena ... (181a) ... Wa-aḥatta 'elata gabra masgarta, wa-ta'eḥza gaṣṣa kalb ...)
- 124. [234] The outlaw ['ālāwi ḥegg] whom Our Lady Mary healed after his relatives had spent all their money on physicians, f. 181a.
- 125. [235] The pious monk who was accused by his associates of having committed adultery, f. 181b.
- 126. [236] The fisherman who was eaten by a dragon [taman], f. 181b.
- 127. [237] The sinful man who had built a church in the name of Our Lady Mary is saved from damnation, f. 182a.
- 128. [238] The hungry man whose daily bread was supplied by Our Lady Mary, f. 182b.
- 129. [239] The soldier who redeemed the Child Jesus from another soldier and took him to Dabra QWesqWam in Egypt, f. 182b.
- 130. [240] The man who received Holy Communion every day, f. 183a.
- 131. [241] The man whom his enemies could not kill because he had prayed not to die before he repented, f. 183a. Cerulli (Il libro), pp. 517-518.
- 132. [242] The king whom people wanted to worship, f. 183b. See no. 27.
- 133. [243] The wicked abbot of a monastery in Iyyoppi who pretended to be pious, f. 184a.

  Cerulli (Il libro), pp. 472-479.
- 134. [244] Homily [dersān] by a man from a royal family called Tewoderos concerning a man who cursed Our Lady Mary, f. 184b.

# EMML Pr. No. 2337, cont.

(Dersān za-darasa <u>l</u> be'esi za-semu Tēwoderos, em-zamada keburān nagaśt, za-darasa ba'enta 'ebayā wa-kebrā la-Egze'etena ... Enaggerakkemu, aḥāweya, 'ebayā wa-kebrā ... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi ba-westa hagar wa-ekkuy; wa-aḥaza yesref lā'ela semā ...)

135. [245] The Jewess who was baptized when Our Lady Mary prevented

her from entering her house, f. 184b.

(... Wa-hallawat ahatti be'esit Ayhudāwit, wa-bo'at westa bētā la-Egze'etena Māryām za-enbala temqat, wa-kal'āttā ...)

- 136. [246] How Our Lady Mary gave a cup of the water of life to an Ethiopian in Jerusalem, f. 185a. See no. 50 above.
- 137. [247] How the church of St. Mary in Haqla Yosāfet will be converted into a boat on the day of the Last Judgment to transport the righteous, f. 185a.

138. [248] Astirā'os, the sinful deacon, who lived on an island in the Mediterranean Sea, f. 185a.

See no. 19 above.

139. [249] The lamp and the storm in Giza, f. 185b.

140. [250] The famous painter, f. 186b.

141. [251] Abbot Yeshaq, who left his monastery and went to the monastery of Macarius when he had no provisions for visitors on feast days, f. 187a.

142. [252] Yohannes Bakansi, f. 187b.

143. [253] The attack by the Moslems on the Christians who were celebrating the feast of Our Lady Mary near Cairo under the leadership of the priest, Rezgellā, who had a beautiful voice, f. 188a.

144. [254] The woman who prayed to Our Lady Mary and her Son at the spring near Matoreyā, f. 189a.

(... Wa-hallawat ba-qerub 'āyna māy za-anqe'ā Egzi'ena I" K", za-tessammay Matoreyā ba-sema ... la-dabtarā maqdas em-tenta şalota fatteto eska yetfēssam ...)

145. [255] How the three women comforted Our Lady Mary at the time of her delivery, f. 189b. EMML 2058, f. 162a.

146. [256] Yohannes, the deacon from Sandafā, who was asked to serve in Dabra Metmāq during Passion Week, f. 190a.

147. [257] The water reservoir in Dabra Metmaq, f. 190b.

148. [258] How John, Son of Thunder, visited the lodging of Our Lady Mary, f. 191a.

(... Za-kama re'ya māḥedarā la-Egze'etena Māryām Yoḥannes Walda Nag<sup>W</sup>adg<sup>W</sup>ād ... Wa-yebēlanni abuya Yoḥannes, lita la-Abrokoros wa-la-mastagābe'an: Salām lakemu ...)

149. [259] How the Angel Gabriel appeared to Our Lady Mary to tell her that her prayer to God to end her life on earth had been heard, f. 191b.

150. [260] How the Jews were blinded, f. 192a. EMML 2058, f. 158a.

- (... Za-kama 'ora a'eyyentihomu la-Ayhud wa-tasallala ... Wa-soba re'eyu ta'ammerāta wa-mankerāta za-gabra Krestos ba-Bēta Leḥēm ba'enta ... Wa-kwellomu ella bomu dawē ...)
- 151. [261] How Our Lady Mary appeared to the Apostles with her beloved Son and St. Gabriel and asked them to build a church, f. 192a.

  EMML 2058, f. 158a.
- 152. [262] How Our Lord celebrated Mass and ordained St. Peter as head of the Apostles, f. 192b. EMML 2058, f. 158b.
- 153. [263] How Our Lady Mary appeared to St. Basil, f. 193a.
- 154. [264] Continuation of the preceding miracle, f. 193b.
- 155. [265] Continuation of the preceding miracle, f. 194a.
- 156. [266] Continuation of the preceding miracle, f. 194b.
- 157. [267] How the hand of Salome was burned when she touched Our Lady, and how it was healed when she carried the Child Jesus, f. 195a.

  EMML 2058, f. 161a.
- 158. [268] The report of St. John (Son of Thunder) on how Our Lord greeted Our Lady Mary at her funeral, f. 195b.

  EMML 2058, f. 161b.
- 159. [269] How St. John put the body of Our Lady on a chariot, f. 196a.
  EMML 2058, f. 161b.
- 160. [270] How Our Lady Mary saved the boat of Abbā Barsumā and his disciples from a storm, f. 196b.
  EMML 2058, f. 162b.
  - (... Za-kama bālehātto emenna mawāgeda bāḥr la-Abbā Barsumā ... Wa-kona ba-l em-mawā'el, 'ārga qeddus Barsumā westa ḥamar, wa-yefaqqed we'etu ḥawira medra Qopperos ...)
- 161. [271] How Our Lady Mary, regb zacada, appeared to the disciple of Abba Barsuma, f. 196b.

  This is a continuation of the preceding entry.
- 162. [272] The vision of the man who saw Our Lady Mary giving tasty drink [setē te'um] to the clery who served in the church on a Sunday, f. 197a.

  EMML 2058, f. 167a.
- 163. [273] The divine punishment of the inhabitants of Dāmot for not observing the feast day of Our Lady Mary, f. 197b. EMML 2058, f. 167b.
- 164. [274] Against those who refused to prostrate themselves before the cross, f. 199a. Cerulli (Il libro), pp. 94-99.
- 165. [275] The vision of the man who saw Our Lady Mary giving tasty drink to the clergy who served in the church on a Sunday, f. 201b.

  See no. 162 above.

- 166. [276] The divine punishment of the inhabitants of Damot for not observing the holy days of Our Lady Mary, f. 202a. See no. 163 above.
- 167. [277] Against those who refused to prostrate themselves before the cross, f. 203b.

  See no. 164 above.
- 168. [278] How the Apostles were taken to heaven to visit with Our Lady Mary, f. 206a.
- 169. [279] A homily against the tradition that the Apostles ran away throwing to the ground the body of Our Lady Mary when they saw their persecutors, f. 206b.
  EMML 2058, f. 171a.
- 170. [280] The Christian who became a Jew and joined a Jewish community but was tracked down and executed by the King's army, f. 208a.

  EMML 2058, f. 173a.
- 171. [281] The magicians who attempted to cast a magic spell on the water of the feast of Epiphany, f. 208b.

  EMML 2058, f. 174a; and E. Cerulli, "La festa del Battesimo e l'Eucarestia in Etiopia del secolo XV," Analecta Bollandiana, vol. 68 (1950), pp. 436-452.
- 172. [282] The second of the three parts of the story of the Prince called Batergela Maryam, f. 210b.
  EMML 2058, f. 175b.
- 173. [283] Mohammed, the Islamic prophet, shown to the Christians by Our Lady Mary at Dabra Metmaq in a horrible vision, f. 211b.
- 174. [284] The robber who did not die when he was hanged because of his prayer to Our Lady Mary, f. 212a.
- 175. [285] The pious Abbā Mārdāri, who heard the angels talking about going to Constantinople to listen to John Chrysostom praising Our Lady Mary, f. 212b.
- 176. [286] Entons of Dabra QWesqWam reports how Our Lady Mary anointed the feet of the animals (beasts of burden), f. 213b.
- 177. [287] The Virgin Mary tells Entons how she has blessed Dabra QWesqWam, f. 213b.
- 178. [288] Entons asks Our Lady Mary why she anointed the animals, f. 214a.
- 179. [289] The story of the flight of the Holy Family, continued, f. 214b.
  EMML 2058, f. 151a.
- 180. [290] How fire burned the Jews who attempted to attack Our Lady Mary, f. 214b.
  EMML 2058, f. 155b.
- 181. [291] On the important things that have taken place on Sunday, f. 215a.

  Composed apparently because of the pressure of the Christians who were exalting Saturday over Sunday.

  EMML 2058, f. 156a.

- (... Wa-em-ze em-deḥra astar'aya ze-ta'ammer lā'ela Egze'etena ... tanāgara Manfas Qeddus wa-yebē: A'merukē kama ba-'elata eḥud absarā ...)
- 182. [292] The prayer of Our Lady, f. 215b. EMML 2058, f. 156a.
- 183. [293] The second prayer of Our Lady Mary, f. 215b. EMML 2058, f. 156b.
- 184. [294] How Our Lady Mary asked Our Lord that all souls in judgment be released, f. 216a. EMML 2058, f. 156b.
- 185. [295] How John, Son of Thunder, saw Our Lady Mary, f. 216b. EMML 2058, f. 157a.
- 186. [296] How Our Lord celebrated Mass on the day of the Assumption of Our Lady Mary, f. 217a. EMML 2058, f. 157b.
- 187. [297] How Our Lady Mary asked Our Lord that the disciples preach her Assumption and her Ascension, f. 217b. EMML 2058, f. 157b.
- 188. [298] How Our Lady Mary prayed to her Son that he would bring John (the Evangelist) to visit her, f. 217b. EMML 2058, f. 159a.
- 189. [299] Armāteyās, the official from Ephesus, who was falsely accused to the King of embezzling money and having illicit relations with the Queen, f. 218a.
  Older MSS. do not mention the name of the officer.
- 190. [300] Sofeyā, the pious abbess of the Monastery of Qarmēlon, who committed fornication with a deacon, f. 218b.
- 191. [301] The Hebrew (Christian) from Akhmim who loved Our Lady Mary, f. 220a.
- 192. [302] Fileppos from Niqoneyā, who spent his money and the money he borrowed from his friend Silān on the poor, f. 220a.
- 193. [303] Genealogy of Our Lady Mary [wa-enza tetfāllas em-Addām], f. 221b.
- 194. [304] The story of the sending of the Angel Gabriel for the Annunciation, f. 221b.
  EMML 2058, f. 6a.
  - (...(f. 222a) Wa-yebēlo Eg" la-Gabre'ēl: Wa-ballā la-walatta Şeyon: Walda Eg" yemaşşe' lā'elēki, wa-hāyla Le'ul ...)
- 195. [305] How the Jews plotted against the parents of Our Lady Mary, f. 222a.
  EMML 2058, f. 6b.
  - (... Kama tā meru ledatā la-Egze etena Māryām wa-teqqa tekabber em-azmādihā wa-emenna kwellu alam ... wa-tamākaru wa-yebēlu: Itesamme enu [sic], esma albo za-tebaqqwe u. Nāhu tanše u...)
- 196. [306] The Annunciation, f. 222b. EMML 2058, f. 7a.
  - (... Wa-ba-'elata ehud, gizē 3 sa'āt, mas'a habēhā Gabre'ēl gebta, enza tefattel warqa wa-mēlāta ...)

# EMML Pr. No. 2337, cont.

- 197. [307] How Our Lady Mary was given the bitter water [maya zalafa] (Num. 5,11-31), f. 223a.
- 198. [308] The Nativity of Our Lord, f. 223b. EMML 2058, f. 7b.
- 199. [309] Joseph and Mary leave the cave and come to the house of Joseph in Bethlehem, f. 224a.
- 200. [310] Herod appoints his loyal servants officials all over his kingdom, in order to help find the Child Jesus and his mother, f. 224b.
  - (... Wa-śēma Herods agbertihu wa-heşwānihu wa-sab'a bētu mak<sup>W</sup>ānenta wa-masāfenta wa-rabbanāta lā'ela aḥegur ...)
- 201. [311] The hunter tells the ruler, Demāteyānos, how his dogs have behaved towards the Holy Family, f. 225a. EMML 2058, f. 8b.
- 202. [312] The Angel Gabriel tells Mary to go to Bethlehem and from there to leave for Egypt, f. 225b. EMML 2058, f. 9b.
- 203. [313] The angel appears to Joseph in a dream and tells him to rise up and go to Egypt with the Child and his mother, f. 226a.

  EMML 2058, f. 9b.
- 204. [314] The coming of the Wisemen and the apppearance of the angel to St. Mary, f. 226b.
  EMML 2058, f. 10b.
- 205. [315] How the Wisemen returned by a different way, f. 227a.
- 206. [316] The Holy Family in Derde, f. 227b. EMML 2058, f. lla.
- 207. [317] Our Lady Mary in Disran, f. 228a.
- 208. [318] The Holy Family flees to Egypt and hides in a sycamore tree at Dabra Metmāq, f. 228b.
- 209. [319] Anonymous homily on Dabra Metmāq in Upper Egypt, f. 229a.

  (... O-aḥāw fequrān, ṣelewu a'ezānikemu wa-astagābe'u
  hellinākemu, kama nengerkemu zanta madmema nagara, za-ibaṣḥa
  hellinā sab' mawāti wa-i-za-malā'ekt a'mero, za-be'ud ...
  meśṭira teśgutu la-Walda Eg", za-kona ba'enta madhānita
  Addām ...)
- 210. [320] The untrustworthy camelman [za ane agmāl] of Dabra Metmāq, who kept for himself part of what he transported for the monastery, f. 23lb.
- 211. [321] The news of the destruction of Dabra Metmāq of Egypt comes to Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob, f. 232b.

  Cerulli (Il libro), p. 124.
- 212. [322] The Arabs who spent the night at the ruins of Dabra Metmaq, f. 234a.
- 213. [323] The ruler of Egypt questions the truthfulness of the statement of the Gospel, "If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed ...," f. 235b.
- 214. [324] The grocer, Mikā'ēl, f. 237a. EMML 2058, f. 22a.

- 215. [325] Bishop Daqseyos, f. 239a. See no. 1 above.
- 216. [326] Giyorgis Haddis, f. 239b. See no. 104 above.
- 217. [327] Yeshaq, the custodian of the church, who used to go by night to the icon of Our Lady Mary, f. 240a. See no. 96 above.
- 218. [328] The widow and her three daughters, Māryām, Māretā and Yawwāhit, f. 240b.

  See no. 99 above.
- 219. [329] Sofeyā, the wealthy woman who gave away all her wealth to the poor, following the advice of Māreqos, to whom she and her husband went for penance, f. 240b.

  The story is similar to what is told on f. 148a, except that no names are mentioned there.
- 220. [330] The old priest whom Our Lady Mary made young, f. 242a.
- 221. [331] The story of how John Chrysostom came to be called Chrysostom [Afa Warq], f. 242b.
  EMML 2058, f. 162a.
- 222. [332] The Arab who stole the scissors [maqras] of Abbā Yā'eqob, the tailor of the monastery of Abbā Sāmu'ēl of Dabra Qalemon, f. 243a.
  - (... Wa-hallo ba-zentu dabr za-Qalemon za-qeddus Abbā Sāmu'ēl be'esi za-yessammay Abbā Sāmu'ēl [apparently for Yā'eqob] Hazzir, za-adhānatto ... em-mā'eśara Arab, za-aqdamna nagira ba'enti'ahu [but not in this MS], wa-gebrussa safāyē albās ...)
- 223. [333] Two of three Arabs who were going to Rif are rescued from drowning by a prayer to the icon of Our Lady Mary in the Monastery of Qalemon, f. 244a.
- 224. [334] Māryām, whom people locked up in the house when they went to church, f. 244b.

  See no. 98 above.
- 225. [335] The Five Dolors, f. 245a.
- 226. [336] How the earth swallowed the woman who anointed herself with the oil that flowed from the icon of Our Lady Mary, f. 245a.
- 227. [337] How Atrāsis, the daughter of King Endereyanos, the heathen, was converted to Christianity, f. 245b.
  - (... Za-kama astar'ayatton la-Aţrāsis wa-la-Yonā, samā't danāgel, wa-za-kama aqrabatton haba Waldā ... Wa-zātti Aṭrāsis walattu ye'eti la-neguś Endereyānos ...)
- 228. [338] Sarabāmon, Bishop of Naqiyos (Nikiou) and martyr, to whom Our Lady appeared to bring him to Christian baptism, f. 246a.
  EMML 2058, f. 163b.
- 229. [339] The captivity of Abbā Sāmu'ēl of Dabra Qalemon, f. 246b. EMML 2058, f. 163b.

- 230. [340] Niqolāwos (the bishop of Myra?), to whom Our Lady Mary appeared to give him a cassock, f. 246b. EMML 2058, f. 164a.
- 231. [341] Gregory, "Bishop of the Islands," brother of Basil, to whom Our Lady appeared, f. 247a. EMML 2058, f. 164a.
- 232. [342] How Our Lady appeared to Paphnutius, f. 247b. EMML 2058, f. 164b.
- 233. [343] The teachings of Abbā Sāmu'ēl of Qalemon, f. 248a. EMML 2058, f. 165a.
- 234. [344] How Our Lady appeared to Theodore the Oriental, f. 248b. EMML 2058, f. 165b.
- 235. [345] The pious nun to whom many people came to receive a blessing, f. 249a.
  EMML 2058, f. 166a.
- 236. [346] The fate of the monk Giyorgis, the follower of the teachings of Zamikā'ēl, f. 249b.
  EMML 2058, f. 166b.
- 237. [347] The story of an assault on a Christian community (in Ethiopia) by the warriors of a neighboring Islamic community, f. 250b.
  EMML 2058, f. 172a.
- 238. [348] The wrath of God against a Jew who had been a Christian, but was converted to Judaism, f. 252a. EMML 2058, f. 173b.
- 239. [349] The destruction of the oven [eton] of a monastery in Egypt, f. 253a.
- 240. [350] The man who failed to keep his vow not to have sexual intimacy with his wife, f. 254a.
- 241. [351] The priest who loved money, f. 254b.

  The priest preferred to serve a wealthy man (who also loved money) rather than go to a dying pious old lady to give her Holy Communion. The text is copied carelessly.
  - (... Wa-kona hallo <u>l</u> qasis westa ahatti hagar za-yāfaqqer newāya. Wa-dawaya hemāma [the subject is missing but it is the wealthy man who loved money], wa-sam'ā we'etu qasis ba'enta hemāmu, wa-hora habēhu yahawwesso)
- 242. [352] The visitors to the church of Sts. Peter and Paul near the church of Our Lady Mary in Romē and the man possessed by an evil spirit, f. 255b.
  - (... Wa-hallo westa hagara Romē ba-mawā'ela Afrāzen (?), wa-hallawu kāle'ā[n] sab' za-yaḥawweru ḥabēhā kama yesgedu westētā. Wa-enza yaḥawweru ...)
- 243. [353] The visit of St. Paul with Our Lady Mary when he was raised to the third heaven (II Cor. 12,1-5), f. 256a.
  - (... Yebē Pāwlos sebhātihā la-Egze'etena Māryām za-re'ya ba-samāy, ama masaṭewwo westa samāy, ba-kama yebē Egzi'ena(?) lalihu ba-mal'ektu dāgem haba sab'a Qorontos ...)

- 244. [354] How Our Lady Mary appeared to Abbā Behor, the disciple of Abbā Amoni, f. 256b.
  - (... Wa-kona lottu la-Abbā Amoni qeddus rad' za-semu Abbā Beḥar [also Beḥor]. Zentu kona manakosa feṣṣuma taḥarāmē ...)
- 245. [355] Sāwlā, the wife of Giyorgis Haddis, to whom Our Lady appeared, f. 256b.
- 246. [356] Miracles worked at the Monastery of Mahew in Jerusalem, f. 257a.
  - (... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> (?) ba-hagara Iyyarusālēm mangala Hēnon, ba-qeruba Sālēm ba-mā'edota Yordānos, enta ķeyya yenabber dabr za-semu Māķew ...)
- 247. [357] The Egyptian woman who came to Bethlehem to be cured of her fever [fassant], f. 257b.
- 248. [358] The woman whose blind eye was healed by Our Lady Mary while in Bethlehem, f. 257b.
- 249. [359] How Our Lady Mary appeared to Patriarch Timothy when he was in the church of Abbā Pāk<sup>w</sup>mis (Pachomius), f. 257b.
  - (... Za-kama astar ayatto Egze etena Māryām la-Ţimotēwos, liqa pāppāsāt za-la-Eskendereyā, ba-westa bēta Krestiyānu la-Abbā Pakwmis ...)
- 250. [360] How Our Lady Mary appeared to Entons in Dabra QWesqWam, f. 258a.
  - (... Za-kama astar'ayatto la-Entons za-Dabra  $Q^W esq^W \bar{a}m$ . Ana, Entons za-Dabra  $Q^W esq^W \bar{a}m$ , horku wa-sakabku nestita wa-naqiheya re'ikewwā ... wa-ye'eti ta'azifā lebsa harir ...)
- 251. [361] How Our Lady Mary appeared to Patriarch Timothy to tell him the report that Ahrufās, the guardian angel of Egypt, had brought to her Son about the wicked deeds of the Egyptians, f. 258b.
- 252. [362] How Our Lady Mary appeared to Patriarch Timothy to tell him about the stay of the Holy Family in Ašmunayn, f. 259a.
- 253. [363] How Our Lady Mary appeared to Timothy of Alexandria and told him about the attack of the robbers during the flight of the Holy Family, f. 259b.
- 254. [364] How Our Lady Mary appeared to Timothy of Alexandria to tell him more about the flight of the Holy Family, f. 260b.
- 255. [365] How Our Lady Mary appeared to John Chrysostom in a white dress, f. 261a.
- 256. [366] Qozmos from the land of Bartos, whom Our Lady Mary encouraged to decide for a monastic life, f. 26lb.
- 257. [367] The woman from the church of St. Sophia in Constantinople whose husband compelled her not to fast the fast of St. Mary, f. 262a.
  - See no. 18 above.
    - (... Wa-hallawat ahatti be'esit za-hagara Romē ba-Bēta Sofeyā za-semā 'Enbāmrēnā, za-dawayat ba-hemāma 'ayn ...)

- 258. [368] Timotewos, the administrator of a church, who was attacked by a lion when going to church, f. 262b.

  See no. 17 above.
- 259. [369] Tebreyanos, the merchant from Qeft, who was ready to deny Christ, but not Our Lady Mary, if Satan, who had appeared to him, would help him to get rich, f. 263a.
- 260. [370] The Jews who sent Tafoneyā to burn the body of Our Lady Mary, f. 264a.
- 261. [371] How Our Lady Mary helped a poor young man to be wealthy, f. 264b.
  - (... Seme'u, abawina, za-gabrat Egze'etena Māryām la-\(\bar{1}\) be'esi, enza abuhu wa-emmu zenusān, wa-albomu newāy esma zenusān emmuntu. Wa-weludomu [sic] śannāy we'etu wa-yāfaqqerā ...)
- 262. [372] The story of the olive tree in front of a church of St. Mary in Andalusia, f. 265a.
- 263. [373] The knight who struck up a friendship with a man in order to approach his beautiful wife, f. 265b.
- 264. [374] The sinful knight who, after repenting, could learn only a greeting to Our Lady Mary, f. 266b.
- 265. [375] Entons of Dabra QWesqWam reports how Our Lady Mary anointed the feet of the animals, f. 267a.
- 266. [376] The story of the pious nun and the priest who agreed to meet in secret for intimacy, f. 267b.

  The story is unfinished.
  - (... Wa-hallo dassēt mangala bāḥra Iyyāriko, wa-hallawā heyya bezuḥāt manakosāyeyāt ...)
- 267. [377] The knight who attempted to seduce a nun [maballat] in Dabra Metmaq, f. 268a. See above, no. 89.
- 268. [378] The recluse who was concerned about the life of those who came to visit her, f. 269a.
  - (... Wa-hallo <u>l</u> be'esi za-bottu be'esit za-semā Arsimā, tahārāmit ba-zomā't, za-moqehat nafsā wa-abyāsihā anest manakosāyeyāt ...)
- 269. [379] The priest who was ordered to incense the icon of Our Lady Mary, f. 269b.

  See above, no. 84. Included in this miracle are the stories how Patriarch Benjamin brought water out of the rocks for Epiphany, and how Ilareyā, the daughter of Emperor Zeno [Zaynun], entered the monastic life in Scete, f. 269b.
- 270. [380] How the container of oil [mudaya qeb] in the church of Our Lady Mary remained suspended in the air when its hanger broke, f. 269b.

#### Varia:

(1) F. lb: Inventory of church furnishings, partially erased.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2337, cont.

- (2) F. 4b: Note on the replacement of the roof of the church of (Miţāq) Amānu'ēl of 1939 E.C. (= 1946/7 A.D.) by order of Emperor Haile Selassie and on the donation of the altar [manbar] by Wayzaro Qonžit Abennat in 1941 E.C. (= 1948/9 A.D.).

  The abbot (who is called here [gaži] "ruler") at that time was Alaqā Şegē.
- (3) F. 5a: Church furnishings donated to (the church of Mitaq)
  Amanu'el by Emperor Haile Selassie in Taháas of 1926 E.C. (= Dec. 1933/Jan. 1934 A.D.).
- (4) F. 5b: Calendar for reading the miracles.
- (5) F. 7b: Pen trial.
- (6) F. 18a: Church furnishings donated to (the church of Miţāq)
  Amānu'ēl by Emperor Menelik and Empress Ţāyetu.
  The abbot (who is called here [mamher]) at that time was Alaqā
  Ḥāśśētu.
- (7) F. 18a: Church furnishings donated by His Majesty (Emperor Menelik) and Wayzaro (later Empress) Zawditu in 1893 E.C. (= 1900/Ol A.D.) through Alaqā Hāylu.

#### Miniatures:

- (1) F. 270a: St. George, the dragon and Birutayt, not colored.
- (2) F. 270b: Crucifixion, not colored.
- (3) F. 271a: Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus falling down when Satan cut the rope by which he was hanging upside down from a tree. Abuna Takla Hāymānot standing in prayer and a clergyman kneeling down, not colored.
- (4) F. 27lb: The ascension of Abbā Aragāwi to Dabra Dāmo. Abbā Garimā harvesting wheat for the Eucharist. St. Gabra Krestos (Alexius).
- (5) F. 272a: St. Takla Hāymānot and St. Gabra Manfas Qeddus standing in prayer.
- (6) F. 273a: Madonna and Child, not colored.
- (7) F. 273b: St. George, the dragon and Birutayt.
- (8) F. 274a: (Bishop Daqseyos) presenting to Our Lady Mary the miracles of Mary that he had written down.

Small decorative designs, f. 19b, 20b, 25a, 26a, 27b, 28a, 28b, 29a, 30a, 31b, 32b, 33b, 34a, 36a, 37b, 38b.

Copied by Takla Mikā'ēl for Walda Aragāwi, f. 3a and passim. Other owners: Hezqe'ēl, Zamāryām, Walda Iyyasus and Amda Şeyon.

Ff. 12b-13a, 147b-148a, 164b-165a and 268b-269a filmed twice.

Ff. 6a-7b and 274b blank.

# EMML Pr. No. 2338 Church of Mitag Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-190b: Ritual for Passion Week [Gebra hemāmāt] (homily of John Chrysostom against the love of possessions, f. 3a; homily of John Chrysostom on the fig tree, f. 21a; homily of John Chrysostom on the ten virgins, f. 50b; rite of foot washing, f. 82a; homily of John Chrysostom on the saying of Christ, "If it be possible, let this chalice pass," f. 98a; homily of James of Sarug on the sacrifice of Abraham, f. 124a; Susanna, f. 155a; Song of Songs, f. 157a; Revelation, f. 165b; Temeherta hebu'āt, f. 188b).

Ff. 105ab, 123b, 190b-191b, 222b-224a: "Prayer for the salutation of the Saints" [Salot ba-enta ta'ammeho qeddusan] (= EMML 2140, f. 141a).

Ff. 192a-193b: Litanical prayer, Salleyu ba-enta sen'a zātti makān.

Ff. 193b-194a: Blessing, Nawa bagge'u la-Egzi'abher.
Ff. 194b-196a: Homily of Dionysius the Areopagite on the crucifixion. 5)

6) F. 196ab: Blessing, Wa-'eqabbomu ba-hāymānot rete't.

Ff. 197a-204a: Mashafa dorho.

Ff. 204b-212a: Homily of James of Sarug on the angel and the thief.

Ff. 212b-222b: Homily of Cyriacus of Behensā on the glory and mourning of the Virgin Mary [Laha Maryam].

Ornamental heading [harag], f. la. -- Reign of King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa (1813-1847).

# Private library of Abuna 'Aśrāt, Addis Ababa

Paper,  $33 \times 21 \text{ cm}$ , 97 + 17 (numbered 1-97, with number 51 omitted from the series), 1 col., 32-39 lines, 20 th c.

#### HISTORY OF THE GALLA

Ff. la-97b: History of the Galla in Amharic. According to the colophon (f. 95b), this is a copy of the Amharic history of the Galla by Alaqā 'Aṭmē. ('Āzma Giyorgis) who died on l Yakkātit 1907 E.C. (= 8 Feb. 1915 A.D.). It is compiled from the royal chronicles, Bahrey's account of the Galla migration and from oral tradition by a pro-Catholic author who blames the clergy of the Ethiopian Orthodox Church for many problems which the country has faced, including the expulsion of the saints of the Roman Catholic Church who came to Ethiopia to teach true Christianity.

(1) Ff. la-50a: Part one in 17 chapters.

History of the Galla from their migration into Ethiopia to the rise of Menelik.

- 1. Ff. la-6a: Introduction.
  - (Kefl 1. Mažammareyā ennāstāwweqāllann Gāllā ka-bāḥer matto ya-Iteyoppeyān mangest wasdo ya-qadmo hagarun sem ba-semu enda lawwata, hagarun yezo Krestiyānāten ka-Wābē ka-Gāsē ka-Sallā žammero eska Takkazē eska Tegrē endābbārrara wadiyāwemm ba-Yekunno Amlāk zufān ba-Gondar 40 amat enda naggasa ...)
- 2. Ff. 7a-47a: Text, in 16 chapters.

  (Gāllā ka-hagaru maṭṭānnā ba-Bālē dār Galānā wayemm Gannālē ba-mmilut žerat taqammaṭa, lāmenna feyyal bagun eyyārabbā ...)
- 3. Ff. 47a-50a: Summary, in one chapter.

  (Mažammareyā kefl tafaşṣama. Me'raf 17. Ka-Gāllā
  ya-tawāggu Aṣē Malak Saggadennā Aṣē Selṭān Saggad nāččaw.
  La-nnassumm kebrennā mesgānā yeggabbāččawāll sela
  ḥezbāččaw sela dakkamu ...)
- (2) Ff. 53a-98a: Shoa and the Galla migration, in 18 chapters.
  - 1. Ff. 53a-65a: Shoa to the rise of Tewoderos II.

    (Ya-Gāllā tārik ba-ṭām tagalṭo ya-mmittāyyaw ka-šawā
    nagaśtāt tārik mažammarāččen Šawān alfo hēdo weggiyāw
    ţorennatu ka-Gondar nagaśtāt garā hona ...)
    - 2. Ff. 65a-67b: Shoa to the rise of Menelik II.
    - 3. Ff. 67b-95b: Menelik (and Yohannes IV).

      Menelik and the Galla, f. 67b.

      Menelik and Wallo, f. 69a.

      Menelik and Wallo (continued), f. 74a.

      On the religious controversies, f. 76b.

      Menelik's campaign to Mēččā, f. 80b.

      Menelik's campaign to other directions, f. 83a.

      History of Arusi, f. 87a.

# EMML Pr. No. 2339, cont.

Fall of Yohannes in Matammā, f. 90a.

Menelik's ascension to the throne, f. 9lb.

History of Harar, f. 94a.

Mostly taken from the Arabic sources edited by E. Cerulli

and by Schleicher; see specially E. Cerulli, "Documenti Arabi

per la storia dell'Etiopia," Memorie della Reale Accademia

dei Lincei, ser. 6, vol. IV (1931), pp. 37-101.

4. Ff. 96b-97b: Annals of Ethiopia for the years 1856-1909 E.C. taken from Ato Nagada Walda Kāhen.

Varia:

(1) F. 98b: Description of a manuscript found in a cave in Aman Gedem in Nahase 1920 E.C.

Copied for Abbā 'Āśrāta Māryām (f. 95b) from a manuscript belonging to Abbā Tasfā Śellāsē (f. la), who had footnoted the text.

Ff. 6b, 50b, 52ab and 98a blank.

Private library of Walga Mehratu, Quarter of Takla Haymanot, Addis Ababa

Parchment, 23 x 21.5 cm., 195 ff., ff. 4a-172b: 1 col. and ff. 1a-3b and 173a-195b: 2 cols., 17-18 lines (ff. la-2b: 31 lines, f. 3a: 20 lines and ff. 173a-195b: 18 lines), late 16th c.

#### PSALTER

1) Ff. 4a-190b: Psalter [Dawit].

(1) Ff. 4a-149a: 151 Psalms of David [Mazmurāt].

- (2) Ff. 149a-164b: 15 biblical canticles [Māheleya nabiyāt].
  (3) Ff. 164b-172b: Song of Songs of Solomon divided into five parts [Māḥeleya māḥeley].
- (4) Ff. 173a-185a: Praises of Mary [Weddāsē Māryām] for the days of the week.
- (5) Ff. 185a-190a: The Gate of Light [Angasa berhan].

2) Ff. 191a-193b: Temeherta hebu'āt.

3) Ff. 193b-195b: Miracles of Mary [Ta'ammera Maryam].

(1) How Our Lady Mary saved a pious monk from the wiles of Satan, f. 193b.

(2) How an official was falsely accused to the King, f. 194a.

The spring of water that Our Lady Mary and her Son Jesus brought forth at Maţareyā (here: Meţreyā) on their way back to Nazareth from Egypt, f. 194b.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. lab: Hymn for Good Friday with biblical readings from the Gospel indicated. Poorly legible fragment.
- Ff. lb-2b: Treatise on the faith [Temeherta haymanot?] in Older Amharic.

The ink has partly faded and the inner edges of the leaves have been damaged in the rebinding.

(Men betek. Yā'eqobāwi. Sent [ ]  $\overline{5}$  emnat-naw, menennā men bilu ...)

The derived verb for the meaning of united is tawawahada. The word dalla means apparently "to go": (tatamqo het dalla biluh gada[ma] "If one asks, 'Where did he go after being baptized?' [say:] 'To the wilderness ... " See also EMML 1308, f. 193b: (tanasto dallā ka-gannat).

Yedlā, the name of the ancestor of Abuna Takla Hāymānot is traditionally translated by "to go."

(3) F. 2b: Hymn to Jesus Christ, Ba-sagid sebhat za-ma aza semeka afawit, Chaîne (Répertoire), 251.

F. 3ab: Calendar of commemorations of saints.

F. 82b (lower margin): Three lines from the hymn to Our Lady Mary called Malke'a Edom. Chaine (Répertoire), 221.

# EMML Pr. No. 2340, cont.

- (6) F. 140b (upper margin): Hymn to Our Lady Mary.

  (Māryām regb Māryām māq [sic] / Ba-kenfa rade'ēteki śawwerenni em-zamana hukat deleqleq)
- (7) F. 141a (upper margin): Prayer to God.

  (Tawakafanni şaloteya, Eg", za-tawakafka şaloto la-Musē ba-Dabra Sinā ba-amda dammanā)
- (8) F. 172b: A note which states that the proofreading, which took two days, was completed when Abēto Gabra Sellāsē died.

  Copied in the hand of the proofreader.

(Tafaşşama gedfatu la-zentu Dāwit ba-gizē motu la-Abēto ...)
(9) F. 190a: Asmāt prayer against enemies, robbers and thieves.

- (Halēzēz, aqzēz, anbazbez, kama ebn fezuz wa-kama mewwet genuz ...)
  (10) F. 190b: Colophon, water damaged. The name, Azmāč [I]yyo'ab, can still be read.
- (11) F. 190b: Asmāt prayer to protect property from wild animals [mastahadart].

  (Aškwer, aqēdar, allēkemu [sic] salām, ba-warāb nāg namr, ze'b, anbasā dakano alamlem senanihomu ...)

(12) F. 190b: Asmāt prayer against bleeding. (Salis, balakis, wazlā'ēl, za-aṣnā'ka ...)

- (13) F. 195b: Medical prescription the purpose of which is not stated, but which is probably for a wound or a sore. (Koso asharrero, salēn asharrero, ya-wānzā qwazl asharrero ... qebā')
- (14) F. 195b: Asmāt prayer for the removal of the afterbirth.

  (Ebna karun, ebna karun, ebna tāyo[d] ... Ba-zentu asmātika awze' engedē leğ ...)

Many folia are darkened or stained with water.

Ff. 21b-22a, 25b-26a, 31b-32a, 109b-110a, 122b-123a, 126b-127a, 134b-135a, 156b-157a, 160b-161a, 162b-163a and 177b-178a are filmed twice.

EMML Pr. No. 2341 Bookseller Feqre Walga, quarter of Ledata, Addis Ababa

- 1) Ff. la-105a: Psalms, in Amharic.
- · Varia: (1) Land transaction, f. 105b. -- 19th cent.

Private library of Walgā Meḥratu, quarter of Takla Hāymānot, Addis Ababa

Parchment,  $25.5 \times 23$  cm., 153 ff., 2 cols. 20-21 lines (f. 2b, col. 1: 29 and col. 2: 41 lines), 18th c.

#### FOUR GOSPELS

Ff. 3a-149a: Four Gospels [Arbācettu Wangēlāt].

(1) Ff. 3a-45b: Matthew, in 74 chapters, ending with a short statement on its original composition by the Evangelist, f. 45ab.

(2) Ff. 45b-70a: Mark:

1. Ff. 45b-46a: Introduction.

2. F. 46ab: Index of chapters.

- 3. F. 47a-70a: The Gospel in 49 chapters, ending with a short statement on its composition, f. 70a.
- (3) Ff. 72a-116b: Luke.
- (4) Ff. 116b-148a: John:
  - 1. F. 116b: Index of chapters.

2. Ff. 117b-148a: The Gospel.

- (5) F. 148ab: Notes on the composition of each of the Four Gospels.
- (6) F. 148b-149a: Colophon, partly damaged.

#### Varia:

- (1) Ff. la and 149b-153b: Fragments from the Horologium for the Night Hours [Sa'atāt za-lēlit].
- (2) Ff. 2b, 46b, 7lb, 117a: On the history of Our Lady Mary, in Amharic (19th century ?).

  The beginning and end are missing.
- (3) Ff. 46b: World chronology from Adam.

  The material is said to have come from Giyorgis Walda Amid.

  (Ba-sema Eg" maḥari wa-mastasāhl, newatten ba-seḥifa maṣeḥaf za-yenagger hwelqwa 'āmatāta 'ālam, za-astagābe'o ab kebur wa-teruf, Giyorgis Walda Amid za-beḥēra Gebs ... Yebē: Esma śarā'eyāna heggessa yebēlu kama hwelqwa 'āmatāt kona ...)

  Copied for a certain Takla [...] (left blank).

(4) Ff. 70a-71a: Chronology of the Kings of Israel.

(5) F. 7la: Chronology of the Kings of Ethiopia from Yekunno Amlāk to Takla Hāymānot I/Abrāk Saggad (1706-1708).

(6) F. 149a: 13 lines from the hymn, Mahebara me'emanan.

- (7) F. 152b (lower margin): Inventory of church furnishings, in pencil.
- F. 7b-8a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2343 Bookseller Ayyala Gabrayyas, quarter of Takla Hāymānot, Addis Ababa

1) Ff. 3a-148b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 149a-160a: Weddase Maryam.

3) Ff. 160a-164b: Angasa berhan.

The leaves after ff. 53 and 56 were unnumbered; subsequently, the leaf after f. 53 was numbered f. 53-B and was photographed again. -- 17th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2344 Bookseller Feqre Walga, quarter of Takla Haymanot, Addis Ababa

1) Ff. la-12lb: Psalter, each psalm and canticle being followed by the appropriate section of the Mazmura Dengel.

2) Ff. 121b-136a: Weddase Maryam with the Malke'a Weddase Maryam (= EMML

1532**-**3°).

3) Ff. 136a-146b: Anqaşa berhān with the Malke'a Anqaşa berhān (= EMML 2356-30--the first section, however, has been omitted).

Varia: (1) Ethiopic alphabet, f. Ib; (2) magical love charm, f. IIa; (3) the section of the <u>Mazmura Dengel</u> that corresponds to Ps. 63, f. 33b; (4) marginal comments in Ge<sup>c</sup>ez, ff. 100b-141b. -- 18th cent.

Private library of an unidentified person, Shoa

Parchment, 18 x 13 cm., 63 ff., 2 cols., 20-22 lines, late 19th c. (after the death of Emperor Yohannes in 1889, f. 62b).

# DERSĀNA MĀḤEYAWI

- 1) Ff. la-63a: Homiliary of the Saviour [Dersana Maheyawi], called here Dersana hemamu la-Madhane 'Alam. With more readings than are found in EMML 1113.
  - (1) F. la: Introduction. (Ba-sema Ab ... Za-yehēllu zalfa ba-sellāsēhu, wa-yenabber watra ba-[he]llināhu, wa-albo bā'd Amlāk za-enbalēhu, na'ammen wa-net'amman)
  - (2) Ff. la-10a: Compline [newām]. (Ba-sema Ab ... Dersāna ķemāmu wa-motu la-Egzi'ena wa-Amlākena mafqarē kwellu 'ālam, wa-madhānē kwellu 'ālam, wa-mabēzzewa kWellu 'ālam, wa-māḥeyawē kWellu 'ālam, I" K", za-yetnabbab gizē newām, [za-şahafewwo] Wangēlāweyān wa-śalās danāgel, Berzēdā wa-Martidā wa-Elsābēt, wa-maḥaron Egzi'ena mestira hemāmātihu; wa-semu la-zentu dersān Māheyawi ...)
  - (3) Ff. 10a-18b: Nocturn [manfaqa lēlit]. (Dersāna hemāmu la-Madhānē 'Ālam, wa-mabēzzewa k<sup>W</sup>ellu 'Ālam, Krestos, za-yetnabbab gizē manfaqa lēlit. Wa-wasadewwo Ayhud la-Egzi'ena I" K" haba Hannā ...)
  - (4) Ff. 18b-25b: Matins [nagh].
  - (5) Ff. 25b-33b: Tierce [gizē śalastu sa'āt].
  - (6) Ff. 33b-41a: Sext [gizē qatr]. (7) Ff. 41a-49a: None [gizē 9 sa'āt].

  - (8) Ff. 49a-54b: Vespers [gizē sark].
- 2) Ff. 54b-62a: Excerpts from the world history by Giyorgis Walda Amīd.
- 3) F. 62ab: One miracle of Jesus. The dumb man from Elhedar who had a skin disease.
- 4) F. 62b: Colophon.

Copied by Habta Maryam for the family of Walda Sellase, f. 62b.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. 63a: Record of the acquisition of the manuscript in 1934 E.C. (= 1941/2 A.D.).
- (2) F. 63b: List of guarantors for a purpose that is not indicated. (Ya-Gabrāy 'emur wāsu Mammerē Takla Haymānot ...)

Ff. 4b-5a, 3lb-32a and 39b-40a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2346 Bookseller Ayyala Gabrayyas, quarter of Takla Hāymānot, Addis Ababa

1) Ff. 2a-29a: Weddase Maryam.

2) Ff. 42a-50a: Hymn, Akkonu be'esi (Chaine, no. 327).

Varia: (1) Computus notes in Amharic, margins of ff. 26b-27b, 32a-45a, 46b-49a. -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2347 Monastery of Dabra Bagge', Genner Agar, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-193b: Synaxary, part II, for the months from Maggābit to Pāgwmēn (poetical colophon, Za-aqrabku māhlēta azakkireya, ff. 96b-97a).
- 2) Ff. 195a-201a: Rite of incense [Salota 'eṭān] (unfinished).
- Varia: (1) Land transactions, ff. 193b, 194a; (2) list of church articles and a book, 194a.
- Ff. 118b-119a not filmed. -- Reign of King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa (1813-1847).

# EMML Pr. No. 2348 Monastery of Dabra Bagge', Genner Agar, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-192a: Ritual for Passion Week [Gebra hemāmāt] (homily of John Chrysostom against the love of possessions, f. 5a; homily of John Chrysostom on the fig tree, f. 2la; rite of foot washing, f. 75b; homily of John Chrysostom on the saying of Christ, "If it be possible, let this chalice pass," f. 89b; litanical prayer, Salleyu ba-enta sen'a zātti makān, f. 96b; blessing, O-Sellus qeddus, f. 98a; blessing, Nawā bagge'u la-Egzi'abhēr, f. 99a; homily of James of Sarug on the sacrifice of Abraham, f. 116a; homily of Cyriacus of Behensā on the glory and mourning of the Virgin Mary [Lāha Māryām], f. 130b; Susanna, f. 157b; Song of Songs, f. 159a; Revelation, f. 166a; Temeherta hebu'āt, f. 190a). -- 19th cent.

Monastery of Dabra Bagge', Ginner Agar, Shoa

Parchment, 34 x 26 cm., 2 + 168 ff., 3 cols., 26-29 lines, 19th c.

#### MIRACLES OF MARY

Ff. la-167a: Miracles of Mary [Ta'ammera Māryām].

- (1) Ff. la-12b: The four discourses of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob called visions of John Son of Thunder [Rā'eya ta'ammer].
  - (a) Discourse against the clergy who refuse to baptize children unless a feast is made for the occasion, f. la.

(b) Homily on almsgiving, f. 3a.

- (c) Discourse against those who believe that there are disagreements among the Eighty-One Canonical Books, f. 5a.
- (d) Homily on the glory of the Blessed Virgin, f. 9a.

(2) Ff. 12b-15a: Introductory rite [Masehafa Sercat].

(3) Ff. 15a-167a: 204 miracles.

Several miracles are copied more than once, some of them as many as four times, as the manuscript contains two collections: ff. la-120b and ff. l2la-167a.

The collections include:

- (a) How Tewoqritos, the pious Patriarch (?) of Jerusalem, rebuked Akrātis, the King of Egypt [Mesr], who did not fast or pray, f. 89a.
  - (... Wa-hallo I qasis liqa pāppāsāt ba-hagara Iyyarusālēm, Tēwoqriţos śemu, za-śannāy ge'ezu wa-retu' hāymānotu. Wa-kona yeşēlli ...)
- (b) The temptations that Akroseyā, the wife of Qawestos from Cairo [Qāhrā], overcame, f. 90a.

  There is some similarity between this miracle and the story of Arwā, the Israelite woman from Egypt, EMML 1827 (6).

  (... Wa-hallawat ahatti be(f. 90b) esit ba-hagara Qāhrā

za-şemā Akroseyā, be'esita Qawestos, za-tegabber ba'āla kidānā ...)

- (c) How the soul of Qrestina, the wife of Aron, an Egyptian official, went to heaven, f. 9lb.
  - (... Wa-hallawat ahatti be'esit ba-dawala Gebs za-semā Qrestinā, be'esita Aron makwannen, za-tefarreho la-Eg", mafreh ba-nabalbālu ...)
- (d) The oil container which stayed suspended in the air when the cord on which it was hanging broke, f. 110b.
  - (... Wa-hallawat ahatti dabr za-Egze'etena ... Wa-mudāya qeb'eni hallo ba-bēta maqdas sequl, wa-tamatra [?] la-ye'eti qeb' za-mudāy, wa-iwarada ...)

Copied by Walda Ḥawāreyāt (ff. 8b and 162a) for Marteyānos and Fineḥās (f. 15a and passim). Other persons for whom prayer is made are Walda Śellus (f. 8b) and Malke'a Giyorgis (f. 162a and passim).

# EMML Pr. No. 2349, cont.

#### Varia:

(1) F. 164a: Anathema against those who attempt to take away any of the properties of (the church of) Hezān Mosā with which it has been endowed since the time of Śāhla Śellāsē (1813-1847).

#### Miniatures:

- (1) F. 162b: St. George killing the dragon to save Birutāwit; Malke'ā Giyorgis contemplates the scene.
- (2) F. 163a: Madonna and Child with the Archangels Michael and Gabriel on either side.
- (3) F. 163b: The crucifixion, with the Blessed Virgin, Longinus and John the Evangelist.
- (4) F. 164a: St. Hezān Mo'ā, yoked with an ox by the wicked farmer.
- (5) F. 164b: Abuna Hezān Mo'ā praying over Finehas and Marteyānos, the owners of the manuscript.

Holy picture of Our Lord pasted on the parchment, f. 165a.

Decorative designs, ff. 9a and 121a.

Note of ownership by (the church of) Abuna Ḥeẓān Moʻā noted by Mamher Ēfrēm, f. 168b.

- Ff. 165b and 167b-168a blank.
- Ff. 19a, 62b-63a and 164a-165b filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2350 Monastery of Dabra Bagge', Genner Agar, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-5b: Chapter three of the treatise of Severus Ibn al-Muqaffa, Bishop of Ašmunayn, on the ecumenical councils [Kitāb al-maǧāmi].
- 2) Ff. 6a-184b: Haymanota abaw (includes twice the Temeherta hebu'at, ff. 7b and 9a).
- 3) Ff. 184b-189a: Creed of James Baradaeus. -- Reign of King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa (1813-1847).

# EMML Pr. No. 2351 Monastery of Dabra Bagge', Genner Agar, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-182a: <u>Deggwā</u> (includes: an introduction, f. 2a; directives concerning certain movable feasts, f. 3a; Anqaṣa hāllētā, ff. 181a-182a).

Varia: (1) A short list of books and church articles, f. 182a. -- 1914 E.C. (= 1921/2 A.D.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2352 Monastery of Dabra Bagge', Genner Agar, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 5a-22b: Catholic Epistles (I Peter, f. 5a; II Peter, f. 9b; I John, f. 12b; II John, f. 16b; III John, f. 17a; James, f. 17b; Jude, f. 21b).
- 2) Ff. 23a-40b: Revelation.
- 3) Ff. 41a-78b: Acts of the Apostles.
- 4) Ff. 79a-169b: Pauline Epistles, each being preceded by the reasons [mekneyāt] why it was written and a list of readings into which the text is divided (Romans, f. 82a; I Corinthians, f. 97b; II Corinthians, f. 112b; Galatians, f. 122b; Ephesians, f. 127b; Philippians, f. 133a; Colossians, f. 137a; I Thessalonians, f. 141a; II Thessalonians, f. 144b; I Timothy, f. 146b; II Timothy, f. 150b; Titus, f. 153a; Philemon, f. 155a; Hebrews, f. 159).
- Varia: (1) Donations of church articles by Emperor Menelik II, f. 169b; (2) a land transaction, f. 170a; (3) donations of church articles by Empress Tāyetu, f. 170a; (4) donations of church articles by three other personages, f. 170a; (5) receipt of 24 knives, f. 170a. -- 19th cent.

Monastery of Dabra Bagge', Genner Agar, Shoa

Parchment, 25.5 x 18 cm., 92 ff., 2 cols., 21 (ff. 41a-86b: 22-27) lines, early 19th c.

# GADLA HEZĀN MO'A - MALKE'ĀT - MĀHELĒTA ŞEGĒ -SAQOQĀWA DENGEL - SANĒ GOLEGOTA -TEMEHERTA HEBU'AT - MISCELLANEA

1) Ff. 3a-35b: Acts [gadl] of Hezān Mo'a, Abbot of Dabra Bagge'.
Hezān Mo'a was a son of Arkaladis and his wife Tebē Şeyon who lived in Dardarrē, a small village in TagWelat, the center of the Shoan dynasty. The saint flourished during the reign of Ase Ba'eda Māryām (1468-1478), at whose court he served for a while (f. 19a). He was contemporaneous with Yemreha Krestos of Dabra Libānos (f. 26b), and Malka Şēdēq of Dabra Iyyasus or Ella Žebbar (f. 30b), spelled also Ğanbar, f. 30b and Ğambar, f. 3la. He was ordained priest by Metropolitan Gabre'ēl (ff. 14b-15a). According to the text, he was also called Gabra Egzi'abhēr. (Ba-sema Ab ... Amlāk / fatla Śellus za-iyyetbattak / em-Śellāsē iyyahazzez wa-ba-lā'ela Śellāsē iyyetwēssak / ... Wa-'ādi nenagger za-kama ba-besrāta mal'ak tasb'a wa-za-kama em-medra mulādu was'a wa-za-kama dabra manakosāt bo'a ... (f. 3b) Wa-hallo 1 be'esi ba-behēra TagWelat haba ahatti hagar ne'est enta tessammay Dardarrē, wa-semu Arkaladis wa-sema be'esitu Tebē Şeyon ...)

2) Ff. 36b-40a: Image [malke'] of Abuna Ḥezān Mo'a.

(Salām la-zensateka wa-la-ledateka ba-besrāt / em-Arkaladis buruk

wa-em-Tebē Şeyon qeddest / Ḥezān Mo'a kokab marāḥē kWellu feṭrat /

3) F. 40ab: Greeting [salām] to Abuna Ḥezan Mo'a.

(Salām laka Ḥezān Mo'a em-Arkaladis abuka wa-em-Tebē Ṣeyon emmeka /
ba-besrāta Gabre'ēl mal'ak za-tazanaska / Ḥezān Mo'a mannu kamāka /
...)

4) Ff. 39b-56b: Canticle of the Flower [Mahelēta segē].

Edited by Adolf Grohmann, Aethiopische Marienhymnen, Abhandlungen der Philologisch-historischen Klasse der sächsischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, xxxiii 4 (1919).

5) Ff. 56b-62a: Lamentations of the Virgin [Saqoqāwa Dengel]. Hammerschmidt (Tānāsee 1:) no. 22/VII, p. 135.

6) F. 62ab: Greeting to the Blessed Virgin, Salām laki bāḥetāwit walatt. (Salām laki bāḥetāwit walatt / enbala aḥaw wa-eḥet / la-emmeki anti aḥatti hirit [sic] / ...)

7) Ff. 62b-70b: Prayer of the Blessed Virgin at Golgotha [Sanē Golegotā]. Edited by S. Grébaut, "La prière de Marie au Golgotha," Journal Asiatic, vol. 226 (1935), pp. 273-286.

8) Ff. 70b-73b: Mystagogical Catechesis [Temeherta Hebu'at].
Edited by E. Hammerschmidt, Athiopische liturgische Texte der Bodleian
Library in Oxford, Deutsche Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin,
Institute für Orientforschung, no. 38, Berlin 1960, pp. 48-72.

- 9) Ff. 73b-78a: Image of the Pact of Mercy [Malke'a Kidāna Meḥrat], Egzi'abḥēr [Ab] wahabē berhān. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 360.
- 10) Ff. 78a-81a: Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Akkonu be'esi. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 327; Grohmann, Athiopische Marienhymnen, ibid., pp. 336-353.
- 11) Ff. 81b-86b: Image [Malke'] of Jesus. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 123.
- 12) F. 86b: Greeting [salām] to the Pact of Mercy. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 96.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. lb: Inventory of books and other church furnishings which belonged to Abbā Takla Hāymānot but were transferred to (the church of) Hezān Mo'a, in 1925 E.C.
- (2) F. lb: Inventory of the vestments of Gabra Wald that were transferred to the church of Hezan Mo'a.
- (3) F. lb: On the revenue of the landholding of the monastery in the possession of Emmayat Adduññāmm Yallaš.
- (4) F. lb: Transfer of land ownership by purchase from Wayneyye to Mammere Gabrayyas.
- (5) F. lb: On the type of landholding in the possession of Dabtarā Walda Ḥannā and Gabra Māryām.
- (6) F. 2a: Inventory of books and other church furnishings of the monastery of Dabra Bagge.
- (7) F. 2a: Words of anathema against anyone attempting to take out of the monastery any of the donations made by Ato Abboyye and against anyone failing to mention (in his prayer) the name of the donor.
- (8) F. 2a: Inventory of additional church furnishings, including books received later.
- (9) F. 2a: Inventory of additional church furnishings, including one book, received later.
- (10) F. 2a: On the type of landholdings of the monastery received during the reign of Śāhla Śellāsē (1813-1847).
- (11) F. 2a: A note on a landholding in the possession of Dabtarā Gētābeččāh, partially erased.
- (12) F. 2b: On the revenue of landholdings in the possession of Dabra Bagge.
- (13) F. 2b: Words of anathema against anyone attempting to take away the property of Dabra Bagge, including landholdings accumulated since the time of Śāhla Śellāsē.
- (14) F. 2b: Transfer of a landholding by purchase from Negus Menelik to Qaññ Azmāč Gwaššu in the presence of many dignitaries including Daǧǧāčč Garmāmē.
- (15) F. 86b: Boundaries of the demesne of Dabra Bagge.
- (16) F. 88b and 9la: List of the abbots of (? mamherān) of Kelāt [for: Kel'at], from Yoḥannes Meśraqāwi to Ḥamēlata Krestos. The second line from last and half of the last line are erased.

- (Esehef hwelqwa mamherān za-Kelāt, Yohannes Meśrāqāwi tawalda em-Takla Hāymānot, wa-Yohannes Meśrāqāwi walado la-Yohannes Kamā ... Bakkimos ... Aron ... Tasfā Şeyon ... Meherkā Şeyon ... Takla Mikā'el ... Takla Ḥawāreyāt ... Takaśta Berhān ... Gabra Krestos ... Gabra Masqal ... Masqal Bēzāna ... Maqdasa Dengel ... Zamalakot ... Afa Krestos ... Bahāyla Krestos ... Zaqwesqwām ... Eda (f. 9la) Krestos ... Lessāna 'Efrat ... Yamāryām Bāryā ... Bakkimos ... [ ] Ḥamēlata Krestos)
- (17) F. 89a: Landholding donated to (the church of Hezān Mo'a by Emmayat Bāfanā with the baptismal name Walatta Śellāsē. Bāfanā was apparently the first wife of Neguś Menelik.
- (18) F. 89ab: On the revenue fixed on a landholding of the monastery at the time when the land was assigned to several people.
- (19) F. 89b: On the revenue fixed on a landholding of the monastery possessed by two other persons.
- (20) F. 89b: On the revenue fixed on a landholding of the monastery in the possession of another person.
- (21) F. 89b: Revision of the revenue on a landholding fixed in 1923 E.C.
- (22) F. 89b: On the revenue fixed on a landholding rented out by Wayzaro Zennāš Bezu.
- (23) F. 89b: Revision of the revenue on a landholding in the possession of Mammere Semmañn, who died on 3 Yakkātit 1925 E.C., f. 9lb.
- (24) F. 89b: On the revenue from a landholding in the possession of Yetot Eheta.
- (25) F. 90a: A note on the arrival of ten copies of <u>Dawit</u> from the court of the Negest (Empress Zawditu).
- (26) F. 90a: On the revenue from a landholding in the possession of Mammerē Astāţqē.
- (27) F. 90a: Revision of the revenue of landholding in the possession of Dabtarā Balāynah.
- (28) F. 90b: A list of landholdings of the type of Ma'alt satat.
- (29) F. 9la: Hymn to Jesus Christ, <u>Iyyasus Krestos te'uma sem</u> la-za-yeşşewwe'o.
- (30) F. 91b: Death record of the family of Mamher Semmaññ.

#### Miniature:

(1) F. 36a: Abuna Hezān Mo'a and Abuna Takla Hāymānot.

Decorative design, f. 3a.

Ff. 3a-40b was copied by Walda Hawareyat for Finehas (and) Marteyanos, colophon, f. 35b.

Pencil title on the isolated name Zamikā'ēl, f. 92a.

Ff. la and 87a-88a blank.

Ff. 65b-66a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2354 Monastery of Dabra Bagge', Genner Agar, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-144b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 145a-153a: <u>Weddāsē Māryām</u>.

3) Ff. 153a-157a: Anqaşa berhan.

Varia: (1) Spiritual fruits of reciting the Psalter, reading the Gospel and other pious practices, f. 158a.

Ornamental headings [harag] at the beginning of many of the divisions of the Psalter. -- 19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2355 Monastery of Dabra Bagge', Genner Agar, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-157b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 158a-167a: Weddase Maryam.

3) Ff. 167a-171b: Angasa berhan.

Varia: (1) Pss. 8,4-9 bis,14 (from an 18th cent. psalter), ff. la-2b; (2) prayer against hail, f. 17lb; (3) calendar of commemorations of the Saints, f. 172a; (4) calendar of lucky and unlucky days, f. 172b.

Simple ornamental designs, ff. 3a, 100b, 136a. -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2356 Monastery of Dabra Bagge', Genner Agar, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-163a: Psalter, with each psalm and canticle being followed by the appropriate section of the <u>Mazmura Dengel</u>.

2) F. 163a: Hymn to St. George, O-fetuna rad et (Chaîne, no. 380).

- 3) Ff. 164a-180a: Weddase Maryam combined with the Malke'a Weddase Maryam (as in EMML 1532-30).
- 4) Ff. 180a-185a: Angasa berhan combined with the Malke'a Angasa berhan [... O-Maryam malakotawit ...].

Varia: (1) Hymn, Na'ā habeya, Dāwit, f. 2a. -- 18/19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2357 Monastery of Dabra Bagge', Genner Agar, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-103a: Collection of chants for the whole year called Zemmārē (AkkWatēt chants, f. 86b; Meśtir chants, 92a).
- 2) F. 103ab: Notes [yetbahal] concerning AkkWatet chants.
- Varia: (1) An erroneous attempt to calculate the years since the death of King Hayla Malakot of Shoa (1847-1855), f. 106a.
- Ff. 34b-35a and 83b-84a not filmed. -- 19/20th cent. (donated 1896 E.C. = 1903/4 A.D.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2358

## Monastery of Dabra Bagge', Genner Agar, Shoa

Parchment, 21 x 17.5 cm., 154 ff., 2 cols., ff. 2a-57b: 22-23 lines, and ff. 58a-154a: 19-20 lines, 1575-1590 (mentions Abbā Māreqos, f. 85b, and 85b, and 85b, and 85b, 85b, and 85

# THE TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD - ŚER'ATA BETA KRESTIYĀN FAWS MANFASĀWI - SERVICE OVER THE BASIN - ŚER'ATA SEGDAT

- 1) Ff. 2a-57b: The Testament of Our Lord [Kidān za-Egzi'ena wa-Madhānina Iyyasus Krestos].

  Although it is divided into 49 sections only, the text is complete and good.

  For details see EMML 1945-1.
  - (1) Ff. 2a-40a: On the ordering of the Church.
    - 1. (Kidān za-Egzi'ena wa-Madhānina I" K". Kona enka em-dehra tanśe'a Egzi'ena I" K" emenna mutān astar'ayanna ...), f. 2a.

(Ba'enta Manfas Qeddus za-naś'u Ḥawāreyāt. Wa-tasaṭṭawnāhu wa-nebē: Egzi'o ḥabanna ...)

- 2. ([Ba'enta] temehert za-yekawwen ba-daḥāri mawā'el. Amēhā yetnaśśā' neguś ...), f. 3a.
- 3. (Ba'enta te'emert za-yekawwen. Amēhā yekawwen te'emert em-samāy qasta kidān ...), f. 3a.
- 4. (Ba'enta heruyān ella yekawwenu ba-dahāri mawā'el ...), f. 4a.
- 5. (Ba'enta za-yekawwen lā'ela baḥawert), f. 4b.
- 6. (Ba'enta te'emerta Hassāwē Masih ...), f. 4b.
- 7. (Ba'enta za-nagaromu Egzi'ena la-Ḥawāreyāt ...), f. 5a.
- 8. (Ba'enta za-awśe'on Egzi'ena la-Martā wa-la-Māryā ...), f. 5b.
- 9. (Ba'enta za-yetwahab la-senu'ān ...), f. 6b. (Ba'enta qeddus qannonā Bēta Krestiyān ...), f. 6b.
- 10. (Ba'enta za-yeśśayyam pāppās ...), f. 7b. (Şalot za-śimata pāppās ...), f. 8a. (Wa-'ādi yebalu akseyos wa-yedallewo ...), f. 9a.
- 11. (Ba'enta kama yekun esterkuba pāppās ...), f. 9a.
- 12. (Ba'enta z-yemēher ba-bēta Krestiyān ...), f. 9b.
- 13. (Ba'enta meqwana temehert ...), f. 10a.
- 14. (Ba'enta śer'āta qwerbān ...), f. 10a.
  (Ba-samāy yahallu lebbekemu ...), f. 10b.
  (Wa-kama-ze yebl ēppis qoppos enze ya'akkwet ba-qāl hāyyāl ...), f. 10b.
  (Eppis goppos yebl: Ale'elu lebbakemu ...), f. 11a.

(Eppis qoppos yebl: Ale'elu lebbakemu ...), f. lla. (Hezb yeblu em-kwellu hellinahomu: Bena haba Eg" ...), f. lla. The whole Anaphora of Our Lord (including the Salot Diba Qeb') is copied here under this section.

- 15. (Ba'enta sebhata Māhebar ...), f. 14a.
- 16. (Ba'enta temeherta hebu'at ...), f. 16a.

```
(Ba'enta śimata qasis ...), f. 19a.
    17.
          (Şalota śimata qasis. Eg" Ab ...), f. 19a.
    18.
         (Ba'enta qasis, za-kama yāstaḥammem ...), f. 19b.
    19.
         (Ba'enta śer'āta qasis ...), f. 20a.
    20.
         (Ba'enta ella yesamme'u wa-yāstaḥammemu ...), f. 20b.
    21.
         (Ba'enta ella yedehenu wa-ba'enta ella yethagg<sup>w</sup>alu ...), f. 20b.
    22.
          (Ba'enta qasis kama yānsosu haba dewweyān ...), f. 21a.
    23.
         (Ba'enta śimata diyāqon ...), f. 22a.
    24.
         (Ba'enta diyāqon yetla'ak wa-engedā yetwakaf ...), f. 23b.
    25.
         (Ba'enta mi-maţan maftew qasāwest wa-diyāqonāt wa-nefqa
          diyaqonat za-yeqawwem la-beta Krestiyan ...), f. 23a.
    26.
         (Ba'enta śer'ata genē Bēta Krestiyān ...), f. 23b.
         (Wa-em-ze yebl diyāqon kama-ze: Ba'enta qeddesāt samāyāweyān
          ...), f. 23b.
         (Ba'enta ella yeddēhāru ba-qeddest māhebar afe'a yequmu ...),
    27.
          f. 25b.
    28.
         (Ba'enta śimata diyāqon ...), f. 25b.
    29.
         (Ba'enta ma'āsseb ...), f. 26b.
    30.
          (Ba'enta manfaqa diyaqon ...), f. 29b.
    31.
         (Ba'enta anāg<sup>w</sup>enestis ...), f. 29b.
    32.
         (Ba'enta dengel ...), f. 30a.
          (Anest danāgel iyyetgalbabā re'eson ...), f. 30b.
    33.
         (Ba'enta hezbāweyān ...), f. 30b.
    34.
         (Ba'enta za-kama maftew yetwakafu ...), f. 3lb.
    35•
          (Ba'enta za-kama yetwakafu la-qeddest temqat ...), f. 32a.
    36.
         (Ba'enta za-kama yetwahabu salāma me'emanān ...), f. 32b.
    37.
         (Ba'enta za-kama yetgalbabā anest re'eson ...), f. 32b.
    38.
          (Ba'enta ne'usa Krestiyān ...), f. 33a.
    39.
         (Ba'enta za-maftew ba-k<sup>w</sup>ellu makara yetwakafewwomu la-ne'usa
          Krestiyān ...), f. 33a.
          (Reqyata ne'usa Krestiyan ...), f. 34b.
    40.
         (Ba'enta śer'āta ţemqat za-yetgabbar ...), f. 35a.
         (Salota qeb'ata balasān ...), f. 35b.
    41.
         (Ba'enta śer'at enta tetgabbar diba perseforā ...), f. 36a.
    42.
         (Ba'enta Pantagostē ...), f. 37a.
    43.
         (Ba'enta ella mesla ēppis qoppos taşawwe'u mahayyemnān ...),
          f. 37a.
    44.
         (Ba'enta ferē za-yābawwe'u ...), f. 37b.
    45.
         (Ba'enta șotā mar'āt ...), f. 38a.
    46.
         (Ba'enta za-kama yesad akk<sup>w</sup>atēta la-dewwey ...), f. 38b.
    47.
         (Ba'enta la-emma-bo za-mota nadāy ...), f. 38b.
    48.
         (Ba'enta za-kama yeşēlleyu hezb ...), f. 39a.
         (Ba'enta za-kama yetmattawu akk<sup>w</sup>ateta me'emanan ...), f. 39b.
    The conclusion of this section which is found in recent manuscripts,
    e.g. EMML 1945, f. 38a, is lacking in this manuscript.
(2) Ff. 40a-57b: Revelation of the future by Our Lord to his disciples
```

in Galilee.

Edited by L. Guerrier, "Le Testament en Galilée de notre-seigneur Jésus-Christ," Patrologia Orientalis, xx, 3 (1913), pp. 141-236. (Nagar za-nagaromu I" K" la-caśśartu wa-aḥadu ardā'ihu ba-Galilā em-deḥra tanśe'a em-mewwetān enza yebl, seme'uni weluda berhān wa-aṣme'u qāla abukemu wa-ekaśśet lakemu za-yemaṣṣe' westa 'ālam ...)

2) Ff. 58a-64b: Ceremonial for the priest.

Dillmann (B.M.), no. xxxv, 3, p. 39.

(Ba-sema Eg" behuta hellunā / Śellus ba-hebrat wa-'erinā. / Neqaddem ba-rade'ēta Eg" lottu sebhat nesehef za-yedalu em-śer'āta qenē male'ekta kehnat za-yetfaqqad ba-westa salotāt wa-qeddāsēyāt maqdema salot. La-emma kona diyāqon ...)

3) Ff. 64b-78b: Ordering of the Church [Śer'ata Bētā Krestiyān].

Dillmann (B.M.), no. xxxv, 4, p. 39.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Neqaddem ba-rade eta Eg" lottu sebhat nese(f. 65a)hef ser āta Bēta Krestiyān wa-ma aregihā za-anbaru abaw qeddusān ... Esma nuhā haba meśrāq ...)

4) Ff. 78b-84b: Questions and answers concerning ecclesiastical matters. Dillmann (B.M.), no. xxxv, 5, p. 39.

(Neqaddem ba-rade'ēta Eg" lottu sebhat nesehef tahaseso wa-se'latāta za-abaw fekkārēhomu. Hatatā qadāmi: l. Menta yeblu ...)

5) Ff. 84b-85b: John Chrysostom on the Church, how it is built on the foundations of the Saints of the Old and New Testaments. Wright (B.M.), no. exxxvii, 7, p. 93.

6) Ff. 85b-92a: A tract on the ordering of the Church. Wright, ibid., 8, p. 93.

(Kale, sota masehaf esma Eg" le'ul zekru la-fessame hirutu wa-qeddesennahu ...)

7) Ff. 92a-95a: On pastoral care.

Wright, ibid., g, p. 93.

(Nagar za-kama effo yedallu la-'aqqabe seray a'emero. Qadame kwellu iyyanahsi la-za iyyedallewo ...)

8) Ff. 95a-123a: Penitential canons entitled Faws Manfasawi "Spiritual Medicine."

Wright, ibid., 10, p. 93; and Dillmann (B.M.), no. xxxv, 1, p. 39. (Ba-sema Ab ... Neqaddem ba-rade'ēta Eg" wa-hiruta semratu neşehef Maşehafa Faws Manfasāwi. Nagar qadāmāy, sebhat la-Eg" za-akbaro la-sab'...)

9) Ff. 123a-126a: Penitential canon for monks.

(Ba-sema Eg" heyāw śarā'i ba-meḥratu. Taḥāśeśo wa-terwāmēhā em-haba
Āb qemus yemḥaranna Eg" ba-salotu. Bayyanku seḥfata la-aḥaw mafqareyān
wa-fequrān ... amēn. Kā'ba zakkaru bātti hwelqwa taḥāśeśo ...)

10) Ff. 126a-137b: The Service over the Basin on the Feast of Sts. Peter and Paul by Peter, Bishop of Behensā.

The work is apparently rare in Arabic, too. According to 0. H. E. Burmester, "Two Services of the Coptic Church Attributed to Peter, Bishop of Behensā," Le Muséon, vol. 45 (1932), p. 238, it is extant only in one manuscript of the 14th century. "The earliest known [Coptic] MS.

of this service is MS. 1159, Coptic Museum, Cairo" which is dated "A.M. 1087 = A.D. 1371," <u>ibid.</u>, p. 237. The work was apparently translated into Ge ez between  $\overline{1348}$  and 1368, because there is in this sixteenth century manuscript a prayer for a Patriarch Mark (1348-1363?) and a Metropolitan Salāmā (1348-1388?), f. 127a.

(Ba-sema Eg" faţāri heyāw nabābi. Qannonā za-anbara abuna ēppis qoppos Abbā Pēţros za-hagara Behensā za-yetnabbab lā'ela maqlad am 5 la-Ḥamlē ba-ba'ala abawina Ḥawāreyāt Pēţros wa-Pāwelos. Qedma

tebl:)

Prayer of Thanksgiving, f. 126a.

Prayer of Incense, f. 127a.

Scriptural readings, Old Testament, f. 127b.

Identical with Burmester, <u>ibid</u>., p. 239; only Ps. 50(51) is missing there. Ps. 50(51), without text, f. 127b; Ex. 15,22-16,1, f. 127b; Ex. 30,17-30, f. 128a; Is. 1,16-26, f. 128b; Is. 35 (entire), f. 129a; Is. 43,16-44,6, f. 129b; Zech. 8,7-19, f. 130b; Zech. 14,8-11, f. 131b.

Scriptural readings, New Testament, f. 131b.

Not identical with Burmester who has only I Tim. 4,9-5,10, Ps. 50

(51?), 9, 12 and Jn. 5, 1-18.

I Tim. 4,9-5,10, f. 131b; I Pet. 2,19-25, f. 132b; Acts 2,38-41, f. 132b; Azeyos, without text, f. 133a; Prayer of the Gospel, f. 133a; Pre-Gospel: Ps. 50(51),7 and 10, f. 133a; Jn. 13,1-17, f. 133b; prayer after the reading of the Gospel, f. 134a.

Egzi'o maharanna, one hundred times, indicated by number, f. 134a.

This prayer is ordered to be repeated, here and in the following dialogue, one hundred times. In the texts studied by Burmester (Arabic and Coptic) it is ordered ten times only, ibid., p. 25.

Dialogue beginning with a prayer to God, O-za-qanata, f. 134a.

Identical with Burmester, ibid., pp. 239-43. The prayer for the land and waters of Egypt is replaced, of course, with a prayer for the land and rains of Ethiopia.

The Our Father, without text, f. 136b.

Signing the water three times with the sign of the cross (rubric), f. 136b.

Recitation of the 150 psalms (rubric), f. 136b.

The washing of the feet of the people by the priest (rubric), f. 136b. Hymn by the deacons, absāli, "Psali" in the melody of Wātes, Egzi'ena I" K" wahaba, f. 136b.

Identical with Burmester, ibid., pp. 243-5.

(Egzi'ena I" K" wahaba te'emerta la-ardā'ihu wa-la-agbertihu kama yetfāqa(f. 137a)ru ba-baynātihomu ...)

Prayer of thanksgiving, f. 137b.

Prayer in the colophon, La-za sahafo wa-la-za ashafo, f. 137b.

11) Ff. 138a-154a: The Rite of adoration at the end of the feast of Pentecost [Ser'ata segdat ba-tafsamēta Ba'ala 50 Qeddest]. This rite is usually preserved as one of the homilies of Retu'a Haymanot; see Wright (B.M.), no. cccxliii, 8, p. 231; and EMML 2375 (8).

(Ba-sema Ab ... lottu sebhat la-'ālama 'ālam amēn. Śer'ata segdat ba-tafṣāmēta Ba'ala 50 qeddest. Yemle'u aḥada ṣāḥla ḥaddisa feḥma wa-yānberu lā'ela manbar 'abiyy wa-yebl kāhen:)

(1) Ff. 138a-143a: First worship.

Prayer of Thanksgiving, without text, f. 138a.

(Wa-ya'arreg etāna westa mā'etant wa-sāhl ba'enta nafsu wa-ba'enta azmādihu wa-ba'enta kāle'an ella motu ...)

Prayer of Incense, prayer for the peace (of the Church), the bishop (pappas) and the congregation, without text, f. 138a.

The Our Father, without text, f. 138a.

Scriptural reading, f. 138a.

Ps. 50(51), without text, f. 138a; Deut. 5,22-6,3, f. 138a; I Cor. 12,28-14,4, f. 139a; Qeddus, f. 140a; Prayer of the Gospel, Egzi'abhēr Egzi', f. 140a; Pre-Gospel, Ps. 96(97),7-8 and id., 1, f. 140a, Jn. 17 (entire), f. 140a.

Prayer to Jesus Christ, by the priests, Nesged la-Krestos, indicated by incipit, f. 141b.

Hymn in the Addam mode, Hawareyatessa, f. 141b.

(Wa-yetqan(n)ay ba-zentu, Addam yetbahal: Ḥawareyatessa zenawu ba-temehert qeddest ...)

Dialogue, f. 141b.

Prayer for the sick, the travelers and for the fruits of the earth, indicated by incipits.

Prayer to God by the priest, O-nesuh, f. 141b.

(O-nesuh za-albo reshata, za-albo tenta (f. 142a) wa-iyyetra'ay, za-ihāśasewwo wa-za-iyyetwēllat, za-iyyemāssen ...)

(2) Ff. 143b-147b: Second worship [Dagemit segdat].

Prayer of Thanksgiving, without text, f. 143b.

(Dāgemit segdat. Yebl kāhen ba-kama qadāmi şalota akkwatēt wa-yā'arreg 'eṭāna haba ṣāhl ...)

Prayer of Incense, without text, f. 143b.

Scriptural reading, f. 143b.

Deut. 6,17-25, f. 143b; I Cor. 14,5-12, f. 144a; Pre-Gospel, Ps. 113,29-31 (115,12-14), 8; f. 144b; Lk. 24,36-53, f. 144b.

Hymn to Jesus Christ, in the <u>Patos</u> (= <u>Wātes</u>) mode, <u>Hawāreyāt</u> <u>nabaru</u>, f. 145a.

(Wa-yetqanayu ba-zentu zēmā Pāţos. Ḥawāreyāt nabaru Iyyarusālēm enza yezannehu hāyla em-Eg" ...)

Supplications [Sawāt], for the king, for the dead, for those who make offerings and for the catechumens, without text, f. 145b. Response of the deacon, segedu, f. 145b.

Prayer to Jesus Christ by the priest, Egzi' Amlākena za-wahaba salāmo, f. 146a.

Response of the people, Egzi'o taśāhālanna, (three times), f. 147b. (3) Ff. 147b-154a: Third worship [Sālesāy segdat].

Prayer of Thanksgiving, without text, f. 147b.

Prayer of Incense of the evening hour [Salota 'etān za-śark], without text, f. 147b.

Scriptural readings, f. 147b. Deut. 16,1-12, f. 147b; I Cor. 14,18-33, f. 148a; Pre-Gospel, Ps. 65(66), 4 and Ps. 71(72), 11, f. 149a; Jn. 4,3-42, f. 149a. Hymn to Jesus Christ in the Pātos mode, Krestos Amlākena, f. 151a. (Wa-yebl zanta ba-zema Patos. Krestos Amlakena, lottu sebhat. maharanna ba-westa Wangel qeddus wa-yebl ...) Supplications for the peace, the bishop (pappas), the rains, the waters of the rivers and the community, without text, f. 151b. Nicene Creed, by the people, without text, f. 151b. Response of the deacon, Segedu, f. 151b. Prayer to Jesus Christ, by the priest, Naq'a melu', f. 151b. (Naq'ā melu', [sic] kwello gizē, wahabē berhān, wahabē heywat hāylu, fatāri wāḥed mesla Ab, za-faṣṣama ...) The Our Father, by the people, without text, f. 153a. The prayer, Ewwa Egzi'o, by the priest, indicated by incipit, f. 153a. Dialogue, f. 153a. Absolution of the Son, without text, f. 153a. Conclusion, f. 153a. (Tafaşşama ba-salāma Eg" śercāta segdat za-yedallu ba-tafşāmēta 50 'elat la-'alama 'alam amen wa-amen.) Ff. 153a-154a: Additional prayers. Supplication for the catechumens, f. 153a. Dialogue, f. 153b. (Wa-yebl diyaqon: Enza teqawwemmu athetu re'esakemu) (Priest: Anta Eg" za-aşnanka samāyāta wa-waradka ...) Colophon, poorly legible, f. 154a. (Ze-maşehaf [za-Abbā Zak]re[stos wa-]mamher [Ella Wadābbā. Za-aw]se'o em-[dawala] Gebşāwit Māryām [za-enbala] mabāhta egzi'u, za-abuhu Gabra Masqal. Za-śaraqo ...)

- Ff. 128a, 138a-141b and 152a-154a partially blotted.
- F. 154b not filmed.
- Ff. 83b-84a and 90b-91a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2359 Monastery of Dabra Bagge', Genner Agar, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-2a: Discussion of the differences in the different gospel accounts of the multiplication of the loaves and of the Last Supper, in Amharic.
- 2) Ff. 3a-17b, 23a-158a: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. 3a; Matthew, f. 23a; Mark, f. 63a; Luke, f. 88a; John, f. 126a).
- 3) Ff. 19a-22a: Pss. 50, 68 and 113.
- 4) Ff. 160a-162a: Exhortation taken from the Lefafa sedq on the esteem with which it should be regarded. -- 18th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2360 Monastery of Dabra Bagge', Genner Agar, Shoa

1) Ff. la-64b: Collection of chants for the whole year called Mawase't.
-- 20th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2361 Monastery of Dabra Bagge', Genner Agar, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-113a: Soma deggwa.

2) Ff. 113a-114b: Anqaşa hāllētā. -- 19/20th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2362

## Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment,  $46 \times 34$  cm., 189 ff., 3 cols., 35 lines, dated (colophon, f. 187b) 6 Hedar, 1839 E.C. (= 14 November, 1846 A.D.—the name of the month is omitted but is implied by the lunar date and the regnal month).

# GEBRA HEMĀMĀT

Ff. 5a-187b: The service for Passion Week [Gebra Ḥemāmāt]. For a detailed analysis, see Strelcyn (B.L.), no. 40, pp. 57-71. Published, Mamher Walda Mikā'ēl Berhāna Masqal (ed.), Gebra Ḥemāmāt, Artistic, Addis Ababa, 1949 E.C. See also EMML 1171 and 1179.

(1) Ff. 5a-7a: Introduction.

(Ba-sema Ab Neqaddem ba-rade'ēta Eg" wa-ba-rade'ēta śemratu neşehef zanta maşehafa qeddusa za-yedallu anbeboto em-Orit wa-Nabiyāt wa-mazmura Dāwit wa-Wangēlāt qeddusāt ...)

(2) Ff. 7a-17a: Palm Sunday.

Homily by John Chrysostom, La-negWyay, f. 7a.

Anaphora of Gregory, indicated by title, f. 15a.

(3) Ff. 17a-33a: Monday.

Homily by Abbā Sinodā, Soba faqadna nāmset, f. 22b.

Homily by John Chrysostom, Nawā samā kemu, f. 23a.

Homily by John Chrysostom, Ba enta eza balas, f. 25b.

Homily by Abbā Sinodā, Wa-la-emma kona, f. 30b.

Homily by Abbā Sinodā, Esma tetrakkab, f. 32b.

(4) Ff. 33a-49a: Tuesday.

Homily by Abbā Sinodā, Atēyyeqakkemu, f. 38b.

Anonymous homily [Me'edān], Nawā samā'na, f. 39b.

Anonymous homily [Dersān], Yedallu lana ye'ezē, f. 46a.

(5) Ff. 49a-65a: Wednesday.

Homily by John Chrysostom, Ba'enta 'āśuru danāgel, f. 50a.

Anonymous homily, O-zentu gezufāna keśād, f. 58a.

Homily by John Chrysostom, Wa-qanā'issa, f. 63a.

Homily by Severian of Gabala, Nāhu ye'ezēni, f. 65a.

(6) Ff. 65a-87b: Thursday.

Homily by John Chrysostom, Zātti 'elat, f. 68a.

Homily by John Chrysostom, Erē'i yom, f. 77b.

Homily by Abbā Ephrem, 'Elata fesseha şawwe'attanna, f. 82b.

(7) Ff. 87b-153a: Friday.

Homily by John Chrysostom on Mt. 26,42, f. 93a.

Homily by John Chrysostom, Menta nebl, f. 109a.

Anonymous homily, Nawā a'emarku ye'ezē, f. 110b.

Homily by John Chrysostom, Wa-la-emma kona zentu nagar, f. 116a.

Homily by James of Sarug, Ba'enta Abrehām Abuna, f. 116b.

Homily by Athanasius the Apostle [Hawāreyā], Ba-westa dersān

za-tanāgara bottu, f. 122a.

Homily by John Chrysostom, <u>Ba-kama nagast</u>, f. 128a. Homily by Cyriacus of Behens<u>ā</u>, <u>Lāha Māryām</u>, f. 129b.

Homily by Athanasius, the Apostolic, <u>Sehuf ba-westa masāheft</u>, f. 146b.

- (8) Ff. 153a-176b: Saturday.
  Greeting to the saints [Salot ba'enta ta'ammeho qeddusān], f. 156a.
  Homily by Athanasius, Nāhu basha zamana ba'āl, f. 161a.
  Weddāsē Māryām, indicated by title, f. 162a.
  Revelation, f. 164a.
- (9) Ff. 176a-187b: Sunday, starting from the time of Mass on Saturday night.
- Mystagogical Catechesis, <u>Temeherta hebu'at</u>, f. 185b. (10) F. 187b: Colophon.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. lb: A letter written in Addis Ababa on 25 Maskaram 1925 E.C. (= 5 Oct. 1932 A.D.) by Liqē Gabra Krestos concerning the transfer of land by inheritance from Bālāmbārās Māndafro to Mammerē Walda Ḥannā.

  Stamped with a seal of Liqē Gabra Krestos, who was apparently in
- charge of ecclesiastical matters at the main office.

  (2) F. lb: A letter written on 25 Hedar 1925 E.C. (= 4 Dec. 1932 A.D.), by (Mamher Walda Hawareyat) assigning church land to Dabtara Esate.

  Stamped with the seal of Mamher Walda Hawareyat who was the head
- of the church.

  (3) Ff. 2a (2 cols.) and 4a (3 cols.): A copy of the beginning of the Gebra Hemamat, in the hand of the text. It was apparently copied to show the quality of his work; see also varia (9) below.
- (4) Ff. 2b-3a: List of the clergy who served the church of Ankobarr Mikā el and its daughter churches, demuru 194 naw teklu.
- (5) F. 2b: A note written on 29 Hedar 1927 E.C. (= 8 Dec. 1934 A.D.) by Mamher Walda Hawareyat, head of the church, assigning the land abandoned by Dabtara Walda Maryam to Aggafari Mulugeta. Stamped with the seal of the Mamher.
- (6) F. 2b: A note written on 5 Miyāzyā 1927 E.C. (= 13 April 1935 A.D.), concerning land transferred by purchase from Ato Mānmakketo to Aggāfāri Mulugētā. Stamped three times with the seal of the Mamher.
- (7) F. 3a: A note written on 9 Miyāzyā 1927 E.C. (= 17 April 1935 A.D.) by Mamher Walda Ḥawāreyāt assigning the lands abandoned by Pētros and Dabālqē to Aggāfāri Mulugētā. Stamped with the seal of the Mamher. The decision of the Mamher had apparently generated litigation by an appeal to the Italian authorities on 3 September, 1941.

  (Ya-yegbāññ qWeter 537-39 3-9-41.)
- (8) F. 3a: A note written on 9 Miyazya 1927 E.C. (= 17 April 1935 A.D.) concerning land transaction (by donation?) from Wayzaro Azalačč Wandemmagaññahu. Stamped with the seal of the Mamher.

- (9) F. 4b: (Ba-zamana q Luqas ba-warha Maggabit ba-'elata rabu' 10 wa-8 lelit ba-10 wa-4 ma'alt), in the hand of the text.
- (10) F. 188a: A note stating that a land in Tabaz was donated by Erās Hāyla Malakot (King of Shoa) to (the church of) Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, to be in the possession of the daughter of Ato Ayyahērād [= Yāyyah Yerād].
- (11) F. 188a: A note stating that Erās Ḥāyla Malakot has donated to (the church of Ankobarr) Madhānē 'Ālam the land in Qembebit which was bought by Alaqā Walda Giyorgis from Gandisā.
- (12) F. 188a: A note stating that Erās Hāyla Malakot has donated to (the church of Ankobarr) Madhānē 'Ālam the land (in possession of?) Dabtarā Abtu.
- (13) F. 188a: A note stating that Erās Hāyla Malakot has donated his lands (Ya-zabaññā medrāččawen and Ya-Dayyu medrāččawen) to (the church of Ankobarr) Madhānē (Ālam.
- (14) F. 188a: A note stating that Erās Hāyla Malakot has donated the land in Salalo ('Elalo ?) to (the church of Ankobarr) Madhānē 'Ālam, to be in the possession of Dabtarā Śarţē.
- (15) F. 188a: A note stating that Erās Hāyla Malakot has assigned the land in Ato Korrisā Agar to Ato Yeççanaqu as a church land.
- (16) F. 188a: A rephrasal of the above note.
- (17) F. 188a: A note stating that Erās Hāyla Malakot has assigned the land mentioned in varia (15) and (16) to the mother of Ato Yeççanaqu.
- (18) F. 188b: Administrative rules of the church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl laid down by King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa (1813-1847) at the time when he built the church, called also Dabra Mikā'ēl, in Amharic. The introduction is in Ge'ez.
  - (Ba-akkwatēta Ab ... Newēţţen şeḥifa śer'atā la-Dabr Ḥerit wa-kebert em-kwellon adbār enta ye'eti Dabra Mikā'ēl ...)
    The note concerning the appeal (see varia (7) above) is copied here again.
- (19) F. 188b: A note of donation of books by Yaneta Berqe in 1935 E.C. (= 1942/3 A.D.).
- (20) F. 188b: Date of death (of Yanētā Berqē), 30 Ḥamlē 1934 E.C. (= 5 Aug. 1942 A.D.).
- (21) F. 188b: Record of income from vows, 6 Miyazya 1936 E.C. (= 14 April 1944 A.D.).
- (22) F. 188b: Record of donation of vestments to (the church of)
  Ankobarr Mikā'ēl by Etēgē Walatta Giyorgis (i.e. Empress Manan)
  in (19)38 E.C. (= 1945/6 A.D.).
- (23) F. 188b: Record of donation of church furnishings by Mamher Walda Hawareyat in 1941 E.C. (= 1948/9 A.D.).
- (24) F. 189a: Inventory of church furnishings prepared when their custody was transferred from Aggāfāri Mulugētā to Mamher Walda Hawāreyāt. Stamped with the seal of the Mamher, dated 26 Hamlē, 1934 E.C. (= 2 Aug. 1942 A.D.).
- (25) F. 189a: Note on the transfer of the church furnishings (see varia (24) above) to the custody of Mamher Abbaba, dated 22 Maskaram (19)42 E.C. (= 2 Oct. 1949 A.D.).

Decorative design, f. 5a.

Copied for Erās Śaḥla Śellāsē, King of Shoa (1813-1847) by Habta Māryām, colophon, f. 189b.

F. la: Pencil note of ownership by (the church of) Ankobarr Mika'el.

Ff. 3b and 189b blank.

Ff. 16b-17a, 95b-96a, 106a, 111b-112a and 173b-174a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2363 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-4a: Chapter three of the treatise of Severus Ibn al-Muqaffa, Bishop of Ašmunayn, on the ecumenical councils [Kitāb al-maǧāmi].
  2) Ff. 4a-5a, 7a-222a: Hāymānota abaw (includes two versions of the
- 2) Ff. 4a-5a, 7a-222a: <u>Hāymānota abaw</u> (includes two versions of the <u>Temeherta hebu at</u>, ff. 4b and 7a).
- 3) Ff. 222a-227a: Creed of James Baradaeus.
- 4) Ff. 227b-230a: Maşehafa tomar. -- Reign of King Asfa Wasan of Shoa (1775-1809).

## EMML Pr. No. 2364 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-205a: Synaxary, part I, for the months from Maskaram to Yakkātit (poetical colophon, La-za-aqrabku māhlēta azakkireya, f. 205a).
- Varia: (1) Donation of books and rations for slaves by "our King," Sayfa Mikā'ēl (of Shoa), with indication of the money that he had paid for them, f. 205b.
- Ff. 180b-181a not filmed; numbers 89 and 171 have each been given to two successive leaves; the leaf after f. 11 is unnumbered. -- Reign of King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa (1813-1847).

# EMML Pr. No. 2365 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-218a: Synaxary, part I, for the months from Maskaram to Yakkātit.
- Number 23 has been given to two successive leaves. -- 1919 E.C. (= 1926/7 A.D.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2366 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 7a-121b: Miracles of Jesus Christ [Ta'ammera Iyyasus] (about 43 miracles, including the Story of King Abgar of Edessa, ff. 92a-98a).
- Varia: (1) Accounts, f. la; (2) donations of church articles, ff. 2a (by Menelik II and Iyyāsu V), 5b, 122a (by Menelik II and Metropolitan Peter VII of Ethiopia), 122b, 123a; (3) withdrawals of church articles from the storehouse, f. 2b; (4) letter of Metropolitan Matthew XI of Ethiopia to the church concerning a land transaction, sealed and signed in Coptic letters, f. 3a; (5) land transactions, ff. 3a, 4a, 123b, 124a; (6) lists of the clergy of the church, ff. 3b, 4a; (7) lists of books and church articles, ff. 4b, 5a, 5b, 6a. -- Reign of King Hāyla Malakot of Shoa (1847-1855).

# EMML Pr. No. 2367 Church of Ankobarr Mika'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-135b: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. la; Matthew, f. 10a; Mark, f. 46b; Luke, f. 68a; John, f. 108a).
- Varia: (1) Letter of Metropolitan Matthew XI of Ethiopia to the church (a copy of EMML 2366, f. 3a, with the seal and the signature in Coptic characters), f. 8b; (2) short profession of faith in the Trinity, f. 46a; (3) chant in praise of Christ's resurrection, f. 107a; (4) chant based on the prologue to the Gospel of John, f. 135b. -- 19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2368 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-131b, 164a-233a: DeggWā.

2) Ff. 132a-163b: Soma deggwa (Anqasa halleta, f. 163ab).
3) Ff. 233a-234b: Anqasa halleta.

Varia: (1) Land transaction, f. 234b. -- 8th year of King Sahla Sellase of Shoa (= 1820/1 A.D.).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2369

#### Church of Ankobarr Mika'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment,  $31 \times 26$  cm., 211 ff. (numbered 1 to 212 with number 106 omitted from the series), 3 cols., 33 (rarely 34) lines, 17th c.

#### TALMID

#### Ff. 2a-210b: Talmid.

A spiritual teaching and a theological treatise in defense of the Orthodox faith against various heresies, by a certain monk called Giyorgis, disciple of Anthony (the Syrian). The expression, "the Syrian," which is not found in all manuscripts, may refer to the Syrian monastery in Scete or to a Syrian monk who lived in Egypt because, judging from its contents, the work was undoubtedly written in an Egyptian environment. It often quotes Coptic sources and doctors of the Coptic Church, e.g. (wa-zāttissa qāl suteft ba-Qebţi mā'ekalē ...) and (... mā'emerāna Bēta Krestiyān enta za-Qebţāweyān ...), f. 14b; (Wa-nāwa [sic] rakabku zēnā ba-l em-zēnā manakosāt abawina za-taşeḥfa em-Qebți haba lessana 'Arabi ...), f. 27a; see also (11)77 and (17)25 below. The case of Giyorgis may be compared to that of Patriarch Ephrem (975-978), who is known in Ethiopian sources as Abraham Soreyāwi or the Syrian (f. 26b), if the author was indeed a Syrian, for which there is no evidence. On the other hand, most of the contents of "Das Buch des Beweises, "described by Georg Graf, Geschichte der christlichen arabischen Literatur II (= Studi e Testi, no. 133), Vatican City, 1947, p. 431, as having been written by An-Nušū? Abū Šākir ibn Butrus ar-Rāhib, who lived in the second half of the thirteenth century, are strikingly similar to the contents of Talmid. If these two works are related, the date, "1483 after the birth of Our Lord," may have been adjusted at the time of its translation into Ge'ez. And the lengthy section against the Jews (ff. 110b-155b), which is not mentioned by Graf, may have been composed for Ethiopia in the style of the Masehafa milad of Emperor Zar'a Ya'eqob (1434-1468) at this particular time (1483) when Judaism was very influential in Ethiopia. But it is obvious from the structure that this part was not composed in Ge'ez. The time of its composition or its translation into Ge<sup>c</sup>ez is in all probability 1483 after the birth of Christ, which is garbled in the manuscript as "more than 1200" (i.e. more than 1400), f. 113b; "1483," f. 113b; "483" (i.e. 1483), f. 118b; and "more than 1480," f. 124b. However, Grébaut believes that the work reflects the doctrinal conflict of the seventeenth century! See Aethiops 4/2(1931), p. 25. The work is divided into eighteen chapters or sections [kefl], each of which has several sub-sections that sometimes treat more than one particular issue. The work is also important for the rich written and oral traditions of the Middle East of the time which are incorporated in it on several occasions. See also Wright (B.M.), no. CCCLI, pp. 255-262; and Conti Rossini (D'Abbadie), no. 138. (1) Ff. 2a-2la: Chapter 1: On the Incarnation of the Word. According to Wright, ibid., this chapter consists of thirteen parts. But there is no indication of any lacuna here, although the divisions are fewer in number.

The introduction reviews the different heresies which have brought schisms from the Orthodox Church.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Newatten ba-rade'ēta Eg" wa-śannāy sen'ahu ba-sehifa masehaf nestit za-yekaśśet ba'enta arte'o hāymānot em-qāla ab teruf, manakos, Giyorgis, talmida Abuna Entoneyos, salotu ... Wa-em-deḥra sabbehotu la-Eg" wa-a'kwetota terufātihu wa-mankerātihu, wa-ta'ammeno ba-hirutu wa-nuḥu [sic] te'egeśtu wa-saggāhu, wa-ta'ammenota wa-habtātihu [sic] enta kona bātti em-elli'ahu wa-daqiqu; wa-soba astar'aya ba-mawā'elina zātti tafaltota westa Bēta Krestiyān ...)

- 1. (Me'rāf <u>l</u>: Wa-ye'ezēni ewatten wa-ebl: Esma mā'emerāna hegg Masihawit wa-serwa Betā Krestiyān Ortodoksāwit ...), f. 2b.
- 2. (Me'rāf 2: Wa-em-deḥra zentu, nebl qālāta enta marḥat lā'ela mesṭirāt ...), f. 5a.
- 3. (Me'rāf 3: Za-we'etu astar'aya em-zar'a Abrehām. Wa-behilotu la-zentu Ḥawāreyā ...), f. 6a.
- 4. (Me'rāf 4: Wa-bāhettu iyyedalewakka tā'mer kama iyyekawwen em-tagābe'oto 2 hellāwēyāt wellutān ba-tabāy'ihomu ...), f. 8a.
- 5. (Me'rāf 7 [sic]: Wa-yemayyet zanta mā'esara kama yātayyeq amāna, wa-yekasset 'erinā hellāwēhu mesla hellāwē Abuhu ...), f. 10b.
- 6. (... Wa-za-ssa yefaqqed yequm lā'ela sedqa za-ebē, wa-'adi yelabbu ...), f. 13b.
- 7. (... Wa-soba tafaşşamat entākti tase'elot ba-tafaţrotā wa-tawāḥedotā ...), f. 14b.
- 8. (... Wa-iyyegaddef nagara qālomu la-abaw ella tagābe'u lā'ela terufātihomu ...), f. 16b.
- 9. (... Wa-kamāhu 'ādi tāmakanneyu: Ana we'etu hebesta heywat ...), f. 17b.
- 10. (... Wa-effonu yet'ammanu kama la-Amlāk lottu amlāk. Wa-zentussa 'elwat keśut we'etu ...), f. 19a.
- (2) Ff. 21a-29b: Chapter 2 [Kale, kefl]: On the importance of research and understanding.
  - (Kāle' kefl emenna qadāmāy anqas, za-yenagger westētu kama yedallu yesehequ ba-hasiśa a'emero wa-ba-westa hegg Masihawit ...)
  - 1. (... Labbukē awse'ota Egzi'ena, lottu sebhat, la-entākti Sāmerāwit ...), f. 2la.
  - 2. (... Wa-qeddusehi Bāsleyos lottu nebābāta ba'enta zentu wa-emennēhomu yebē: Ansa ...), f. 22a.
  - (... Wa-nāhu tafassama zēnā ba-westa zēnā Ḥawāreyā Luqās ...),
     f. 23a.
  - 4. (... Wa-'ādi dagama mamher fādel, qeddus Yohannes Afa Warq, ba-westa qālātihu ...), f. 23b.
  - 5. (... Wa-emur enkassa kama nadāy za-iyya'ammer fenota mazāgebt ...), f. 24b.

- 6. (... Wa-za-ssa yāmakanni ba'enta qāla Egzi'ena la-habē me'et wa-la-kāle'anihu: Eman bāhettu ...), f. 25b.
- 7. (... Wa-kamani em-'abbayta 'alāwiyān agā'ezt ba-gizēhu wa-zar 'ābiyy lā'ela Krestiyān ...), f. 26b.
- 8. (... Sobassa kona temhert yetfaqqad ba-gebr ba-westa hegg Masihawit, em-inas'a ...), f. 27b.
- 9. (... Ansa i'ebl wa-iyyet'amman kama Ayhud wa-ahezāb ...), f. 28b.
- 10. (... Wa-konko(?) wa-re'iku masehafa be'esi za-semu Yohannes Walda Sāwiros ...), f. 29a.
- (3) Ff. 29b-38a: Chapter 3 [Kefl śāles]. On the importance of having a teacher in the Church and on other questions.

  (Kefl śales: Bottu bāhla ba'enta za-yedallu aqemota mamherān westa Bēta Krestiyān Masiḥawit ...)
  - 1. (... Wa-ba'enta zentu sem'a kona Ḥawāreyāhu, za-nababa ba-sen'a manfas sezuh ba'enti'ahu wa-yebē: Zentu za-iyyamşe'a la-gemurā hāti'ata ...), f. 29b.
  - 2. (... Wa-astar aya ba-za nebē qedma, kama feşşāmē feşşum qadāmāy ...), f. 30b.
  - 3. (... Wa-Pāweloshi Ḥawāreyā yā'ēmmer 'ādi ba'enta zentu nestit ...), f. 3lb.
  - 4. (... Wa-kWellu za-taşehfa, la-tagśāşa zi'ana taşehfa ...), f. 32a.
  - 5. (... Wa-yemarreh lā'ela zentu za-kona lā'ela Musē nabiyy ...), f. 33a.
  - 6. (... Wa-la Ḥawāreyāteni azzazomu liqomu yet'ammanu ba-lā'elēhu. Wa-Krestoshi ...), f. 34a.
  - 7. (... Wa-em-dehra 'ergatu em-za yedallewo mafqed ...), f. 34b.
  - 8. (Wa-sotāssa śāles ba'enta mawā'el. Wa-ba'enta zentussa, esma aragāwissa ...), f. 36a.
  - 9. (... Esma mawā'elessa ṭabāye'awi yetkaffal ba-haba ṭabibān, ṭabāye'a śegā haba ¼ kefl ...), f. 37a.
  - 10. (... Wa-rābe'ehi sotā ba'enta tazamdo. Wa-zentussa tazamdo...), f. 37a.
  - ll. (Me'rāf <u>ll</u>: Wa-sābe'ehi kefl ba'enta mawā'el wa-azmānāt. Wa-yedallukē kama nā'mer ...), f. 37b.
  - 12. (Me'rāf 12: Wa-soba yetkaśśat zentu la-mamher labbāwi ...), f. 38a.
- (4) Ff. 38a-45b: Chapter 4 [Kef(1) rābe']: On predestination.

  (... Ba'enta za-yedallu yet'ammanewwo em-ellu yeblu ba-kwenanē wa-'āqm ...)
  - 1. (Me'rāf 12 [sic]: Wa-faṭārissa, lottu sebḥat, wa-le'ul reḥuq kama yekun mekneyāta qadāmāwi la-zammāwi ...), f. 39a.
  - 2. (... Esma inebē neḥna ba-amṭāna za-yedallu hallewot ba'enta hayla nafs labbāwit ...), f. 39b.
  - 3. (... Wa-nāhu qadām[ē] nagar hedāta emennēhu. Wa-soba angwargwaru hezb lācela Musē...), f. 40a.
  - 4. (... Em-nagara Arestos tabib, la-Eskender wald: Akberrā la-nafseka ...), f. 4la.
  - 5. (... Wa-emdehra taśaggewotuhi, ba-za yedallu yehoru bātti, yebā'u ...), f. 42a.

- 6. (... Wa-nāhu taṣeḥfa ba-maṣeḥafa zēnāhomu la-lla-manakosāt terufān, kama Sayṭān yebē la-l emenna abaw ...), f. 42b.
- 7. (... Wa-tabehla ba'enti'ahu, kama Eg" afqaro la-Yā'eqob ...), f. 43b.
- 8. (... Wa-Far'onessa 'alawa hegga lebbunāwē wa-taqanya la-kāle' ...), f. 44b.
- 9. (... Wa-bāḥettu ansa et'amman wa-ematter kama Eg" le'ul faṭaro ...), f. 45a.
- (5) Ff. 45b-62b: Chapter 5: On Sufferings.

In Wright, <u>ibid</u>., this section consists of 8 parts. Here there are more than eight, and their numbering is inconsistent.

- (... Bottu qal za-yedallu, kama net'amanno ba'enta makarat enta terakkebomu la-me'emanan ...)
- 1. (... Wa-ellassa şan'u ba-te'egest lā'ela megbārāt sannāyāt, wa-kebrehi wa-weddāsē; we'etu yaḥasses ḥeywata za-la-'ālam ...), f. 46a.
- 2. (... Wa-zentu we'etu kama Dāwit nabiyy, soba anśe'a Eg" lā'elēhu Aba Sēlomehi, waldo ...), f. 47a.
- 3. (... Wa-em-ze yebl ba-kāle' gizē: Za-wadqassa iyyetnaśśā'enu; za-abbasa wa-iyyenēssehenu'...), f. 48a.
- 4. (... Wa-za-sehufessa, za-falasa em-estenfāsa Eg" le'ul, we'etukē za-yekawwen lana ...), f. 49a.

There is a division entitled <u>hatatā</u> on f. 50a, followed by many sections (or sub-sections) that are also called <u>me'rāf</u>, but are numbered irregularly, or are not even numbered.

- a. (Hatatā: Wa-zentu we'etu em-sehatat [sic] 'abbayt, wa-la-zentussa nagar ta'ehzu ...), f. 50a.
- b. (Me'rāf 2: Wa-emmassa ba-zātti hegg kebert ...), f. 5la.
- c. (Me'rāf: Wa-em-ze hatama keflā ba-behilotu: Esma bezuhān şewwe'ān ...), f. 52a.
- d. (Me'rāf: Wa-fadfāda soba nesamme'o enza yebl: Bezuḥān yemaşşe'u ...), f. 52b.
- e. (Wa-nāhu zakkara Bāsleyos kebur, za-ya'abbi, ba-tergwāmē Wangēla Mātēwos ...), f. 53a.
- f. (Me'rāf. Wa-nāhu qadama bāhl ba'enta feşşāmē zentu ba-kāle' em-zentu makān ...), f. 53b.
- g. (Me'rāf. Wa-em-ze esma lalihu le'ul, soba fannawa Ḥawāreyātihu ...), f. 54b.
- h. (Me'rāf. Esma keśutessa anhelota entākti hellināt Ayhudāwit ...), f. 55b.
- i. (Me'rāf 12: Wa-behilotuhi la-ardā'ihu: Ḥoru westa ...), f. 57b.
- 5. (... Wa-iyyedallu kama telabbu em-qālena, kama nafs temawwet mota za-lacālam ...), f. 59a.
- 6. (... Wa-soba tamayta Dāwit, enza meslēhu te'emerta mawi' ...), f. 60b.
- 7. (... Wa-kama-ze kona lemāda mekr amlākāwit, wa-we'etu walleţo ekkuyān lā'ela hērān ...), f. 6lb.

- 8. (... Wa-aqdama a'merota Eg" ba'enta waldu, Salomon ...), f. 62a.
- (6) Ff. 62b-68b: Chapter 6. On Rom. 7,8: "For without the law, sin was dead."

In Wright, <u>ibid</u>., this section has l<sup>1</sup>4 parts. The parts here, which are less than l<sup>1</sup>4, are neither numbered regularly nor always indicated.

(Kef[1] sādes: Bottu yedallu kama yelabbewwo em-qālu la-Pāwelos Ḥawāreyā ḥaba yebl: Wa-em-qedma temṣā' Orit, konat ḥāṭi'at mewwetta ...)

- 1. (... Wa-bezuhān emenna ṭabibān nāhu gabru megbārāta za-enbala ḥegg ...), f. 63b.
- 2. (Wa-awśe'ohi ba'enta ellu qalat, nebl: A'mereke esma sema tagadfossa iyyetbahal ...), f. 65b.
- 3. (Me'rāf. Wa-a'mer enkassa kama qereftāt wadqu em-a'eyyenta Hawāreyā ...), f. 66a.
- 4. (Me'rāf. Wa-nāhu qadama bāhl, kama we'etu aţayyaqa ba'enta anqaş şabbāb ...), f. 67a.
- 5. (Wa-Hawāreyāwiyān zakkaru zanta em-deḥra amin, soba tanāgaru aḥezāb ba'enta śer'ata gezrat ...), f. 68a.
- (7) Ff. 68b-76a: Chapter 7: On why the written Law was given to the Israelites alone.

(Kefl sābe': Bottu qāla ba'enta mentenu maş'at hegg maşehafāwit qedma la-daqiqa Esrā'ēl bāhetitomu ...)

- 1. (Me'rāf 1: Wa-Ḥawāreyāhi Pāwelos yā'emmer ba'enta zentu mestir ḥaba yebl: Zentu we'etu za-ḥadara westētu ...), f. 69a.
- 2. (Wa-ba'enta zentu harayat hegga Musē, wa-iyyāstagābe'at baq<sup>W</sup>e'ēta ...), f. 70a.
- 3. (Wa-kona Sāmu'ēl iyya'ammer gaşşo la-Dāwit ...), f. 70b.
- 4. (Wa-Ḥawāreyāhi Pāwelos tanāgaromu la-Ayhud ba'enta aşdeqota zentu bezuḥā ...), f. 7la.
- 5. (Wa-ba'enta zentu gebr atayyaqa ba'enti'ahu kasita sedqāt wa-fenot rete't haba yebl ...), f. 7lb.
- 6. (Wa-em-ze yebē 'ādi. Wa-fekkārēhu kama tāstar'i mestira heggeka wa-tetgahad ...), f. 7lb.
- 7. (Wa-soba kona Musē tazamdotu tabāye'awi haba za-qadama, lottu tasfā za-we'etu Abrehām ...), f. 72b.
- 8. (Wa-yāmaṣṣe'u lā'elēhu, kama akko haba halleyo ekkit ...), f. 73a.
- 9. (Wa-awśe otessa la-za hallawo yahalli ba-zentu hellinā ...),
- 10. (Wa-emur enkassa, esma za-yetnāgger ba-zēnā. Wa-ella yāstagābbe'u maṣāḥefta ...), f. 74a.
- ll. (Wa-labbukē qālo za-yebē: Oriteni wa-Nabiyāteni emmuntu eska yom ...), f. 74b.
- 12. (Wa-emma akko, dalawa tasanāselo wa-hassat we'etu ...), f. 75a.

- 13. (Wa-nāhu a'emarna emenna zēnā ella şeḥufāt ...), f. 75b. (8) Ff. 76a-85a: Chapter 8: On the mystery of the Crucifixion. (Kefl sāmen: Ba'enta mestira masqalu la-Egzi'a sebḥat ...)
  - . (Ebl enka em-za yedallu lā'elēna, waṭina ba-l em-qālāta Ḥawāreyā Pāwelos, esma we'etussa ...), f. 76a.
  - 2. (Esma za-ba-sedqessa, emma labbawnāhu la-za yefaqqed ba-salot ...), f. 77a.
  - 3. (Wa-'ādi nebl mesla zentu, kama ardā' za-hadara lā'elēhomu Manfas Qeddus ...), f. 77b.
  - 4. (Wa-behilotuhi 'ādi: Beya ţemqata, wa-ansa eşeḥeq ...), f. 78a.
  - 5. (Wa-kāle'ehi tebab, enta ye'eti rabāḥ dāgemit za-elli'ahu ...), f. 79a.
  - 6. (Wa-tebabessa śālesit, wa-ye'eti tedallu la-me'emanān ...), f. 79b.
  - 7. (Wa-ba'enta zentu mestir ayde'a Pāwelos Ḥawāreyā ba-behilotu: Rassayewwo la-Krestos śe'ula ...), f. 80a.
  - 8. (Wa-konku tawāśā'ē enka mesla <u>l</u> be'esi emenna aḥezāb ella wezu'ān emenna emenna [sic] hāymānot ...), f. 80a.
  - 9. (Wa-'ādi sem'ā kona Wangel, kama re'esa Ḥawāreyāhu, Pētros Kēfā, kahada ...), f. 8la.
  - 10. (Wa-ba'enta mentenu kona mafqed egzi'awi ba'enta qālāt enta yebēlomu ama lēlit [sic] seqlatu ...), f. 8lb.
  - 11. (Wa-emmassa amaknaya ba-qannonā hegg lebbunāwit, yedallu yāwse'ewwo ...), f. 82a.
  - 12. (Wa-nāhu amṣā'ku em-za-zakkaro Fakradden, walda Kaṭabib [sic; see (14)2 below], ba-kaśita zātti nagar ...), f. 83a.
  - 13. (Esma emmuntussa konu yehēlleyu, kama zentu hezaz ...), f. 83b.
  - 14. (Wa-em-ze waz'u emennēhā, ta'azzizomu ba-faqādomu ...), f. 84a.
  - 15. (Wa-em-dehra fannawa 70 edaw, wa-emmuntu sab' ella yessammayu arde't ne'usan ...), f. 84b.
- (9) Ff. 85a-96a: Chapter 9: On Mt. 27,19: Trisagion. Introduction, f. 85a.
  - (Kefl tāse': Yenagger bātti tas'elot l em-me'emanān: Ba'enta mentenu fannawa Egzi'ena ardā'ihu em-deḥra tenśā'ēhu kama yesbeku şewwā'ēhu wa-yebēlomu: Ḥuru ...)
  - 1. (Wa-ba'enta zentu, ahaza emennehomu em-qedma feşşamehomu ba-za-hallawomu ...), f. 86a.
  - 2. (Em-Maşehafa gebromu la-Ḥawāreyāt yāṭēyyeq em-za zakkarewwo ba'enta zentu gebr emuna enbala tawalto lā'elēhu, wa-za-yānabbeb ...), f. 86b.
  - 3. (Wa-em-ze esma nabābeyān ba-manfas em-deḥra ardā' nāhu yebēlu: Aḥatti ṭemqat ...), f. 87b.
  - 4. (Me'rāf 4: Nebl enka esma za-marḥa lā'ela amlākennāhu la-Egzi'ena I" K" ...)
  - 5. (Wa-behila amēnessa emun we'etu. Wa-emenna gaşşāt ...), f. 89b.

- 6. (Wa-nāhu fakkara Bāsleyos ba-tergwāmēhu ba'enta zātti kefl, kama Egzi'ena ...), f. 90a.
- 7. (Wa-ba'enta zentu yebēlo la-Niqodimos ba-behilotu ...), f. 90b.
- 8. (Wa-keflhi  $\frac{40}{40}$ -wa- $\frac{7}{10}$ . Aşne'ota wa-şedqota ba-za tabehla ba- $\frac{30}{10}$ -wa- $\frac{2}{10}$ kefl...),  $\frac{40}{10}$ -wa- $\frac{2}{10}$ -wa
- 9. (Wa-effo yedallu amhelota qadāmāwi ba-dāherāwi ...), f. 9lb.
- 10. (Wa-labbukē behiloto bāḥetitā labbewota śannāya ...), f. 92b.
- (A'merekē kama zentu feth wa-hegg zeyyuh wa-lebbew we'etu
   , f. 93a.
- 12. (Wa-qeddusehi Yohannes Afa Warq rassaya nagara Ḥawareya Pawelos haba yebl, kama we'etu sadala sebhat ...), f. 93b.
- 13. (Wa-tergwamē sema Krestos yetlēbbaw emennēhu kama we'etu sādeq em[] 2 deqet [changed to: deqat]. Wa-la-emma faqadka bal: [here added: 1] akāl em-kel'ē akālāt, aw sotā em-2 bāḥreyāt ...), f. 94a.
- 14. (Esma afe'ahu la-nagara Egzi'ena ... yetwekkaf 'eqefta ...), f. 94a.
- (10) Ff. 96a-110b: Chapter 10: On the coming of blood and water from the side of Our Lord.
  - Included is a discussion on the stars and on star gazing.

    (Kefl 10: Za-yenagger bātti za-kama weḥza wa-waz['a] dam wa-māy hebura, za-ēlemād [sic], ba-gizē 1 ama taragza Egzi'ena ba-kwināt ...)
  - 1. (Wa-em-ze nebl kama 1 1 em-daqiqa Bēta Krestiyān amşe'a lā'eleya tase'elot ...), f. 96a.
  - 2. (Wa-ahaza yeballomu: Yom tafassama ...), f. 96b.
  - 3. (Wa-Egzi'enahi kona ammara haba Muse em-qedma za'atu em-medra Gebs ...), f. 97a.
  - 4. (Labbukē za-sehuf śannāya, kama temlā, watra saggā mazāgebtihu ...), f. 97b.
  - 5. (Wa-za-zakkarkussa zēnāhu la-zentu kebur, kama yet awwaq ...), f. 98a.
  - 6. (Wa-nāhu kona 'ādi ba-mawā'ela ab, liqa pāppāsāt, Abbā Tēwofelos ...), f. 98a.
  - 7. (Amēhā azzaza liqa Ayhud kama yegbaru lottu masqala ...), f. 98b.
  - 8. (Wa-qālussa la-za yebē kama Krestos le'ul yebē: Amṣā'ku [sic] es'ar allā ...), f. 99a.
  - 9. (Enkassa tayyaqa qālo, kama we'etu imaş'a kama yeś'ar ...), f. 100a.
  - 10. (Wa-ba'enta zentu yālēbbewanna Ḥawāreyā Pāwelos haba yebl: Esma nehnassa fetrat ...), f. 100b.
  - 11. (Wa-ba'enta zentu abehomu la-ardā'ihu gizē mafqed ...), f. 100b.
  - 12. (Wa-lalihu Egzi'ena sanbat we'etu amṣā'ē Orit ...), f. 101a.
  - 13. (Wa-em-ze yekaśśet fenota madhanit em-ma'ata hāṭawe' ...), f. 102a.
  - 14. (Wa-bāḥettu nāzakker enennēhu hedāṭa, wa-we'etussa ...), f. 102b.

- 15. (Wa-em-ze nebl: Esma lalihu le'ul kona qadama em-qedma tale'elotu lā'ela male'elta masqalu ...), f. 103a. 16. (Wa-emmassa konu 'elatāt feţurān la-tale'eko ...), f. 104a. 17. (Wa-zentussa qāl za-nababu bottu ṭabāy awiyān za-yedallu ...), f. 105a. 18. (Esma nāhu tarakba ba-nagara l emenna falāsfā ella halafu ...), f. 105b. 19. (Wa-amēhā yesēssel kefl emmena 'ālam. Wa-emur enkassa ...), f. 107a. 20. (Wa-emur enkassa kama Abreham kona em-qedma zentu ...), f. 107b. (Wa-ba'enta zentu kona sem'ā maşeḥaf, kama Lābā soba talawo 21. la-Yā'eqob ...), f. 108a. 22. (Wa-nāhu astar'aya ba-za zakkarkewwo abtelota qāl la-za-yāmakanni ...), f. 109a. (Wa-kāle'ehi kefl, nāhu [tabehla] westētu kama bāhl, ba-kama 23. azakkara ...), f. 109b. 24. (Wa-kā'ba nebl: Sobassa a'emara ba-ţebabu tarakbota rabāḥ ...), f. 110a. (11) Ff. 110b-155b: Chapter 11: Polemics against the Jews, who still wait for the Messiah. (Kefl 10 wa-1: Za-yenagger bātti awśe'ota lā'ela hezb heśur, za-yessamay Ayhudāwi, ba'enta kehdatomu astar'eyota Krestos za-yessēffawewwo ...) (Wa-we'etu astagābe'o wa-digama [sic] qālāt, nāhu kona sem'ā ...), f. llla. (Wa-ba'enta zentu, esma māhebara Ayhud kWellomu qedma ...), 2. f. lllb. (Wa-emur enkassa kama temyent wa-taśanā ewo ...), f. 112a. (Wa-nāhu kona sem'ā kWellu 'ālam ba-gebr, wa-tagābe'u ella ahezāb ...), f. 112b. (Wa-nāhu halafa lā elēhu matana 1000 wa-300 wa-3 amatāt 5.
  - ...), f. 113b.
    7. (Wa-nāhu zakkara Yosēf Walda Koreyon ba-westa maşehafu ...),
  - f. 114a. 8. (Wa-em-ze esma I" K" ... angaśomu la-Rom za-amnu bottu ...),

(Wa-'ālamehi yekawwen sem'a kama hezba Ayhud, za-yebazzeh

- 8. (Wa-em-ze esma I" K" ... angaśomu la-Rom za-amnu bottu ...), f. 114a.
- 9. (Wa-em-ze em-dehra mota Salomon ...), f. 114b.

...), f. 113a.

6.

- 10. (Wa-nāhu halafu lā'elēhu 1000 wa-[?] eska zaman zentu ...), f. 115b.
- 11. (Wa-zentussa yaḥallef, wa-zentussa tagśāş lomu ...), f. 116a.
- 12. (Wa-bāḥettu antemussa eska ye'ezē, Ayhudāwi, tak<sup>W</sup>lā ...), f. 116b.
- 13. (Wa-nāhu as[ta]r'aya laka ba-zātti 'ālam ...), f. 117a.
- 14. (Wa-emmassa abā'ka lomu maśwā'ta kāle'a em-bēta maqdas ...), f. 117a.
- 15. (Wa-em-ze kafala wa-yebē: Em-deḥra 60 [wa-] subā ēyāt ...), f. 118a.

```
16.
     (Wa-nehnassa nessē alakka, o-Ayhudāwi, kantu: Bonu esma
      kWellu ...), f. 118b.
17.
     (Wa-zātti ye'eti heywat tereft ...), f. 120a.
     (Wa-kona qāla Musē wa-te'ezāzu ...), f. 120b.
18.
19.
     (Wa-nāhu tafaşşama lā'elēhā za-şeḥuf ...), f. 121a.
20.
     (Wa-soba astar)ayu Hawāreyāwiyān nesuhān ...), f. 121b.
21.
     (Wa-heggessa dāgemāy abṭālē hegg qadāmāy ...), f. 122b.
22.
     (Esma nabiyyessa izakkara bawi'a lā'ela ḥezb ba-sayf ...),
      f. 123b.
23.
     (A'merekē, o-Masiḥāwi, kama Egzi'a sebḥat anqeḥa ...), f. 123b.
     (Wa-ba'enta mentenu amṣā'ka lā'elēya, o-Ayhudāwi ...), f. 124b.
24.
25.
     (Wa-yebē Eg": Soba konu daqiqa Esrā'ēl ...), f. 125a.
26.
     (Wa-soba śota lāʻelēhomu şaggāhu ...), f. 125b.
27.
     (Wa-'ādi ansa essē'al: A'merotaka, o-kāhen ḥassāwi ...),
      f. 126a.
28.
     (Wa-zentu we'etu esma k<sup>W</sup>ellu sab' śeru' em-śegāhu em 4
      tabāye'at ...), f. 127a.
29.
     (Esma zentu maşehaf bottu sem ā ...), f. 127b.
30.
     (Wa-ba'enta zentu hallaykemu em-qāla nabiyāt ...), f. 128a.
31.
     (Wa-anta ta'ammer kama maşehaf nāhu waddasomu la-Sēt
      wa-la-Hēnos ...), f. 128a.
32.
     (Wa-emmassa ta'addawkemu antemu masehafomu wa-heggagihomu
      ...), f. 129a.
33•
     (Wa-ba'enta zentu iyyāmāssenomu ...), f. 129b.
34.
     (Wa-ba'enta zentu, esma ardā'ihu heruyān, soba tase'elewwo
      ...), f. 130a.
35.
     (Wa-soba 'ālawa þegga Musē, zalafomu ...), f. 130b.
36.
     (Wa-nāhu astar aya kama qāla nabiyy kona fennewa haba
      k^{W}ellu ...), f. 131a.
37.
     (Wa-yebē ba-tafṣāmēta zentu: Azada waynussa ...), f. 131b.
38.
     (Wa-emur enka kama we'etu iyyesammeyakkemu hezba ...), f. 132a.
39•
     (Wa-mannu emmuntu, o-Ayhudāwi, sayṭān regum ...), f. 132b.
40.
     (Wa-zentu we'etu qāla nabiyy, esma ellekkussa kali'otāt
      tetraśśā' ...), f. 133b.
41.
     (Wa-bahettu soba astar'aya za-yefadfed [sic], abtala ...),
      f. 133b.
42.
     (Wa-nāhu halafa lā'ela zentu ma'at za-gehud lā'elēhomu ...),
      f. 134a.
43.
     (Wa-emmassa amṣā'ka, o-Ayhudāwi, gānēn mastaqāren ...), f.
      134b.
44.
     (Wa-ba'enta zentu ebēlakka, o-Ayhudāwi, walda afe'ot ...),
45.
     (Wa-bāḥettu la-Eg" medr ba-mel'ā ...), f. 135b.
     (Wa-emmassa kona Eg" azzaza bātti wa-śamrā ba-gizē ...),
      f. 136a.
47.
     (Wa-soba kona nabiyy yā'ēmmer haba kāle'anikemu ba-ellu ...),
      f. 136b.
48.
     (Wa-em-ze soba astar ayat fessamēyat Masihawit ...), f. 136b.
```

- 49. (Wa-nāhu astar'aya lakemu em-nagara nabiyāt, kama antemu ...), f. 137a.
- 50. (Wa-nāhu ammara bātti nabiyy ba-mazmur za-20 wa-3, enza yebl: Taraḥāwi, o-anqaş ḥallāwit, kama yebā, neguśa sebḥat...), f. 138a.
- 51. (Wa-bahettu tazakkara em-hedatan ...), f. 138b.
- 52. (Wa-ba'enta zentu, soba kona Dāwit neguś, hora haba Eg" ...), f. 139a.
- 53. (Wa-za-yemarreḥessa lā'ela zentu ...), f. 139b.
- 54. (Wa-sobassa ifaqadku ahzero, wa-emma akko, em-kasatku ...), f. 140a.
- 55. (Wa-ba-we'etu mawā'el, em-deḥra ḥedāṭ emennēhu, soba nagśa [sic] Yonānāwiyān ...), f. 140b.
- 56. (Wa-nāhu 'adawat eska ye'ezē azmānāt, wa-antemussa eska ye'ezē teşannehu ba-musennā hellinākemu. Wa-emenna manker za-kona emennēkemu ba-'ellu azmānāt qerubāt, em-za kona lakemu ba-mawā'ela neguś mahari, Badra-ddin Lul, za-we'etu belul ba'āla Mawsal. Soba kona Ī Ayhudāwi ...)

  This quotation shows that the title belul for a king or Neguś did really exist in the language as Ṣaggā Za'ab, Lebna Dengel's (1508-1540) ambassador to Europe (Portugal), indicated.
- 57. (Wa-ba'enta mentenu abeho la-Anţeyākos, 'ālāwi wa-kaḥādi ...), f. 141b.
- 58. (Wa-kona em-hiritu la-Eg" le'ul ...), f. 142a.
- 59. (Wa-soba kona a'emerota Eg", nāhu ...), f. 142b.
- 60. (Wa-ba-amsāla zentu yebē Eg" le'ul lā'ela lessāna Musē nabiyy, kama yāqrebu bagge'a ...), f. 143a.
- 61. (Labbukē, o-Masiḥawi seduq, kama tāṭayyeqo la-Ayhudāwi kalb ...), f. 143b.
- 62. (Wa-Egzi'a Pāwelosehi 'ādi nāhu alabbawakka ba-Wangelu qeddus ...), f. 144a.
- 63. (Wa-yedallewannakē em-deḥra zentu ...), f. 144b.
- 64. (Labbukē 'ādi, o-Masiḥāwi, mi-yeśēnni ...), f. 145a.
- 65. (Ayde annikē, o-kāhen abd wa-alāwi, mentenu mekneyāt ...), f. 145b.
- 66. The rubricated <u>incipit</u> of this chapter was never filled in, leaving a blank space of two lines ([...] mesla aḥezāb ella yāmalleku ...), f. 146b.
- 67. The <u>incipit</u> of this chapter was also never filled in; the space for it is blank.
  - ([ ] Wāšār Yašut ba-haba me'lāda māy lā'elāy [cf. Is. 7,3-4] ...), f. 147a.
- 68. (Wa-kona mawā'ela mangestu 10 wa-7 amat, wa-em-ze ...), f. 147b.
- 69. (Wa-tafṣāmēta za-tebl bottu lita, o-kāhen śe'ur ...), f. 148b.
- 70. (Wa-lalihu le'ul iyyāwze'a ledato ba-śegā ...), f. 149a.
- 71. (Wa-lalihu le'ul iyyāstar'aya westa 'ālam ba-kāle' em-Bēta Leḥēm ...), f. 149b.

- 72. (Wa-soba ab'a aba ebad wa-hassata abuhomu ...), f. 150b.
- 73. (Wa-hallaya kama mangestu la-Krestos konat mangesta medrāwita ...), f. 150b.
- 74. (Wa-bāḥettu a'mer, o-kāhen ḥassāwi, kama Eg" ...), f. 151a.
- 75. (Wa-soba astar'aya Krestos, lottu sebhat, mā'emera hebu'at ...), f. 152a.
- 76. (Wa-nāhu ezzēkkar laka, o-kāhen abd, mentenu we'etu ...), f. 152b.
- 77. (Wa-ankara nabiyy ba'enta zentu emenna ellu gezufāna albāb ...), f. 153a.

  In this chapter the five cities 5 ahegur or "Pentapolis," are interpreted as the five monasteries in Scete (Egypt): Dabra Abbā Maqārs, Dabra Abbā Yohannes Hazzir, Dabra Abbā Besoy, Dabra Abbā Musē Sallim and Dabra Dagiqa Negus Romāwi Maksimos wa-Damātēwos. It seems that some of these names have been changed since then.
- 78. (Labbukē esma getlata ķezānāta Esrā elāwiyān ...), f. 153b.
- 79. (Wa-soba tafassama mawā'el wa-waz'at mangest Kaladāwit ...), f. 154a.
- 80. (Wa-ba-tafṣāmēta gebrussa yāstar'i la-bezuhān ...), f. 155a.
- (12) Ff. 156a-161b: Chapter 12: On whether washing oneself before prayer (Arab. tawaddu') is commanded.

  (Kefl 10 wa-2: Bottu gāla ba'enta anseho segā ba-māy. Bonu
  - (Kefl 10 wa-2: Bottu qāla ba'enta anseho segā ba-māy. Bonu ye'eti emenna za-yedallu enta tetfēssam taqanneyotāt amlākāwit za-enbalēhā ...)
  - (Labbukē, o-Masiḥawi, kama Egzi'a sebḥat ikal'a taḥazebo ba-māy ...), f. 157a.
  - 2. (Wa-za-yemarrehessa lā'elēhu yāstar'i em-qālu, em-deḥra ...), f. 158a.
  - 3. (Wa-fadfādassa nawā astar'aya kama Egzi'a sebhat iḥazaba egra ardā'ihu ...), f. 158b.
  - 4. (O-Masiḥawi, artā'ē yedallewakka kama tā'mer qālo la-Egzi'ena [sic] sebhat za-yebē: Za-itawalda ...), f. 159b.
  - 5. (Wa-emmassa faqadka kama tā'mer kama Dabra Sinā ...), f. 160b.
  - 6. (Aqdama bāhla ba'enta zentu gebr, kama yār'i musennā hellināhu ...), f. 161a.
- (13) Ff. 161b-168b: Chapter 13: On the repentance of the Apostate.

  (... Bottu bāhl ba'enta ella astarākabu ba-deqata kehid,
  wa-tasanā'ewota ella wezu'ān emenna amin ba-mafqedomu
  wa-tasanā'ewota qālomu, wa-za-kama effo yedallu kama yelabbew
  qāla Egzi'ena ...), f. 161b.
  - 1. (Wa-zentu wa-yāstar'i laka em-awśe'otu ...), f. 162b.
  - 2. (Wa-soba konat tafaltotāt ba-westa sehiqot ...), f. 163a.
  - 3. (Wa-soba astar'aya emennehu, amehā tagābe'a bottu ...), f. 163b.
  - 4. (Wa-mesla zentu taśe elo la-zentu za-ya amman [sic] esma ...), f. 164b.
  - 5. (Wa-qeddusessa Yohannes Afa Warq wa-nāhu ayde'a haba tasaţmo wa-tahāśeśo wa-za-yerē'eyā ...), f. 165b.

(Wa-em-ze waz a 'ādi zekra mal aka Sure yāl ba-haddis ...), f. 166b. (Wa-ba-kāle'ehi gaşş yebēlu, kama we'etu kona qedma ...), 7. f. 167b. (14) Ff. 168b-176b: Chapter 14: On the soul. (... Wa-bottu nagara ba'enta ședqa hallewotā la-nafs labbāwit la-sotā sab'awi em-mangala aşne'ota şedq lebbunāwi ...) (Wa-soba a'emara kama heggagihu tāstagābbe' [MS: tāstagā'] tabibāna ...), f. 169a. (Wa-em-qedma zentu yāţēyyeq fekkārē za-zakkaro Faţraddin 2. Walda Katib ...), f. 170a. (Wa-enbayna zentu mestir gabra Eg" tabāye'a śegāwi emenna sisāy ...), f. 170b. (Wa-em-ze nebl: Esma wasanussa la-a'emero iyyekawwenekē ...), (Wa-em-dehra zentu nebl: Wa-faṭara [sic] Eg" la-sab' ...), 5。 f. 172a. 6. (Wa-nawā mas'a Musē, bakWra nabiyāt, ba-tenta ma'aregihu ...), f. 173a. 7. (Nāhu qadama bāhl kama megbārāt, soba kona lācela zentu ...), 8. (Wa-soba labbawna tafaltota nebāb, tekul em-bāhreya ...), f. 174a. (Wa-em-ze nezēkkar 'ādi kāle'a gaşşa, wa-we'etu yetmāssal ...), f. 175a. (Wa-emmassa tabehla kama mala ekt yahammemu ...), f. 176a. Ff. 176b-184b: Chapter 15: On the angels. (... Yāyadde' bātti ba'enta sedqa hallewota malā'ekt [MS: male'ekt] neşuhan wa-ekkuyān em-mangala messālē lebbunāwi ...) 1. (Wa-zentussa takaflo yet'ahāz kama-ze wa-yet'aggat emma akko berhān ...), f. 177b. 2. (Wa-qeddusehi Yohannes Afa Warq nāhu ayde'ā haba tasatmo wa-tahaśeśo, wa-kaśitehi ...), f. 178b. 3. (Wa-em-ze mas'a 'ādi zekra mal'ak Sureyā ba-Ḥaddis ...), f. 179b. 4. (Wa-ba-kāle'ehi gaşş yebēlu, kama we'etu kona qedma nebāba nababa ...), f. 180b. (Wa-nāhu tanāgara matargWem, 'abiyy Yohannes Lessāna Warq 5. ...), f. 181a. (Wa-nāhu fassamku za-yedallu kama yetbahal ba'enta zentu ...), f. 181b. 7. (Wa-bahattu [sic] esma nagaressa ba'enta za-kama effo yetwekkafu ...), f. 182b. (Wa-zentussa nere'eyo kama I emenna abaw ...), f. 183b. (16) Ff. 184b-187a: Chapter 16: On the importance of Christian Law. (... Ba'enta za-tabehla, kama hegg 'aşq ye'eti lā'ela lebbunā. Esma heggessa mekneyāta tadlāhu la-tenta hallewotu nafs lebbunāwit ...) 1. (Wa-'ādi eblo: Nāhu tayadde'a ba-Orit ...), f. 185a. 2. (Wa-emmassa kona, albo 'eqeft ba'enta zentu, esma heggessa

...), f. 186a.

- 3. (Wa-a'emiro 'ādi ba'enta megbārāt enta tekalle' wa-tāg<sup>W</sup>anaddi ...), f. 186b.
  (17) Ff. 187a-204b: Chapter 17: Commentary on the Our Father.
  (... Ba'enta za-hallo westēta nagar lā'ela terg<sup>W</sup>āmē salot
  - (... Ba'enta za-hallo westēta nagar lā'ela terg<sup>W</sup>āmē ṣalot enta azzaza bātti Egzi'ena lottu sebḥat lā'ela neṣuḥ wa-sebbuḥ ba-Wangēlu ...)
  - 1. (Wa-em-ze atlawa ba-behilotu, Abuna, wa-yebē za-ba-samāyāt ...), f. 188a.
  - 2. (Wa-bahettu amse'a fidala za-yemarreh la'ela zaman za-yemasse' ...), f. 188b.
  - 3. (Wa-yedallukē em-qālu za-yebē: Yetqaddas semeka ...), f. 189b.
  - 4. (Wa-emmassa tabehla esma ba-samāyāweyānessa albo ...), f. 190a.
  - 5. (Wa-zentu za-zakkarkewwo yekaśśet laka em-(f. 191a)zēnā Nigodimos ...), f. 190b.
  - 6. (Wa-enbayna zentu nessārē ammara ba-Wangēlu qeddus haba yebl: Egzi'abhēressa albo za-re'eyo ...), f. 191b.
  - 7. (labbukē kama gadifa fetwat wa-faqād ...), f. 192b.
  - 8. (Wa-bāhettu ba-kama tabehla makarāhu lebbunā ...), f. 193b.
  - 9. (Wa-enbayna zentu bāhl, za-we'etu 'urata lebbunā ...), f. 194a.
  - 10. (Wa-la-emma nebēlomu kama  $\overline{\underline{l}}$  em-ellu, nawā zakkara ...), f. 194b.
  - 11. (Wa-em-ze ebēlo: A'merekē kama rabān Yosēf ...), f. 195b.
  - 12. (Wa-iyyānbabkanu za-yebē: Wa-ama yemaşşe' Walda ...), f. 196a.
  - 13. (Wa-emmassa labbawka temehertāta Krestos ...), f. 197a.
  - 14. (Wa-nāhu enkassa ta'awqa bāḥrey [sic] Wald qadāmāwi za-tasaggawa ...), f. 197b.
  - 15. (Wa-itegWandi, o-za-tesamme ...), f. 198a.
  - 16. (Wa-esfentu ba-2 heggeyāta Beluy wa-Ḥaddis ...), f. 199a.
  - 17. (Wa-kamāhu marhā ba-hāśiśa re's ...), f. 199b.
  - 18. (Wa-nāhu samayā la-nafs śewwert ...), f. 200a.
  - 19. (Wa-Egzi'enahi, lottu sebhat, tenta mafqedu we'etu ...), f. 201a.
  - 20. (Wa-bezuh we'etu za-amse'a zentu ...), f. 202a.
  - 21. (Wa-enbayna zentu yātayyeq ba'enta Bēta Krestiyān haba mamherāna Bēta Krestiyān aw haba re's ...), f. 202b.
  - 22. (Nebl enka: Esma hāṭāwe' ...), f. 203a.
  - 23. (Wa-ba'enta zentu aqdamna bāhlu ba'enti'ahu, kama Egzi'ena ...), f. 203b.
  - 24. (Wa-em-kamassa tafassama nagar ba-zentu mafqed ...), f. 204a.
  - 25. (Wa-mamherāna Bēta Krestiyānessa enta Gebṣāwiyān rassayu ...), f. 204b.
- (18) Ff. 204b-210b: Chapter 18: On Mt. 12,31-32, on the sin against the Holy Spirit.
  - (Wa-bottu qāla za-kama effo yedallu yetlabbaw qālu la-le'ul: Za-ssa zarafa (f. 205b) rafa [sic] lā'ela Wald ...)
  - 1. (Wa-za-habra bātti Bēta Krestiyān ...), f. 250b.

- 2. (Wa-enbayna zentu maharomu ba'enta zarif lalihu ...), f. 206b.
- 3. (Wa-nāhu tasamya ba-lebbunā, wa-we'etu hellāwē ...), f. 207b.
- 4. (Wa-nāhu battala gālu la-za-yetga'az aw ...), f. 207b.
- (Wa-behilotuhi la-le'ul ba-zentu makan, ba-kama sem'a kona Matewos ...), f. 208b.
- 6. (Wa-nāhu tayadde'a ba-westa mazmur za- $\overline{90}$  wa- $\overline{8}$  eska ...), f. 209a.
- 7. (Ayde anni ke [sic] o-za-tenesser nagara zentu Ḥawareyā ...), f. 210a.

#### Varia:

Unless otherwise indicated, the following notes are recorded during the reign of Emperor Tewoderos (1855-1868):

- (1) F. la: Three notes recording purchases of houses.
- (2) F. lb: Record of the purchase of a house.
- (3) F. lb: Transaction concerning a plot of land through a court of justice.
- (4) F. lb: Purchase of a plot of land and a house.
- (5) F. lb: Erased.
- (6) F. lb: Purchase of a plot of land.
- (7) F. lb: Purchase of two houses.
- (8) F. lb: Purchase of a house.
- (9) F. 210b: Seven notes concerning house purchases.
- (10) F. 211a: Eight notes concerning house purchases.
- (11) F. 211b: List of persons who contribute food and drink for the memorial day of Our Lady Mary.

  Date of record not noted.
- (12) F. 211b: Transaction concerning a plot of land recorded during the reign of Emperor Iyyāsu (1730-1755?).
- (13) F. 211b: Purchase of two houses.
  - By way of example, here is the text of the note:
    (Ba-zamana Mātēwos, ba-Azē Tēwoderos mangest, ba-Mamher Kidāna Māryām mamherennat, ba-Dabtarā Gabru maggābennat, ba-Gwālu Fantā gebzennā, ba-Walda Māryām liqa diqqunnā, ba-Warqē Kabtē kwād(d)arennat, Yemar Gwağ la-Qēs Kefla Giyorgis² ba-3 berr ka-8 čaw 2 bēt šaṭawall. Madenu Za'amālekt naw masākertu³

This rank, which is the lowest in the hierarchy of ranks, is not common today, but it was probably common in Manz.

 $<sup>^2</sup>$ This person seems to have been the famous Dabtarā Kefla Giyorgis, the teacher of I. Guidi, the orientalist.

<sup>3</sup>This plural form for mesekker is not common today in Amharic.

sab'a dabru nāččaw. Yehenn ya-fāqa ba-selṭāna Pēṭros wa-Pāwlos weguza la-yekun.

- (14) F. 211b: Three notes of transaction concerning a plot of land recorded during the reign of Emperor Iyyāsu (1730-1755?).
- (15) F. 211b: Purchase of a half of a house.
- (16) F. 211b: Purchase of a house.
- (17) F. 211b: (Top right corner): Purchase of a house.
- (18) F. 212a: Purchase of a house.
- (19) F. 212a: Purchase of a plot of land (?) [wagad].
- (20) F. 212a: Purchase of a house and a plot of land [wagad].
- (21) F. 212a: Purchase of a house and a plot of land [bota].
- (22) F. 212a: Purchase of land.
- (23) F. 212a: Two notes of house purchases.
- (24) F. 212a: Purchase of a plot of land [wagad].
- (25) F. 212a: Purchase of a house.
- (26) F. 212a: Purchase of a house and a plot of land [wagad].
- (27) F. 212a: Purchase of a house.

Note of ownership by Ankobarr Mika 'el, f. la.

Stamp of the church of Ankobarr qeddus Mikā'ēl, f. 210a.

F. 212b blank save for scrawls.

Ff. 13b-14a, 23b-24a, 67b-68a, 104b-105b, 107a-108a, 121b-122a and 145b-146a filmed twice.

Ff. 175b-176a filmed three times.

# EMML Pr. No. 2370 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-77b: Collection of chants for the whole year called Mawāśe't.
-- Reign of King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa (1813-1847).

## EMML Pr. No. 2371 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 1b-10b: Twelve miracles of St. Michael the Archangel.

2) Ff. lla-lOla: Dersāna Mikā'ēl (with the usual miracles and Synaxary entries for each month).

- 3) Ff. 103a-145a: Dersāna Gabre'ēl (= EMML 70-1°) (Anonymous homily, f. 103a; homily of Alexander and Abbā Awrē, Bishop of Fayyum, f. 110b; homily of Archelaus of Dānā, f. 131a).
- 4) Ff. 145a-152a: Four miracles of St. Gabriel the Archangel.
- Varia: (1) Prayer for King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa invoking secret names [asmāt], f. 58b; (2) two strophes from unidentified hymns, one on the deaths of Christ and the Virgin Mary and the other a prayer to St. George for help against demons, f. 152a; (3) Opening Prayer, f. 152b; (4) ejaculatory invocations, f. 152b; (5) land transaction, f. 153a. -- Reign of King Śāhla Śellāsē (1813-1847).

# EMML Pr. No. 2372 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-14b: Catholic Epistles, each preceded by the reasons [mekneyāt] why it was written (I Peter, f. 3b; II Peter, f. 6a; I John, f. 8a; II John, f. 10b; III John, f. 10b; James, f. 11b; Jude, f. 14a); there are annotations to the text in the margins.
- 2) Ff. 15a-26b: Revelation (preceded, f. 15ab, with the story of its writing in Gecez and some notes on particular questions in Amharic).
- 3) Ff. 26b-50a: Acts of the Apostles, preceded by the reasons why it was written.
- 4) Ff. 50a-5lb: Kidan za-nagh.
- 5) Ff. 52a-107a: Pauline Epistles, each preceded by the reasons why it was written (Romans, f. 53a; I Corinthians, f. 62b; II Corinthians, f. 72a; Galatians, f. 78b; Ephesians, f. 81b; Philippians, f. 84b; Colossians, f. 87a; I Thessalonians, f. 89b; II Thessalonians, f. 91b; I Timothy, f. 92b; II Timothy, f. 95a; Titus, f. 97a; Philemon, f. 98a; Hebrews, f. 100b).
- 6) Ff. 107a-108a: Temeherta hebu at.
- 7) Ff. 108a-110b: Short grammar [nagar sawasew wa-aggabab 'abiyy wa-ne'us].
- Varia: (1) Chant for the Transfiguration, f. la; (2) <u>asmāt</u> prayer, apparently against vomiting, f. la; (3) end of an Amharic grammatical treatise on numberals, f. 2ab. -- 18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2373 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 6a-121b: Dersāna Mikā'ēl (lacks the usual monthly Synaxary entries, but does have the greetings [salām] that follow them).
- Miniatures: (1) God the Father, attended by the Four Living Creatures and with a suppliant praying beneath, f. 3b; (2) St. Michael, Prince of the Angels, f. 4a; (3) Madonna and Child enthroned, attended by two sword-wielding archangels and with a suppliant beneath, f. 5a; (4) St. Michael rescuing souls from the fires of Hell, f. 17a; (5) St. Michael with the souls of the just in Paradise, f. 17b; illustrations of particular miracles, ff. 26b, 27a, 40a, 41a, 67b, 68a, 68b, 69a, 78a, 82b, 83a, 94b, 95a, 102b, 103a, 108b, 113b; an angel, f. 123a. -- 17/18th cent. (the manuscript was copied for one Fāsiladas, who could conceivably be identical with the Emperor (1632-1667).

# EMML Pr. No. 2374 Church of Ankobarr Mikā el, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-60b, 68a-79b: Miracles of Mary [Ta'ammera Māryām] (introductory rite [Masehafa śer'at], f. 3a; one vision of St. John the Evangelist [Rā'eya ta'ammer] on the glory of the Blessed Virgin, f. 6b; introductory exhortation, f. 1lb; hymn to St. Mary, Esagged laki, f. 13a; thirty-three miracles, f. 13b; nine additional miracles, f. 68a).

2) Ff. 6la-62a: Hymn for St. Mary, Yeweddesewwa mala ekt.

3) Ff. 62a-64b: Hymn to St. Mary, <u>Salām laki</u>, <u>Māryām</u>, <u>la-Noh hamaru</u>. 4) Ff. 64b-65b: Hymn to St. Mary, <u>Tafaśśehi</u>, <u>Māryām</u>, <u>dengelta śegā</u>

wa-hellina.

5) Ff. 65b-66a: Hymn to St. Mary, Ba-mannu etmēkkāḥ, Māryām.

- 6) Ff. 66a-68a: Hymn to the icon of St. Mary, O-rehrehta hellina [Malke'a se'l].
- 7) Ff. 79b-80a: One miracle of Jesus Christ (the red and black ink that were mixed together). -- 1889/1913 A.D. (reign of Emperor Menelik).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2375

Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 29 x 26 cm., 128 ff., 2 cols., 22-30 lines, 18th c.

### HOMILIES BY RETUGA HAYMANOT

Ff. 3a-127b: A collection of homilies by "Orthodox" [Retue Haymanot]. See also Wright (B.M.), no. CCCXLIII, pp. 231-232; EMML 12 and EMML 1194. The number of the homilies and their arrangement differ from one collection to another. Most of the homilies deal with theological and christological issues. The identity of Retua Haymanot and the time he flourished are not certain. According to Conti Rossini, (D'Abbadie) no. 133, and some others, he is John Chrysostom, although he himself quotes John Chrysostom and refutes Chalcedon, f. 20a. But one has to distinguish four distinct categories of teachers to whom this name is given: (1) The Fathers of the early Church accepted by Ethiopia, e.g. John Chrysostom, James Baradaeus etc.; (2) Ethiopian teachers who, for one reason or another, did not reveal their identity; (3) the author of these homilies; and (4) the author of the anonymous homily for Maundy Thursday in EMML 1763, ff. 187a-188b. This last speaks of himself as having "received the priesthood from our father, Pāppās Qozmās, of the see of St. Mark" (ibid., f. 188b). He is, perhaps, identical with Yohannes, Metropolitan of Axum, who was ordained bishop [ēppis goppos] by Patriarch Cosmas III (died 933) under Metropolitan Petros. This was a turbulent period in the history of the Ethiopian Church when two monks, Minas and Figetor, overthrew Petros, the legitimate Metropolitan, by producing a forged letter that purported to have been written by the Patriarch to the effect that they had been appointed Metropolitan and suffragan, respectively. Yohannes was apparently promoted to the rank of pappas when Petros died in prison, his servant refused to sit on the chair of his master, the two monks, Minas and Figetor, were punished by hanging and the Patriarch refused to send another legitimate metropolitan (see the Synaxary for the 3rd of Maggabit). In his introduction to the Gadla Pantalewon, composed by this Retu'a Haymanot (EMML 1479, f. 64a), the author tells about his promotion. According to the Synaxary entry for the 3rd of Maggabit, Ethiopia remained without a lawful Egyptian Metropolitan until the reign of Patriarch Philotheus (979-1003). The Church was apparently affected by strong heretical movements, so that the bishop calls himself Retu'a Haymanot "a man with a straight faith" in contrast to the 'Elewana Haymanot, "heretics." It is, in fact, plausible to suspect this period to be the time when Ethiopic literature was destroyed, with the result that only an extremely limited number of manuscripts from the Zāgwē and pre-Zāgwe eras has survived. As for the Retua Haymanot who composed this collection of homilies, he is most probably an Ethiopian who seems to have lived ca. 1375 A.D. He speaks with confidence that the world is going to end in 7000 A.M., which, if the numbers have been copied correctly (EMML 7028 of the 15th century, f. 9b, has essentially the same reading), would be 125 years later, f. lla: kama yetfassam yetarref 120 wa-5 'amat. There can be little doubt that this

Retu'a Hāymānot was an Ethiopian, for he quotes Enoch [Hēnok] and other local sources and customs.

(1) Ff. 3a-8a: The theology of the Incarnation or <u>tawāhedo</u>. This is probably an introduction to the homilies, reviewing what the Church believes about the Incarnation of the Word; and it may not belong to Retu'a Hāymānot's collection.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Śellus qeddus za-yālēbbu wa-iyyetlēllay, za-ya'awweq wa-iyyet'āwwaq ... zentu we'etu wāḥed ba-teslestu za-tasabka ba-Nabiyāt, za-darasa Retu'ā Hāymānot, ba-salāma Eg" Amēn. Aşme'u, samā'eyān, sebkata madhānit za-madmem, ze-we'etu Iyyasus, heywatu ...)

(2) Ff. 8a-18b: On the Nativity, Tāḥṣāṣ́ 29th.

(Krestos ḥeywateya, Krestos emnateya, Krestos ferqāneya,

Krestos ḥāyleya. Dersān za-Retu'a Hāymānot ba'enta Ledata

Amlāk em-Māryām ... Wa-enza taḥa(f. 8b)wwer ḥaba gebrenāt
la-taṣeḥefo, baṣḥa 'elata walidotā ...)

(3) Ff. 18b-31a: On the Baptism of Our Lord, 11 Terr.

The treatise deals, however, with the Trinity of God.

(Dersān za-Retu'ā Hāymānot ba'enta za-kama taṭamqa Amlākena

Krestos ba-falaga Yordānos ba-eda Yoḥannes gabru, wa-za-kama

konahi Ab sem'ā lā'ela Waldu ... Wa-inekawwen kama Nesṭeros

wa-Areyos wa-Leyon wa-Maqdoneyos wa-kwellomu māḥebara

Kilqēdon ...)

(4) Ff. 31b-36b: On fasting, prayer and almsgiving, for the beginning of Lent [Ba-qabbalā som].

(Dersān ... za-yetnabbab ba-qabbalā som, baqwe'ēt la-ella yāṣamme'u, wa-rabāh la-ella yegabberu, wa-heywat la-ella ya'āqqebu ... Baṣhat som, emma kwellu megbārāt; wa-ṣalot ehetā,wa-meṣwāt walattā ...)

(5) Ff. 36b-39a: On fasting and chastity, for the first Sunday of Lent [Qeddest].

(Dersān za-yetnabbab ba-qeddest sa(nbata) som, sanbata Krestiyān, ba'enta som, emma kwellu megbārāt. Wa-emennēhā yetwallad nesha sega wa-qeddesenna nafs wa-tegāh wa-neqhat. Semā', o-be'esi, nesha sega, esma hamar we'etu ...)

(6) Ff. 39a-41a: On fasting and peace, for the second Sunday in Lent [MekWrab].

(Dersān za-yetnabbab ba-kā'eb sanbata som, ba-'elata bo'a Egzi'ena mekwrāba wa-maḥara, ba'enta som, enta ye'eti emma kwellon megbārāt, wa-emennēhā yetwallad salām ... Salāmessa ze-we'etu, la-emma asassalna ...)

(7) Ff. 41a-42b: On fasting and meekness, for the third Sunday in Lent [Maṣāgwe'].

(Dersān za-śāles sanbat [sic] som, za-yetnabbāb ba-Maṣāgwe', ba'enta som, emma kwellu megbārāt, wa-emennēhā yetwallad yawwāhat ... Yawwehatessa zekē we'etu enza nā'ammer kwello ...)

(8) Ff. 42b-54a: Order of services for the Rite of Adoration [Ser ata segdat], for the beginning of the fast of the Apostles.

EMML 2358, ff. 138a-154a.

The service is intended for the end of Pentecost (or the beginning of the fast of the Apostles) [ba-tafṣāmēta Ba'āla Ḥamsā]. It is divided into three parts numbered 7-9, following the six preceding homilies.

(a) Ff. 42b-46b: The first service.

(Ba-sema Śellus qeddus, Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus, I Amlāk, lottu sebhat la-'ālama 'ālam a[mēn]. Ser'āta segdat, ba-tafṣāmēta ba'āla 50 qeddest. Yemle'u aḥada ṣāhla ḥaddis feḥma [sic], wa-yānberu lā'ela manbar 'abiyy, wa-yebl [kāhen]):

1. Prayer of Thanksgiving, indicated by title, f. 42b.

2. Prayer of incense, indicated by title, f. 42b.

3. Prayers for the peace (of the Church), the bishop and the community, indicated by title, f. 42b.

4. Our Father, indicated by incipit, f. 42b.

5. Scriptural readings, f. 42b:
Ps. 50(51), indicated by number, f. 42b; Deut. 5,22-6,3,
f. 42b; I Cor. 12,28-14,4, f. 43b; Pre-Gospel: Ps. 96
(97),7-8 and 1, f. 44a; Jn. 17,1-26, f. 44a.

6. Troparion said by the priests, f. 45a. (Wa-yeblu kāhnāt: Nesged la-Krestos, eska feṣṣāmē)

Hymn in the Addam mode, f. 45a.
 (Wa-yetqannayu ba-zentu, Addam yetbahal. Hawareyatessa zenawu ba-temehert qeddest Wangelawi ...)

8. Dialogue, f. 45b.

9. Prayer by the priests, f. 45b.

(Wa-yeblu kāhnāt zanta salota: Nesuha [for: O-nesuh]

za-albo reshat wa-za-albo tent, wa-iyyeter'aya [sic],

za-iyyahaśśewwo ...)

(b) Ff. 46b-49b: The second service.

(Dāgemit segdat: Yebl kāhen, ba-kama qadāmi, salota akkwatēt wa-yā'reg 'eṭāna haba sāhl, wa-yel [sic] salota mā'eṭanta 'eṭān, wa-yānbeb Orit za-Dāgem Hegg wa-yebl):

Scriptural readings, f. 46b:
 Deut. 6,17-25, f. 46b; I Cor. 14,5-12, f. 47a; Pre-Gospel: Ps. 113,20, f. 47b; Ik. 24,36-53, f. 48a.

2. Hymn in the <u>Pātos</u> mode, f. 48a.

(Wa-yetqannayu ba-zentu zēmā Parāqlitos (i.e. Pātos):

Hawāreyāt nabaru Iyyarusālēm, yeşannehu hāyla

em-Egzi', yefannu lomu. Wa-soba tafaşşama mawā'ela
...)

3. Prayers by the priest: <u>Dawit negus</u> (i.e. for the King); for the dead; for those who make offerings; for the catechumens, indicated by incipit or title, f. 48b.

4. Prayers by the priests, f. 48b.

(Wa-yeblu kāhnāt zentu salotāt [sic]: Egzi'o Amlākena,
za-wahabo salāma la-sab', rade'ēta Manfas Qeddus,
rasseyanna dellewāna nethwallaqw mesla śer'ātaka ...)

- (c) Ff. 49b-54a: The third service.

  (Śālesāy segdat: Wa-yebl şalota akkWatēt wa-şalota 'eṭān za-sark eska tafṣāmētu, wa-tānabbeb bbeb [sic] zanta):
  - 1. Scriptural readings, f. 59b:
    Deut. 16,1-12, f. 49b; I Cor. 14,18-33, f. 50a; Pre-Gospel: Ps. 65(66),4; and 71(72),11, f. 51a; Jn. 4, 3-42, f. 51a.
  - 2. Hymn for Jesus Christ in the <u>Pātos</u> mode, f. 52a.

    (Wa-yeb[1] ba-zēmā Pātos. Krestos Amlākena, lottu sebhat, maharanna ba-westa qeddus wa-yebl: Zentu we'etu wāhed Eg" Ab, wa-ella yesaggedu lottu ba-manfas wa-ba-sedq. Esma ba-zentu mestir aṣne('ā) Musē <u>l</u>bāḥrey <u>3</u> hellāwē. Yebl kama-ze: Semā', Esrā'ēl...)
  - 3. Prayers for the peace (of the Church); the bishops; the rain; the waters of the rivers; and the community, indicated by title, f. 52b.
  - 4. Nicene Creed, indicated by title, f. 52b.
  - 5. Prayer by the priest, f. 52b.

    (Naq' melu' kwello gizē, wahabē berhān, wahabē heywat, hāylu fatāri [sic], wahed mesla Ab, za-fazzama śer'āta ba-hirutu ba'enta madhānita zamada ...)
  - 6. Our Father, indicated by incipit, f. 53b.
  - 7. The prayer, Ewwa Egzi'o, indicated by incipit, f. 53b.
  - 8. Dialogue, f. 53b.
  - 9. Imposition of the hand, f. 53b.

    (Anta we'etu za-aşnanka samāyāta wa-waradka, wa-tasabbā'ka ba'enta madhānit [sic] weluda sab'...)
  - 10. Prayer, <u>Ewwa Egzi'o</u>, f. 54a. (Ewwa, <u>Egzi'o</u>, anta we'etu za-wahabkanna śeltāna kama nekid kayesē wa-aqārebta ...)
- 11. Prayer of Penitence, indicated by title, f. 54a.(9) Ff. 54a-65a: On the Incarnation of the Word, for the 29th of Maggābit.
  - (Ba-sema Eg" Ab qadāmāwi za-enbala mā'ezē, wa-mā'ekalāwi ... (f. 54b) ... Dersān za-Retu'ā Hāymānot, wa-isamya semo ba'enta hezzata a'emerotu, wa-bāhettu retu' yetwakafewwo, esma şedq [sic] yenagger ba-kama tasaggawa Qāla Eg" em-Manfas Qeddus wa-Māryām ... Nesmā'ekē em-nabiyāt za-kama effo maş'a wa-za-kama effo warada ...)
  - The belief of the author in penance after death is very clear in this homily.
    - (... Nāhukē ta'āwqa kama iyyethagwal Thi em-Krestiyān la-emma mota ba-temqatu. Wa-la-emmani mota ba-hāṭi'atu za-enbala nesseha, yehubewwo nesseha ba-westa gahannam maṭana megbāru, wa-em-ze yedehen ba'enta semu la-Krestos ...), f. 56a.

See also, f. 73a. He is obviously interpreting a quotation from the <u>Qalementos</u>: (Iyyethaggwal em-ellu ne'usān <u>l</u> bagge' em-ella taṭamqu; EMML 2147, f. 86b).

Retu'a Hāymānot refutes again in this homily the heresy that was based on the mistranslation into Ge'ez of Gen. 1,1, in which the first medr or wa-medra is deleted:

(Ba-qadāmi gabra Eg" samāya [wa-medra]. Wa-medressa hallawat em-tekāt), f. 59a.

"In the beginning God created the heaven. As for the earth, it was there from ancient times."

The heresy was that God did not create earth with heaven in the beginning; it was already there since eternity! Retu'a Haymanot never speaks of a mistake in the translation.

(10) Ff. 65a-67b: On Our Lord's entrance into Jerusalem, for Palm Sunday [Hośā'na].

(Dersān za-Retu'ā Hāymānot za-yetnabbab ba-'elata Hośā'nā ... Nenger za-kama oda Hosā'nā Egzi'ena westa hagara Iyyarusālēm. We'etukē za-odā la-medr kWellantāhā, wa-maṭanā ba-ahebāl ...)

(11) Ff. 67b-78b: On the washing of the feet and on the communion after (the Last) Supper, for Maundy Thursday.

(Dersān za-Retu'ā Hāymānot za-darasa ba'enta za-kama ḥazaba egra ardā'ihu, wa-za-kamahi wahaba ḥebesta wa-wayna em-deḥra

egra arda'ihu, wa-za-kamahi wahaba hebesta wa-wayna em-dehra derār la-ardā'ihu enza yebl: Ze-we'etu śegāya wa-dameya. Feśseha şawwe'attanna: Walatta Şeyon, habi sebhat enza tebli...)

The belief of Retu<sup>c</sup>a Hāymānot that the salvation of man is not by his deeds but by the mercy of God is clearly stated in this homily.

(Iyyebēkē: Yahayyu ba-megbāru, allā yebē: yahayyu ba'enti'aya), f. 73b.

"[Christ] did not say, 'He shall be saved because of his deeds,' but he said, 'He shall be saved because of me.'"

- (12) Ff. 78b-89a: On the Crucifixion of Our Lord, on the thief on the right side and on death, for the 9th hour of Good Friday.

  (Dersān za-Retu'ā Hāymānot za-darasa ba'enta motu la-Egzi'ena I" K" gizē 2 sa'āt ba-diba 'eza masqal, wa-ba'enta fayātāwi za-yamān, wa-ba'enta mot wa-Saytān wa-za-kama tabahalu, wa-za-kama tabarbara mazāgeb(f. 79a)tihā la-Si'ol, wa-ba'enta za-kona selmat ... Ment zentu armemo wa-tadammo, esma neguś samāyāwi noma? Farhat medr ...)
- (13) Ff. 89a-93a: On the Ascension of Our Lord, for Ascension [za-ba('ā)la 40 menbāb].

See also EMML 1763(74); and Strelcyn (B.L.), 56,25. (Ba-sema Ab ... Dersān ba'enta za-kama 'ārga Egzi'ena westa samāyāt, male'elta k<sup>w</sup>ellu sem, wa-nabara ba-yamāna hāyl ba-tesbe'tu ba-Egzi'abhērāwit za-'enbala hust wa-za-enbala

walletot ... Yom retu nebal: Eg" nagśa ...)

The author's view about the image of God which is detailed here does not agree with that of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob (1434-1468), but with that of his opponents, Zamikā'ēl and Gamāle'ēl, and the Qalēmentos.

(Wa-iyyét'āwwaq k<sup>w</sup>enatu ba-menteni ba-kama yebē lalihu: Ba-amsāla mannu tāstamāseluni. Akonu zanta kwello za-tere eyu wa-za-tesamme'u edawiya gabrā? Antemuni itehsesu amsāla lottu la-za-iyyet'aww(f. 93a)q kWenatu), f. 92b.

The sarcastic question which was supposedly forwarded to Abba Giyorgis za-Gasēççā by a Jew about the image of God, EMML 1838, f. 22a, is known to this author, who is supposed to have lived ca. 1375. The question is, in fact, ascribed to a monk who addressed it to his friend.

(Yebē aḥadu em-qeddusān, wa-soba ḥatato kāle'u wa-yebēlo: Mangala aytē gaşşu la-Eg" haba meśrāqenu, wa-mimma haba me'rābenu, ...), f. 93a.

(14) Ff. 93b-101b: On the Paraclete, for Pentecost [ba ala 50]. (Ba-sema Ab ... Awlogeson, rede anni ... Walda Eg", kama etnāgar [MS: etnār] ba'enta hellunā maslesteka ba-wāhedot ... Seme'ewwo la-Hawareya enza yebl: Te'emmehakkemu yom enta Babilon herit

This homily, which is basically on the Paraclete, or the place of the Holy Spirit in the Unity and Trinity of God, also refutes many heresies, including the belief that children receive their souls when they are breathed into them on the fortieth day after conception. The heresy has been refuted in the Masehafa mestir, EMML 1191 (24); and Hammerschmidt (Ţānāsee 1:), no. 18, II, 23, p. 125.

(... tablu: Ba-40 'elat yetnaffāh [sic] nafsāt lā'ela hezānāt, za-ikona em-abuhu wa-emmu, alla kale' yetnaffah la'ela hezan za-tase'la ba-40 'elat ...), f. 100a.

Ff. 101b-104a: On the Apostles, for the 5th of Hamle, the feast day of Sts. Peter and Paul. (Ba-sema Ab ... Dersān za-Retu'ā Hāymānot ba'enta 10 wa-2

Hawareyat, za-yetnabbab ama 5 la-Hamle ... Nagar ba'enta keburān ange ta Esrā ellu emmuntu ...)

(16)Ff. 104a-108a: On the Transfiguration of Our Lord, for the 13th of Nahasē, [Dabra Tābor]. (Dersān za-Dabra Tābor, za-kama tawallaṭa rā'yu la-Egzi'ena

ba-westa Dabra Tābor, wa-astar'ayu Musē wa-Eleyās, wa-kona Ab sem'ā lā'ela Waldu ... Yom gab'a lebsa berhān za-nabara

westa qadāmi ...)

Ff. 109a-122a: On Our Lady Mary, for the 16th of Nahase. This and the next homily, on the angels, are clearly separated from the rest of the collection by a decorative design on a new folio.

For a text of the period of Zar'a Yā'eqob (1434-1468), see EMML 7028, ff. 102b-119b. For more details on this homily see EMML 2044(2).

(Dersān za-Māryām, Walādita Amlāk, dersān za-Māryām walādita Eg" ... walādita berhān ... walādita Madhen ... Seme'ewwo yom la-Dāwit enza yezēmmer ba'enta walattu ...)

#### EMML Pr. No. 2375, cont.

(18) Ff. 122a-127b: On the angels, for the 8th of Hedar.

Not to be identified with Wright (B.M.), CCV, 7, p. 162, but with Wright (B.M.), CCCXLIII, 17, p. 232.

(Dersan za-4 Ensesa keburan buran [sic] za-darasa Retu'a Haymanot ba'enta kwellomu nagada mala'ekt heyawana heywat, ella tafatru em-esat wa-nafas; la-sab' tabay'u 4, la-mala'ektessa 2 emmuntu ... Nagar ba'enta manfasawiyan hayla samayat)

Copied for Abulidis, f. 127b (and passim).

#### Varia:

- (1) F. la: Pen trial by Dabtarā Walda Māryām.
- (2) F. lb: Pen trial.

Crude drawings of angels, ff. la and 109a.

Decorative designs, ff. 3a.

Note of ownership by (the church of) Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, ff. 2a, 2b and 128a.

- F. 128b scrawls and a note that has been erased.
- F. 108b blank.
- Ff. 58b-59a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2376 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-123b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 124a-131b: Weddasē Maryam.

3) Ff. 131b-134b: Anqasa berhan (incomplete at the end). -- 19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2377 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-5a: History of St. John Chrysostom taken from the history of Ğirğis Tbn al-'Amīd al-Makīn, the Synaxary and the works of Abū Šākir and Yūḥannā al-Mudabbir.
- 2) Ff. 5b-8b, 158b: Exhortation to learn religion and perform good works, with a brief exposition of the fundamental truths of faith, in Middle Amharic.
- 3) Ff. 9a-157b: Commentary of John Chrysostom on the Epistle to the Hebrews.
- Varia: (1) Note indicating the tribes from which certain biblical personages came, f. la.
- Ff. 143b-144a not filmed. -- 18th cent. (ff. 2-5, however, are 17th cent.)

# EMML Pr. No. 2378 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-95b: Miracles of Mary [Ta'ammera Māryām] (introductory rite [Maṣeḥafa śer'at], ff. 14a-16b; 68 miracles, ff. 3a-13b, 18a-95a; index of miracles, f. 95b).
- Varia: (1) Fragments of a ritual for Passion Week [Gebra hemāmāt], including part of the homily of James of Sarug on the sacrifice of Abraham, ff. la-2b and 97a-98b; (2) poorly legible prayers, apparently of a litany-like character, f. 96a.
- Miniature: (1) Madonna and Child enthroned, without angels, f. 99a. -- 16/17th cent. (ff. 1-2 and 97-98: 15th cent.; ff. 14-16: 19th cent.; ff. 66-95: 18th cent.).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2379 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-74a: Abbreviated Deggwa (Anqasa halleta, ff. 50a-51b).

Varia: (1) Unidentified chants, ff. 1b, 51b. -- 18/19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2380 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. lb-2b: Litany-like prayer, [O-Egzi'eya Iyyasus Krestos] Walda Egzi'abher heyaw, ba-enta Maryam waladiteka rede'anni.

2) Ff. 3a-120b: Psalter.

- 3) Ff. 120b-127b: Weddāsē Māryām.
   4) Ff. 127b-130b: Anqaşa berhān.
- 5) Ff. 131a-132a: Litany-like prayer against enemies, Ba-sema Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas qeddus. Beka newagge omu la-kWellomu zarena.
- 6) Ff. 132b-134a: Malke'a Rufa'el (Chaîne, no. 215).

Varia: (1) Versicles from the Psalms that mention Zion, f. 132ab. -- 18th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2381 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-113b: Dersāna Mikā'ēl (leaves bound in disorder).
- Varia: (1) Beginning of a miracle of St. Michael, f. 113b; (2) note in Amharic on the Synaxary entries concerning St. Michael, f. 114a; (3) prayer to the Church against enemies, ff. 114a-115a; (4) two prayers invoking secret names [asmāt], f. 115a; (5) two prayers against demons, f. 115b.

Ff. 8b-9a not filmed. -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2382 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2b-4a: Amharic computus notes.

2) Ff. 5a-169b: Fetha nagast. -- 4 Pāgwmēn 1815 E.C. (= 8 September 1823 A.D.).

EMML Pr. No. 2383 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-41b: Soma deggwā.

Varia: (1) Unidentified chants, ff. la, 44a. -- 18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2384 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-119a: Aragāwi manfasāwi (treatises, f. 3a; letters, f. 73a; maxims (capita scientiae), f. 108b; letter to his brother, f. 118a).

2) F. 119ab: Ge'ez explanation of certain spiritual expressions in the principal text. -- 18th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2385 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 1b-2a: Computus notes, in Amharic.

2) Ff. 3a-6a: History of St. Cyril of Alexandria taken from the Synaxary, the works of Yūḥannā al-Mudabbir, Abū Šākir and Ğirǧis Ibn al-ʿAmīd al-Makīn and the life of his uncle, Theophilus of Alexandria.

3) Ff. 7a-175b: Qerelos (De recta fide ad Theodosium, f. 7a; De recta fide ad reginas, f. 29a; Quod Christus sit unus, f. 80b; excerpts from the Fathers, f. 129b), annotated in the margins.

4) Ff. 175b-176a: Explanation of difficult words in the principal text [Sawāsewa Qērelos]. -- 18/19th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2386 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-142a: Collection of greetings for the entire year called Egzi'abhēr nagśa.

Varia: (1) Unidentified chants, f. lab. -- 20th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2387 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-7lb: Me'rāf.
  - Varia: (1) Calendar of commemorations of the Saints, f. la; (2) chant of the Kidan za-nagh for certain feasts, ff. lb-2b; (3) prayer invoking asmat for success in studies, f. 2ab; (4) asmat prayer to prevent a slave from running away, f. 72b; (5) shadow lengths during the different months, f. 72b; (6) calendar of lucky and unlucky days, f. 72b. --Reign of Takla Giyorgis I (1779-1800).

# EMML Pr. No. 2388 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-23a: Genesis.
- 2) Ff. 23b-39b: Exodus.
- 3) Ff. 39b-53a: Leviticus.
- 4) Ff. 53a-72a: Numbers.
- 5) Ff. 72a-89b: Deuteronomy.
- 6) Ff. 89b-10la: Joshua.
- 7) Ff. 101a-113a: Judges.
- 8) Ff. 113a-114b: Ruth.
- 9) Ff. 114b-115b: Fekkare Iyyasus (incomplete at the end).
- Varia: (1) Diagram of a circular Temple of Solomon (thus according to the caption, but it looks more like a labyrinth), f. la; (2) prayer against snakes, f. lb; (3) chronology of the life of St. Takla Hāymānot, f. lb.
- The leaf after f. 31 is unnumbered. -- 14 Tāḥśāś 7261 A.M. (= 21 December 1768 A.D.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2389 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 5a-145b: Dersāna Mikā'ēl.

Varia: (1) Discarded version of f. 109, f. 147ab. -- Ca. 1957 A.D. (date of donation).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2390 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. lb-2b: <u>Śer'ata Bēta Krestiyān</u>, in Amharic (= EMML 2193-v(3)--with a short account in Ge'ez of the death and burial of Moses placed between the title and the Amharic text).
- 2) Ff. 3a-115b: Missal (office prayers, f. 3a; ordinary of the Mass, f. 17a; Anaphoras of the Apostles, f. 38b, our Lord Jesus Christ, f. 49a, our Lady Mary by Cyriacus of Behensā, f. 52a, John the Evangelist, f. 60a, John Chrysostom, f. 66b, the 318 Orthodox Fathers, f. 70b, Epiphanius, f. 76b, Gregory (I), f. 82a, Dioscorus, f. 86b, James of Sarug, f. 88b, Athanasius, f. 93a, Cyril of Alexandria, f. 106a, Gregory of Nazianzus (II), f. 106a, Basil, f. 108b).
- 3) Ff. 116a-120b: Rite of incense [Salota 'etan]. -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2391 Church of Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-124b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 125a-133b: Weddāsē Māryām.
3) Ff. 133b-137b: Anqaşa berhān.
4) F. 138ab: Incensing prayer, Nese'elakka wa-nāstabaqqWe'akka, Egzi'abhēr Amlākena, ba-kama śamarka qWerbāna Abēl. -- 17th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2392

Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 39.5 x 34 cm., 230 + 1 ff., 3 cols., 29-35 lines, 18-19th c.

#### MIRACLES OF MARY - HOMILY OF JAMES OF SARUG ON SUNDAY

1) Ff. 1b-218b: Miracles of Mary [Ta'ammera Māryām].

(1) Ff. 1b-3b: 3 Miracles of Mary.

(2) Ff. 4a-14a: The four treatises of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob commonly called visions of John Son of Thunder [Ra'eya Ta'ammer].

(a) The homily on the Virgin Mary, f. 4a.

(b) Refutation of the view that there are disagreements among the eighty-one canonical books of the Church, f. 7a.

(c) On the importance of almsgiving, f. 10b.

(d) Against the clergy who refuse to baptize unless a feast is prepared for the occasion, f. 12a.

(3) F. 14ab: Introductory exhortation.

- (4) Ff. 15a-16b: Introductory rite [Masehafa Ser'at].
- (5) Ff. 12a-218b: 348 miracles of Mary.

  Irregularly numbered up to 35. Very many of the miracles are copied more than once. According to a note on f. 218b, the collection contains 350 miracles [ba-demur sost mato 50 ta ammer]. Three hundred of these come from (the church of) Rague, f. 218b.
- 2) Ff. 222a-228a: Homily of James of Sarug on the observance of Sunday. For details, see EMML 1512-5.
- 3) Ff. 228a-229b: One miracle of Jesus.

  This is actually not a miracle, even though it is called such. Rather,

  Our Lord tells his disciples about the future and the blessedness of

  St. Peter.

(Ta'ammerihu la-Egzi'ena I" K" ama 6-śu. Wa-hora Dabra Zayt, barakata şaggāhu yahallu mesla gabru, Walda Aragāwi ... amēn. Wa-hora Egzi'ena I" K" ba-sānitāhu Dabra Zayt, wa-meslēhu Yohannes ...)

Copied by Walda Ḥawāreyāt (f. 37b and passim) and Takla Ab (f. 17lb and passim) for Zamāryām, son of Ḥezqe'ēl (f. 186b and passim), and for Walda Āragāwi (ff. 228a and 229b). The name 'Āmda Ṣeyon (f. 21a and passim) is inserted later by the same hand.

#### Varia:

(1) F. la: Table of contents.

#### Miniatures:

(1) F. 219b: Diptych:

- (a) St. George, a soldier (Lulis), Birutawit and the dragon.
- (b) The Nine Saints.

(2) F. 220a: Diptych:

(a) Madonna and the Child with the Archangels Michael and Gabriel

# EMML Pr. No. 2392, cont.

and Mamher Hezqe'el, the (spiritual) father of the owner of the manuscript taking refuge with the Madonna.

(b) Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus, Abuna Takla Hāymānot and Abuna Iyyasus Mo'a, with Mamher Zamāryām taking refuge with Abuna Takla Hāymānot.

Decorative designs, ff. 4a, 15a, 16b, 17a and 188b.

Note of ownership by the (church of) Mitaq Takla Haymanot, f. la.

- F. 221a: Pen trial by Walda Giyorgis.
- F. 22lb: Pen trial.
- F. 230b: Pen trial by Walda Hawareyat.
- Ff. 219a, 220b and 230a blank.
- Ff. 94b-95a filmed twice.

EMML Pr. No. 2393 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-174a: Funeral ritual [Genzat].
- 2) Ff. 174b-175b: Fethat za-Wald.
- Varia: (1) Directives concerning the order of prayers of the Church of St. Takla Hāymānot, f. la; (2) receipt of the manuscript, f. la; (3) calculation of the number of years since the deaths of certain rulers of Shoa and superiors of Miṭāq, f. 174a; (4) witnesses to the settlement of a dispute, f. 174a; (5) record of the payment for a funeral, f. 174a; (6) a receipt for 26 books, f. 174a; (7) land transaction, f. 174a; (8) date when a certain cave church was constructed, f. 177a; (9) date when a certain confraternity was founded, f. 177a. -- 1755/61 A.D. (reign of Iyyo'as I [1755-1769] and metropolitanate of John XIV of Ethiopia [1744-1761]).

EMML Pr. No. 2394 Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-37b: Monastic ritual [Ser'ata simata menk esennā] (includes a charge [te'zāz] to the monks after they have received the monastic habit, ff. 28b-33b).
- 2) Ff. 37b-50a: Epiphany ritual [Mashafa temqat] (prayer of Severus of Antioch, f. 47b). -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2395 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. 2b-3b, 2a: Gadla Tarbu.

2) Ff. 5a-145a: Psalter.

3) Ff. 147a-154a: Weddāsē Māryām.
 4) Ff. 154a-157a: Anqasa berhān.

5) Ff. 157b-158a: Gospel of the Annunciation.

Varia: (1) Prayer for help in a journey, f. lb.

Number 146 was skipped in the numbering of the leaves. -- 18/19th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2396 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

1) Ff. la-138b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 139a-151a: Weddase Maryam.

3) Ff. 151a-157a: Angasa berhan.

Crude cross, f. 158b. -- Late 19th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2397 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-103a: Horologium for the night hours [Sacatāt za-lēlit].
- 2) Ff. 103a-105a: Hymn to St. Michael the Archangel, Sa'al lana Mikā'ēl.
- Varia: (1) Psalm versicles (poorly legible), f. la; (2) prayers to drive away demons, ff. lb, 106b; (3) prayers of students studying the horologium, ff. 105b, 106a; (4) beginning of the hymn, Kwellomu śarāwita malā'ekt manfasāweyān, f. 105b. -- 19th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2398 Church of Miṭāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-9lb: Collection of chants for the entire year called Mazmur (Angasa hāllētā, ff. 4la-42b).
- 2) Ff. 92a-138b: Collection of chants for the year called Mawase't.
- 3) F. 139ab: Instructions in Amharic on the order of chants for the Deggwa.

4) Ff. 140a-141b: Instructions in Amharic concerning rogations.

Varia: (1) Land transaction, f. 138b. -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2399 Church of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-3a: Common daily prayers (including the Nicene Creed, f. 2b).
- 2) Ff. 4a-143b: Psalter.
- 3) Ff. 144a-155a: Weddāsē Māryām. 4) Ff. 155b-160a: Angasa berhān.

Varia: (1) Unidentified chant, f. 143b; (2) asmāt prayers against stomach ache, to drive away demons, etc., ff. 160b-161a. -- 18/19th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2400

## Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment,  $17.2 \times 10 \text{ cm.}$ , 64 ff., 1 col., 16-19 (but mostly 18 ) lines, 18 th century.

# MAŞHAFA GĒRĀ MAWI' - SAYFA ŚELLĀSĒ - MALKE'A YOHANNES MATMEQ

- 1) Ff. 3a-24a: The Book of the Helmet of Victory and the Book of the Bell [Masehafa gerā mawi' wa-masehafa nāblis].

  A collection of thirty prayers divided into the days of the week with one more division for every day. Dillmann (B.M.), LXXX, 2, p. 61.

  Dillmann considers this prayer magical probably because it is directed against enemies, including the devil, and because it has some names that could be considered asmāt, as in the other religio-magical prayers.

  (Ba-sema Ab ... Newēţten zanta Masehafa gerā mawi' wa-masehafa nāblis ba-sema Eg" Śellus, Alfā wa-O, enbala sawāq la-samāy za-aṣne'o, wa-za-anbarā la-medr male'elta māy ba-arge'o / ... Eṣēlli ba-zentu ṣalot za-yessammay gerā mawi' wa-akko gērā tamawe'o, / newāya haqleya za-tazābe'o (f. 3b) la-makwannena ṣelmat ...)

  Monday, f. 3a; Tuesday, f. 6a; Wednesday, f. 9a; Thursday, f. 12b; Friday, f. 16a; Saturday, f. 18b; Sunday, f. 20b; everyday [zawatr], f. 23a.
- 2) Ff. 24a-58a: The Sword of the Trinity [Sayfa Śellāsē]. Strelcyn (Accademia), no. 53, pp. 154-156. However, the text is not accompanied with miracles.

  Monday, f. 24a; Tuesday, f. 29a; Wednesday, f. 34b; Thursday, f. 39b; Friday, f. 45b; Saturday, f. 51a; everyday [zawatr], Yetbārak, f. 54b; Sunday, f. 55b.
- 3) Ff. 59a-64: Image of John the Baptist [Malke'a Yohannes Matmeq]. Chaîne (Répertoire), no. 279.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. lb: Asmāt prayer for learning.

  (Kanāfer, 7 gizē; felkemnā, 7 gizē; felfenā 7 gize ...)
  - (2) F. lb: Record of credit in the hands of several people, in pencil.
  - (3) F. 2a: Ancestors and descendants of Zamāryām, the owner of the manuscript.
  - (4) F. 2b: Descendants of Yaqāyā and of Yašawā Bāro, two ancestral lines of Zamāryām (see varia 3 above).
  - (5) Hours of the day and the night for the different months of the year, according to the Egyptian system [sefra sa'atāt za-Gebz].

Copied for Zamāryām, f. 58a and passim. The first part may have been copied for Hezqe'ēl, (spiritual) father of Zamāryām, f. 2a. The names of Amda Şeyon and Walda Aragāwi have also been added later, f. 2a.

- F. la scrawls and pen trials.
- Ff. 56b-52a and 60b-61a copied twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2401 Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-72b: Baptismal ritual [Mashafa krestennā] (includes at the end a charge [te'ezaz] read to the newly baptized, ff. 60b-65b, and a selection of passages from the Psalms suitable for the baptism of children, ff. 65b-72b). -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2402 Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-33a: Amharic treatise on computus [Bāḥra ḥassāb].

2) Ff. 35a-55b: Introduction to the Gospels (including the letter of Eusebius to Carpianus, ff. 5la-53a, the Synoptic Presentation [Gessawe ser at], ff. 53a-54b, and the introduction to Matthew, ff. 54b-55b).

Ff. 55b-59b: Amharic discussion of the differences of the different Gospel accounts of the multiplication of the loaves and the Last Supper.

Varia: (1) Note about the tables used for computus, f. lb; (2) Cant. 5, 13-14, f. 34a. -- 1892 E.C. (= 1899/1900 A.D.).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2403 Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

- Ff. 3a: Hymn to St. George, O-fetuna rad'ēt (Chaîne, no. 380).
- Ff. 3b-4a: Same hymn repeated, with an added stanza addressed to the Virgin Mary.
- Ff. 7a-27b: Malke'a Māryām Dengel (Chaîne, no. 220).
- Ff. 28a-47a: Malke'a Tyyasus Krestos (Chaîne, no. 123). Ff. 49a-62b: Malke'a Madhane Alam (Chaîne, no. 164). 4)
- 5)
- Ff. 63a-68a: Malke'a Gabra Manfas Qeddus (Chaîne, no. 196).
- Ff. 68b-8la: Malke'a Mika'el (Chaîne, no. 119).
- Ff. 81b-89b: Malke'a Gabre'el (Chaîne, no. 246).
- Ff. 90a-115b: Qeddasē Maryam.
- Ff. 115b-118b: Laymen's Prayer, Addamen ka-Si'ol, Nohen ka-maya ayh. -- 1881/9 A.D. (metropolitanate of Peter VII of Ethiopia).

# EMML Pr. No. 2404 Church of Mitaq Takla Haymanot, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 5a-158a: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 158b-171b: Weddase Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 171b-177b: Angasa berhan. -- 7423 A.M. (= 1930/1 A.D.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2405 Church of Mitaq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-14a: Arbā't chants. 2) Ff. 14a-29a: Aryām chants.
- 3) Ff. 29a-70a: Salast chants.
- 4) Ff. 70b-72a: Aryam chants in the ezl mode. -- 18/19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2406 Church of Afar Bāynē Takla Hāymānot, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-124a: Apocryphal Acts of the Apostles [Gadla Hawareyat]:

(1) Ff. 3a-11b: Preaching and martyrdom of St. Peter.

- (2) Ff. 12a-17a: Letter of Dionysius the Areopagite to Timothy on the martyrdom of Sts. Peter and Paul.
- (3) Ff. 17a-18b: Preaching and martyrdom of St. Simon, son of Cleophas.
- (4) Ff. 19a-21b: Preaching and martyrdom of St. James, brother of our Lord.
- (5) Ff. 21b-30a: Acts of Sts. Matthias and Andrew.
- (6) Ff. 30a-35a: Preaching and martyrdom of St. Bartholomew.
- (7) Ff. 35b-39a: Act of St. Thomas for the 18th of Maskaram.
- (8) Ff. 39a-42a: Act of St. Thomas for the 9th of Teqemt.
- (9) Ff. 42b-48b: Acts and martyrdom of St. Matthew.
- (10) Ff. 48b-50b: Martyrdom of St. Luke.
- (11) Ff. 51a-55b: Preaching and martyrdom of St. Philip.
- (12) Ff. 55b-6la: Preaching of St. Andrew.
- (13) Ff. 6la-7lb: Acts of Sts. Andrew and Bartholomew.
- (14) Ff. 71b-73b: Martyrdom of St. Andrew.
- (15) Ff. 73b-85b: Life and decease of St. John by his disciple Prochorus.
- (16) F. 86ab: Martyrdom of St. James, son of Alphaeus.
- (17) Ff. 86b-94b: Preaching and martyrdom of St. Matthias.
- (18) Ff. 95a-98b: Acts and martyrdom of St. James, son of Zebedee.
- (19) Ff. 98b-10la: Martyrdom of St. Mark.
- (20) Ff. 101a-112a: Preaching and martyrdom of St. Thomas.
- (21) Ff. 112a-114b: Preaching of St. Jude.
- (22) Ff. 114b-115a: The tribes to which the twelve Apostles belonged, according to Dionysius. Metropolitan of the East.
- (23) Ff. 115a-118a: Act of St. Thomas concerning the snake, for the 2nd of Yakkātit.
- (24) Ff. 118b-120b: Act of St. Thomas concerning the possessed woman.
- (25) Ff. 120b-123b: Act of St. Thomas concerning the slain woman for the 20th of Sane.
- (26) Ff. 123b-124a: Final exhortation to celebrate the feasts of the Apostles.
- Varia: (1) Account records, f. 124a. -- Reign of King Asfa Wasan / Tewodros of Shoa (1775-1809).

# EMML Pr. No. 2407 Church of Afar Bāynē Takla Hāymānot, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) F. la: Greeting to St. Gabriel the Archangel, Salām laka, Gabre'ēl, liqa malā'ekt za-diba gannat.
- 2) F. la: Another greeting to St. Gabriel, Salām laka, Gabre'ēl, qaddāsē nabalbāla esāt.
- 3) F. lab: Greeting to the Nativity, Salam la-ledatu em-qedma 'alam.
- 4) Ff. 2a-4a: Hymns and greetings to the Trinity, the Virgin Mary and the Church, for the hours, beginning, Temeherta salāmena, na ammen Aba farnāwē ... Salām laki, dāgmit samāy ...
- 5) Ff. 5a-185b: Ritual for Passion Week [Gebra hemāmāt] (homily of John Chrysostom against the love of possessions, f. 7a; homily of John Chrysostom on the fig tree, f. 25a; homily of John Chrysostom on the ten virgins, f. 50b; rite of foot washing, f. 78a; homily of John Chrysostom on the saying of Christ, "If it be possible, let this chalice pass," f. 92a; litanical prayer, Salleyu ba-enta sen'a zātti makān, f. 98a; blessing, O-Sellus qeddus, f. 99a; blessing, Nawā bagge'u la-Egzi'abhēr, f. 100a; homily of James of Sarug on the sacrifice of Abraham, f. 116b; homily of Cyriacus of Behensā on the glory and mourning of Mary, f. 130b; Susanna, f. 153b; Song of Songs, f. 155b; Revelation, f. 162b; Temeherta hebu'āt, f. 184a).
- Varia: (1) Land transaction, f. 185b. -- Reign of King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa (1813-1847).

# EMML Pr. No. 2408 Church of Afar Bāynē Takla Hāymānot, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 5a-79a: Gadla Takla Hāymānot.
- 2) Ff. 79a-83a: Homily for the translation of St. Takla Hāymānot (12 Genbot).
- 3) Ff. 83b-84b: Gospel readings (Mt. 5,1-18; Ik. 1,39-56; Mk. 6,14-33; Mt. 2,1-15).
- 4) Ff. 85a-88b: Homily for the nativity of St. Takla Haymanot (24 Tahśaś).
- 5) Ff. 89a-103b: Twenty-two miracles of St. Takla Haymanot, for his nativity.
- 6) Ff. 104a-113b: Twenty-two miracles of St. Takla Hāymānot, for his conception (24 Maggābit).
- 7) Ff. 114a-126b: Twenty-two miracles of St. Takla Hāymānot, for his translation (12 Genbot).
- 8) F. 127a: Chronology of the life of St. Takla Haymanot.
- Varia: (1) Order for the service of the clergy and the celebration of feasts, ff. la-2b; (2) land grant of King Śāhla Śellāsē, confirmed and increased by Menelik II, f. 4a; (3) land revenues, f. 4b; (4) land and property transactions, ff. 127b, 128a, 128b; (5) donations of vestments and other church articles, ff. 127b, 128a; (6) lists of church articles, ff. 127b, 128a; (7) names of those assigned to read the Gadla Takla Hāymānot, f. 128b; (8) litanical prayer, O-za-ba-kWellu gizē wa-saʿat, f. 128b; (9) list of functionaries of the monastery, f. 128b.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2408, cont.

Miniature: (1) St. Takla Hāymānot, f. 3a.

Ornamental headings, ff. 5a, 85a, 89a, 104a, 114a. -- Copied 546 years after the death of the Saint (24 Nahasē 6805 A.M. = 17 August 1313 A.D.), i.e. ca. 1859 A.D.

## EMML Pr. No. 2409 Church of Afar Bāynē Takla Hāymānot, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-12lb: Gadla Takla Haymanot.

- 2) Ff. 122a-131a: Homily for the translation of St. Takla Hāymānot (12 Genbot).
- 3) Ff. 132a-137a: Homily for the nativity of St. Takla Haymanot.
- 4) Ff. 137a-156a: Twenty-two miracles of St. Takla Hāymānot for his nativity.
- 5) Ff. 156b-169a: Twenty-two miracles of St. Takla Hāymānot for his conception.
- 6) Ff. 169b-185b: Twenty-two miracles of St. Takla Hāymānot for his translation.
- Varia: (1) Document concerning land revenues, f. 2a; (2) document concerning the order of services of the church, f. 2a; (3) document concerning the service of the monastery, f. 2a.
- Drawing: (1) St. Takla Hāymānot, f. lb. -- 1914 E.C. (= 1921/2 A.D.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2410 Church of Afar Bāynē Takla Hāymānot, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. lb-5a: Chapter three of the treatise of Severus Ibn al-Muqaffa, Bishop of Ašmunayn on the ecumenical councils [Kitāb al-maǧāmi].
- 2) Ff. 5b-6b: Contents of the Haymanota abaw.
- 3) Ff. 6b-7a bis: Temeherta hebu'at, here called El-Masto'agya.
- 4) Ff. 8a-192a: Haymanota abaw (Temeherta hebu'at, f. 8a).
- 5) F. 192ab: Creed of James Baradaeus (incomplete at the end).
- The leaf after f. 7 is unnumbered; number 188 was skipped in the numbering of the leaves. -- 19th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2411 Church of Afar Bāynē Takla Hāymānot, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-180a: Four Gospels (Matthew, f. 3a; Mark, f. 49a; Luke, f. 78a; John, f. 134b). -- 1881/1913 A.D. (reign of Menelik II [1865-1913] and metropolitanate of Matthew XI of Ethiopia [1881-1926]).

# EMML Pr. No. 2412 Church of Afar Bāynē Takla Hāymānot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Ff. 3a-83b: Pauline Epistles, each (except for Romans, I and II Corinthians) being preceded by the reasons [mekneyāt] why it was written (Romans, f. 3a; I Corinthians, f. 16b; II Corinthians, f. 33b; Galatians, f. 43a; Ephesians, f. 48a; Philippians, f. 53a; Colossians, f. 56b; I Thessalonians, f. 60a; II Thessalonians, f. 63b; I Timothy, f. 64a; II Timothy, f. 69a; Titus, f. 72a; Philemon, f. 73b; Hebrews, f. 74b). -- 18th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2413 Church of Afar Bāynē Takla Hāymānot, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 4a-102a: <u>Dersāna Mikā'ēl</u> (the monthly homilies are preceded in this manuscript by the synaxary entry and its following <u>salām</u>; the <u>salām</u> for the month of Hedār is unusually long).
- Varia: (1) Land grant, f. 2b; (2) the poetical colophon, <u>La-za-aqrabku</u> māḥelēteya azakkireya, f. 102b.
- Miniatures: (1) St. Michael the Archangel in somewhat abstract portrayals, ff. 67b, 70a.
- Ornamental headings at many of the principal divisions of the text. -- 17/18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2414 Church of Afar Bāynē Takla Hāymānot, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-136b: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 137a-147a: Weddāsē Māryām.
- 3) Ff. 147a-151a: Angasa berhan.
- Varia: (1) Fragments from a Malke'a Giworgis (sic), ff. 2a, 151b. -- 18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2415 Church of Afar Bāynē Takla Hāymānot, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 1b-2a: Greeting to St. George, Salam laka, Giyorgis za-Leda.
- 2) F. 4a: Amharic prayer, O-Egzi'abher za-iyyethessaw qaleka, Nohen ka-maya ayh ...
- 3) Ff. la-157a: Psalter.
- 4) Ff. 157b-165a: Weddase Maryam.
- 5) Ff. 165a-168b: Angasa berhan.
- 6) Ff. 168b-169a: Table blessing, Sa'alnāka maḥāri.
- Varia: (1) Beginning of a miracle of Jesus Christ, f. 2b; (2) Ps. 1,1-2, f. 2a; (3) donation of the manuscript, f. 3a; (4) land transaction, f. 4a; (5) brief note concerning the opening of heaven and other similar dates, f. 157a; (6) incipits of Pss. 1-10. -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2416 Church of Afar Bāynē Takla Hāymānot, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-58a: Şoma deggwā.
- Varia: (1) Unidentified chants, ff. la, 58ab, 59b; (2) <u>incipits</u> of chants (?), f. lb; (3) Our Father, f. 58b.

Number 22 was skipped in numbering the leaves. -- 18th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2417 Church of Afar Bāynē Takla Hāymānot, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-124a: Abbreviated DeggWa.
- 2) F. 125b: Mawase't chants (unfinished).
- 3) Ff. 142a-144a: Angasa halleta.
- 4) Ff. 146a, 145b: Malke'a Rufa'el (Chaîne, no. 156).
- Varia: (1) Ethiopian alphabet and numbers (lacks the Amharic letters), f. lb; (2) unidentified chants, ff. 2a, 124b, 144b; (3) sale of the manuscript, f. 141b; (4) tables of numbers, ff. 145a, 146b. -- Early 19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2418 Church of Afar Bāynē Takla Hāymānot, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-151b: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 152a-163a: Weddāsē Māryām.
- 3) Ff. 163a-168a: Angasa berhan.
- Varia: (1) Fragment of a Malke'a Mikā'ēl (? poorly legible), f. lb; (2) prayer of David against weapons, f. 2a; (3) transaction, f. 2a; (4) short list of books, f. 2b; (5) calendar of commemorations of the Saints, f. 168ab; (6) asmāt prayers against demons and snakes, f. 169a; (7) fragment of a genealogy, f. 169b. -- Early 18th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2419 Church of Afar Bayne Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Ff. 3a-3lb: Scriptural readings [menbabat] for the night hours.

Ff. 31b-35b: Three miracles of the Virgin Mary.

3) 4) Ff. 35b-37a: Two miracles of St. Michael the Archangel.

Ff. 37b-39b: Two miracles of St. Gabriel the Archangel.

5) Ff. 39b-40b: Two miracles of St. Takla Haymanot.

Ff. 4la-42b: One miracle of Jesus Christ (the Presentation).

Ff. 42b-43b: Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Esagged laki (incomplete at the end. -- 19th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2420 Church of Afar Bayne Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2ab, 77b, lab: Śer'ata Bēta Krestiyān, in Amharic (= EMML 2193-v(3)). 2) Ff. 3a-162b: Missal (Office prayers, f. 3a; ordinary of the Mass, f. 24b; Anaphoras of the Apostles, f. 53a, our Lord Jesus Christ, f. 65a, our Lady Mary by the Apostle Nathanael, ff. 69a-77b (copied in another hand from the reign of Menelik II), Dioscorus, f. 79a, John Chrysostom, f. 82a, our Lady Mary by Cyriacus of Behensā, f. 88a, James of Sarug, f. 98a, John the Evangelist, f. 104b, Athanasius, f. 113b, the 318 Orthodox Fathers, f. 125a, Epiphanius, f. 134b, Gregory (I), f. 141b; scriptural readings with prayers before and after the Gospel, f. 148b; Anaphora of Basil, f. 153a).
- Varia: (1) Prayer, O-Egzi'eya wa-Amlākiya, gabārē śer'at, wahābē salām, f. 78a (copied twice); (2) calendar of commemorations of the Saints, ff. 152b, 139a; (3) calendar of the dates of the opening of heaven, f. 152b. -- 1730/5 A.D. (reign of Iyyāsu II [1730-1755] and metropolitanate of Christodulus III [1720-1735]).

# EMML Pr. No. 2421 Church of Afar Bayne Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Ff. la-125a: Psalter.

Ff. 125a-134a: Weddase Maryam.

3) Ff. 134a-137a: Angasa berhan. -- 19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2422 Church of Afar Bayne Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

Ff. lab, 2b: Three miracles of the Virgin Mary.

F. 2ab: Long greeting to the Saints, Salam lakemu, ar'esta qeddusan.

Ff. 4a-70a: Horologium for the day hours [Sa'atāt za-ma'ālt].

- Ff. 71a-80a: Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Akkonu be'esi (Chaîne, no. 327).
- Ff. 82a-83a: The 22 Creations [22 sena fetratat], in Amharic (unfinished).

Ff. 85b-88b: Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Esagged laki.

Ff. 9la-96a: Malke'a Edom (Chaîne, no. 221). -- 18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2423 Church of Afar Bayne Takla Haymanot, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-16a: Baptismal ritual [Mashafa krestennā].

Varia: (1) Short glorification "to him who has sanctified and magnified the Sabbath." -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2424 Church of Ankobarr Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-153a: Miracles of the Virgin Mary [Ta'ammera Maryam]:

(1) Ff. 2a-3b: Introductory rite [Masehafa ser at].

- (2) Ff. 3b-5b, 148a-153a: Four miraculous visions [ra'eya ta'ammer] of St. John the Evangelist, used as an introduction to the Miracles of Mary.
- F. 5b: Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Esagged laki.

(4) Ff. 6a-147b: 282 miracles.

Varia: (1) Donation of the manuscript by Menelik II, f. 153a.

Drawing: (1) St. George rescuing Birutawit from the dragon, f. lb. Ornamental headings, ff. 2a, 6a. European religious pictures, ff. 154b, 155a. -- Reign of King Tewoderos of Shoa (1775-1809).

# EMML Pr. No. 2425 Church of Ankobarr Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 4a-168b: Ritual for Passion Week [Gebra hemāmāt] (includes: homily of John Chrysostom against the love of possessions, f. 6a; homily of John Chrysostom on the fig tree, f. 22a; homily of John Chrysostom on the ten virgins, f. 48a; rite of foot washing, f. 7lb; homily of John Chrysostom on the saying of Christ, "If it be possible, let this chalice pass," f. 84a; litany, Şalleyu ba-enta şen'a zātti makān, f. 104a; homily of James of Sarug on the sacrifice of Abraham, f. 106a; homily of Cyriacus of Behensā on the Glory and Mourning of Mary [Lāḥa Māryām], f. 118a; Susanna, f. 140a; Song of Songs, f. 141b; Revelation, f. 147b; Temeherta hebu'āt, f. 167a).
- 2) Ff. 169a-172b: Salot ba-enta ta'ammeho qeddusan (= EMML 1760-1).
  3) Ff. 173a-176a: Order of prayers for Passion Week.

Varia: (1) History of a grant of land by King Hayla Malakot of Shoa that was confiscated by Emperor Tewoderos and restored by Menelik II, f. 2a; (2) genealogy of Menelik II, f. 168b; (3) inheritance of land, f. 172b; (4) land transaction, f. 172b; (5) land dues [gebr] for Za-yenagges, f. 176a. -- 1865/7 A.D. (reign of Menelik II [1865-1913] and

metropolitanate of Salāmā III [1847-1867]).

# EMML Pr. No. 2426

# Church of Ankobarr Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 46 x 35 cm., 160 ff. (numbered 1 to 161, with number 100 omitted from the series), 3 cols., 34 lines, dated, f. 158ab, Tuesday, 4 Hamlē, 16 <u>lēlit</u>, which would indicate 4 Hamlē 1814 E.C. (= 10 July 1822 A.D.).

# MAŞEHAFA MESTIR

Ff. 2a-158b: The Book of the Mystery [Masehafa mestir]. For details, see EMML 1191, 1831 and 2429.

- (1) Ff. 2a-3b: Introduction.
- (2) Ff. 3b-7b: On the heresy of Sabellius.
- (3) Ff. 7b-10b: On the heresy of Abureyos.
- (4) Ff. 10b-15a: On the heresy of Arius.
- (5) Ff. 15a-21b: On the heresy of Nestorius.
- (6) Ff. 21b-29b: On the heresy of Photinus.
- (7) Ff. 29b-31b: On the heresy of Origen. EMML 2429 (7).
- (8) Ff. 31b-33b: Against the heretics who say that the Word of God was transformed to be flesh, blood, bone, hair and tendon.
- (9) Ff. 33b-34b: Against those who say that the existence of the Holy Spirit is after the baptism of Our Lord.
- (10) Ff. 34b-36b: Homily on Our Lady Mary, "the white bird with wings of silver and torso of gold."
- (11) Ff. 36b-41 : On the heresy of Bētu.
- (12) Ff. 41b-43a: Against the Antidicomarianites.
- (13) Ff. 43a-46b: Homily by Retu'a Haymanot on the Entrance of Our Lord into Jerusalem.
- (14) Ff. 47a-49a: Homily by Retu'a Haymanot on the Washing of the Feet.
- (15) Ff. 49a-52a: On the heresy of Eutyches [Awtākē].
- (16) Ff. 52a-54a: Against Severus, Bishop of India [Sāwiros, pāppās za-Hendakiyā] and Theodosius of Alexandria.
- (17) Ff. 54a-56a: Against Apollinarius.
- (18) Ff. 56a-62a: Against Aftekis (also Aftikis) (= Eutychius?) and his followers.
- (19) Ff. 62a-64a: Against Manichaeus [Mankeyos].
- (20) Ff. 64a-72a: Against the heretics who teach that Our Lord went to Sheol in soul and flesh.
- (21) Ff. 73a-81a: Against the Tome of Leo.
- (22) Ff. 81a-83b: Against the Council of Chalcedon. EMML 2429 (22).
- (23) Ff. 83b-87a: Against the heretics who believe that not Christ but his image or phantasm [ar'ayā] ascended the cross.
- (24) Ff. 87a-90a: On the heresy of those who say that children receive their souls when God breathes on them on the 40th day after their conception and not from their parents.
- (25) Ff. 90a-93b: On the heresy of Origen, who says that God did not cover Adam and Eve with coats of animal skin but with the human skin which is now on us.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2426, cont.

- (26) Ff. 93b-10lb: Against those who do not believe in the transformation of the bread and wine.
- (27) Ff. 101b-115a: On the observance of the Saturday Sabbath.
- (28) Ff. 115a-125a: Against those who believe that the soul, too, dies with the body.
- (29) Ff. 125a-128a: Against Flavian [Felbeyanos].
- (30) Ff. 128a-136b: Against Macedonius [Maqdoneyos].
- (31) Ff. 136b-142a: Against those who follow the teaching of the Sadduccees, who do not believe in the resurrection of the dead.
- (32) F. 142a: Colophon.
- (33) Ff. 142a-158a: Excerpts from the writings of the Church Fathers. EMML 2429 (33).
  - 1. Timothy of Alexandria, f. 142a.
  - 2. Athanasius, f. 143b.
  - 3. Julius of Rome, f. 144a.
  - 4. Vitalianus of Rome, f. 144a. EMML 1831, f. 205b.
  - 5. Athanasius, f. 144a.
    - EMML 2429 (33), 4 (a) and (b).
  - 6. Gregory the Wonderworker, f. 144b. Full text:
    - (Za-bezu Gorg areyos gabārē manker. Effo enka enza em-deḥra mawā el śegā eruya feṭrat tessammay enka za-kamāhu ba-feṭrat wa-ba-hallewo zalfa za-enbala walleṭot)
  - 7. Ambrosius of Milan [Medeyolinu], f. 144b. EMML 1831, f. 205b.
  - 8. Basil, f. 144b. EMML 2429 (33, 6 (a) and (b).
  - 9. Gregory, f. 145a. EMML 2429 (33) 7.
  - 10. Gregory, f. 145a. EMML 2429 (33) 16.
  - 11. John (Chrysostom), f. 145a. EMML 2429 (33) 17 (a) and (b).
  - 12. Theophilus of Alexandria, f. 145a. EMML 2429 (33) 9.
  - 13. Cyril of Alexandria, f. 145b. EMML 2429 (33) 10 (a)-(d).
  - 14. Athanasius, f. 148a. EMML 2429 (33) 11 (a)-(d).
  - 15. Julius of Rome, f. 148b. EMML 2429 (33) 12 (a)-(b).
  - 16. Gregory the Wonderworker, f. 148b. EMML 2429 (33) 13.
  - 17. Basil, f. 149b. EMML 2429, f. 176a.
  - 18. Gregory [MS.: Gergoro], f. 149b. EMML 2429, f. 176a.

# EMML Pr. No. 2426, cont.

- 19. Gregory, f. 149b. See f. 145a.
- 20. John (Chrysostom), f. 149b. See f. 145a.
- 21. Athanasius, f. 150a. EMML 2429, f. 176b.
- 22. Cyril, f. 150a. EMML 2429, f. 177a.
- 23. The twelve anathemas of Cyril of Alexandria, f. 150b.
- 24. (The twelve) anathemas of Gregory of Nazianz, f. 151b.
- 25. Interpretations of the anathemas, f. 153a.
- 26. Refutation of the Council of Chalcedon, f. 154a. EMML 1831 (9) and 2429 (33) 24.
- 27. Thirteen anathemas by "the twelve bishops." EMML 1763 (30) and 2429, f. 184a.
- 28. The compiler's reasons why he has included these excerpts from the writings of the Fathers in the Masehafa mestir, f. 158a.
- 29. Colophon, f. 158a.

Presumably copied for King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa, but his name has been erased and replaced by that of his son, Hāyla Malakot, f. 158a.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. 158b: Land transaction by purchase executed during the reign of Menelik II.
- (2) F. 159b: Inventory of church furnishings, including fifty-two manuscripts and 128 Berr in cash. The list of manuscripts includes: three <u>Dersāna Madhāne</u> 'Alam, one of which had been borrowed
  - by the Negus; one Mazgaba sacatat;
  - one Mazgab;
  - one Tagulate deggwa;
  - two Haddis, "New Testaments," one of which is "Egyptian" [gebṣāwi] (= Masehafa geṣṣāwē = EMML 2437); and one Dersāna Maḥeyawi.
- (3) F. 159b: Inventory of church furnishings transferred to Alaqa Mulugeta by Alaqa Walda Hanna; no manuscripts.
- (4) F. 159b: Inventory of church furnishings transferred to Mal'aka Berhān Sena Giyorgis by Alaqā Mulugētā, including twenty-one manuscripts.
- (5) F. 160a: Assignment of land by order of Negus Menelik.
- (6) F. 160a: Inventory of church furnishings, including manuscripts which are now reduced to sixteen in number.
- (7) F. 160a: Land transaction by purchase.

Stamp of Dabra Madhānit Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, ff. 2a (four times), 158a (three times) and 159a.

# EMML Pr. No. 2426, cont.

Note of ownership by (the church of) Ankobarr Madhane 'Alam, f. lb.

- Ff. la, 72b, 159a, 160b and 161ab blank.
- Ff. 93b-94a not filmed.
- Ff. 50b-51a, 52a, 82a and 107b-108a filmed twice.

# EMML Pr. No. 2427 Church of Ankobarr, Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- Ff. 2a-7b: Synaxary for Maskaram (incomplete at both beginning and end).
   Ff. 9a-146b: Synaxary for the months from Sane to Pāgwmēn (poetical colophon, Za-aqrabku māḥelēta azakkireya, f. 53b).
- Ornamental headings, ff. 9a, 54a, 10lb, 139a. -- Reign of King Tewoderos of Shoa (1775-1809--ff. 9-146) and reign of King Śahla Śellasē of Shoa (1813-1847--ff. 207).

# EMML Pr. No. 2428 Church of Ankobarr, Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 4a-163b: Synaxary, part II, for the months of Maggābit to Naḥasē (incomplete at the end-the top outer corner of the manuscript is increasingly damaged from f. 122 on, with loss of text in the film because of the warping of the parchment from f. 133 and with loss of text in the manuscript itself from f. 144; from f. 155 on, however, the damage has been repaired and the missing text has been replaced in a 19th century hand).
- Varia: (1) Rejected leaves from the text, ff. 1b, 2ab (f. 1b includes the end of the life of Patriarch Michael (743-767), 26 Maggābit -- Reign of Bakkāffā (1721-1730).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2429

Church of Ankobarr Māryām (according to a note of ownership, f. 185b, the initial microfilmers' slip, on the contrary, indicates Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam), Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 38 x 31 cm., 186 ff., 3 cols., 30 (rarely 29) lines, dated (f. 185b) Wednesday, 21 <u>lēlit</u>, 5 <u>ma'ālt</u>, in the month of Sanē, during the reign of Tēwoderos of Shoa (1775-1809), which would indicate 5 Sanē 1798 E.C. (= 11 June 1806 A.D.).

# MAŞEHAFA MEŚTIR

Ff. 3a-185b: The Book of Mystery [Masehafa mestir]. A collection of theological works refuting different heresies, ascribed to Abbā Giyorgis of Saglā, the (Spiritual) Son of Hezba Seyon, of the 15th century.

According to the colophon, f. 168b, the composition of the Masehafa mestir was completed in Sagla on 27 June, 1424 A.D.

Arranged to be read at different feasts and fasts of the year. For details see EMML 1191 and 1831; and Zotenberg (B.N.), no. 113, pp. 127-131.

(1) Ff. 3a-4b: Introduction and a summary of the heresies and their refutations, for Sebkata Genā.

(2) Ff. 4b-8b: On the heresy of Sabellius, which says that the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are one person (also for Sebkata Gēnā).

(3) Ff. 8b-llb: On the heresy on Aboreyos (changed to Abolinareyos = Apollinarius?), who maintains that the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are each independent Gods, for Berhan.

(4) Ff. 11b-16b: On the heresy of Arius, who believes that Christ is created, for Nolāwi.

(5) Ff. 16b-23b: On the heresy of Nestorius, which says that the Son is like one of the prophets, for Genā.

(6) Ff. 23b-32b: On the heresy of Photinus who teaches that the existence of the Son was (after his birth) from Mary, for Ledat.

(7) Ff. 33a-35a: On the heresy of Origen who taught that the Son is inferior to the Father and therefore cannot see him, and the Holy Spirit is inferior to the Son and therefore cannot see him, and that the angels are inferior to the Holy Spirit and therefore cannot see him, and that humans are inferior to the angels and therefore cannot see them, for Eppifaneya.

(8) Ff. 35a-37b: On the heresy of those who say that the word of God was transformed to be flesh, blood, bone, hair and tendon, for Qānā za-Galilā.

(9) Ff. 37b-38b: On the heresy of those who say that the existence of the Holy Spirit is after the baptism of Our Lord, for <u>Śalest</u> temqat.

(10) Ff. 38b-41a: Homily on Our Lady Mary, the Virgin Mother of Our Lord, entitled, "The white bird with wings made of silver and torso of gold," for Ledata Sem'on.

(11) Ff. 41b-48a: On the heresy of Betu, who denies the coming of the Father with the Son for the Last Judgment, for Dabra Zayt.

(12) Ff. 48a-50a: Against the Antidicomarianites, who say that Mary lived in union with Joseph after she gave birth to Our Lord, for QWesrat [MS. Quslat] "conception."

(13) Ff. 50a-54b: Homily by Retue a Haymanot to strengthen the faithful

in their belief in Jesus Christ, for Hośā'nā.

14) Ff. 54b-57b: Homily by Retue a Haymanot on the Washing of the

Feet, for Salota hamus.

(15) Ff. 57b-62b: On the heresy of Eutyches [Awṭākē] who says that the body/flesh [segā] of Christ was not weak as ours and, therefore, did not suffer, for Seqlat, nagh.

(16) Ff. 62b-65a: On the heresy of Severus, Bishop of India [Hendakeyā] and Theodosius of Alexandria, who say that the Son of God suffered

and died unwillingly, for (Seqlat)  $\overline{3}$  sa  $\overline{at}$ .

(17) Ff. 65a-68a: On the heresy of Apollinarius [Abureyos, also Aboreyos] who says that the body of Christ had neither soul nor mind but his divinity acted as such, for (Seqlat) 6 sa at. Abureyos or Aboreyos is the same heretic whose teaching was discussed in ff. 8b-11b above:

(O-Abureyos qadāmi ba-nufāqēka samayko feluţa em-Abuhu enza tebl: Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus za-zza-zi'ahomu), f. 65b.

(18) Ff. 68a-75b: On the heresy of Aftekis (Eutychius?) and others who say that the flesh/body [segā] of Christ came down from heaven, for (Seqlat) 9 sacāt.

19) Ff. 75b-78a: On the heresy of Manichaeus [Mankeyos] who taught docetism or, that the material body of Christ is phantasm [methat],

for 'Ergat.

(20) Ff. 78a-88a: On the heretics [lit. Arsis and the heretics] who teach that Christ went to Sheol in soul and flesh, for Newām.

(21) Ff. 88a-99a: On the heresy of Leo whose Tome commands that Christ

be worshipped in two natures, for Fasika (Easter).

(22) Ff. 99a-102a: Against the Council of Chalcedon, which separated the humanity and divinity of Christ, for Sanuy (Easter Monday). Translated by L. Guerrier and S. Grébaut in Aethiops 3/1 (1930), pp. 1-4 and 17-20.

(23) Ff. 102a-106a: On the heresy of those who believe that not Christ, but his image or phantasm [ar'ayā] ascended the cross,

for Salus.

- (24) Ff. 106b-110a: On the heresy of those who believe that children receive their souls when God breathes on them on the 40th day after their conception and not from their parents, for Elata rabu.
- (25) Ff. 110a-115b: On the heresy of Origen who says that God did not cover Adam and Eve with coats of animal skin, but with the human skin which we see on us, for Hamus.

26) Ff. 115b-122a: Against those who do not believe in the trans-

formation of the bread and wine, for 'Arb.

(27) Ff. 122a-138a: On the consequences of drunkenness, or homily on the Ten Commandments, for Qadamit.

The objective of the homily is to show that observing Saturday Sabbath is a commandment of God that no man can abolish, see Taddesse Tamrat, Church and State in Ethiopia, 1270-1527, Oxford 1972, pp. 223-225.

(28) Ff. 138a-149a: Against those who believe that the soul, too,

dies when the body dies, for Samuna Fasika.

(29) Ff. 149a-152b: On the heresy of Flavian [Selbeyanos, also Felbeyanos] who believes in two persons in Christ, for Bacala 'Ārbe'a.

(30) Ff. 152b-162b: On the heresy of Macedonius [Maqdoneyos] who believes that the Holy Spirit is created, for Bacala 50.

(31) Ff. 162b-168a: Against those who follow the teaching of the Sadduccees, who do not believe in the resurrection of the dead, for Dabra Tabor.

(32) F. 168b: Colophon.

- (33) Ff. 168b-185b: Excerpts from the writings of the Church Fathers, for Naḥāsē, Māḥebara me'emanān.

  Similar to EMML 1831 (29) but more extensive. It is also clear that these excerpts are not part of a letter of Timothy, which is the first in the collection; see Zotenberg (B.N.), no. 113, 2, pp. 129-131.
  - 1. A letter of Timothy, Patriarch of Alexandria, against those who do not believe in the equality of the Son with us in flesh and with the Father in existence/essence [hellawe], f. 168b. EMML 1831, f. 203a.
  - 2. Athanasius to the Arians, f. 170a. EMML 1831, f. 205a.
  - 3. Julius, Patriarch of Rome, on the Incarnation, f. 170b. EMML 1831, f. 205a.
  - 4. Letter of Athanasius to Epictetus [Eppaqatitos] against those who believe in four persons in God, f. 171a.
    - (a) (Za-bezu Atnātēwos la-haba Ēppāqātitos masehaf. Yethāfaru enka fadfāda ella gemurā hallayu yetkahal heyyanta śelest yessammay rebe ta la-emma tabehla em-Māryā kona śegā 'eruya fetrat ...), f. 17la.
    - (b) (Za-zi'ahu ba-westa zātti masehaf. Za-sab' enka fetrat za-em-Māryā, wa-ba-amān we'etu segā za-madhen ...), f. 171a.
  - 5. Ambrosius, Bishop of Milan, f. 171a. EMML 1831, f. 205b.
  - 6. (a) Basil [Baslis], f. 171a. EMML 1831, f. 205b.
    - (b) (Wa-kā'ba em-za-zi'ahu, esma za-zi'ahu hellew-bo wa-za-zi'ahu fetrat-bo ...), f. 171b.
  - 7. Gregory, f. 171b. EMML 1831, f. 206a.

(Za-bezu Gorgoreyos em-qāl temhert la-feţrat ella yelammedu enka gebr ...)

- 8. (a) Yohannes, f. 171b. EMML 1831, f. 206a; 1763 (65); and Strelcyn (B.L.), no. 40, 54-2.
  - (b) (Za-zi'ahu ba'enta Yohannes makwannen dersan ama sakaya beta Krestiyan. Ba'enta ment tasamya ma'edda ...), f. 171b.

The excerpts in this small section are many.

9. Theophilus, Patriarch of Alexandria, from his sixth, twenty-first, twenty-second and twenty-fourth homilies [dersān] for Easter Week, f. 172a.

The excerpt in EMML 1831, f. 206b, comes from the sixth homily

10. (a) Cyril of Alexandria, f. 172a. EMML 1831, (29) (i).

- (b) (Za-zi'ahu em-10 wa-1 re's ba'enta Tewodoritos za-zi'ahu. Enka nebl kona-ze Qal śega ...), f. 172b.
- (c) (Za-zi'ahu em-śālest qāl za-ba'enta Nāstors wa-effo za-iyyeśanni behila. Wa-'ādi wa-neśā' amina kama tafannawa ...), f. 172a.
- (d) A letter of the same from Gangra, f. 173b. EMML 1831 (29) (j).
- 11. Athanasius to the Arians, f. 174b.
  - (a) (Za-bezu Atnāsis la-haba Arwāns. Qāl (qāl) enka la-emma qāl we etu albo za-kama-ze ...), f. 174b.

    The same as f. 170a.
  - (b) (Za-zi'ahu em-we'etu qāl. Zanta enka a'emiro Ḥawāreyāni sahafa masarata ...), f. 174b.
  - (c) (Za-zi'ahu em-habē Ēppiqāţiţās maşehaf ...), f. 174b. The same as f. 171a.
  - (d) (Za-zi'ahu ba-westa zātti maṣeḥaf ...), f. 175a. The same as f. 171a.
- 12. Julius, Patriarch of Rome, on the Incarnation, f. 175a.
  - (a) (Za-Iyyuleyu, liqa Pāppāsāt za-Romē, ba'enta taggewo [sic] qāl wa-imetani [sic] welţat ...), f. 175a.
  - (b) (Za-zi'ahu em-za-şaḥafa la-Zenses maṣeḥafa ella za-em-samāyāt Eg" ...), f. 175a.
- 13. Anathemas against heretical views about Christ, by Gregory, the Wonderworker, Bishop of Neo-Caesarea, f. 175b.

(Za-bezu' Gorgoreyos za-gabārē manker, ēppis qoppos za-Newo Qēsāreyā, ba'enta tasaggewo wa-hāymānota Qāl. Emma-bo za-yebl methat astar'aya K"...)

- 14. Basil, f. 176a.
  - (Za-bezu Basilis. Em-qāl za-qadāmi em [sic] ba-amān Eg" Wald za-yetgabbar (?) ikona em-fetrata za-yetgabbar ...)
- 15. Gregory [MS. Gergoro], f. 176a. Full text.

(Za-bezu' Gergoro em-qāla temhert la-feţrat ella yewalledu enka gebr 1 Wald we'etu yetwallad)

16. Gregory (probably Nazianzen), f. 176a.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2429, cont.

(Za-bezu' Gergoros. Zēnā nezēnnu ba'enta Wald qal dāgema ella enka demurān ...)

- 17. (a) John (Chrysostom, on Mt. 26,42), f. 176a. Strelcyn (B.L.), no. 40, 54-2; EMML 1763(65) and 1831, f. 206a.
  - (b) (Za-zi'ahu ba'enta Yohannes makwannen ...), f. 176b. See f. 171b.
- 18. Athanasius, f. 176b.

  The excerpt is said to be found in the Book of Cyril Maşehafa
  Qērelos, but it is a corrupted (?) version of his first excerpt in the Hāymānota Abaw.

  See EMML 2051, f. 42b.

(Za-bezu' Atnāsis ba'enta taśaggewo qāl. Wa-hallo nagaru westa Masehafa Qērelos [sic] bezu' emma-bo enbala ze em-manker masehaf za-yemēher enza kāle' yebl Walda Eg" wa-kāle' za-em-Māryā ba-saggā ...).

- 19. Ambrosius, Bishop of Milan, f. 176b. See f. 171a.
- 20. Cyril, f. 177a.

(Za-zi'ahu (?) Qērelos em-qāl ba'enta ella yeblu, ne'ērri śegā gasassa [sic] enka eda walatta Iyyā'iros ba-seṭāna [sic] malakot ...)

This excerpt, which is a letter to the church of Alexandria, may not be by Cyril.

(Wa-fannawku masehafani la-enti'akemu amleko Eg" enta sahafku kama tā'meru za-tasehfa ammehā ba eda zi'aya Ţimotēwos (?) ...), f. 177a.

(Ta'ammehu ba-baynātikemu ba-ammeha qeddesāt. Ye'ēmmehukemu ella meslēya ahaw Ţimotēwos liqa pāppāsāt za-La-Es(f. 177b) kendereyā. Masehaf enta tasehfat ba-QWastantinos Polis), f. 177ab.

- 21. The 12 anathemas of Cyril of Alexandria, f. 177b. EMML 1831, f. 207a.
- 22. (The 12) anathemas of Gregory, Bishop of Nazianzus, f. 178a. (Za-Gergoreyos ēppis qoppos za-Nāzāz ba'enta taśaggewotu la-Eg" qāl wa-hāymānot za-kama effo maftew ye'manu ba'enta tasaggewotu wa-tasab'otu la-Walda Eg" la-Krestos Egzi'ena ba-kama aqdama nagira ba-Orit wa-ba-hegg ...)

  The conclusion (ff. 178b-179b) is either shortened in the Hāymānota abaw or enlarged here by the compiler [Za-targwamo la-ze maṣeḥaf], f. 179b.
- 23. Interpretation of the anathemas, f. 179b.

  This is much longer than EMML 1831, f. 208a.

  (50 wa 1 Fekkārē gezat. Kwellu qedmēhomu we'etu la-ella yelēbbewu. Retu' we'etu la-ella yerakkebu a'mero ...), f. 179b.

(Fekkārē 2. Gabra Eg" Pāwelos yeşehef laka hebu atihu

#### EMML Pr. No. 2429, cont.

la-Eg" enza yebl. Na'ammen kama 'abiyy we'etu hebu'atihu la-Eg" ...), f. 18la.

24. Refutation of the Council of Chalcedon, f. 181a. EMML 1831 (9).

25. Thirteen anathemas by "the twelve bishops," which they composed after the excommunication of Nestorius at the Council of Ephesus, f. 184a. EMML 1763 (30).

(Matlewa śercat za-tasehfa em-dehra śecertu la-Nesteros za-darasu  $\overline{10}$  wa- $\overline{2}$  eppis qopposat ...)

The compiler's reasons why he included these excerpts from the writings of the Father in the Masehafa mestir, f. 185a. The compiler may not have been Abbā Giyorgis, since this part (ff. 168b-186a), comes after the colophon, f. 168b. However, this same colophon comes after the excerpts in EMML 1831, a microfilm of a manuscript which may have been copied in the late 15th c. and the compiler speaks as if he were the author of the Masehafa mestir. These are indications that the Hāymānota abaw or some parts of it may have been translated during or even before the fifteenth century.

(Ba'enta angāra pāppāsāt wa-ēppis qopposāt za-astagābā'k ke kama yekun tawsāka la-Masehafa Mestir, akko enza ahaśśaś [sic] marde'a la-zalafā elewān. Wa-sem'ā sedqessa za-aqdamku qadimu westa Mashafa Mestir em-qāla Orit wa-Nabiyāt wa-em-qāla Wangēl wa-Ḥawāreyāt em-akālānni [sic]. Wa-emmahi i'akālānni [sic], em-rakabkewwo n [sic] la-ella tarfu westa karśa masāhefta hegg. Wa-za-gabarkussa tawsāka em-qāla seyyumān [sic] Bēta Krestiyān, kama iyyebaluni zebusāna hāymānot, za-faqāda re'esu aqama lottu hāymānota faṭarā enta ikonat em-haba abaw ēppis qopposāt...)

Copied by Walda Abib for Mardokeyos Śarza Wald, f. 185b.

#### Varia:

(1) F. 185b: Prayer of the community (of the church of Ankobarr Māryām), in rhyme.

Note of ownership by Ankobarr Maryam, Dabra Tefseht.

Decorative designs of varying sizes, ff. 23b, 33a, 35a, 37b, 38b, 41b, 50b, 54b, 52b, 62b, 65b, 68a, 75b, 78a, 88a, 99a, 102a, 106b, 110a, 115b and 138a.

Crude drawing of people, f. la.

Stamp of the Church of Ankobarr Maryam, Dabra Tefsent, ff. 3a (twice) and 185b (twice).

# EMML Pr. No. 2429, cont.

Stamp of Mamher Walda Dengel Gabra Maryam, ff. 3a and 185b.

- F. 1b pen trial.
- Ff. 77b-79b stained with water.
- Ff. 2ab and 186ab blank.
- Ff. 48b-49a, 77b-78a, 111b-112a, 133b-134a and 163b-164a filmed twice.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2430

Church of Ankobarr Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 33.5 x 29.5 cm., 107 + 1 ff., 3 cols., 33-34 lines, 1716 (prayer for Dawit III [1716-1721], f. 22b, and for Metropolitan Mareqos [1693-1716], f. 23b).

#### SINODOS

Ff. 2a-106a: Synodicon [Sinodos]. For details see EMML 1189 and 1843.

(1) Ff. 2a-54a: Decrees ascribed to the Apostles.

1. Ff. 2a-25b: Decrees of the Apostles [Tafaśśehu weludena].

(a) Introduction and index of decrees, f. 2a.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Neqaddem ba-rade 'ēta Eg" ba-śannāy hebrat [sic] ba-sehfata Sinodos za-Abaw qeddusān Hawāreyāt za-śer ata Bēta Krestiyān qeddest.

Ahberota Sinodos za-Abaw Hawāreyāt heruyān lā ela marh gebra anāges, wa-lā elēhā hwelgw ...)

(b) The decrees, 73 in number, f. 2b.

The decrees are 72 according to the introduction and 70 according to the index.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Zentu (f. 3a) Sinodos za-Abaw Ḥawāreyāt za-śar'u la-arte'o Bēta Krestiyān. Tafaśśeḥu weludena ...)

2. Ff. 25b-29b: Decrees of the Apostles given through Clement [Ba-eda Qalēmenţos], 57 in number.

(a) Introduction and index of decrees, f. 25b.

(Wa-emennehā Sinodos za-Bēta Krestiyān za-wahabawwo
[sic] Ḥawāreyāt kā'ba bareda Qalēmentos za-la'aku
qadimu wa-ye'eti ...)

(b) The decrees, 57 in number, f. 26a.

3. Ff. 29b-35a: Decrees [Abtelisat] of the Apostles as reported by Clement for St. Peter, 81 in number.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Zātti Śinodos za-Ḥawāreyāt qeddusān, wa-ye'eti zēnawa Qalēmenţos ba'enta Pēţros mamheru wa-ye'eti tessammay Beţlesāt za-tagābe'u lā'elēhā Ḥawāreyātihu la-Egzi'ena I" K" ... Yenaggeranna l̄ ba'enta za-yedallu sefna yahallewu ...)

4. Ff. 35a-39b: Decrees of the Apostles as given individually or together [Sem on Qananawi].

(Ba-sema asmāta [sic] Wald ... Zātti ye'eti Sinodos za-Abaw za-Abaw [sic] Hawāreyāt nesuhān wa-qeddusān qadāmi śer'āta kehnat za-Sem'on Qananāwi ...)

5. Ff. 39b-43a: Ordinances [Ser'āt] of the Apostles sent to the Gentiles with Clement.

(a) The ordinances (79 in number with the ordinance after no. 78 numbered 80).

(Ser āta Ḥawāreyāt mesla Qalēmentos za-tafannawa

za-ahezāb [sic] hegga Bēta Krestiyān ...)

- (b) A letter concerning baptism, f. 42a. EMML 1843, f. 58a.
  - (La-fequran ahaw. Feśśeha ba-mekra kwellena hellawina [sic] wa-fequran ahaw anbibana ba-maşenaf za-tafannaw em-habekemu ba'enta ...)
- 6. Ff. 43a-46b: Decrees of the Apostles as written down by Clement, Em-dehra carga, 30 in number.
  - (Zentu masehafa zenahomu la-Ḥawareyāt em-deḥra 'arga Egzi'ena wa-Amlākena Krestos za-azzazu Sinodos za-saḥafa Qalēmentos ba'enta Ḥawareyāt za-kama sar'u la-Bēta Krestiyān qeddest ...)
- 7. Ff. 46b-52a: Decrees of the Apostles that Clement uttered [za-nagara].
  - 80 in number; EMML 1189 (a) (8).
    - (Zentu Sinodos za-Ḥawāreyāt qeddusān za-nagara Qalēmentos wa-ye'eti Batlest za-ḥabru bātti ardā'ihu la-Egzi'ena Krestos ... ba'enta śimata ēppis qoppos wa-liqa pāppāsāt wa-sefnata yedallu yaḥallewu ...)
- 8. Ff. 52a-54a: Decrees of Clement, which he received (in a letter) from St. Peter.
  - Wright (B.M.) II, III, 9, p. 3.
    - (Zentu Sinodos za-Qalēmentos za-sahafa Pētros rad' re'esa Hawāreyāt za-nagara ba'enta Egzi'ena I" K". Yebē Qalēmentos, za-em-Pētros ...)
- (2) Ff. 54a-80a: Decrees of the Councils. EMML 1189 (b).
  - 1. Introduction, f. 54a.
    - (Zentu Sinodos wa-qannonā za-tergwāmēhu śer'āta Eg" za-yedallu la-Krestiyān male'ekta Ḥawāreyāt. Em-deḥra 'arga Egzi'ena Krestos westa samāy wa-za-kama kona te'ezāzomu wa-za-gabra qannonā wa-fetḥa 2 ba-'Enforā [for: ba-'Enqorā] ba-Sinodosomu wa-za-kama nabaru, wa-we'etu qadāmi em-Gubā'ē Niqeyā ...)
  - 2. Decrees of the Sixth Council/Ancyra, f. 54b.
  - 3. Decrees of Neo-caesarea [Za-Qisārayā], f. 56b.
  - 4. The twenty decrees of Nicea, f. 58a.
  - 5. The eighty-four decrees of the Council of Nicea, f. 60b. Index of Decrees, f. 60b. Text of the decrees, f. 61b.
  - 6. Discourse of the Nicene Fathers on the heresies and the monastic life, f. 69a.
  - 7. Decrees of the Council of Gangra, f. 70b.
  - 8. Decrees of the Council of Sardica, f. 72a.
  - 9. Decrees of the Council of Antioch, f. 73b.
  - 10. Decrees of the Council of Laodicea, f. 76a.
- (3) Ff. 80a-83b: Penitential canons of Our Lord given to St. Peter. Wright (B.M.), no. II, III, 11, h, p. 4; and EMML 1933-4.
  - (Abțelis qannonā ba'enta nesseha temehert za-śar'o Egzi'ena I" K". Wa-tase'elo Pēţros la-Egzi'ena I" K" em-dehra tanśe'a em-mewwetān ba-Dabra Zayt ...)

- (4) Ff. 83b-84a: Anonymous homily on the role of Our Lord Jesus Christ in the salvation of man. EMML 1933, f. 134a.
- (5) Ff. 84a-86b: Anonymous homily on the fear of God and obedience to his commandments. EMML 1933, f. 136b.
- (6) Ff. 86b-91a: Anonymous homily on the refusal of the Chosen People, the Jews, to accept Christ. EMML 1933, f. 141b.
- (7) Ff. 91a-93b: Discourse of Gregory of Armenia against the Jews who deny that Christ is the Son of God. EMML 1933, f. 149b.
- (8) Ff. 93b-94b: Anonymous homily on spiritual wisdom.
  Entries (8)-(15) could be one unit divided into parts; see also
  EMML 1933, f. 153b.

  (Temeherta tebab wa-tagśās gessew wa-śerśāt abtelis gannonā

(Temeherta tebab wa-tagśās gessew wa-śer'āt abtelis qannonā za-taśar'ā la-ellā ya'ammenu ba-hellunā Eg" wa-ella yefaqeddu yesme'u temeherta sedq wa-yehuru ba-tebab wa-ba-a'emero wa-ba-labbewo ba-fenota heywat ...)

- (9) Ff. 94b-95a: Anonymous homily on love and almsgiving. (Temehert ba'enta feqr wa-meswat. Nawā ellu tabibān wa-labbāwiyān ...)
- (10) Ff. 95ab: Anonymous homily on truth.

  (Ba'enta sedq wa-ret'. O-fequraneya afqerewwa la-tebab esma ba-tebab ...)
- (11) Ff. 95b-96a: Anonymous homily on the meek.

  (Ba'enta tehutan wa-yawwahan. Nawa ellu o-fequraneya, seme'u ba-tebab wa-ba-lebbuna kale'atani nagarata sedq ...)
- (12) F. 96ab: Anonymous homily on the martyrs.

  (Ba'enta samā't. Wa-kamāhu samā'teni ba-ţebab wa-ba-amin wa-ba-te'gest ...)
- (13) Ff. 96b-97a: Anonymous homily on the Fathers.

  (Temehert ba'enta abaw. Nawā ellu O-fequrāneya za-kwello megbārāta sedq ba-tebab yetrakkab wa-kamāhu Abaweni qeddusān ...)
- (14) Ff. 92a-98a: Anonymous homily on the young and the old. (Temehert barenta ne usan wa-abiyyan. O-fequraneya ya [sic], huru ba-tebab wa-seme u za-nagarkukemu ...)
- (15) Ff. 98a-99a: Anonymous homily on the rich and the poor.

  (Temehert wa-tagśāz ba'enta bā'l wa-nadāy. Nawā ellu amān eblakkemu, O-fequrāneya ba-tebab, ne'usekemu wa-'abiyyekemu, abe'elteni wa-nadāyeni itenbaru ...)
- (16) Ff. 99a-103a: Commentary by John Chrysostom on the Ten Commandments or on the importance of honoring the two Sabbaths.
- (17) Ff. 103a-104b: Homily by John Chrysostom for the Wednesday of Easter Week.
  - (Aḥaweya fequrāneya, tazakkaru mota za-albo geb'at. Wa-imentenu. Dersān za-bezu' [sic] Yoḥannes Afa Warq, ba-rabu'a Fasikā za-yetnabbab, ba-salāma Eg" amēn. O-fequrāneya aḥaw,

# EMML Pr. No. 2430, cont.

enaggerakkemu meštira qeddusa ella yetmēttawu emennēhu ...)
(18) Ff. 104b-106a: Homily by John Chrysostom on penance, for Friday of Easter Week.

(Dersān za-bezu' Yohannes Afa Warq ba'enta nesseha, za-'arb ba-sadusa Fāsikā za-yetnabbab, ba-salāma Eg" amēn. O-aḥāweya ella hadaggemu tekkāza zentu 'ālam kantu ...)

#### Varia:

- (1) F. 106b: A letter from the Prison Administration to Alaqā Gabra Mikā'ēl, head of the church, concerning a land transaction, dated 9 Maggābit 1927 E.C. (= 18 March 1935 A.D.) and signed by Zallaqa Ambarber and Mogas (?) Mattāfariyā with two different stamps, the one of the office and the other of Daǧǧāzmāč Mattāfariyā.
- (2) F. 106b: The beginning of the Sinodos.
- (3) F. 106b: A letter from the Prison Administration to Alaqa Ambaye concerning a land transaction; stamped and signed, dated 3 Sane 1918 E.C. (= 10 June 1925 A.D.).

Copied for Walda Giyorgis and his son Māḥedara Krestos, colophon, f. 106a. There is also a prayer for Gabra Mikā'ēl in a 19th-20th c. hand, f. 29b.

Note of ownership by the monastery of Ankobarr Madhane 'Alam, f. lb.

F. 107a (105 tamarammara) and in pencil (107 Haddis Nagāš) and (103 gass). Stamp of the church, ff. 1b, 2a and 106a.

Ff. la and 107b blank.

Ff. 32b-33a, 87b-88a, 94b-96a and 97b-99a filmed twice.

## EMML Pr. No. 2431 Church of Ankobarr, Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 1b-5a: Instructions concerning chanting [Sercata addararas], in Amharic.
- 2) Ff. 6a-159a: Deggwā (Anqaşa hāllētā, etc., ff. 99a-100b).
- Varia: (1) Unidentified chants, f. 100b; (2) document concerning land, f. 160a. -- 17/18th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2432 Church of Ankobarr, Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-183a: Hāymānota abaw, with occasional notes in the margins (the Temeherta hebuat, f. 3a, has been supplied with musical notation).
- Ff. 183a-189a: Creed of James Baradaeus. Ff. 189a-192b: Chapter 3 of the work of Severus Ibn al-Muqaffa, Bishop of Ašmunayn, on the Ecumenical Councils [Kitāb al-maǧāmi'] (incomplete at the end).
- Varia: (1) Brief theological commentary, apparently on the Nicene Creed, in Amharic, f. la bis (on an unnumbered scrap of parchment between ff. 1 and 2). -- 18/19th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2433 Church of Ankobarr Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 1b-3a: Malke'a Yohannes Matmeq (Chaine, no. 279).
- 2) Ff. 5a-152b: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. 5a; Matthew, f. 2la; Mark, f. 61a; Luke, f. 85a; John, f. 124a).
- Ff. 153a-154b: Malke'a Masqal (Chaîne, no. 125).
- 4) Ff. 154b-156b: Malke'a Petros wa-Pawlos (Chaîne, no. 187).
- Varia: (1) Land transactions, ff. 3a, 3b, 4a; (2) donation of land by Menelik II, f. 3b; (3) donations of church articles by Menelik and others, ff. 3b, 4a; (4) official documents concerning land, ff. 4b, 20b, 123b; (5) Metropolitan Matthew XI (1881-1926) and Emperor Iyyasu V (1913-1916) permit church land to be given to the Dowager Empress Tayetu, ff. 19b, 60b; (6) rules established by Menelik II for the distribution of church land, f. 19b; (7) inventory of books and church articles, f. 20a; (8) record of the expenditure of vow money, f. 20a; (9) records of expenditures for the church, f. 20b; (10) Empress Zawditu allows a son to exercise the office of Gabaz while his father is sick, f. 84b. -- Reign of King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa (1813-1847).

## EMML Pr. No. 2434 Church of Ankobarr Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-198b: Four Gospels (Matthew, f. 5a; Mark, f. 56a; Luke, f. 90a; John, f. 152a).
- Varia: (1) Gwelt lands of the church, f. 151b; (2) document of Menelik II concerning land, f. 151b.
- Ornamental headings, ff. 5a, 56a, 90a, 152a. -- 1904 E.C. (= 1911/2 A.D.).

### EMML Pr. No. 2435 Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 5a-125b: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. 5a; Matthew, f. 15a; Mark, f. 48a; Luke, f. 69a; John, f. 99a).
- Varia: (1) Record of an inheritance, f. 2a; (2) introduction to the Gospel of John, f. 3a; (3) order of readings and services for Passion Week, ff. 3a, 4ab, 46b, 47b, 67b-68b, 98b, 126b-127a; (4) land transactions, ff. 3b, 127b; (5) list of clergymen who have been decorated, f. 3b; (6) list of readings from the Gospels for the month of Nahase, f. 9b; (7) exhortation on reading the Gospels, ff. 45b-46b; (8) comparison of the accounts of the different evangelists for the multiplication of the loaves and other pericopes, f. 126ab; (9) list of land revenues, f. 127a.

Ornamental headings, ff. 15a, 48a, 69a, 99a. -- 18/19th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2436 Church of Ankobarr Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- Ff. 4a-30b: Book of Enoch.
- Ff. 3la-50a: Genesis.
- 3) Ff. 50b-64b: Exodus.
- 4) Ff. 64b-74b: Leviticus.
- Ff. 75a-89a: Numbers.
- 5) 6) Ff. 89a-101a: Deuteronomy.
- 7) Ff. 101a-110a: Joshua.
- 8) Ff. 110a-118b: Judges.
- 9) Ff. 119a-120a: Ruth.
- 10) Ff. 121a-145a: Isaiah.
- Ff. 146a-156b: Daniel.
- Ff. 157a-159b: Enoch 1,1-30,2 (incomplete at the end).
- Varia: (1) Explanation of Hebrew and Greek names and words (in Scripture), f. 2ab; (2) notes concerning the Book of Jubilees, ff. 118b, 120ab; (3) vision of a winged lion with hundreds of eyes, f. 160a; (4) the sign of the Cross, the Our Father and the Hail Mary, in Arabic written with Ethiopian letters, f. 160a; (5) list of 15 prophets (excluding the 12

# EMML Pr. No. 2436, cont.

Minor Prophets), f. 160a.

Drawing: (1) Crucifixion over the bones of Adam, f. 160b. -- 17th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2437 Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-129a: Lectionary for the Year [Gessawe sereat], indicating incipits and explicits of the assigned readings.
- Varia: (1) Document of Menelik II concerning an inheritance, f. lb; (2) inventory of books and church articles, f. 2a; (3) land transactions, ff. 2b, 130a; (4) document concerning unregistered land, f. 129b; (5) record of the salaries of the clergy, f. 130a. -- 13 Yakkātit 1842 E.C. (= 19 February 1850 A.D.).

### EMML Pr. No. 2438 Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-47b: Collection of chants for the year called Mawase't.
- Varia: (1) Chants for the rite of clothing for monks and nuns, f. 47b;
  (2) order of prayers and/or chants for an unidentified service, f. 49a.

  -- Early 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2439 Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 5a-154a: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 154b-162b: Weddase Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 162b-165a: Angasa berhan.
- Varia: (1) Record of a sale, f. 2a. -- 19/20th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2440 Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-3b: Short summary of computus, in Ge'ez.
- 2) Ff. 4a-23b: Book of Enoch.
- 3) Ff. 24a-37a: Job.
- 4) Ff. 38a-49a: Proverbs (Messāleyāta Salomon, f. 38a; Tagśāsa Salomon, f. 47a).
- 5) Ff. 49a-56b: Wisdom of Solomon.
- 6) Ff. 56b-60a: Ecclesiastes.
- 7) Ff. 60a-61b: Song of Songs.
- 8) Ff. 62a-84a: Isaiah.
- 9) Ff. 85a-88a: Hosea.
- 10) Ff. 88a-90b: Amos.
- 11) Ff. 90b-92b: Micah.
- 12) Ff. 92b-94a: Joel.
- 13) F. 94a: Obadiah.
- 14) F. 94ab: Jonah.
- 15) F. 95ab: Nahum.
- 16) Ff. 95b-96b: Habakkuk.
- 17) Ff. 96b-97a: Zephaniah.
- 18) Ff. 97a-98a: Haggai.
- 19) Ff. 98a-101b: Zechariah.
- 20) Ff. 101b-102b: Malachi.
- 21) Ff. 103a-112a: Daniel.
- 22) Ff. 113a-114a: Daniel 11,1-45 (notable variants from what is found in no. 21).
- 23) Ff. 114a-129a: I Ezra [Sutu'ēl].

Varia: (1) Note on how the tribes of Israel encamped around the Ark, f. 3b; (2) note on computus, f. 3b; (3) secret names of God [asmāt], f. 3b; (4) genealogy of Job, f. 23b; (5) note on the divergence in the two genealogies of Christ, f. 23b; (6) note on the greatness of the angels and their thrones, from the Mashafa Anteyakos, f. 37a; (7) doctrines of Marcion and other heretics, f. 37ab; (8) genealogy of the people of Ethiopia from Shem through Cush, f. 37b; (9) land transaction, f. 37b; (10) the five things that defile the heart of a monk, f. 84a; (11) how long the world will last, from Girgis Ibn al-'Amīd, f. 84a; (12) Ge'ez names for the parts of an animal body translated into Amharic, f. 84a; (13) Ge ez names of animals translated into Amharic, f. 84a; (14) Lk. 1,1-7, f. 84b; (15) how the letters of the Hebrew alphabet represent attributes of God, f. 84b; (16) calendar of the commemorations of those Saints and Martyrs who received a pact [kidan] from God, f. 84b; (17) asmāt, f. 84b; (18) miscellaneous notes concerning Scripture (i.e. the size of Sennacherib's army, the lengths of the exiles of Israel, Judah and the Maccabees, chronology of the biblical patriarchs from Adam to Joseph), f. 102b; (19) interpretations of various foreign words, f. 102b; (20) miscellaneous notes on the early history of the Church, f. 102b; (21) explanations of difficult words in Scripture, f. 102b; (22) interpretations of the names of God and various Old Testament personages, f. 102b; (23) note on the weeks of

## EMML Pr. No. 2440, cont.

Daniel, f. 112a; (24) quotation from the philosophers, how everything is overcome by something else, f. 112a; (25) chronology of Isaiah, f. 112a; (26) explanation of difficult words and phrases (of I Ezra?), f. 129ab; (27) note on Socrates and the other Greek philosophers, f. 129b; (28) words referring to the construction of an edifice, f. 130b. -- 3 Tāḥśāś 7156 A.M. (= 10 December 1663 A.D.).

## EMML Pr. No. 2441 Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 1b-2a: Devotional hymns and prayers to St. Michael beginning, Sa'al-lana Mikā'ēl.
- 2) F. 2b: Devotional hymns and prayers to St. Gabriel beginning, Gabre'el absarā.
- 3) Ff. 3a-4b: Devotional hymns and prayers to St. George beginning, Salām laka, Giwārgis, warēzā neguś.
- 4) Ff. 5a-149a: Psalter.
- 5) F. 149ab: Table blessing, Sa'alnāka maḥāri.
- 6) Ff. 150a-160b: Weddase Maryam.
- 7) Ff. 160b-165b: Angasa berhan.
- 8) Ff. 165b-167a: Hymn, Yeweddesewwa mala ekt.

Varia: (1) Calendar of commemorations of the Apostles and Evangelists, f. 167a. -- 18/19th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2442 Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-76a: Şoma deggwā.
- 2) F. 76ab: Litanical prayer, Ba'enta Sellāsēka.
- 3) Ff. 76b-77a: Litanical prayer, O-za-waradka em-samāy.
- 4) F. 78b: Blessing of St. Yārēd. -- 1903 E.C. (= 1910/1 A.D.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2443 Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 5a-102b: Missal (office prayers, f. 5a; ordinary of the Mass, f. 17a; Anaphoras of the Apostles, f. 36a, our Lord Jesus Christ, f. 44a, our Lady Mary by Cyriacus of Behensā, f. 47a, Dioscorus, f. 54b, John Chrysostom, f. 56b, Epiphanius, f. 60b, James of Sarug, f. 64b, Gregory (I), f. 68b, John the Evangelist, f. 72b, the 318 Orthodox Fathers, f. 78a, Athanasius, f. 84a, Basil, f. 91a, Gregory (II), f. 96a, Cyril, f. 98b; Gospel readings with the prayer that follows, f. 103a). -- 1881/1913 A.D. (reign of Menelik II [1865-1913] and metropolitanate of Matthew XI of Ethiopia [1881-1926]).

# EMML Pr. No. 2444 Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-44b: Maṣḥafa ḥemāmātihu wa-zēnā seqlatu wa-qetlatu la-Egzi'ena wa-Madḥānina Tyyasus Krestos.
- 2) Ff. 44b-52b: Five miracles of Maba'a Seyon.
- 3) Ff. 52b-96b: Gadla Mabā'a Şeyon.
- 4) Ff. 96b-98b: Three additional miracles of Maba'a Seyon. -- 20th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2445 Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-124b: Miracles of Jesus Christ [Ta'ammera Iyyasus].

2) Ff. 124b-126b: One additional miracle of Jesus Christ, how he fulfilled the Law, especially of circumcision.

Number 92 has been given to two successive leaves. -- 20th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2446 Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-3a: Supplications [mastabqWe'] for the Fast called Za-yenagges.
- 2) Ff. 5a-53a: Soma deggwa.
- 3) Ff. 55a-9lb: Me'raf (abbreviated version for the Fast).

Varia: (1) Unidentified chants, ff. 2a, 92a. -- Reign of Iyyo'as I (1755-1769).

# EMML Pr. No. 2447 Church of Ankobarr Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-41a: I Samuel (I Kings).
- 2) Ff. 4la-69b: II Samuel (II Kings).
- 3) Ff. 69b-10lb: I (III) Kings.
- 4) Ff. 102a-134a: II (IV) Kings.
- 5) Ff. 134a-135a: Lists of the Kings, Prophets and High Priests of Israel and Judah.
- Varia: (1) Diagram of the inner sanctuary of the Temple, f. 135b; (2) a crude copy of the same diagram, f. 136b. -- 5 Teqemt 7390 A.M. (= 14 October 1897 A.D.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2448 Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-50a: Horologium for the Night Hours [Sa'atāt za-lēlit].
- 2) Ff. 5la-113b: Horologium for the Day Hours [Sa'atāt za-ma'ālt] (incomplete at the end).
- 3) Ff. 114a-115a: Malke'a Edom (Chaîne, no. 221).

Varia: (1) Hymn to the Virgin Mary, Esagged laki, ff. 50b and again 115b. -- 18/19th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2449

Church of Ankobarr Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 19 x 16 cm., 79 ff., 3 cols., 24 lines, 1730-1755 (prayer for Iyyāsu [II], f. 15b).

### ME 'RĀF

Ff. 3a-78b: Common Antiphonary [Me'raf].

Edited by B. Velat in Patrologia Orientalis, t. 34 (1966).

(Me'rāf ba-k<sup>W</sup>ellu mawā'el em-Yohannes eska Yohannes. Za-Gēnā. Qeddus Eg" qeddus hayyāl qeddus heyāu za-iyyemawwet ...), f. 3a.

(Me'rāf ba-sebhata nagh. Amlākiya Amlākiya egayyes habēka ...), f. 8b.

(Ba-zamana şegē ba-qadāmit sanbat. Mahaleya Mahaley ze-we'etu za-Salomon ...), f. 13a.

(Me'rāf za-mawaddes za-som wa-za-astamhero wa-ba-kwellu. Egzi'o zawana konkanna ...), f. 14a.

(Şaḥafna ba-za-nezzēkkar za-yenaggeś za-Yārēd. Wa-kā'ba na'akk<sup>w</sup>eto ...), f. 16a.

(Me'rāf za-sebhata nagh. 'Ezl aqdem, wa-em-ze mastabqwe'. Wa-kā'ba nāstabaqqwe'o la-Amlāka meḥrat ...), f. 28b.

(Qeddest wa-beze't sebbeht wa-burekt kebert wa-le'elt angasa berhān ...), f. 30b.

(Me'rāf za-aşwām. 'Ezl...), f. 32b.

(Me'rāf za-are'esta mehellā ...), f. 53a.

(Keśtata aryām ...), f. 63a.

(Aryām ...), f. 73a.

(Weddāsē za-sanuy [f. 74b] ... za-śalus [f. 75a] ... za-rabu' [f. 75b] ... za-hamus [f. 76a] ... za-'arb [f. 77a] ... za-qadāmit [f. 77b] ... za-Sanbata Krestiyān [f. 78a] ...)

#### Varia:

- (1) F. 21a: Evaluation of the book in one short Amharic sentence (Teru masehaf naw). He is right!
- (2) F. 79a: Blessing of Abuna Yārēd in a 19th c. hand.

Stamp of the church, f. 2b.

Note of ownership by (the church of) Madhane 'Alam, ff. 2a, 2b, and 79a (noted by Mammere Gabra Hanna).

F. lab blank.

Ff. 30b-31a and 33b-34a filmed twice.

## EMML Pr. No. 2450 Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-164b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 165a-175b: Weddase Maryam.

3) Ff. 175b-178b: Angasa berhan.

In numbering the leaves, the sequence 67 and 68 was repeated and also number 121. -- 17th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2451 Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 5a-48a: <u>Mashafa hemāmātihu wa-zēnā seqlatu wa-qetlatu la-Egzi'ena wa-Madhānina Iyyasus Krestos</u>.
- 2) Ff. 48a-54b: Excerpt from the Mashafa dorho on the betrayal of Judas.

3) Ff. 54b-64b: Five miracles of Maba'a Seyon (= EMML 2444-2).

Varia: (1) How to tell time from shadow lengths [Śer'ata sefra egr], f. 4a; (2) record of receipts of cash and church articles, f. 65b; (3) sale of the MS., f. 67b. -- 20th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2452 Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-84a: Collection of chants for the year called Zemmārē (AkkWatēt chants, f. 71a; Meśtir chants, f. 75a).

Varia: (1) Calendar of feasts and commemorations, f. lb. -- 19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2453 Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-120a: Collection of hymns for the year called Egzi'abhēr nagśa.

2) Ff. 120b-122b, 124a: Malke'a Pētros wa-Pāwlos (Chaîne, no. 187). -- 4 Miyāzyā 1876 E.C. (= 11 April 1884 A.D.).

### EMML Pr. 2454 Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-21b, 29b-56b: <u>Mashafa hemāmātihu wa-zēnā seqlatu wa-qetlatu la-Egzi'ena wa-Madhānina Tyyasus Krestos</u>.
- 2) Ff. 21b-29b: Excerpt from the <u>Mashafa dorho</u> on the betrayal of Judas (with an <u>incipit</u> slightly different from EMML 2451-2).

3) Ff. 57a-70b: Seven miracles of Maba'a Şeyon.

4) Ff. 71a-140a: Dersāna Māḥeyawi.

5) Ff. 140a-141a: One miracle of the Virgin Mary (the five dolors).

Number 112 has been given to two successive leaves. -- Late 19th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2455 Church of Ankobarr Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-139b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 140a-150b: Weddase Maryam.

3) Ff. 150b-155a: Angasa berhan.

Varia: (1) Amharic prayer, O-Egzi'eya Iyyasus Krestos, Noben ka-māya ayh, f. 155ab; (2) beginning of the Malke'a Mikā'ēl (Chaîne, no. 119), f. 155b; (3) Ps. 118,121-128, f. 156a. -- 18th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2456 Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 4a-155b: Psalter, with each psalm and canticle followed by the appropriate section of the Mazmura Dengel.

2) Ff. 155b-166b: Weddase Maryam.

- 3) F. 166b: Angasa berhan (incomplete at the end).
- Varia: (1) Fragment of the Mazmura Dengel (?), f. la; (2) devotional prayers and hymns (Nicene Creed, Sanctus, Nesagged laka, Krestos, mesla Abuka her and Esagged la-mangesta Ab), ff. 2b-la (bound upside down); (3) what appears to be a meditation on the Incarnation and Nativity (mostly illegible at the beginning), f. 3ab; (4) calendar of the commemorations of the Apostles, and Evangelists, f. 167a; (5) calendar of the days when the Opening of Heaven occurs, with instructions on actions to avoid on those days, f. 167ab. -- 18th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2457 Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-20la: Psalter.

2) Ff. 202a-214b: Weddase Maryam.

3) Ff. 214b-218b: Anqaşa berhān.
4) Ff. 219a-225a: Malke'a Māryām (Chaîne, no. 220).

5) Ff. 225b-23lb: Malke'a Tyyasus (Chaîne, no. 123). -- 20th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2458

Church of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa Parchment, 16.3 x 11 cm., 46 ff., 2 cols., 18 lines, 19/20th c.

# HEMĀMĀTA MASQAL

Ff. 2a-44b: The Passion of Christ [Hemāmāta masqal], in Amharic.

(1) Ff. 2a-6b: Introduction.

(Ba-sema Ab ... I" K" 'ārb lisaqqal hamus mātā 10 wa-2ttu hawāreyāten yezo Al'āzār bēt gabto bagge'ā Fāsikān adergo sibalā siţaţtā amašša. Wadiyāw ...)

(2) Ff. 7a-44b: Text. EMML 1495 (5).

(Ba-sema Ab ... Neşehef şawātewa hemāmu la-Madhānē 'Ālam ... amēn. Gētāčen makarā Maqqabalu ba-sawennatu naw ba-amlāke nnatu [sic] bilu ba-sawennatu naw enği ... (f. 7b) ... hemāmāta masqal menennā men nāččaw bilu ta asro dehrit tasehebo ba-habl ...)

Quotations in the homily include the Vision of the Holy Women [Ra'eya qeddusāt anest], f. 16b and passim (probably the <u>Dersāna maheyawi</u> composed by the Three Virgins, EMML 1113), and writings of Abbā Giyorgis, f. 23b.

Copied by Walda Amanu'el for Habta Śellase.

Drawing of the Archangel Michael, f. 45b.

Stamp of the church of Ankobarr Madhane 'Alam, ff. 1b and 44b.

Note of ownership by (the church of) Ankobarr Madhane 'Alam, f. lb.

F. 46b: Note on the number of pages (sic) [43 gass] of the manuscript.

Ff. 1b, 15a and 46a blank.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2459

Church of Ankobarr Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 15.5 x 14.5 cm., 111 ff., 2 cols., 16-18 lines, 17th c.

# RĀ EYA MĀRYĀM - ŚER ATA MANAKOSĀT - ĻAZURA MASQAL

1) Ff. 5a-39b: The Vision of Our Lady Mary [Rā'eya Māryām], as reported by John Son of Zebedee.

Edited by M. Chaîne, CSCO, series prima, t. 7 (1909), pp. 53-80.

([Ba-sema Ab] wa-Wald ... [Krestos] Amlākiya wa-tasfāya, wa-Egzi'etena
... Dersān za-bezu' wa-qeddus Yohannes Walda Zabdēwos za-darasa
ba'enta rā'eyā wa-'ebayā wa-kebrā la-qeddest Dengel. Şalotā ...
Yebē Yohannes Walda Zabdēwos, za-yāfaqqero Egzi' fadfāda ...)

2) Ff. 40a-91a: Monastic Ritual [Šer āta manakosāt].

For details see EMML 2093; and 2168-1.

The ritual includes:

Introductory prayer, f. 40a.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Zentu ser'āta manakosāt ba-askēma qeddus. Emma-bo za-yefaqqed yelbas askēmā qeddus, ze-we'etu menkusenna, l'āmat yāmakker re'eso ...)

Admonition [tagśās], f. 46a.

Prayer of thanksgiving, f. 47a.

Chants from the Mawase't, f. 49a.

Confession of sin, f. 50a.

Readings from the scriptures, f. 50b.

Prayer while shaving the hair, f. 56a.

Prayer over the cincture [qenāt], f. 59a.

Prayer over the habit [malbas], f. 6la.

Prayer of thanksgiving, f. 6lb.

Blessing [burākē], f. 64a.

Prayer while clothing the monk, f. 66b.

Prayer while binding the waist, f. 66b.

Prayer of thanksgiving, f. 67a.

Prayer for the dead, f. 69a.

Prayer over the cap [qob], f. 70a.

Reading from the scriptures, f. 73b.

Prayer while putting on the cap, f. 78b.

Prayer of thanksgiving, f. 79a.

The story of how St. Anthony overcame the temptations of Satan, f. 79a.

Prayer over the askēmā, f. 80a.

Prayer over the cap, f. 83b.

Prayer over the askemā, f. 84b.

Readings from the scriptures, f. 85a.

Short prayers, f. 88b.

The commandments for the monk after the askema [te'ezaz em-dehra askema], f. 89b.

3) Ff. 91b-110b: Wall of the Cross [Hazura Masqal]. EMML 123b; and Strelcyn (Manchester), no. 31, 16, p. 80.

### EMML Pr. No. 2459, cont.

(Ba-sema Ab ... ' $\bar{A}$ 'atteb wa-etnaśśā'  $\bar{3}$  asmāta naśi'eya etmaraggwaz. Emma-hi wadaqqu etnaśśā' ... sān sān masqal. Masqaleka Egzi'o berhān la-'ewwerān ...)

Owned by Mahedara Krestos/Atnatewos, f. 39b and passim.

#### Varia:

- (1) Ff. 1b-2b: World chronology from Adam to the end of the reign of Emperor Yohannes I (1667-1682).
- (2) F. 3a: The lucky and the unlucky days of the year [sene't wa-sensent].
- (3) Ff. 3b-4b: Fragment from the prayer of incense.

  (Wa-soba ta'āţţen eţāna, kama-ze bal: Ze-'eţān ye'reg ba'enta
  ...)

Among the names of Ethiopian saints are included: Berhāna Masqal, Zar'a Hāymānot, Takla Māryām, Takla Wangēl and Askāla Māryām.

- (4) F. 4b: Prayer of one who receives Holy Communion.
- (5) F. 91a: Genealogy of the monks from Anthony to Ewostatewos.
- (6) Ff. 108a-110b: Asmāt prayer against enemies.

  (Wa-za-tamaṭṭawa-hi yebal za-iyyeballe enza ba-afuhu śegā qeddus: Nāhu śegā Waldeka zentu ...)

Note of ownership by (the church of) Ankobarr Madhane 'Alam, ff. la, llOb and lllb.

#### F. Illa blank.

Ff. 51b-52a, 85b-86a and 87b-88a filmed twice.

### EMML Pr. No. 2460 Church of Ankobarr Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-146b: Funeral ritual [Genzat] (Lefāfa sedq, ff. 20a-24a).
- Varia: (1) Apparently a list of contributors to the building of the church (incomplete at the beginning), f. la; (2) list of those responsible for paying land dues [gebr], f. lb; (3) land grant of Menelik II, f. lb; (4) rejected leaf, f. 2a; (5) clergy responsible for reciting the day hours, f. 146a; (6) records concerning land, f. 146ab; (7) beginning of the Malke'a Edom (Chaîne, no. 221), f. 147a; (8) will, f. 147a. -- Reign of Takla Giyorgis I (1779-1800).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2461

### Church of Ankobarr Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 45 x 33.5 cm., 350 ff., 3 cols., 37 lines, dated (f. 342a), On Saturday, 21 <u>lēlit</u>, 28 <u>Ma</u> <u>alt</u>, Genbot 1834 E.C. (= June 4, 1842 A.D.).

# DERSĀNA MĀRYĀM - HISTORY OF DABRA TEFŚEHT

- 1) Ff. 3a-347a: Homiliary for the feast days of St. Mary [Dersāna Māryām]. EMML 543 and Conti Rossini (D'Abbadie), no. 56; cf. also EMML 2044.
  - (1) Ff. 3a-17b: Homily by James "the Apostle," brother of Our Lord, on the Nativity of Our Lady, for 1 Genbot.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Dersān za-darasa Yā'eqob Ḥawāreyā, za-tasamya eḥuhu la-Egzi'ena, ba'enta za-kama effo ledatā la-Egzi'etena neṣeḥt Walādita Amlāk Māryām. Kona ba-westa daqiqa Esrā'ēl be'esi za-em-nagada Yehudā za-semu Mātān, wa-awsaba be'esita wa-walada 2 daqiqa wa-samaya emennēhomu la-1 Yā'eqob wa-la-kāle'u Iyyāqēm. Wa-em-ze mota Mātān ...)

(2) Ff. 17b-22a: Anonymous homily on the history of the Nativity of Our Lord, for 1 Genbot.

The homily is compiled from various sources, including the Nagara Maryam.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Mi-matana etnāggar, litassa ya āzzebanni la-hellināya. Mannu safara rebbā la-medr ...), f. 17b.

(Warada Qāl ba-faqādu, wa-kona śegā wa-tawalda em-Egze'etena ...), f. 18a.

(Wa-sami'ā Egze'etena Māryām horat behēra Ţebreyādos haba neguśa Kēfāz ...), f. 18a.

- (3) Ff. 22a-23a: Miracle of Mary. The Nativity of Our Lady Mary.
- (4) Ff. 23a-27b: Interpretation of the story of the Nativity of Our Lady Mary, by Gabra Māryām, for 1 Genbot, EMML 2044 (26).

  (Ba-sema Eg" Ab aḥāzē kwellu wa-ba-sema Eg" Wald laḥakwihu

  [MS: laḥakwehu] la-abuna Addām wa-ba-sema ... Yebē kama-ze
  Gabra Māryām dekum la-kebra ledatā ...)
- (5) Ff. 27b-34a: The Book of the Nativity of Our Lady Mary [Masehafa ledatā], for 1 Genbot.
  Edited by M. Chaîne, CSCO 39, scriptores aethiopici, series prima, t. 7 (1909), pp. 3-19.
- (6) Ff. 34a-35b: Homily for the Nativity of Our Lady Mary, for 1 Genbot.
  EMML 2044 (37) 6.
- (7) Ff. 35b-36b: Praise of the Blessed Virgin, for 21 Genbot. EMML 2044 (37) 7.
- (8) Ff. 36b-37a: Reading from the <u>Nagara Māryām</u>, for 21 Genbot. The Holy Family in Edomeyās.
- (9) Ff. 37a-40b: Miracle of Mary, for 21 Genbot. Miracles performed in Dabra Metmāq.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Ta'ammerihā ... O-aḥāweya şelewu a'ezānikemu wa-astagābe'u ḥellinākemu kama nenger zanta madmema nagara ...)

(10) Ff. 40b-41b: History of Mary (and Dabra Metmāq), for 22 Genbot. This history of Dabra Metmāq includes the Incarnation of the Word, the flight into Egypt, the schism in Egypt and the harsh rule of Islam over Egypt.

EMML 2044 (29).

(Ba-sema Ab ... Nezēnnewakkemu, aḥāwina fequrān Krestosāwiyān ... wa-nenaggerakkemu zēnā nagar za-yekawwen westa Bēta Krestiyān ... Seme'ukē zēnāhā la-Egze'etena Māryām Walādita Amlāk ...)

- (11) Ff. 42a-43a: Miracle of Mary, for 22 Genbot.

  The story of the poor and dishonest Christian camel driver who was transporting grain for the monastery of Dabra Metmaq in Egypt.
- (12) F. 43ab: Miracle of Mary, for 23 Genbot.
  Yeshaq, the abbot of Dabra Metmāq who left his monastery and went to the Monastery of Abbā Macarius when he had nothing to offer to the visitors who came to Dabra Metmāq.
- (13) Ff. 43b-51a: Homily of John (Chrysostom) on the coming to Egypt of Our Lord with Our Lady Mary, for 24 Genbot.

  The homily is apparently a local composition dealing with some issues including the problem of fixing the day of Nativity in leap year on the 28th or 29th of Tāḥṣāś.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Dersān za-qeddus Abbā Yoḥannes, pāppās kebur za-hagara Qwestenteneyā Polis, za-nagara ba'enta za-bo'a Egzi'ena I" K" westa beḥēra Gebz mesla Māryām emmu ama 20 wa-4 la-warḥā Genbot ... Isāyeyyās le'ula qāl em-nabiyāt ...)

- (14) Ff. 5la-52a: Miracle of Mary.

  The story of deacon Yohannes of the village of Sandafā who was ordered by Bishop Mikā el of Dabra Metmāq to go to the monastery with the monks and serve during Passion Week.
- (15) Ff. 52a-55b: Reading from the Nagara Maryam, for 24 Genbot. The coming of the Magi and the flight of the Holy Family to many places.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Wa-soba tawalda Egzi'ena I" K" em-qeddest Dengel ba-Bēta Leḥēm ... maş'u Sab'a Sagal ...)

- (16) Ff. 55b-57b: Reading from the Nagara Māryām.

  Continuation of the story of the flight: Our Lady Mary in Dērdis.

  (Ba-sema Ab ... Wa-em-deḥra nabarat westa ba'at 3 'āmata wa-6 awrāḥā wa-was'at em-heyya ...)
- (17) Ff. 57b-58a: Miracle of Mary.

  The water reservoir of the Monastery of Dabra Metmaq.
- (18) Ff. 58a-65a: Homily of Zakkāreyās, Bishop of Sāḥa, on the coming of Our Lord to Egypt, for 25 Genbot.

  The places visited by the Holy Family and some of the miracles which Our Lord worked while in Egypt are also sketched. According to this homily, the name of the man from Ethiopia (Acts 8,27) was Qirqis, f. 64b.

# EMML Pr. No. 2461, cont.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Dersān za-darasa qeddus wa-kebur Abbā Zakkāreyās, ēppis (f. 58b) qoppos za-hagara Sāḥā, ba'enta meṣ'atu la-Egzi'ena I" K" westa Gebz mesla emmu, Māryām Dengel, wa-Yosēf, ama 20 wa-4 la-warḥā Genbot, wa-śa'āra ṭā'otāta Gebz ... Yebē zentu dersān ba-ṣaggā Manfas Qeddus ...)

(19) Ff. 65a-66b: Miracle of Mary, for 25 Genbot.

How Our Lady Mary appeared to the Arabs who spent a night at the ruins of Dabra Metmāq.

EMML 2044 (28).

(20) Ff. 66b-69b: Anonymous homily on the flight of the Holy Family to Egypt, for 8 Sanē.

Miracles performed during the flight are summarized here.

(21) Ff. 69b-74a: Reading from the Nagara Māryām, for 8 Sanē and 21 Yakkātit.

Continuation of the story of the flight: Our Lady Mary in Dērdēs. Similar to (16) above, but a different composition.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Wa-em-deḥra nabarat westa ba'at 3 'āmata wa-6 awrāḥa ...)

22) Ff. 74a-75a: Synaxary entry for the feast of the construction of the first church in the name of Our Lady Mary by Our Lord and the

Apostles, for 20 Sanē.

(Ba-sema Eg" faţari heyāw tanāgāri, yom ama 20hu la-Sanē. Ba-zātti 'elat tazkāra Egze'etena neşeht Walādita Amlāk Māryām, za-ba'enti'ahā kona madhānita Addām wa-zar'u, wa-henṣata abeyāta Krestiyānāt lā'ela sema zi'ahā westa kWellu 'ālam, wa-qadāmē zentu henzā abeyāta Krestiyān ba-mawā'ela Ḥawāreyāt ...)

(23) F. 75ab: Homily on the construction of the first church in the name of the Blessed Virgin in Caesarea, with three stones which her Son the Creator brought into being out of nothing [em-haba albo], for 20 Sanē.

EMML 2044 (37) 8.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Ba-sema Eg" Śellus za-nāmalleko/mangala 2 enbala aḥzezo mangala reb' enbala wasseko/ba-aryām ... Neqaddem ba-rade'ēta Eg" Ab wa-ba-ṣaggāhu la-I" K" ... dersāna Negeśt wa-Neguś ba-śegā wa-nafs. Seme'u wa-labbewu ebaya ḥāyl za-Waldā kenyā za-tagabra ba-Qisāreyā. Wa-amṣe'a em-ḥaba albo za-faqada 3 a'ebāna ...)

(24) Ff. 75b-77b: Miracle of Mary, for 20 Sanē.

How the priest Yohannes saved by his prayer the Church of Our Lady
Mary in Atrib from destruction.

EMML 2044 (33).

(Ba-sema Ab ... Newaţţen ... Ezēnnewakkema [sic], o-aḥaweya fequrān, zanta ta ammera 'abiyya za-Egze'etena Māryām za-kona ba-hagara Atrib ... Wa-hallo l negus za-yessammay Māmun. Soba tasayma Kwelāf [i.e خليفة] em-deḥra abuhu Rašid wa-baṭnāt (?) te'ezāzu tagāranomu la-Krestiyānāt ...)

The Book of the Miracles of Mary does not seem to be the origin of this and presumably of the other miracle stories as the variations are not only textual but also factual.

## EMML Pr. No. 2461, cont.

- (25) Ff. 77b-83b: Homily of St. Basil, Bishop of Caesarea, for the dedication of the church in the name of the Blessed Virgin on the 21st of Sanē, for 21 Sanē.

  EMML 1496-5 and 2044 (34).
- (26) Ff. 83b-90b: Reading from the Nagara Māryām, for 21 Sanē. The story of Dimāteyānos, Gigār and Herod.
- (27) Ff. 90b-91a: Homily on how Our Lord celebrated Mass in the church built by him in Caesarea in the name of St. Mary, for 21 Sanē. EMML 2044, f. 143ab.
- (28) Ff. 9lb-94a: Reading from the <u>Nagara Māryām</u>, for 21 Ḥamlē. The story of the call of St. Mary to compunction and the martyrdom of the Innocents. EMML 1860, f. 65b and 2044 (21).
- (29) Ff. 94a-95a: Homily on Mary the Cloud, for 21 Hamle. EMML 2044 (37) 10.
- (30) Ff. 95a-97b: Homily on Mary the Light (Jn. 1,5), for 7 Naḥasē.

  (Ba-sema Ab ... Qadāmihu Qāl we'etu. Wa-we'etu Qāl ḥaba Eg"

  we'etu. Wa-Eg" we'etu Qāl ... Wa-berhānessa za-westa şelmat

  yābarreh wa-yāre'i. Wa-selmateni iyyerakkebo wa-iyyeqarrebo.

  O-Māryām, walatta berhān, amān iyyerakkebo şelmat la-za-ya'ammen

  beki ...)
- (31) Ff. 97b-104a: Reading from the <u>Nagara Māryām</u> on the nativity of St. Mary. EMML 2044, f. 4a.
- (32) Ff. 104a-109a: Homily of Yohannes, Metropolitan of Ethiopia, on the history of St. Mary, for 7 Nahasē. Wright (B.M.) CCLVI, 3, p. 164; EMML 543 (34) and 1763 (73).
- (33) F. 109ab: Anonymous homily for the Conception of Mary.

  Refutation of a heresy of those who say that the Incarnation of Christ was not from Mary but from eternity, for 7 Nahasē.

  EMML 2044 (37) 11.
  - A similar heresy ascribed to Aftikis (Eutychius?) is refuted in the homily for None on Good Friday in the Masehafa mestir; cf. EMML 1831 (18).
    - (Ba-sema Eg" Śellus enbala tafalto / Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus enbala tawalto / aḥadu Amlāk enbala tamayto / ... amēn. Nengerekē zalafāhomu la-abdān sab' ella yeblu: Inaś'a [MS: anaś'a] śegā nesuḥa Eg" em-Māryām Dengel, allā naśi'o [MS: naś'a] nabara em-qedma 'ālam labiso śegā ba-ar'ayā Addām ...)
- (34) Ff. 109b-119a: Homily for the Assumption (by Retuent Haymanot, although not so indicated), for 16 Nahasē. For details see EMML 2044 (2).
- (35) Ff. 119a-120a: Anonymous homily on the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin, for 16 Nahasē. EMML 2044 (37) 12.
- (36) Ff. 120a-127b: Homily on the Assumption, by Cyril of Jerusalem, for 16 Nahasē.

  Edited by Victor Arras, De Transitu Mariae apocrypha aethiopice II, CSCO, vol. 351, script. aeth., t. 68 (1974), pp. 1-33.

(37) Ff. 128a-130b: Anonymous homily on the Assumption, based on the account told by John the Evangelist, for 18 Nahasē. Edited by Victor Arras, op. cit. I, CSCO, vol. 342, script. aeth., t. 66 (1973), pp. 85-100.

(38) Ff. 130b-133b: Anonymous homily on the discovery of the history of the Blessed Virgin, for 19 Nahasē.

Wright (B.M.) CCXVI, 5, p. 144; and EMML 2044 (3).

(Krestos Amlakiya wa-tasfāya ... Dersān za-yetnaggar [sic] za-kama tarakba zēnāhā la-qeddest Māryām wa-salām em-haba Eg" za-fannawa Wald [sic] wāhed wa-hadara westa māhezanā la-Dengel

(39) Ff. 133b-144b: Anonymous homily on the Assumption, for 20 Nahasē. Edited by M. Chaîne, <u>Liber de Transitus Virginis Mariae</u>, <u>CSCO</u>, vol. 39, script. aeth., series prima, t. 7 (1909), pp. 23-49.

(40) Ff. 144b-168a: The Book of the Dormition of the Blessed Virgin [Masehafa 'eraftā (MS: 'ergatā)].

Edited by Victor Arras, op. cit. I, CSCO, vol. 342, script. aeth., t. 66 (1973), pp. 1-84.

(41) Ff. 168a-172b: Reading from the <u>Nagara Māryām</u>, for 21 Naḥasē. (Ba-sema Ab ... Wa-sam'āt Egze'etena ... kama qatalo Hērods la-Zakkāreyās, anqā'dawat a'eyyentihā westa samāy ...)

(42) Ff. 172b-173b: Homily on Mary "the white dove with silver wings" (Ps. 64,14), for 21 Nahasē. EMML 2044 (37) 13.

(43) Ff. 173b-177b: Homily of Cyril of Jerusalem on the icon at Dabra Şēdēneyā, for 10 Maskaram. EMML 2044 (6).

(44) Ff. 177b-180b: The two miracles of the icon of Our Lady in Dabra Şēdēneyā.

(1) The first miracle, f. 177b. EMML 2044 (7) 1.

(2) The second miracle, f. 180a. EMML 2044 (7) 2.

(45) Ff. 180b-181b: Homily for Dabra Sēdēneyā, for 10 Maskaram. EMML 2044 (37) 14.

(46) Ff. 181b-182b: Reading from the Nagara Māryām, for 21 Maskaram. EMML 2044 (8).

(47) Ff. 182b-183a: Reading from the Nagara Maryam. EMML 2044 (9).

(48) Ff. 183a-184a: Homily on the importance of celebrating a memorial day for St. Mary every month. EMML 2044 (37) 15.

(49) Ff. 184a-185a: Reading from the Nagara Māryām, for 21 Teqemt.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Wa-sam'at Egze'etena qeddest Dengel Māryām demza sab' wa-tebēlo la-Yosēf: Ment-ze za-esamme' demza ...)

(50) Ff. 185a-186a: Homily on Mary, "the rod of Aaron, for 21 Teqemt. EMMI, 2044 (37) 16.

### EMML Pr. No. 2461, cont.

(51) Ff. 186a-197a: Homily of Theophilus, Patriarch of Alexandria, on the sojourn of the Blessed Virgin on Dabra Qwesqwam, for 6 Hedar.
Wright (B.M.) CCXVI, 1, p. 143.

(52) Ff. 197a-199b: Reading from the Nagara Māryām.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Wa-tebēlo Egze'etena Māryām: Imaftew kama-ze nefannewomu za'enbala negbar lomu aḥatta tasfā [MS: aḥattasfā].

Wa-yēbelā Yosēf: Za-faqadki gebari, bewwuh laki ...)

(53) Ff. 200a-201a: Homily on the sojourn of the Holy Family in Dabra Qwesqwam, for 6 Hedar.

EMML 2044 (37) 17.

- (54) Ff. 201a-203b: Reading from the Nagara Maryam, for 21 Hedar. EMML 2044 (11).
- (55) Ff. 203b-210b: Homily on St. Mary symbolized by the Ark of Zion, for 21 Hedār.
  "Translated" by Gabra Egzi'abḥēr (f. 210b).
  EMML 2044 (12).
- (56) Ff. 210b-212a: Homily on St. Mary symbolized by the Ark of Zion, for 21 Hedār.
  EMML 2044 (37) 18.
- (57) Ff. 212a-216a: The Book of the Nativity of Our Lady and her presentation in the Temple [Masehafa ledatā wa-ba'ātā westa Bēta Maqdas], for the 3rd of Tāḥśāś.

  The story ends with the coming of the Wisemen from the East.

  (Ba-sema Ab ... Maṣeḥafa Ledatā ... Māryām, walatta Iyyāqēm, walda Dāwit neguś. Wa-Dāwit waldo la-Nāttān ... la-Iēwi ... la-Māṭāt wa-Qesrā. Wa-Qesrāni walado la-Iyyāqēm, abuhā ... Wa-Ḥannāhi, emmā la-Māryām em-bēta Dāwit ye'eti. Wa-waladat Maṭātā 3 awāleda. Semā la-za-teleheq Māryām, wa-la-kāle'tā Sofeyā wa-la-śālesit Ḥannā. Wa-Māryām waladattā la-Salomē mawalledit, wa-Sofeyā waladattā la-Ēlsābēṭ, emmu la-Yoḥannes Maṭmeq ...)
- (58) Ff. 216a-217a: History of St. Mary to the Circumcision of Our Lord, for 3 Tāḥśāś.
  EMML 2044 (37) 19.
- (59) Ff. 217a-22lb: Reading from the Nagara Māryām, for 21 Tāhśāś. EMML 2044, ff. 93b, 10la and 44b.
- (60) Ff. 22lb-222b: Homily on the Glory of the Blessed Virgin, for 2l Tāḥśāś.
  EMML 2044 (37) 20.
- (61) Ff. 222b-223: Homily on the writing by Bishop Daqseyos of the Miracles of Mary, for 22 Tāḥśāś.
  EMML 2044 (37) 21.
- (62) Ff. 223b-224a: Miracle of Mary.

  How the dogs of the hunter worshipped the Blessed Mary when she was in hiding from Herod.
- (63) Ff. 224a-230b: Homily by Retu<sup>c</sup>a Hāymānot, on the nativity of Our Lord, for 29 Tāḥśāś.

## EMML Pr. No. 2461, cont.

- Wright (B.M.) CCCXLIII, 2, p. 231; EMML 12 (4), 1194, 4. (Ba-sema Ab ... Krestos Amlākiya, Krestos ḥeywateya ... De(224b)rsān za-Retu'ā Hāymānot ba'enta [ledata] Amlāk em-Māryām qeddest Dengel, enza taḥawwer ḥaba gebrenāt ...)
- (64) Ff. 230b-234a: Reading from the Nagara Māryām, for 7 Terr. EMML 2044 (19).
- (65) Ff. 234a-238b: Homily by Yohannes, Metropolitan of Ethiopia, on the history of St. Mary, for 21 Terr. See (32) above.
- (66) Ff. 238b-240a: Homily by Minās, Bishop of Axum, on the Dormition of the Virgin Mary. EMML 1763 (34).
- (67) Ff. 240a-246a: Reading from the Nagara Māryām, for 21 Terr. History of the Dormition of the Blessed Virgin.

  (Ba-sema Ab ... Wa-Ayhudessa ella [MS: allā] zakkarnāhomu yefaqqedu kWello amira qatilotā, wa-yeşanneḥewwā kama arwē ba-westa fenotāt, wa-nabarat sabu'ā mawā'ela. Wa-em-ze ba-'elata eḥud gizē 3 sa'at qoma mangala yamānā Gabre'ēl mal'ak ...)
- (68) Ff. 246a-250b: Homily on Our Lady in the Old Testament, for 21 Terr, Astar'eyo.
  EMML 2044 (37) 1.
- (69) Ff. 250b-265b: The Book of the Image of Our Lady Mary [Ar'ayāhā la-Egze'etena Māryām].

  An interpretation of biblical passages which refer to the Blessed Virgin.
  - (Ba-sema Ab ... Neqaddem ba-rade'ēta Egzi'ena I" K", Walda Eg" heyāw, neşehef Ar'ayāhā la-Egze'etena ... neşeht, emmu la-Berhān, za-nagaratto la-bezu' wa-qeddus Yohannes Walda Zabdēwos, abiyy Hawāreyā, em-qedma tefalles [sic] ... Enaggerakkemu za-yebē Dāwit ba-mazmur: Nakir nagaru ba'enti'aki ...)
- (70) Ff. 265b-269b: Homily on the Pact of Mercy [Dersana Kidana Mehrat].
  - 1. Ff. 265b-269a: The homily.
    Edited by V. Arras, CSCO, vol. 251, script. aeth., t. 68
    (1974), pp. 77-84.
  - 2. F. 269a: Greeting [salām] to St. Mary. (Salām laki, maseḥafa ḥegg wa-kidān / amsāla ṣellāt za-'ebn / la-lla-ṣawwe'u semaki westa gaṣṣa kwellu makān / ...)
  - 3. F. 269a: Curse on the Jews who deny the virginity of Our Lady, rhyming verse.
    - (Ayhud mezburān / sema marirān / la-hādir yeradu tāḥt 'emaqa dayn / amen. / Ahyud ekkuyān, sema zi'aki ella yeşalle'u
      ...)
  - 4. F. 269b: Blessing on the Christians who recount the miracles of Mary and praise her virginity, in rhyming verse.

    (Krestosāweyān Wangēlāweyān ta ammerātaki ella yenabbebu / berhāna saggāki yetgalbabu / ...)

(71) Ff. 269b-274a: Homily on the Glory of Mary, for 16 Yakkātit, Kidāna Mehrat. EMML 2044 (20).

The homily is ascribed here to Hanotāwi Kāhen: (... Dersān

The homily is ascribed here to <u>Hanotāwi Kāhen</u>: (... Dersān za-darasa <u>Hanotāwi</u>, kāhen za-śaraza emenna śerw śannāy ...)

- (72) Ff. 274 277b: Homily on the Pact of Mercy, <u>Kidāna Mehrat</u>, for 16 Yakkātit.
  EMML 2044 (37) 2.
- (73) Ff. 277b-278b: Prophecies about the Blessed Virgin, for 21 Yakkātit.
  EMML 2044 (37) 3.
- (74) Ff. 278b-287b: A treatise on what the Church believes about the Blessed Virgin, for 30 Yakkātit. EMML 2044 (22); 2060-2.
- (75) Ff. 287b-291a: Reading from the Nagara Māryām, for 28 Tāḥśāś, Gēnā.

  (Ba-sema Ab ... Wa-ba-we'etu mawā'el kona 'abiyy temkeht lā'ela
  Esrā'ēl wa-lā'ela [MS: wa-la-'ela] kWellu aḥgur wa-baḥawert.

  Wa-akko la-ed wa-la-anesteni allā ...)
- (76) Ff. 29la-292a: "Comparisons" of Mary, for 21 Maggabit. EMML 2044 (37) 4.
- (77) F. 292ab: Hymn to the Blessed Virgin, Esagged laki. Found commonly in the introductory part of the Ta ammera Maryam.
- (78) Ff. 272b-299b: Homily by Retu<sup>a</sup> Haymanot on the Incarnation of the Word, for 22 Maggabit.

  EMML 12 (14); 543 (80); 1194 (14); 2375 (9) and Wright (B.M.)

  CCCXLIII, 9, pp. 231-232.
- (79) Ff. 299b-305a: Homily on the Annunciation, for 29 Maggabit. EMML 2044, ff. 94a-98b, and Wright (B.M.) CCXVI, 8, p. 144.
  - (a) The main part of the homily, f. 299b.
  - (b) Praises of the Virgin Mary by the Apostles and the prophets, f. 302b.
  - (c) Praise given to Our Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of Mary, by the martyrs, f. 303a (col. 3).
  - (d) Praise of the Virgin Mary by the Apostles, f. 305a.
- (80) Ff. 305b-307a: Dialogue between the Angel Gabriel and the Blessed Virgin at the time of the Annunciation, for 29 Maggabit. EMML 2044, ff. 98b-100a.
- (81) Ff. 307a-308b: The story of the conception of Our Lord. EMML 2044, ff. 100a-101b.

  The story starts by recounting how the Blessed Virgin gave water with her shoe to a thirsty dog that was being maltreated by the other girls who were with her at the well to fetch water.
- (82) Ff. 308b-320a: Homily of Cyriacus [Hereyāqos], Bishop of Behensā, on the coming of the Holy Family to Qoseyā, for 7 Miyāzyā.

  The homily might be of some help in identifying Bishop Hereyāqos. Qoseyā is the region where Dabra QWesqWām (Dayr al-Muḥarraq) is situated. Cyriacus composed his homily when the abbot of the monastery [mamher wa-aba manakosāt] was Entons and his disciple

[maggābihu or lā'k] was Tomās. The visions of Entons (f. 3.14b) and of Tomās (f. 319a) are included in the homily as having been told to the bishop by the two saints. The visions are usually found fragmented in the Takammena Mārwām

found fragmented in the Ta'ammera Maryam.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Dersān ba'enta mes'atu la-Egzi'ena I" K" haba Dabra Qoseyā ... za-ab Abbā Hereyāqos, ēppis qoppos za-hagara Behensā, za-yebē ba'enta mes'atu la-Walda Ēg" haba behēra Gebz wa-fadfāda ba'enta za-hādara we'etu haba bēt ne'us westa zātti gadām haba Dabra Qoseyā mesla emmu Dengel, meslēhomu Yosēf wa-(f. 309a)Salomē, ba-mawā'el za-mas'u haba medra Gebz ... Wa-yebē zanta nagara ba'enta kebru la-zentu bēt qeddus: Esma dadaqa lita 'ārig ba-'āmata 'ergat ... Wa-konu Entons qasis wa-mamher wa-aba manakosāt ba-we'etu azmān. Wa-konu feqdomu yemalle'u me'eta. Wa-kona Tomās maggābihu [f. 312a: lā'ka zentu bēt] la-zentu qeddus ...)

(83) Ff. 320a-321b: Reading from the Nagara Maryam, for 21 Miyazya.

The Holy Family is called to Nazareth.

(84) Ff. 321b-323a: Anonymous homily on the crucifixion.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Ayhudessa ekkuyān wa-salā eyāna śannāyt [sic],
sarā la-sedq, ella qanayomu Bereyāl, za-we etu makonnena
ma at [MS: amat], abayewā la-ma ār wa-bal egustār ...)

(85) F. 323ab: Miracle of Jesus. Healing of the man who was born blind.

(86) Ff. 323b-324a: Anonymous homily on the glory of the Blessed Virgin, for 21 Miyāzyā.

EMML 2044 (37) 5.

(87) Ff. 324a-335b: Homily on the glory and mourning of Mary [Lāha Māryām], by Cyriacus of Behensā, for Good Friday.

Dillman (B.M.) XXVII, 3, p. 31.

(88) Ff. 335b-345a: Homily of John Son of Zebedee known as Rā'eya
Māryām, for (the feast days of the Blessed Virgin in) Ţerr, Sanē,
Yakkātit and Naḥasē.
Edited by M. Chaîne, CSCO, vol. 39, script. seth., series prima,
t. 7 (1909), pp. 53-80.

(89) Ff. 345a-346b: Homily of John Chrysostom on the glory of the

Blessed Virgin, for her monthly feasts.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Dersān za-darasa qeddus Yohannes Lessāna Warq la-Egze'etena ... ba-'elata ba'ālātihā za-yetnabbab za-la-lla warhu ... Yebē: Efaqqed etnāgar ba'enta kebrā la-Walādita Madhen ...)

(90) Ff. 346b-347a: Colophon: (Ze-masehaf za-Erās Śāhla Śellāsē neguśa Śāwā, wa-abuhu Wasan Saggad Walda Giyorgis ...)

2) Ff. 347b-348b: Amharic history of the church of Ankobarr Māryām, known as the Lady of Berkummit.

(Ya-Berkummit Emmabēt yatabālaččew ya-Ankobarr Māryām tārik: Bāhunu gizē ba-Iteyoppeyānnā ba-lēlāwemm 'ālam tāwqo damqo ...)

Copied by Habta Māryām of Agāččā for Śāhla Śellāsē, King of Shoa, colophon, ff. 346b-347a.

### EMML Pr. No. 2461, cont.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. la: Complaint of Walda Rufe to a lady (princess?) that he has received no appointment although he has copied manuscripts for three years living at his own expense.
- (2) F. lb: What seem to be <u>aides-mémoires</u> for certain dates, possibly for the copying of manuscripts, much abbreviated.

Decorative designs, some of which are very simple, ff. 3a, 184a, 210b, 212a, 216a, 217a, 224a, 246a, 274a, 277b, 278b, 291a, 292ab and 308b.

Stamp unidentified, but probably Dabra Tefseht, f. 3a.

Note of ownership by (the church of Ankobarr Māryām), Dabra Tefseht, f. 349a.

F. 350b pen trial.

Ff. 2ab and 349b-350a blank.

Ff. 3b-4a, 32b-33a, 47b-48a, 71b-72a, 76b-77a, 155b-157a, 232b-233a, 257b-258a, 309a, 324b-325a and 332b-333a filmed twice.

## EMML Pr. No. 2462 Church of Ankobarr Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. lb-3a: Malke'a Rufā'ēl (Chaine, no. 131).

2) Ff. 5a-95b: Gadla Takla Haymanot (version of Dabra Libanos).

3) Ff. 96a-103a: Homily for the translation of St. Takla Haymanot (12 Genbot).

4) F. 103ab: Genealogy of St. Takla Haymanot.

- 5) Ff. 116a-120a: Homily for the nativity of St. Takla Haymanot.
- 6) Ff. 120a-136a: Twenty-two miracles for the nativity of St. Takla Hāymānot.
- 7) Ff. 136a-146b: Twenty-two miracles for the conception of St. Takla Hāymānot.
- 8) Ff. 146b-158b: Twenty-two miracles for the translation of St. Takla Haymanot.
- 9) Ff. 158b-159a: Chronology of St. Takla Haymanot.
- 10) Ff. 160b-162a: Malke'a Masqal (Chaine, no. 125).
- 11) Ff. 162a-165b: Saqoqawa Dengel.
- Miniatures: (1) St. Takla Hāymānot with another monk, f. 3b; (2) King Tēwoderos/Asfa Wasan of Shoa (1775-1809) on his throne, f. 4a; (3) the mother of St. Takla Hāymānot (?) with her infant son, f. 107a; (4) St. Takla Hāymānot, f. 107b; (5) Madonna and Child enthroned, f. 108a; (6) crucifixion, f. 108b; (7) Egzi' Harayā, mother of St. Takla Hāymānot, being taken into captivity, f. 109a; (8) a mounted warrior, f. 109b; (9) an archangel attended by two suppliants (?), f. 110a; (10) Saggā Za'ab blessing Egzi' Harayā who stood outside the church in disguise, f. 110b; (11) Annunciation of the birth of Takla Hāymānot, f. 111b; (12) St. George rescuing Birutāwit from the dragon, f. 111b; (13) the shepherds worship the Christ Child, f. 112a; (14) St. John the Baptist baptizes Jesus, f. 112b; (15) the marriage feast of Cana, f. 113a; (16) Jesus enters Jerusalem on Palm Sunday, f. 113b.

Ornamental headings, ff. 5a, 9a, 96a, 116a, 120a and 136a. -- Reign of King Tewoderos of Shoa (1775-1809).

### EMML Pr. No. 2463 Church of Ankobarr Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-73a: Gadla Takla Hāymānot (version of Dabra Libānos).

2) Ff. 74a-84b: Discussion of the name of St. Takla Haymanot.

3) Ff. 85a-92b: Homily for the translation of St. Takla Haymanot (12 Genbot).

4) F. 93ab: Genealogy of St. Takla Haymanot.

Ff. 95a-98b: Homily for the nativity of St. Takla Hāymānot.

- 6) Ff. 99a-113b: Twenty-two miracles for the nativity of St. Takla Hāymānot.
- 7) Ff. 114a-123b: Twenty-two miracles for the conception of St. Takla Hāymānot.
- 8) Ff. 125a-137a: Twenty-two miracles for the translation of St. Takla Hāymānot.
- 9) F. 137ab: Chronology of St. Takla Haymanot.

Ornamental headings, ff. la, 4a, 74a, 85a, 93a, 95a, 99a, 114a and 125a.
-- Reign of Menelik II (1865-1913).

### EMML Pr. No. 2464 Church of Ankbarr Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-3b: Salot ba-enta ta ammeho qeddusan (= EMML 1760-1).

2) Ff. 5a-169b: Ritual for Passion Week [Gebra hemāmāt] (includes: homily of John Chrysostom against the love of possessions, f. 7a; homily of John Chrysostom on the fig tree, f. 23b; homily of John Chrysostom on the ten virgins, f. 49a; rite of foot washing, f. 72b; homily of John Chrysostom on the saying of our Lord, "If it be possible, let this chalice pass," f. 85a; litanical prayer, Salleyu ba-enta sen'a zātti makān, f. 105a; homily of James of Sarug on the sacrifice of Abraham, f. 107a; homily of Cyriacus of Behensā on the Glory and Mourning of Mary [Lāḥa Māryām], f. 119a; Susanna, f. 141a; Song of Songs, f. 142b; Revelation, f. 148b; Temeherta hebu'āt, f. 168a).

Varia: (1) Inventories of books and church articles, f. 170ab.

Drawing: (1) Walda Kiros, in prayer, f. 3b. -- Reign of Takla Giyorgis I (1779-1800).

### EMML Pr. No. 2465 Church of Ankobarr Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-160a: Hāymānota abaw (Temeherta hebu at, f. 3a).

2) F. 160a: Excerpt from Yahya Ibn Addai on the anointing of Christ.

Varia: (1) Ge'ez poem [qenē], f. 161a. -- 1903 E.C. (= 1910/1 A.D.).

## EMML Pr. No. 2466 Church of Ankobarr Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-18b: Fragment of a ritual for Passion Week (incomplete at both beginning and end; includes the day hours of Thursday and the rite of foot washing, f. 13b).
- 2) Ff. 19a-77a: Miracles of Jesus Christ [Ta'ammera Iyyasus] (34 miracles).

3) Ff. 77a-86b: 25 miracles of the Virgin Mary. -- 19th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2467 Church of Ankobarr Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-187b: Four Gospels (introduction, etc., f. 2a; Matthew, f. 16a; Mark, f. 66a; Luke, f. 97a; John, f. 149a).
- Miniatures: (1) Crucifixion, f. lb; (2) Madonna suckling her Child, f. lb. -- Reign of Qadāmi Qāl, ruler of Shoa (1720-1745).

#### EMML Pr. No. 2468

Church of Ankobarr Māryām (Dabra Tefseḥt), Ankobarr, Shoa
Parchment, 30 x 26.5 cm., 147 ff., 3 cols., 38 (rarely 36-37) lines, 18th c.

#### $DEGG^{W}\overline{A}$

1) Ff. 2a-138b: Antiphonary for the Year [DeggWā].

(1) Ff. 2a-50b: Season of John the Baptist.

- (2) Ff. 50b-51a: Angasa halleta and the incipits of Psalms to be chanted at different seasons.
- (3) Ff. 52a-85b: Season of Astamhero.

(4) Ff. 86a-138b: Season of Easter.

The text is supplied with traditional musical notation. Copied for Hezqeyas, probably by the owner, f. 2a.

- 2) Ff. 143a-146b: Fragment from the  $\underline{\text{Degg}}\overline{\text{wa}}$  in a late fifteenth-century hand (2 cols., 52 lines, ca. 19 characters to a column).
  - (1) Ff. 143ab and 146ab: Chants for the Blessed Virgin. It is not clear whether the two folios belong together. The text does not follow from one to the other. The chants are similar to but not identical with those in the Masehafa deggwa, Addis Ababa 1959 E.C., 79, 288ff. and pp. 345ff.

(a) Chants for Mary of the first fragment, f. 143a.

- (śannāyt em-anest nebrata kesādeki kama armāseqo wa-śe'erteki kama marā'eya aţāli ella takaśtā em-Gala'ad sena qomeki kama baqalt kel'ē aţbāteki kama mā'ekak feḥuq. Isāyeyyāseni yebēlā, qeneti ḥaqwēki wa-lebasi tersitaki. Wa-Dāwiteni yebēlā, ba-albāsa warq ...), f. 143a.
- (Salām ba-2: Ne'i regbeya, wa-ne'i śannāyteya. Nebābeki addām. Şerh neşeht ag'āzit, salāmāwit, Şeyon qeddest, dabtarā feşsemt ...), f. 143b.
- (Salām 'ez(1): Za'i em-Libānos, sena heywat enta śarazat la-madhānit. Nagarāni nagara salām, wa-huratātihā addām. Ma'āzā afuhā kama kol ...), f. 143b.
- (b) Chants for Mary of the second fragment, f. 146a. Supplied with musical notation.
  - (gannat kol 'eza-ppātos mazgabu la-qāl. Heyyanta taśāhalanni ba-ge'ez: Ta'ābbiyo nafseya bal. Tebē Māryām. te. Esma gabra lita hāyla 'ābiyyāta. Wa-qeddus semu. Za-hebrat. Wa-tethāśśay. Ma. me'rāf...), f. 146a.
  - (Māḥelēt. 'Eza-ppātos ye'eti enta ba-amān yeblewwā, qeddesta qeddusān angasa berhān ...), f. 146a.
  - (Esma la-'ālam: Ţeqqa addām wa-śannāyt, eḥeteya mar'at za-qomeki yemassel ba-qalta wa-kesādeki kama māḥefada Dāwit ...), f. 146a.
- (2) Ff. 144a-145b: Chants for the Resurrection.

- ([Eg]zi'o tazakkaranni. Kē. Ba-7. Ansa afaqqero la-Wald ehuya, ama tanśe'a wa-anśe'a. Afaqqero la-Wald ehuya za-mota sa'ara wa-şelmata abreha ...), f. 144a.
- (Esma la-'ālam. Tanabbayu nabiyāt kama yetqattal Krestos wa-yetnaśśā'ba-śālest 'elat. Wa-yebēlomu la-Ayhud, nesetewwo la-zentu bēt ...), f. 144a.
- (3 ba-zēmā. Tenśā'ēhu aghāda ba-za-bottu. Mo'a mot ba-tenśā'ēhu ...), f. 145b.

#### Varia:

- (1) F. 51a: A commentary on Ps. 72(73), in older Amharic. (Țeqqa hēr Egzi'abhēr. Yaterufān naw. Qadmoss Eg" la-Esrā'ēl lebbāččaw ba-amin la-qannā eğğeg čar nabbara ...)
- (2) Ff. 138b-141b: Commentary on the Nicene Creed in older Amharic, by the same hand as varia (1) above:

  (Za-aşeḥafanni ba'enta hāymānot. Kwelatt neguś nabbaru: 1
  amini [for: amāni?]. Numāreyās ya-Eskendereyā neguś Māreyānos neguśa Zer'. Kulattu tawāggu. Numāreyānos del nassāw. Del nasto bāryā mārko yezo maṣṣā. Ebētu yāč bāryā ba-garbāwā azlā ba-hogā argezā nabbar, ye [sic] yāč bāryā ba-7 qan motačči ...)
- (3) F. 142ab: Commentary on the Song of Songs of Solomon in Amharic, in the same hand as the preceding varia:

  (Ba-sema Ab ... Eg" [ ] Esrā'ēl ya-tamasagāgganubbat maṣeḥaf yeḥ naw. Watro ba-mminnāggarebbat afu yennāggaranāll. Ḥu[ ] ṣelāloteš ka-wayn yeššālāllu sil yennāggaraññāl ...)
  - (Māḥeleya Salomon ya-terufān tenbit naw. Yek qāl ya-Egzi'abḥēr leģi wanǧimmi [sic] ennaho ...)
- (4) F. 142b: On the significance of praying in the name of the Trinity [Ba-sema Ab] in Amharic, in the same hand as the preceding entry.
- (5) F. 142b: Pen trial in the crude hand of Zarfu, whose father is Mareda Wald, his mother Negesta Azeb and his sisters Amata Seyon, Walatta Seyon and Eheta Seyon.
- (6) F. 147a (upside down): Mystery of the Resurrection [Mestira tenśā'ē] in Amharic, probably in the same hand as varia (1)-(4). (Ba-sema Ab ... Motak tennaśśāk [sic]. Ennaśśāllaku. Meneh yennaśśāll, śegākett nafsett [sic]...)
- (7) F. 147b: Hymn to Jesus Christ, O-za-taqannoka.

  (0-za-taqannoka, Iyyasus şādeq, ba-mā'ekala 2 fayāt / enta za-ikonka gabārē ekkit / kama tes'ar qannot [sic] mot. / S. [= Sebḥat] Effo safāḥka a'edāwika ...)

Decorative design, ff. 2a, 68a and 119b.

# EMML Pr. No. 2468, cont.

Note of ownership by (the church of) Ankobarr Māryām, Dabra Tefśeht, f. lb.

- F. 48b: (Abāla naw ya-ṣāfaw) in crude hand in pencil.
- F. la blank.
- Ff. 18b-19a, 26b-27a, 46b-47a, 69b-70a, 71b-72a, 77b-78a, 85b-86a and 127b-128a filmed twice.

## EMML Pr. No. 2469 Church of Ankobarr Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-50a: Horologium of Abbā Giyorgis for the day hours [Sa'atāt za-ma'ālt].
- 2) Ff. 50a-62b: Additional hymns and prayers for the recitation of the hours.
- 3) Ff. 63a-90a: Horologium for the night hours [Sa'atāt za-lēlit].
- Drawings: (1) St. Takla Hāymānot, f. lb; (2) St. Michael the Archangel (crude), f. 2a. -- Reign of Menelik II (1865-1913).

### EMML Pr. No. 2470 Church of Ankobarr Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-36a: Collection of chants for the year called Mawāśe't.

2) Ff. 36b-40b: Readings from the Psalms and the Gospels (indicated by incipits and explicits) for certain feasts. -- 1755/61 A.D. (reign of Tyyo'as I [1755-1769] and metropolitanate of John XIV of Ethiopia [1744-1761]).

### EMML Pr. No. 2471 Church of Ankobarr Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-43b: Soma  $degg^{W}\bar{a}$ .

2) Ff. 45a-83a: Me'raf (abbreviated version for the Fast).

Varia: (1) Additional chants, ff. 44ab, 83ab; (2) scriptural readings (Eph. 2,19-22, James 4,7-12, Acts 10,34-38A, Lk. 4,40-41, Mt. 7,7-12), f. 84ab; (3) instructions concerning adaptations of the liturgical calendar, ff. 85a-86a. -- 1744/61 A.D. (metropolitanate of John XIV of Ethiopia).

# EMML Pr. No. 2472 Church of Ankobarr Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-186b: Fetha nagast, with marginal annotations.
- 2) Ff. 187a-189a: Synaxary entry for 28 Maggābit concerning Emperor Constantine.
- Varia: (1) Calendar computations concerning the Exodus and Lent, in Amharic, ff. 189b-190a: (2) a mathematical puzzle, in Amharic, f. 190b.
- Ornamental heading, f. 2a. -- Maskarm 7196 A.M. (= September/October 1703 A.D.); the colophon, ff. 186b-187a, gives conflicting synchronisms, including 1686 E.C. (= 1693 A.D.), but the epact and matter agree with the later date.

# EMML Pr. No. 2473 Church of Ankobarr Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-75b: Abbreviated DeggWā (Anqaşa hāllētā, f. 74a).

2) Ff. 76a-99b: Me'rāf.

3) Ff. 99b-100a: Directives concerning chant during the liturgical year [Kama tetqanay qenē].

4) Ff. 100a-104a: Zemmārē chants.

5) F. 104ab: Scriptural readings (Eph. 2,19-22; James 4,7-12; Acts 10, 34-38; Lk. 4,40-41), followed by the incipits of various prayers, including the Nicene Creed.

Varia: (1) Note on the parentage of St. Yārēd, f. lb.

Number 38 was skipped in the numbering of the leaves. -- 18th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2474 Church of Ankobarr Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-46a:  $\underline{Soma} \underline{degg^{W}\overline{a}}$ . 2) Ff. 46b-47a: Scriptural readings (Eph. 2,19-22; James 4,7-12; Acts 10, 34-48; Lk. 4,40-41; Mt. 7,7-12).

3) Ff. 48a-75b: Abbreviated Me'raf for the Fast.

Varia: (1) Additional chants, ff. la-2b, 46a, 75b-76b; (2) praise of God, f. 76a. -- 1755/61 A.D. (reign of Iyyo'as I [1755-1769] and metropolitanate of John XIV of Ethiopia [1744-1761]).

## EMML Pr. No. 2475 Church of Ankobarr Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-142b: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 143a-152b: Weddasē Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 152b-157a: Angasa berhan.
- Varia: (1) Jn. 1,1-3, entitled "prayer against Bāryā," f. 158b; (2) Pss. 103,4-5A and 125,2A, f. 158b; (3) Pss. 103,4-5A, 125,2A, 77,65-66A, 118,62-63A and 1,2B-3A, f. 159a; (4) prayer against nose bleed, f. 159b; (5) another prayer too garbled to identify, f. 159b. -- 18/19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2476 Church of Ankobarr Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-190b: Psalter, with the appropriate section of the Mazmura Dengel inserted after each psalm and canticle; also there are prayers at the beginning of the Psalter and after each group of 30 psalms.

2) Ff. 191a-192a: Hymn, Yewēddesewwā malā'ekt.

3) Ff. 192a-209b: Weddase Maryam, included in the miracle story of how the Syrian potter (often identified with St. Ephrem) was inspired to compose it; each section of text is followed by a section of a Malke'a Weddase (beginning, Egzi'abher faqada kama yag'ezo la-Addam / enza yelabbes segaki, Egze'etena Maryam).

4) Ff. 209b-215b, 217a: Angasa berhan, each section of text being followed by a Malke'a Angasa berhan (beginning, Qeddest wa-beze't, sebbeht wa-burekt, kebert wa-le'elt angasa berhan, ma'arega heywat, Maryam

malakotāwit).

5) Ff. 216a-219b: Malke'a Giyorgis (Chaîne, no. 147).

- 6) Ff. 220a-22la, 216b: Malke'a Mikā'el (Chaîne, no. 119) (incomplete at the beginning).
- Varia: (1) Short hymn in honor of the soldier martyr saints, <u>La-Tēwoderos</u> gennewāta, f. 119b.

The leaf after f. 109 is unnumbered. -- 16/17th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2477 Church of Ankobarr Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-113b: Arganona weddase.

2) F. 114a: Greeting to Sts. Gabra Manfas Qeddus, Yohanni and Kiros, Salām lakemu, Gabra Manfas Qeddus, tahazna ba-haliba Wangēl.

Drawing: (1) St. Gabriel the Archangel (crude), f. lb. -- 18th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2478 Church of Ankobarr Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-156a: Psalter.

2) Ff. 157a-168a: Weddase Maryam.

3) Ff. 168a-171b: Angasa berhan.

- 4) F. 172ab: Hymn, Mahbara me'emanan (Chaîne, no. 17) (incomplete at the end).
- Varia: (1) Prayer against myopia, f. 157b. -- 17/18th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2479 Church of Ankobarr Maryam, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-153b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 153b-158b: Weddase Maryam (incomplete at the end).

Ornamental headings, 2a, 27a, 54b, 85a, 116b, 132b. -- Probably 4 Teqemt 1818 E.C. (= 13 October 1825 A.D. -- colophon, f. 148b, indicates 4 Tegemt/27th of the lunar month, in the year of Mark, and the writing is early 19th cent.).

### EMML Pr. No. 2480 Church of Ankobarr Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-152b: Psalter.

- 2) Ff. 153a-163b: Weddāsē Māryām.
- 3) Ff. 163b-168a: Anqasa berhan.
  4) Ff. 168b-170a: Aryam chants in honor of St. Stephen. 5) F. 170ab: Calendar of commemorations of the Saints.
- Varia: (1) Lk. 21,12-19, f. 171a; (2) apparently an asmat prayer against termites, f. 171a; (3) calendar of lucky and unlucky days, f. 171b. -- 17/18th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2481 Church of Ankobarr Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 4a-5a: Hymn, Ba-sema Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus Śellāsē behileya, watanku za-laki weddase, Maryam (= EMML 1027-1).

Ff. 7a-130b: Psalter.

- 3) Ff. 131a-140b: Weddase Maryam. 4) Ff. 140b-145b: Angasa berhan.
- Ff. 145b-146a: One miracle of the Virgin Mary (the scribe who used to write St. Mary's name in golden ink).
- Varia: (1) Perhaps a hymn to St. Gabra Manfas Qeddus (poorly legible), f. la; (2) chant containing a confession of faith, ff. lb-2b; (3) beginning of a greeting to St. Michael the Archangel, Salam la-Mika'el, liqa teguhan, f. 5b; (4) what appears to be a commentary in Ge'ez on the last part of the Song of Songs, especially Cant. 8,6 and 12, f. 146ab.
- Drawings (crude): (1) Trinity enthroned above the cherubim, f. 3a; (2) the Madonna suckling her Child, f. 6b.
- Ornamental headings at the beginning of the Psalter and after every tenth psalm.
- Number 92 was skipped in the sequence of leaf numbers. -- 18/19th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2482 Church of Ankobarr Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-123b: Psalter.

2) Ff. 124a-132b: Weddase Maryam.

- 3) Ff. 132b-133a: Angasa berhan (unfinished--the original leaves after f. 132 were lost and f. 133 represents the beginning of a replacement that was never completed).
- Varia: (1) Eight lines of a hymn or prayer to the Virgin Mary (poorly legible), f. 135b.
- Ornamental designs have been placed before the principal divisions of the Psalter. -- 19th cent.

EMML Pr. No. 2483 Church of Ankobarr Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. la-87a: Isaiah, with occasional marginal annotation.

2) F. 87ab: Chronology of the Kings and Judges of Israel. -- 19th cent.

#### EMML Pr. No. 2484

Church of Ankobarr Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa

Parchment, 13 x 8.5 cm., 130 ff., 1 col., 15-20 lines, 19th c.

BA'ENTA ŚELLĀSĒKA - MANGADA SAMĀY - RĀ'EYA MĀRYĀM - ANQAŞA NESSEḤA - PRAYER OF THE LAITY - O-ZA-WARADKA - ME'EDĀN

- 1) Ff. 1b-2a: The litanical prayer, Ba'enta Śellāsēka. Copied in a later hand on blank pages.
- 2) Ff. 2a-15b: Amharic exhortation, on the Journey to Heaven [Mangada samāy].

For details, see EMML 1346-2.

(1) The journey of the souls of the righteous, f. 2a.

(2) The journey of the souls of sinners, f. 8b.

3) Ff. 16a-43a: The visit of Our Lady Mary to the other world, called the Vision of Mary [Rā'eya Māryām], in Amharic. For details, see EMML 1346-1.

(Ba-sema Ab ... Newēṭṭen ba-rade'ēta Eg", maḥari wa-mastasāhl, Rā'eya Egze'etena Māryām ... Māryām la-Yoḥannes endih alaččew: Semā lengareh raqiq meśṭir ba-lebbuna yammāyettāwwaq ...)

4) Ff. 45a-6lb: Penitential canons [Angasa nesseha].

For details, see EMML 1453-1(4).

(Ba-sema Ab ... Anqaşa nesseha, za-taqadha em-samānya wa-1 maṣāheft. Ba-kama haṭi'atu za-yehub nesseha qasis la-be'esi, soma wa-salota wa-berura wa-sagida; za-itameḥra qasis ...)

5) Ff. 61b-63a: Prayer of the Laity, in Amharic [Salot za-me'emanān]. In a crude hand.

EMML 1169-24; 1294-6; 1390 v(9).

- 6) Ff. 63b-64a: The litanical prayer, O-za-waradka, in the same hand as 1) above.
- 7) Ff. 65a-129a: Exhortations [Me'edan] by the seven monks. For details, see EMML 1442-1.

Copied for Abbā Walda Tenśā'ē, f. 44a and passim; donated by the owner to (the church of) Ankobarr Māryām, f. 44a.

#### Miniatures:

- (1) F. 43b: Madonna and Child with an angel on either side.
- (2) F. 44a: Abba Walda Tenśā'ē, the owner of the manuscript, praying with beads in his hands.

Simple design, f. 2a.

Note of ownership by the church of Ankobarr Maryam, f. 2a.

Unidentified stamp, f. 130a.

Ff. la, 44b, 64b and 130b blank.

Ff. 7b-8a filmed twice.

## EMML Pr. No. 2485 Church of Miţāq Gabre'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) F. 2a: One miracle of St. Michael the Archangel.
- 2) Ff. 2b-3b: Two miracles of St. Gabriel the Archangel.
- 3) Ff. 5a-84b: Miracles of Jesus Christ [Ta'ammera Iyyasus] (preceded by the Opening Prayer; incomplete at the end).
- Varia: (1) Mt. 25,31-46, f. 85a; (2) unidentified transaction, f. 85b; (3) land transaction, f. 86b.
- Ornamental heading, f. 5a. -- 18/19th cent. (the Tewoderos mentioned in some of the prayers is probably King Tewoderos/Asfa Wasan of Shoa (1775-1809).

### EMML Pr. No. 2486 Church of Miţāq Gabre'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-72b: <u>Dersāna Mikā'ēl</u> (the synaxary entry for each month precedes the homily and the miracle).
- 2) Ff. 73a-111b: Dersāna Gabre'ēl (anonymous homily, f. 73a; homily of Alexander Abbā Awrē, f. 79b; homily of Archelaus of Dahnā, f. 96b).
- Varia: (1) An inheritance, f. lb; (2) hymn, Esagged laki, f. 2b; (3)
  Ps. l, f. ll2a; (4) land transactions, ff. ll2b, ll4a; (5) end of a
  letter or document that mentions King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa (1813-1847),
  f. ll3a; (6) praise of St. Michael, in Amharic, f. ll3a; (7) stanza (?)
  of an unidentified hymn to Sts. Michael and Gabriel, f. ll2b; (8) short
  prayer of refuge [tamāḥzanku] to Sts. Michael and Gabriel, f. ll4b.

Ornamental headings, ff. 3a, 73a, 112a.

Number 102 has been given to two successive leaves. -- 18/19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2487 Church of Mitag Gabre el, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3ab, 2ab: Scriptural readings (Ps. 138,1-24; Heb. 9,11-14; I Jn. 3,16-20; Acts 21,10-13).
- 2) Ff. 5a-17la: Funeral ritual [Genzat].
- 3) Ff. 170a-171a: Prayer ... that Profits Soul and Body and Saves from Sheol [Salot wa-se'lat wa-astabqWe'ot], Salām laki, o-re's qeddest. -- 17/18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2488 Church of Mitaq Amanu'el, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-84a: Miracles of the Virgin Mary [Ta'ammera Maryam]:
  - (1) Ff. 2a-6a: Vision [Rā'eya ta'ammer] of John the Evangelist on almsgiving.
  - (2) Ff. 10a-15a: Introductory rite [Mashafa śer'at] (includes the hymn, Tafaśśehi Māryām, la-Addām fāsikāhu, f. 14b).

Varia: (1) Grant of rights to land, f. 7a. -- 18/19th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2489 Church of Mitaq Gabre'el, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-58b: Horologium for the night hours [Sa'atāt za-lēlit] (includes: one miracle of Mary [the woman from Caesarea who could not deliver her baby], f. 2ab; principal text, ff. 3a-5la; scriptural readings, ff. 5la-58b).
- Varia: (1) Disconnected leaves from another horologium for the night hours, ff. 59a-62a, 63ab. -- 18/19th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2490 Church of Dway Mika el, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-128a: Four Gospels (Matthew, f. 3a; Mark, f. 40b; Luke, f. 64b; John, f. 103a).
- Varia: (1) Chants for the rite of foot washing, ff. 39b-40a; (2) chants for the nativity of the Virgin Mary, f. 40ab; (3) grant of gult land by Emperor Lebna Dengel, f. 63b; (4) prohibition by Lebna Dengel against giving Communion to artisans [nahabi] in that monastery, f. 63b; (5) Jn. 19,25-27, f. 128b.

Ornamental heading, f. 3a. -- Reign of Lebna Dengel (1508-1540).

### EMML Pr. No. 2491 Church of Dway Mika'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 5a-110b: Dersāna Mikā'ēl.
- 2) Ff. 110b-111b: One miracle of St. Michael the Archangel.
- 3) Ff. 113a-138a: Nagar za-12 Arde't.
- 4) Ff. 138a-143b: Prayers for God's protection and blessings for each day of the week (the prayer of Monday, Egzi'abher Amlakiya 'abiyy wa-gerum, za-albottu tent wa-i-tafsamet ...)
- 5) Ff. 143b-145a: Asmat prayer given by Christ to St. Andrew when he ordered him to go to the country of the cannibals to rescue St. Matthias.

Varia: (1) Land transaction, f. 146b.

Ornamental heading, f. 113a. -- Late 18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2492 Church of Dway Mika'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-64b: Abbreviated Deggwā (Anqaşa hāllētā, ff. 38b-40a).

2) Ff. 65a-92a: Me'rāf.

3) F. 92a: Directives on chanting [Kama tetqanay qenē].

4) F. 92ab: Calendar of feasts [Hassaba ba'alat].

- 5) Ff. 92b-112a: Supplementary chants for certain feasts.
- 6) F. 113ab: Zemmārē chants (unfinished).
- Varia: (1) Ethiopian alphabet, ff. la, ll5b; (2) lists of books and church articles, ff. lb, ll3b; (3) formula for dismissing the catechumens, f. lb; (4) unidentified chants, ff. 40ab, ll2ab, ll5b, ll6b; (5) computus notes, f. ll3b; (6) chants for the Easter season, f. ll4a; (7) asmāt prayers for success in studies, ff. ll4b, ll5a; (8) calendar of commemorations of the Saints, f. ll6a.

Crude drawings: Crosses and a church, f. lb.

Simple ornamental designs, ff. 2a, 4la. -- Reign of Takla Giyorgis I (1779-1800).

# EMML Pr. No. 2493 Church of Dway Mika'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 3a-165a: Psalter.

2) Ff. 167a-178b: Weddase Maryam.

3) Ff. 178b-183b: Angasa berhan.

Drawing: (1) Zion Church in Axum, f. 165b. Ornamental headings for each division of the Psalter. -- 30 Terr 1917 E.C. (= 7 February 1925 A.D.).

# EMML Pr. No. 2494 Church of Dway Mika'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

1) Ff. 2a-11b, 14a-48b: Horologium for the day hours [Sa'atāt za-ma'ālt], attributed to Giyorgis (of Gāseççā).

2) Ff. 48b-50b: Three miracles of the Virgin Mary.

3) Ff. 50b-51a: One miracle of Jesus Christ (the red and black inks that were mixed together).

4) Ff. 51b-55a: Hymn, <u>Tafaśśehi Māryām</u>, <u>la-Addām fāsikāhu</u> (Chaîne, no. 302).

5) Ff. 53a-55a: Hymn, <u>Akkonu be'esi</u> (Chaîne, no. 327).

6) Ff. 55a-60a: Series of greetings to the Virgin Mary and other Saints of the Old and New Testaments (beginning, Salām la-ledateki, Egze'eteya Māryām, bēzāwita kwellu 'ālam).

7) Ff. 60a-61b: Malke'a felsata (Chaîne, no. 213).

- 8) Ff. 61b-63b: Malke'a Estifanos (beginning, Nahu watanku ba-sema qeddest Śellasē--not in Chaîne).
- 9) Ff. 63b-65a: Prayer ... that Profits Soul and Body and Delivers from Sheol [Salot wa-se'lat wa-astabq we'ot].
- Varia: (1) Blessing of the eulogiae, <u>Egzi'abhēr Amlākena wa-faṭārina</u>, <u>za-yehub śannāyto wa-sisāya la-kwellu za-śegā</u>, f. 12a; (2) blessing, <u>Wa-'eqabbomu ba-rete't hāymānot</u>, ff. 12b-13b. -- 18th cent.

# EMML Pr. No. 2495 Church of Dway Mika'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 4a-70b: Dersāna Mikā'ēl (homilies without miracles and Synaxary entries).
- 2) Ff. 71a-73b: Four miracles of St. Michael the Archangel.

3) Ff. 74a-75b: Two miracles of the Virgin Mary.

4) Ff. 76a-95b: Twelve miracles of St. Michael the Archangel.

- Ff. 96a-100a: Genealogy of the monks [Ledata manakosāt] from Anthony to Takla Hāymānot and his disciples.
- 6) Ff. 100b-101a, 114a-115b: Malke'a Hezān Mo'a (beginning, Salām la-zensateka wa-la-ledateka ba-besrat).

F. 102a: Genealogy of the Virgin Mary.

- Ff. 102a-103b: List of the Kings of Ethiopia from Menelik I to Tewofelos (1708-1711).
- 9) Ff. 105a-113a: Genealogy of the Kings of Axum [Zēnā ledatomu la-nagastāt (za-)Aksum], from Adam to Bakkāffā (1721-1730), with a supplement for Iyyasu II (1730-1755); includes a section, ff. 106a-111a, on the persecutions and destructions under Grann.
- F. 113a: Calendar of lucky and unlucky days.
- 11) F. 113ab: Calendar of commemorations of the Saints.
- Varia: (1) Genealogies, ff. la-3b; (2) note in Amharic on the interventions of St. Michael the Archangel mentioned in the Synaxary, from Maggabit to Genbot, f. 70b; (3) note in Amharic on the interventions of St. Michael given in the Synaxary from Sane to Yakkatit, f. 75b. --Early 18th cent.

### EMML Pr. No. 2496 Church of Dway Mika el, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-15lb: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 152a-164b: Weddase Maryam.
- Ff. 165a-171b: Anqasa berhan.
  Ff. 171b-173b: Readings from the Gospels (Mk. 1,1-4; Jn. 14,26-28A; Mt. 5,2-12A; Lk. 9,12-17; Mk. 1,29-34; Jn. 1,1-5).

Ornamental headings, ff. 2a, 44a, 97a, 130b, 144a, 152a, 165a.

Ff. 169 and 170 are severely damaged with loss of text. -- 15/16th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2497 Church of Dway Mika'el, Ankobarr, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 3a-113b: Psalter.
- Varia: (1) Calendar of lucky and unlucky days, f. la; (2) asmāt prayers, ff. la, lb, 2a, 2b; (3) table blessing, Sa'alnāka maḥāri, f. 2a; (4) request by the donor for prayers, f. 2b; (5) unidentified chant, f. 2b; (6) various riddles (e.g. What is the strongest?), f. ll4a; (7) the languages derived from the sons of Noah, f. ll4a; (8) the children of the biblical patriarch Jacob, f. ll4a; (9) a saying of James Baradaeus, in Amharic, f. ll4a; (10) the length of day and night in the different months of the year, f. ll4a. -- l6th cent.

## EMML Pr. No. 2498 Church of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 5a-137a: Missal (office prayers, f. 5a; ordinary of the Mass, f. 17a; Anaphoras of the Apostles, f. 44a, our Lord Jesus Christ, f. 56a, John the Evangelist, f. 60a, our Lady Mary by Cyriacus of Behensā, f. 69a, Dioscorus, f. 79a, the 318 Orthodox Fathers, f. 82a, Athanasius, f. 89b, Basil, f. 99a, Gregory (I), f. 106b, Epiphanius, f. 112a, John Chrysostom, f. 117b, Cyril, f. 122b, James of Sarug, f. 128b, Gregory (II), f. 134a).
- Varia: (1) Lists of clergymen, ff. lb, 2a; (2) purchase and donation of the MS., f. 137a; (3) list of donations of church articles, including one from the Empress Manan, f. 137b. -- 1930/35 A.D. (reign of Haile Selassie I [1930-1974] and date of donation [10 Yakkātit 1927 E.C. = 17 February 1935 A.D.).

## EMML Pr. No. 2499 Church of Mitaq Amanu'el, Tagulat and Bulga, Shoa

- 1) Ff. 2a-129b: Psalter.
- 2) Ff. 130a-139b: Weddase Maryam.
- 3) Ff. 140a-144a: Angasa berhan.
- Varia: (1) Donation of the MS., f. lb; (2) land transaction, f. 145b; (3) record of the payment of money in satisfaction of a vow, f. 146b.
- Number 26 was skipped in the numbering of the leaves. -- Maggābit 1901 E.C. (= March/April 1909 A.D.).

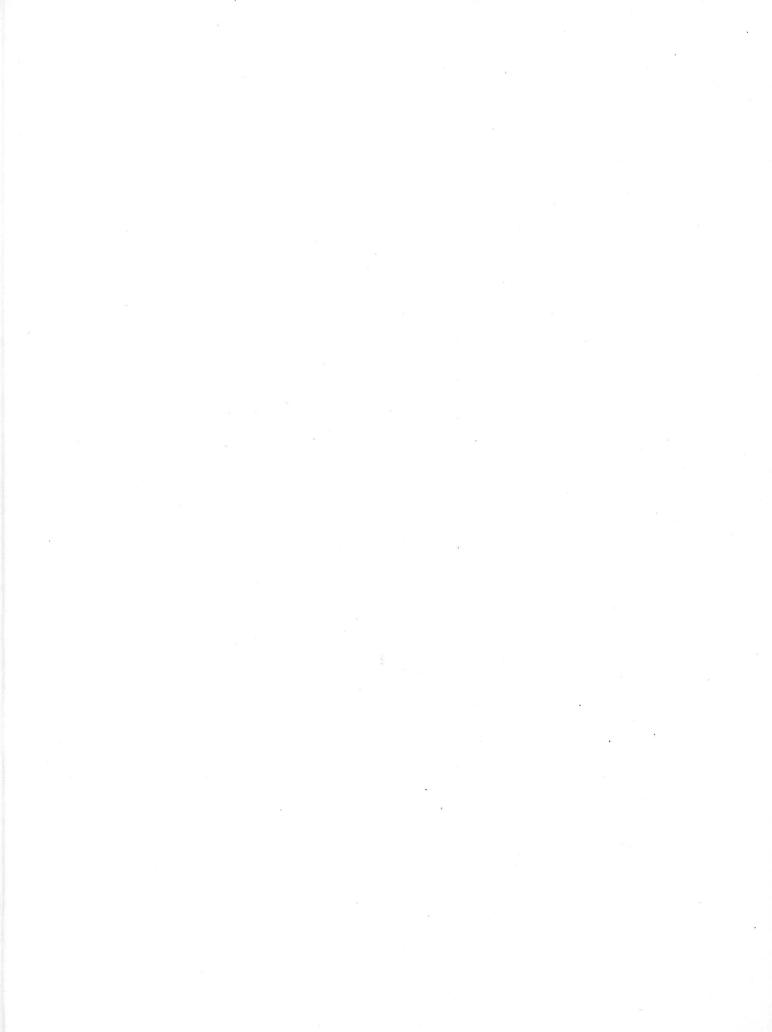
## EMML Pr. No. 2500 Church of Miţāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa

- 1) Ff. la-35b: Epiphany ritual [Mashafa temqat] (prayer of Severus of Antioch, f. 29b).
- Ornamental heading, f. la. -- Reign of King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa (1813-1847).



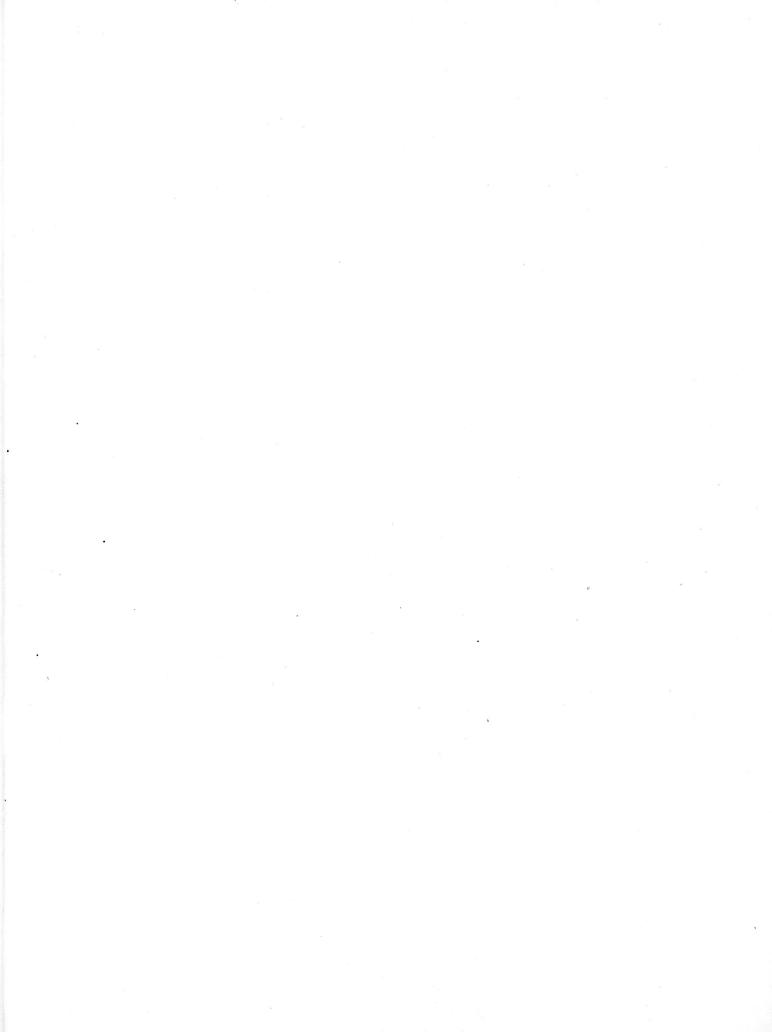
#### INDEX OF DATED MANUSCRIPTS

```
1822: 2426.
1508-40 A.D.: 2490.
                                     1823: 2382.
1575-90: 2358.
                                     1825: 2479.
1581: 2054.
                                     1842: 2461.
1607-32: 2158A.
                                     1846-7: 2362.
1611: 2148.
                                     1847-55: 2366.
1632-67: 2084.
                                     1850: 2437.
1656-7: 2061.
                                     1855-61: 2336.
1663: 2440.
1671-82: 2049.
                                     Ca. 1859: 2408.
1682-93: 2077; 2306.
                                     1865-7: 2425.
                                     1865-1913: 2028; 2206; 2207; 2269A;
1682-1755: 2253.
1693-1706: 2021; 2193.
                                          2463; 2469.
                                     1869-76: 2337.
1695: 2045.
                                     1870-1: 2024.
1697: 2053.
1703: 2472.
                                     1881-9: 2403.
                                     1881-1913: 2079; 2156; 2215; 2411;
1706-8: 2069.
                                          2443.
1712: 2055.
                                     1881-1926: 2293; 2310.
1720-6: 2244.
1720-45: 2250; 2467.
                                     1884: 2453.
                                     Ca. 1885: 2181.
1721-6: 2245.
1721-30: 2199; 2428.
                                     1889-1913: 2374.
1730-5: 2420.
                                     1896-7: 2335.
                                     1897: 2447.
1730-45: 2252.
1730-55: 2104; 2449.
                                     1899-1900: 2402.
1735-6: 2067.
                                     1905-6: 2013; 2022.
1744-61: 2471.
                                     1909: 2047; 2499.
                                     1909-10: 2046.
1746 (or 1737): 2044.
1755-61: 2231; 2256; 2286; 2299; 1910-1: 2442; 2465.
                                     1911-2: 2434.
    2329; 2393; 2470; 2474.
1755-69: 2035; 2446.
                                     1913-6: 2277.
1767: 2219.
                                     Ca. 1916: 2333.
                                     1916-26: 2251.
1768: 2388.
                                     1916-30: 2026.
1769-77: 2211.
1775-1809: 2102; 2363; 2406;
                                     1920: 2278.
                                  1920-1: 2018; 2029; 2033; 2034.
    2424; 2427; 2462; 2485.
                                     1921-2: 2351; 2409.
1777-9: 2065.
                                     1922-3: 2008.
1923-4: 2323.
1779-1800: 2036; 2043; 2099;
    2101; 2149; 2151; 2190;
                                     1925: 2493.
     2241; 2387; 2460; 2464;
                                     1926: 2179.
    2492.
                                     1926-7: 2048; 2365.
1783-4: 2161.
                                     1927: 2230.
1806: 2429.
                                     1929: 2254.
1809-13: 2150.
1813-47: 2001; 2003; 2176; 2237; 2249; 2291; 2313; 2338; 2347; 2350; 2364; 2370; 2371; 2407;
                                     1930-1: 2404.
                                     1930-5: 2498.
                                     1931-2: 2173.
1936-7: 2334.
    2427A; 2433; 2500.
                                     1941: 2032.
1817: 2097.
                                     1948: 2031.
1819-24: 2014; 2078.
                                     1951-2: 2023.
1820-1: 2368.
                                     Ca. 1957: 2389.
                                     1958: 2012.
```



#### INDEX OF UNDATED MANUSCRIPTS

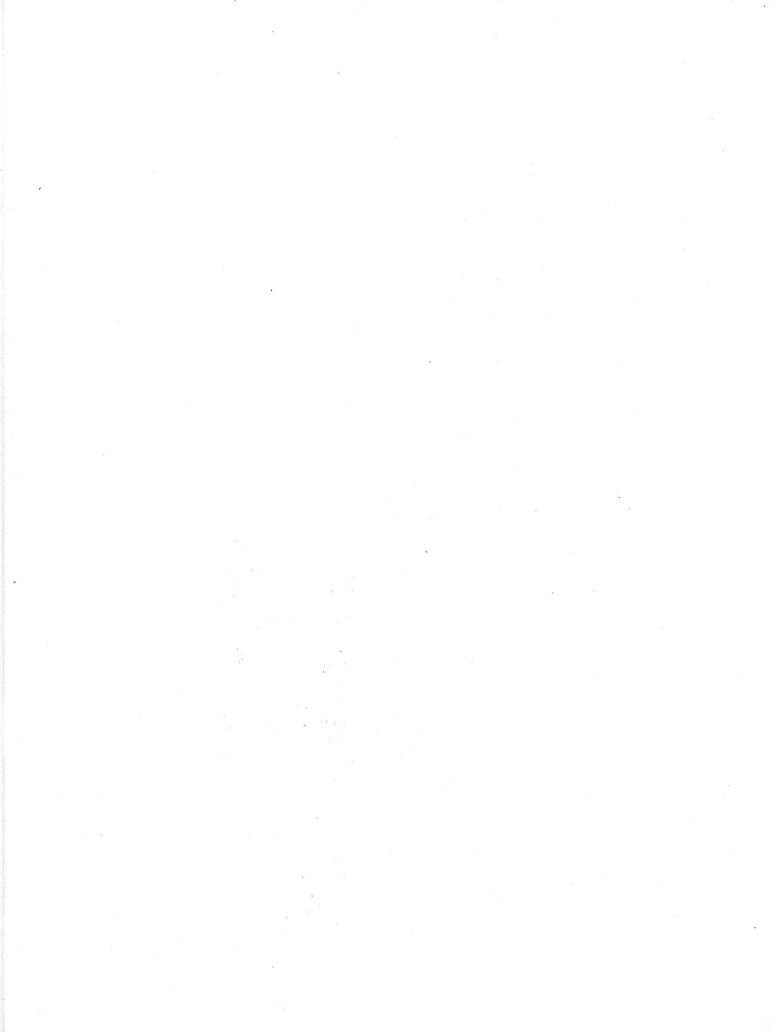
```
12/13th c.: 2080.
14th: 2010; 2064; 2071.
14/15th: 2095.
15th: 2098; 2109B; 2198; 2264; 2275; 2378A.
Late 15th: 2063; 2117.
15/16th: 2091; 2300; 2496.
16th: 2088B; 2118; 2158B; 2166; 2203; 2282B; 2497.
Late 16th: 2183; 2340.
16/17th: 2072; 2082; 2087; 2331; 2378B; 2476.
Early 17th: 2144.
17th: 2051; 2059; 2060; 2062; 2066; 2075; 2076; 2092; 2096; 2100; 2136;
     2146; 2159; 2160; 2169; 2192; 2197; 2222; 2343; 2369; 2377A; 2391;
     2436; 2450; 2459.
17/18th: 2011; 2056; 2074; 2083; 2086; 2106; 2119; 2141; 2153; 2155; 2175;
     2182; 2184; 2298; 2308A; 2315; 2316; 2373; 2413; 2430; 2431; 2478;
     2480: 2487.
Early 18th: 2154; 2216; 2418; 2495.
18th: 2004; 2016; 2058; 2068; 2081; 2085; 2088A; 2089; 2090; 2112; 2113;
     2115; 2116; 2120; 2128A; 2145; 2162; 2164; 2165; 2168; 2170; 2177; 2180;
     2186; 2194; 2209; 2213; 2214; 2221B; 2225; 2226; 2229; 2235; 2247; 2257;
     2261; 2263; 2269C; 2270B; 2272; 2273; 2281; 2289; 2292; 2296; 2297;
     2301; 2327; 2328; 2330; 2342; 2344; 2359; 2372; 2375; 2377B; 2378D;
     2380; 2383; 2384; 2400; 2412; 2414; 2416; 2422; 2455; 2456; 2468; 2473;
     2477; 2494.
Late 18th: 2002; 2057; 2073; 2242; 2491.
18/19th: 2009; 2037; 2038; 2041; 2070; 2102; 2105; 2110; 2114; 2143; 2152;
     2163; 2171; 2187; 2188; 2189; 2191; 2228; 2248; 2265; 2267; 2268; 2285;
     2295; 2302; 2305; 2307; 2308B; 2311; 2319; 2321; 2325; 2356; 2379; 2385;
     2392; 2395; 2399; 2405; 2432; 2435; 2441; 2448; 2475; 2481; 2486; 2488;
     2489.
Early 19th: 2025; 2042; 2108; 2111; 2139; 2208; 2223; 2243; 2246; 2255;
     2276; 2283; 2353; 2417; 2438.
19th: 2007; 2017; 2019; 2020; 2027; 2030; 2050; 2093; 2094; 2107; 2109A;
     2129; 2130; 2131; 2133; 2134; 2135; 2137; 2138; 2140; 2142; 2147; 2157;
     2167; 2172; 2174; 2196; 2200; 2201; 2202; 2204; 2210; 2212; 2232; 2233;
     2234; 2259; 2260; 2269B; 2270A; 2271; 2274; 2282A; 2284; 2294; 2303;
     2312; 2314; 2317; 2318; 2326; 2332; 2341; 2346; 2348; 2349; 2352; 2354;
     2355; 2367; 2376; 2378c; 2381; 2390; 2394; 2397; 2398; 2401; 2410; 2415;
     2419; 2421; 2423; 2452; 2466; 2482; 2483; 2484.
Late 19th: 2345; 2396; 2454.
19/20th: 2006; 2121; 2123; 2124; 2125; 2126; 2127; 2128B; 2132; 2185; 2218;
     2220; 2224; 2227; 2236; 2258; 2266; 2304; 2309; 2320; 2322; 2357; 2361;
     2439; 2458.
Early 20th: 2122; 2217; 2221A; 2221C; 2280.
20th: 2005; 2015; 2039; 2040; 2052; 2178; 2195; 2205; 2238; 2239; 2240;
     2262; 2279; 2287; 2288; 2290; 2324; 2339; 2360; 2386; 2444; 2445;
     2451; 2457.
```



### INDEX OF LIBRARIES

Booksellers

```
Ayyala Gabrayyas, Takla Hāymānot, Addis Ababa: 2343; 2346.
    Fegre Walga, Takla Haymanot, Addis Ababa: 2341; 2344.
    Walgā Meḥrat, Takla Hāymānot, Addis Ababa: 2340; 2342.
Churches and Monasteries
    Afar Bāynē Takla Hāymānot, Ankobarr, Shoa: 2406-2423.
    Agambarat Abbo, Ankobarr, Shoa: 2260-2267.
    Amāyā Agar Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa: 2325-2332.
    Angolalā Kidāna Mehrat, Ankobarr, Shoa: 2001-2009.
    Ankobarr, Madhane 'Alam, Ankobarr, Shoa: 2424-2459.
    Ankobarr Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa: 2460-2484.
    Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa: 2362-2391.
    Asofē Madhānē 'Ālam, Bāsso and Warānā, Shoa: 2035-2043.
     'Aynē Bakkāffā Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa: 2305-2314.
    Dabra Bagge', Genner Agar, Shoa: 2347-2361.
    Darafo Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa: 2275-2294.
    Dwāy Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa: 2490-2497.
    Elgo Madhanē 'Ālam, Ankobarr, Shoa: 2315-2324.
    Gembāro Māryām/Dabra Mawi', Bāsso and Warānā, Shoa: 2013-2034.
    Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo: 2044-2047; 2049-2063; 2065-2067;
          2069-2074; 2076-2078; 2081-2083; 2085; 2087-2096.
    Libānos Abbo, Ḥayq, Ambāssal, Wallo: 2084.
    Met Giyorgis, Ambāssal, Wallo: 2048.
    Miţāq Amānu'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa: 2112; 2173; 2174; 2176-2213;
          2337; 2338; 2488; 2498-2500.
    Miţāq Gabre'ēl, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa: 2295-2304; 2485-2487; 2489.
    Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, Tagulat and Bulgā, Shoa: 2097-2111; 2113-2172;
          2175; 2392-2405.
    Mutar Amanu'el, Ankobarr, Shoa: 2214-2225; 2227.
     Qundi Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa: 2010.
    Sinā Mikā'ēl, Ankobarr, Shoa: 2226; 2228-2240.
    Talāsā Giyorgis, Ankobarr, Shoa: 2249-2259.
    Yegem Abbo, Ankobarr, Shoa: 2268-2274.
    Žebdan Māryām, Ankobarr, Shoa: 2241-2248.
Private Libraries
    Afa Warq Gabra Śellāsē, Alaqā/Mamher, Entotto, Addis Ababa: 2011; 2012.
    Aśrāta Māryām Yamerru, Abuna, Catholic Cathedral, Addis Ababa: 2333-
          2336; 2339.
    Hayla Maryam, Mamher, Hayq Estifanos, Ambassal, Wallo: 2079; 2080;
          2086.
    Māmmo Hāyla Māryām, Dabtarā, (Hayq Estifanos, Ambāssal, Wallo):
    Unidentified, (Hayq Estifanos), Ambassal, Wallo: 2064; 2075.
    Unidentified, Shoa: 2345.
```



#### INDEX OF SUBJECT MATTERS

```
Bible:
    Old Testament: 2080; 2082; 2098; 2112; 2148; 2167; 2388; 2436; 2440;
          2447; 2483.
     Psalters: 2008-2010; 2019; 2020; 2025; 2027; 2030; 2046; 2047; 2064;
          2072; 2083; 2105; 2106; 2111; 2120; 2128; 2129; 2131; 2150; 2154;
          2162; 2164; 2178; 2185; 2192; 2194; 2202; 2222; 2224; 2225; 2227;
          2232; 2238; 2240; 2243; 2257-2259; 2262; 2271; 2276; 2281; 2283;
          2287-2289; 2292; 2301; 2302; 2304; 2306; 2309; 2312; 2317; 2320;
          2324; 2330-2332; 2340; 2341; 2343; 2344; 2354-2356; 2376; 2380;
         2391; 2395; 2396; 2399; 2404; 2414; 2415; 2418; 2421; 2439; 2441;
          2450; 2455-2457; 2475; 2476; 2478-2482; 2493; 2496; 2497; 2499.
     Old Testament Pseudepigrapha: 2080; 2436; 2440.
     Gospels: 2002; 2011; 2017; 2031; 2033; 2042; 2055; 2062; 2070; 2124;
          2144; 2179; 2182; 2187; 2216; 2228; 2241; 2250; 2278; 2280; 2295;
          2305; 2316; 2327; 2342; 2359; 2367; 2411; 2433-2435; 2467; 2490.
     Apostolic Writings: 2067; 2103; 2130; 2153; 2155; 2159; 2160; 2165;
          2175; 2191; 2198; 2209; 2210; 2246; 2352; 2372; 2412.
     New Testament Pseudepigrapha: 2147; 2406; 2430.
     Lectionaries: 2014; 2038; 2049; 2140; 2173; 2214; 2234; 2265; 2269;
          2282; 2305; 2315; 2327; 2338; 2348; 2362; 2407; 2419; 2425; 2437;
          2464; 2466.
     Commentaries: 2012; 2068; 2082; 2088; 2101; 2116; 2158; 2161; 2172;
          2229; 2377; 2402.
Canon Law: 2201; 2272; 2358; 2382; 2430; 2472; 2484.
Grammars and Dictionaries: 2092; 2334; 2335.
Hagiography:
     Acts of Martyrs and Saints: 2039; 2048; 2084; 2087; 2107; 2134; 2137;
          2142; 2151; 2171; 2189; 2197; 2249; 2261; 2266; 2300; 2325; 2353;
          2406; 2408; 2409; 2444; 2462; 2463.
     Homilies for God, Christ and the Virgin Mary: 2040; 2041; 2044; 2205;
          2319; 2323; 2338; 2345; 2375; 2444; 2451; 2454; 2458; 2459; 2461;
          2484.
    Homilies for the angels: 2005; 2007; 2087; 2089; 2102; 2107; 2134;
          2196; 2200; 2229; 2237; 2254; 2291; 2293; 2303; 2308; 2371; 2373;
          2381; 2389; 2413; 2486; 2491; 2495.
    Miracles: 2007; 2023; 2034; 2037; 2041; 2048; 2050; 2052; 2056; 2058-
          2060; 2066; 2084; 2087; 2107; 2134; 2151; 2169; 2180; 2189; 2190;
          2196; 2208; 2220; 2221; 2229; 2233; 2248; 2249; 2251; 2255; 2261;
          2270; 2275; 2282; 2297; 2300; 2303; 2308; 2319; 2322; 2325; 2326;
          2337; 2349; 2366; 2371; 2374; 2378; 2392; 2408; 2409; 2419; 2424;
          2444; 2445; 2451; 2454; 2462; 2463; 2466; 2485; 2488; 2495.
     Synaxaries: 2001; 2013; 2015; 2022; 2054; 2141; 2176; 2347; 2364;
          2365; 2427; 2428.
History:
```

Computus: 2063; 2068; 2077; 2109; 2112; 2114; 2136; 2245; 2335; 2402. Histories: 2114; 2333; 2339; 2495.

Legends: 2101.

### INDEX OF SUBJECT MATTERS, cont.

```
Liturgy and Prayers:
     Anaphoras: 2124; 2280; 2293; 2403; see also Missals.
     Asmāt prayers: 2102; 2121; 2133; 2196; 2247; 2491.
     Chants: 2003; 2006; 2024; 2026; 2028; 2035; 2045; 2053; 2061; 2065;
          2074; 2077; 2086; 2091; 2095; 2104; 2122; 2132; 2152; 2181; 2184;
          2188; 2195; 2207; 2212; 2219; 2226; 2230; 2236; 2244; 2253; 2263;
          2268; 2279; 2284; 2290; 2296; 2307; 2318; 2328; 2336; 2351; 2357;
          2360; 2361; 2368; 2370; 2379; 2383; 2387; 2398; 2405; 2416; 2417;
          2431; 2438; 2442; 2446; 2449; 2452; 2468; 2470; 2471; 2473; 2474;
    Devotion: 2031; 2075; 2092; 2094; 2113; 2115; 2117; 2139; 2166; 2186;
         2189; 2193; 2203; 2213; 2264; 2280; 2291; 2293; 2298; 2311; 2321;
         2346; 2353; 2374; 2400; 2403; 2422; 2433; 2459; 2462; 2476; 2477;
         2494.
    Missals: 2021; 2036; 2043; 2156; 2170; 2199; 2217; 2231; 2245; 2256;
         2286; 2299; 2310; 2329; 2336; 2390; 2420; 2443; 2498.
    Rituals: 2018; 2032; 2057; 2069; 2073; 2078; 2079; 2089; 2093; 2099;
         2121; 2138; 2168; 2169; 2174; 2204; 2215; 2218; 2223; 2235; 2242;
         2252; 2260; 2272; 2277; 2314; 2390; 2393; 2394; 2401; 2423; 2459;
         2460; 2487; 2500.
    Service Books (Horologia, etc.): 2004; 2010; 2029; 2081; 2085; 2090;
         2096; 2097; 2109; 2110; 2123; 2125; 2126; 2143; 2201; 2206; 2208;
         2211; 2239; 2247; 2267; 2273; 2274; 2285; 2294; 2311; 2313; 2321;
         2386; 2397; 2422; 2448; 2453; 2469; 2489; 2494.
```

### Spirituality:

Apothegmata and Stories of the Fathers: 2071; 2100; 2127; 2157; 2183; 2197; 2305.

Exhortations: 2084; 2128; 2138; 2169; 2190; 2323; 2377; 2392; 2484.

Gnomologies: 2084.

Treatises: 2076; 2100; 2118; 2146; 2183; 2384.

### Theology:

Patristic Writings: 2016; 2051; 2108; 2119; 2163; 2177; 2350; 2363; 2385; 2410; 2426; 2429; 2432; 2465.

Treatises and Catechetical Works: 2068; 2082; 2135; 2138; 2145; 2149; 2163; 2187; 2333; 2369; 2426; 2429.

#### INDEX OF MINIATURES AND DRAWINGS

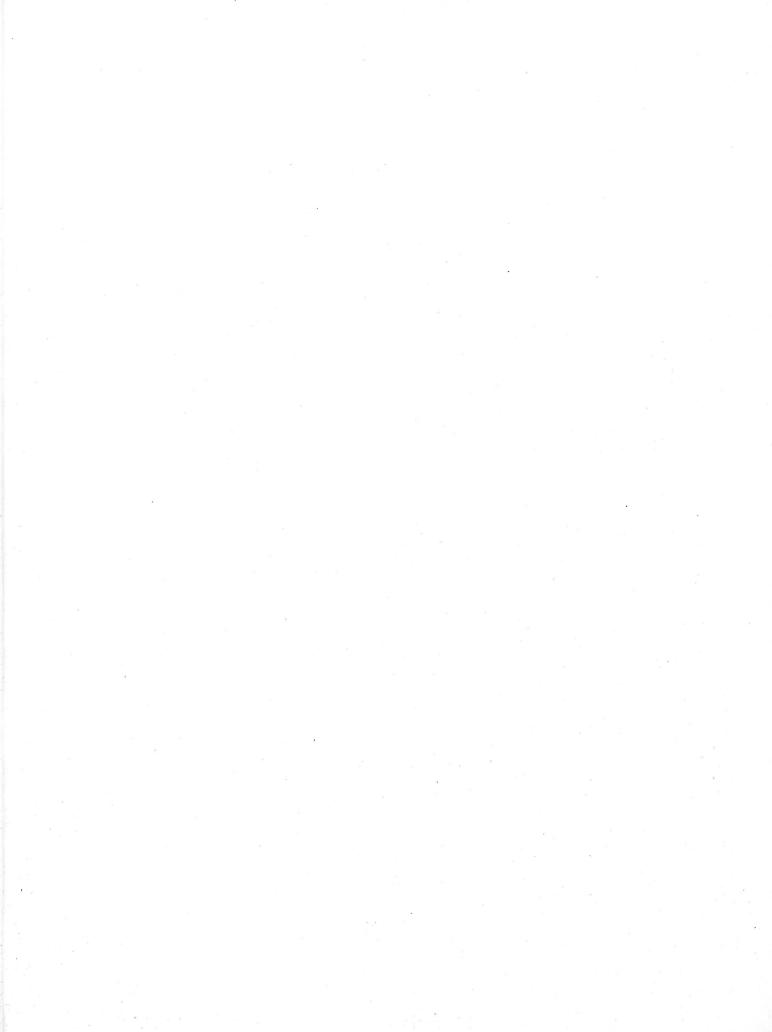
```
Adam: 2436-m(1).
Adam and Eve: 2046-m(31); 2066-m(3); 2124-m(4).
Alexius/Gabra Krestos (St.): 2337-m(4-c).
Andrew (St.), Apostle: 2064-m(3).
Angels: 2046-m(13,16); 2059(3a); 2064-m(22); 2085-m(1); 2102-m(1,8); 2161
     (la); 2375(la,109a).
Animals: 2102-m(1).
Anne (St.): 2064-m(25); 2066-m(6).
Annunciation: 2077-m(3).
Anthony (St.): 2064-m(24).
Aragāwi/Zamikā'ēl, Abbā: 2337-m(4-a); 2392-m(1-b).
Archangels: 2048-m(2); 2060-m(2); 2124-m(2); 2131-m(1); 2462-m(9); 2484-m(1).
    See also: Sts. Gabriel and Michael.
Ascension: 2066-m(5).
Baḥāyla Mikā'ēl, Abbā: 2161-m(1).
Balaam: 2102-m(7).
Banquet scene: 2097-m(9).
Baptism of Christ: 2462-m(14).
Barlaam and Josaphat, Book of, parable of the pit: 2046-m(1).
Bartholomew (St.), Apostle: 2064-m(9).
Basil (St.) of Caesarea: 2064-m(18).
Bathsheba, wife of Uriah the Hittite: 2097-m(5).
Battlefield scene: 2097-m(10).
Bāymot, Abēto: 2097-m(1).
Birds: 2046-m(17,18); 2102-m(1); 2134(1b).
Birutāwit: 2048-m(1); 2060-m(1); 2066-m(8); 2249-m(1); 2337-m(1,7); 2349-m(1);
     2392-m(1-a); 2424-m(1); 2462-m(12).
Biyālf Aloddemm: 2097-m(6).
Burial scenes: 2046-m(7-a,14).
Cana, marriage feast: 2462-m(15).
Censer: 2462-m(10).
Cherubs: 2046-m(9,13,15,22,31); 2052-m(1); 2481-m(1); 2492(1b).
Chess game: 2097-m(11).
Church: 2046-m(21); 2462-m(10).
Clergyman: 2337-m(3-c).
Corpses: 2046-m(7-a, 10-b, 14, 23).
Crosses: 2045-m(1); 2046-m(3,4); 2064(31b,40b); 2098(119a,163b); 2134(1b);
     2164(2ab); 2190(1b); 2247(73a,74a,77b,79b,80b); 2396(158b); 2492(1b).
Crowns: 2046-m(27,28,30); 2047-m(1).
Crucifixion: 2066-m(4); 2124-m(3); 2247-m(1); 2337-m(2); 2349-m(3);
     2436-m(1); 2462-m(6); 2467-m(1).
Cyril (St.) of Alexandria: 2064-m(19).
Dabra Dāmo: 2337-m(4-a).
Dagseyos, Bishop: 2337-m(8).
David, King of Israel:
     Anointed by Samuel: 2046-m(26); 2097-m(12).
     Killing Goliath: 2046-m(25); 2097-m(4).
     Persecuted by his enemies: 2046-m(23).
```

```
Playing the harp: 2025-m(1); 2046-m(27); 2064-m(1); 2097-m(2);
          2185-m(1); 2259-m(1); 2324-m(1).
     Praying: 2046-m(17); 2097-m(5).
     Refusing the water carried from Bethlehem: 2046-m(32).
     Seated on his throne: 2259-m(2).
Demons: 2046-m(12-b).
Didymus [Didemos] (of Alexandria), martyr: 2064-m(5).
Dog: 2003-m(2).
Donkey: 2046-m(17); 2102-m(7); 2462-m(16).
Dorotheus and Theopista: 2102-m(2).
Dragon: 2044-m(1); 2046-m(17); 2048-m(1); 2060-m(1); 2066-m(8); 2077-m(4);
     2124-m(1); 2249-m(1); 2337-m(1,7); 2349-m(1); 2392-m(1-a); 2424-m(1);
     2462-m(12).
Egzi' Harayā, mother of Abuna Takla Hāymānot: 2462-m(3,7).
Elephant hunt: 2097-m(13).
Engedā, Alaqā: 2003-m(1).
Entrance into Jerusalem on Palm Sunday: 2462-m(16).
Ephrem, the Syrian potter: 2025-m(2); 2046-m(31).
Eusebius of Caesarea: 2182-m(1).
Finehas, owner: 2349-m(5).
Fish: 2003-m(2).
Four Evangelists: 2182-m(3).
Four Living Creatures: 2046-m(9).
Fraction, eucharistic: 2021(4b); 2286-v(5).
Gabra Heywat, Abbā: 2052-m(1).
Gabra Krestos/Alexius (St.): 2337-m(4-c).
Gabra Manfas Qeddus, Abuna: 2084-m(1); 2124-m(5); 2208-m(2); 2337-m(3-a,5);
     2392-m(2-b).
Gabriel (St.) the Archangel: 2060-m(2); 2064-m(22); 2161-m(1); 2208-m(1);
     2247-m(2); 2291-m(2); 2308-m(2); 2349-m(2); 2392-m(2-a); 2477-m(1).
Ğāleyya, Dabtarā: 2097-m(1).
Garimā, Abbā: 2337-m(4-b); 2392-m(1-b).
George (St.): 2044-m(1); 2048-m(1); 2060-m(1); 2066-m(8); 2077-m(2,4); 2094
     (37a-68a); 2124-m(1); 2249-m(1); 2337-m(1,7); 2349-m(1); 2392-m(1-a);
     2424-m(1); 2462-m(12).
God the Father: 2046-m(19,22); 2052-m(1); 2066-m(1); 2373-m(1).
Goliath: 2046-m(25); 2097-m(4).
Grain: 2102-m(5); 2337-m(4-b).
Grave: 2046-m(7-a,14).
Gun: 2046-m(8).
Hands: 2096(158b, 164b).
Harp: 2025-m(1); 2046-m(27); 2064-m(1); 2097-m(2); 2185-m(1); 2259-m(1);
     2324-m(1).
Harts: 2046-m(11).
Harvesting grain: 2337-m(4-b).
Hāyla Mikā'ēl, Abbā: 2161-m(1).
Head: 2064(31b).
Hell: 2046-m(12-b); 2373-m(4).
Hermit: 2046-m(18).
Hezān Mo'a, Abuna: 2349-m(4,5).
Hezekiah, King of Judah: 2046-m(10-a).
Hezqe'ēl, Mamher: 2392-m(2-a).
```

```
Hildephonsus of Toledo/Daqseyos: 2337-m(8).
Holy Family: 2116(1b).
Horses: 2046-m(8,10-b,28); 2462-m(8).
     See also: St. George.
Isaiah, biblical prophet: 2046-m(10-a).
Israelites: 2046-m(32).
Iyyasus Mo'a Abuna: 2066-m(2); 2392-m(2-b).
James (St.), brother of Our Lord: 2064-m(15).
James (St.), son of Alpheus: 2064-m(12).
James (St.), Son of Thunder: 2064-m(10).
Jars: 2046-m(7-b,16).
Jesse, father of King David: 2046-m(22); 2097-m(12).
Jesus Christ: 2124-m(4).
     See also: Ascension, Baptism, Cana, Crucifixion, Entrance into
          Jerusalem, Holy Family, Madonna and Child, Nativity, Presentation,
         Resurrection, Sacred Heart.
John (St.) the Baptist: 2462-m(14).
John (St.) the Evangelist: 2064-m(10); 2124-m(3); 2182-m(3); 2349-m(3).
Joseph (St.), spouse of St. Mary: 2046-m(29); 2116(1b).
Judgment: 2046-m(12-a); 2102-m(9); 2308-m(1).
Kiros, Abbā: 2208-m(2).
Labyrinth: 2077(4a); 2388-v(1).
Ladies, unidentified: 2003-m(1); 2046-m(7-b).
Leopards: 2084-m(1).
Lions: 2084-m(1); 2102-m(9).
Longinus, the Centurion: 2349-m(3).
Luke (St.) the Evangelist: 2182-m(3).
Lulis, companion of St. George: 2060-m(1); 2392-m(1-a).
Madonna and Child: 2025-m(2); 2044-m(3); 2048-m(2); 2059(3a); 2066-m(9);
     2124-m(2); 2131-m(1); 2208-m(1); 2249-m(2); 2308-m(2); 2337-m(6);
     2349-m(2); 2373-m(3); 2378-m(1); 2392-m(2-a); 2462-m(5); 2467-m(2);
     2481-m(2); 2484-m(1).
Magi, adoration of: 2046-m(13).
Malke'a Giyorgis, owner: 2349-m(1).
Mark (St.) the Evangelist: 2182-m(3).
Marteyanos, owner: 2349-m(5).
Mary (St.), Virgin: 2025-m(2); 2046-m(29,31); 2064-m(26); 2085-m(1);
     2116(1b); 2124-m(3); 2337-m(8); 2349-m(3).
     See also: Annunciation; Madonna and Child; Presentation.
Matthew (St.) the Evangelist: 2064-m(13); 2182-m(3).
Matthias (St.), Apostle: 2064-m(11).
Metekko, Abēto: 2097-m(7).
Mice: 2046-m(1).
Michael (St.) the Archangel: 2005-m(1); 2046-m(10-b,28); 2060-m(2); 2102-m
     (2,4,6,7,9); 2161-m(1); 2208-m(1); 2247-m(2); 2254-m(1); 2291-m(1);
     2308-m(1,2); 2349-m(2); 2373-m(2,3,4,5, plus 26b-95b, passim); 2392-m
     (2-a); 2413-m(1); 2458-m(1); 2469-m(2).
Mikā'ēl, King of Wallo: 2047-m(1).
Moses, biblical prophet: 2064-m(21).
Mounted warrior, unidentified: 2462-m(8).
Nathanael (St.), Apostle: 2064-m(8).
Nativity: 2046-m(13); 2462-m(13).
```

```
Nine Saints: 2392-m(1-b).
Nobleman, unidentified: 2131-m(2).
Oxen: 2046-m(13); 2349-m(4).
Paradise: 2046-m(16); 2373-m(5).
Parasol: 2046-m(31).
Paul (St.), Apostle: 2064-m(14); 2153(2b).
Persons, unidentified: 2096(la to 186a, passim); 2187(167b); 2429(la);
     2462-m(11).
Peter (St.), Apostle: 2064-m(2).
Peter (St.) of Alexandria, Patriarch: 2064-m(17).
Pharaoh: 2046-m(28).
Philip (St.), Apostle: 2064-m(4).
Philistines: 2046-m(32).
Prayer beads: 2484-m(2).
Presentation of Christ: 2046-m(29).
Presentation of the Virgin Mary: 2066-m(6).
Priest: 2462-m(10).
Prisoners: 2077-m(1).
Psalms, illustrated:
     Ps. 1:
              2046-m(2,3).
                                       Ps. 111: 2046-m(19).
     Ps. 21: 2046-m(6).
                                      Ps. 118: 2046-m(19).
     Ps. 30: 2046-m(7).
                                      Ps. 121: 2046-m(21).
                                      Ps. 127: 2046-m(20).
     Ps. 32: 2046-m(8).
     Ps. 40: 2046-m(10-a).
                                      Ps. 131: 2046-m(22).
     Ps. 41: 2046-m(10-b).
                                      Ps. 141: 2046-m(23).
                                       Ps. 142: 2046-m(23).
     Ps. 61: 2046-m(12).
     Ps. 81: 2046-m(14).
                                      Ps. 143: 2046-m(24).
     Ps. 93: 2046-m(16).
Ps. 101: 2046-m(17,18).
                                       Ps. 151: 2046-m(25-27).
Pupils: 2044-m(2).
Raphael (St.) the Archangel: 2003-m(2).
Resurrection of Christ: 2182-m(2).
Sacred Heart: 2288-m(1).
Śāhla Śellāsē, King of Shoa: 2097-m(1-2,6,8,9,10,11).
Saints, unidentified: 2142-m(1); 2288-m(2); 2462-m(8).
Salāmā, Abbā (St. Frumentius): 2064-m(16).
Samuel, biblical prophet: 2046-m(26); 2097-m(12).
Sehin, Wayzaro, wife of Dağğāzmāč Walē: 2046-m(20,21).
Sennacherib, King of the Assyrians: 2046-m(10-b).
Senqu: 2097-m(11).
Seqrās, companion of St. George (?): 2060-m(1).
Severus of Antioch: 2064-m(20).
Sheep: 2046-m(19,26).
Sheol: 2066-m(3); 2124-m(4).
Shepherds: 2046-m(13,26); 2462-m(13).
Shield: 2046-m(25).
Simeon, biblical prophet: 2046-m(29).
Simon (St.), Apostle: 2064-m(7).
Soldier: 2392-m(1-a).
Solomon, King of Israel: 2046-m(30); 2064-m(23).
Song of Songs, illustrated: 2046-m(30).
Souls: 2046-m(23); 2373-m(4,5).
```

```
Springs of water: 2046-m(11,16,32).
Star of Bethlehem: 2046-m(13).
Stephen (St.), Protomartyr: 2066-m(2,7).
Suppliants, unidentified: 2102-m(6,9); 2373-m(1,3); 2462-m(9,10).
Swords: 2003-m(2); 2005-m(1); 2046-m(25,30); 2124-m(2); 2373-m(3).
Takla Hāymānot, Abuna: 2102-m(1); 2124-m(5); 2134(1a,188b); 2208-m(2);
     2337-m(3-b,5); 2392-m(2-b); 2408-m(1); 2409-m(1); 2462-m(1,3,4).
Talāfinos: 2102-m(4).
Tawakkal: 2097-m(1).
Teacher, unidentified: 2044-m(2).
Temple: 2046-m(10-a,29); 2066-m(6) -- diagram of the sanctuary: 2067(41b);
     2148(177a); 2388(la); 2447(135b,136b).
Tewoderos/Asfa Wasan, King of Shoa: 2462-m(2).
Thaddeus (St.), Apostle: 2064-m(6).
Three Young Men of Daniel: 2064-m(22); 2102-m(3).
Thrones: 2046-m(27,20,21,32); 2097-m(1,2); 2259-m(2); 2462-m(2).
     See also: Madonna and Child.
Trinity: 2124-m(6); 2481-m(1).
Walda Iyyasus: 2249-m(2).
Walda Tenśā ? e: 2484-m(2).
Wale, Daggazmač: 2046-m(3,5,20,21).
Wasan Saggad, King of Shoa: 2097-m(13).
Woman of Revelation (12,1): 2249-m(2).
Yerdaw, Mamher: 2250(154b).
Zamāryām, Mamher: 2392-m(2-b).
Zion Church in Axum: 2493-m(1).
```



### GENERAL INDEX

```
Abbreviations: c = copyist.
                                                 o = owner of MS.
               d = donor.
                                                 pn = place name.
               m = miniature.
                                                 v = varia.
Aaron, rod of, anonymous homily on the Virgin Mary and: 2044(37-16).
Aaron the Syrian, salām: 2109(68b).
Abagāz Kāsā, purchases land: 2046-v(1).
Abagāz Sisāy, sells land: 2044-v(5).
Abāla, name occurs: 2468(48b).
Abbaba, Mamher, receives church furnishings: 2362-v(25).
Abbaba Walda Śellāsē, Major General, donations to Ḥayq Estifānos: 2046-v(3-a).
Abbās/Bābā, Bishop of Romē, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-165);
     2059(b-39); 2060-1(b-132); 2066-1(e-69); 2275-1(b-61); 2337(147b).
Abbās, hermit, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-282).
'Abbeyye /Qadami Qal (1720-1745), Prince of Shoa, MS. copied during his
     reign: 2250; 2252; 2467.
Abboyye, Ato, benefactor of Dabra Bagge: 2353-v(7).
Abeskiron, Abbā, fragments of his gadl: 2067-v(1); 2074-v(1).
Abgar, King of Edessa, story of: \overline{2050}(b-50 \text{ to } 52); 2066-2(4); 2180-1(1,3);
     2366(92a).
Abib/Bulā (St.), history as a miracle of Mary: 2275-1(b-155) -- malke':
     2092-26 -- salām: 2096(150b).
Abifaneyos, cobbler of Damascus, miracle of Mary concerning his daughter:
     2060-1(b-20).
     See also: Eppifaneyos.
Aboli, merchant of Constantinople, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-171);
     2060-1(b-35).
Aboli, son of Justus and Theocleia, miracle of Mary concerning his mother:
     2275-1(b-146); 2337(121a).
Abolināreyos/Aboreyos/Abureyos, heretic: see Apollinarius.
Abraham, biblical patriarch: see Homilies by James of Sarug.
Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, biblical patriarchs, salam: 2096(144a).
Abraham (i.e. Ephrem) of Alexandria (975-978), Patriarch, miracle of Mary
     concerning: 2058-2(d-109).
Abraham and Gerā Anest from Baderman, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-59);
     2060-1(b-7); 2066-1(e-80); 2337(154b).
Abrāsit, magician, father of Bishop Awr, miracle of Mary concerning:
     2058-2(d-220).
Abreham, monk, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-96).
Abrehām Soreyāwi: see Abraham of Alexandria, Ephrem of Alexandria.
Abresqelā/Abresqilā, wife of Sargiyos, miracle of Mary concerning:
     2058-2(d-173); 2060-1(b-36).
Abrisareyon/Abrisareyos, King of Constantinople, miracle of Mary concerning:
     2058-2(d-139); 2060-1(b-12).
Absādi, gardener of the monastery of Abbā Sinodā, miracle of Mary concern-
```

ing: 2058-2(d-97); 2337(173b).

```
Absolutions, miscellaneous: 2010(139b,146b,149b,152b,156b,161a,183b);
     2109(14b, 24a, 27a, 34b, 57a) -- fragment: 2146-v(1).
Absolutions, particular:
     Egzi'abher ahaze kwellu 'alam, behuta ledat wa-sem: 2168-2.
     Na akkwetakka, o-negušena mastašāhl: 2109(31a).
     O-Amlaka mehrat: 2109(20a).
     Şaggā za-Ab: 2275-5.
     To the Father: 2078-2; 2138-6; 2223-5; 2375(54a).
     To the Son: see Fethat za-Wald.
Abtu, Dabtarā, involved in a land transaction: 2362-v(12).
Abū Šākir ibn Buţrus ar-Rāhib, an-Nusū', probable source of the Talmid:
     2369 -- source for a biography of Cyril of Alexandria: 2108-1;
     2385-2 -- source for a biography of John Chrysostom: 2377-1.
Abū Zakarīyā Yahyā ibn 'Adī [Ab Zakkāreyās Yehyā Walda 'Adāy], excerpt from
     his writings: 2016(161b); 2051(201b) -- excerpt on the anointing
     of Christ: 2465-2.
Abulidis, o: 2375.
Abureyos, heretic: see Apollinarius.
Abun chants, directives on when they should be chanted: 2045(108a).
Acacius of Melitene in Armenia, Church father, excerpt from his writings:
     2119(173a); also included among excerpts from the Fathers: 2108-5;
     2385 (129b).
Accounts:
     Cash: 2001-v(3); 2366-v(1); 2426-v(2); 2451-v(2).
     Church articles: 2366-v(3); 2451-v(2). Church expenses: 2433-v(9).
    Vow money: 2433 - v(8).
Acts:
    Abgar of Edessa: 2050(b-50 to 52); 2066-2(4); 2180-1(1,3); 2366(92a).
    Abeskiron: 2067-v(1); 2074-v(1).
    Alexius: 2039-2; 2134-4; 2266-2.
     Andrew, Apostle: 2406(5,12-14).
     Andrew and Bartholomew, Apostles: 2406(13).
     Apostles (apocryphal): 2406.
   · Aragāwi: 2039-1; 2171.
     Bartholomew, Apostle: 2406(6,13).
    Fileppos of Dabra Libanos, Abuna: 2142-2.
     Gabra Krestos: see Alexius, above.
     Gabra Manfas Qeddus, Abuna: 2084-1(1); 2087-1(1); 2151; 2189-1; 2261-3;
          2300-1.
    George of Lydda: 2048-1; 2249-1; 2325-1.
    Habta Māryām, Abuna: 2142-1.
     Hezān Mo'a, Abuna: 2353-1.
     James, brother of Our Lord: 2406(4).
    James, son of Alphaeus: 2406(16).
    James, son of Zebedee: 2406(18).
    John the Evangelist: 2406(15).
    Judas, Apostle: 2406(21).
    Kiros, Abbā: 2107-3; 2137.
    Luke the Evangelist: 2406(10).
    Mabā'a Şeyon: 2444-3.
```

```
Acts (cont.):
     Macarius the Great: 2058-2(d-92).
     Mark the Evangelist: 2406(19).
     Mary, Our Lady: 2342-v(2).
     Matthew the Evangelist: 2406(9).
     Matthias, Apostle: 2406(5,17).
     Matthias and Andrew, Apostles: 2406(5).
     Peter and Paul, Apostles: 2406(2).
     Philip, Apostle: 2406(11).
     Simon, son of Cleophas: 2406(3).
     Takla Hāymānot, Abuna: 2134-1; 2408-1; 2409-1; 2462-2; 2463-1.
     Tarbu: 2395-1.
     Thomas, Apostle: 2406(7,8,20,23-25).
     Za-Mikā'ēl: see Aragāwi.
Adam, biblical patriarch, chronologies beginning with: 2067-v(3); 2080-v(6);
     2090-7; 2286-v(4); 2342-v(3); 2440-v(18); 2459-v(1) -- drawing of his
     bones: 2436-m(1) -- genealogy of his descendants: 2092-29; 2495-9
     -- history of his family: 2050(a-2) -- salām: 2096(139a).
Adam and Eve, miniatures: 2046-m(31); 2066-m(3); 2124-m(4).
Adamo, n: 2134(52a).
Addam, musical mode, hymns in: 2358(141b); 2375(45a).
Address: 2031-v(6).
Adduññāmm Yallaš, Emmayat, owner of Dabra Bagge land: 2353-v(3).
Admonition, to care for the manuscript: 2153-v(2).
Adoptionist theology, refuted in an Unctionist theological treatise: 2163-1(3).
Adoration, rite of [Ser'ata segdat], order of services: 2358-11; 2375(8).
A'emāda meštir: see Ammestu a'emāda meštir.
A'emāda Mikā'ēl, Abbā, included in a list of (Stephanite?) teachers:
     2109-v(6).
Afa Krestos, occurs in the monastic genealogy of the abbots of Kel'at:
     2353-v(16).
Afa Warq Gabra Śellāsē, Mamher/Alaqā, commentary on Genesis: 2012.
Afomeyā, miracle of Mary concerning: 2060-1(b-26); 2337(178a) -- see
     also Euphemia, mother of Philemon.
Aforoseyos of Armenia, Church father: see Euphrasius.
Afrangi/Afrengi, land of the (i.e. France): 2060-1(b-147); 2066-1(e-86).
Aftekis/Aftikis (= Eutychius?), heretic, his heresy refuted in the Masehafa meśtir: 2426(18); 2429(18) -- referred to: 2461-1(33).
Agāččā, pn: 2461(colophon, f. 346b).
Agāmsā, receives land by assignment: 2044-v(8).
Aḥrufās, guardian angel of Egypt, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2337(258b).
Akāla Qāl, included in a list of (Stephanite?) teachers: 2109-v(6).
Akhmim, pn: 2058-2(d-163); 2059(b-89); 2060-1(b-130); 2066-1(e-67);
     2273-v(3); 2337(220a).
Akhmim, martyrs of, Synaxary entry for: 2180-1(2).
Akkwatēt chants: 2024(53b); 2026(155a); 2091(123a); 2122(95a); 2195(61b);
     2357(86b); 2452(71a) -- yetbahal concerning: 2357-2.
Akrātis, King of Egypt, miracle of Mary concerning: 2349(3-a).
Akroseyā, wife of Qawestos, miracle of Mary concerning: 2349(3-b).
'Ālamu Kāśā, Qaññāzmāč, donations to Hayq Walda Nagwadgwād: 2046-v(3-f).
Albāsteros, o: 2229.
```

```
Alexander, a Jew from Jerusalem, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-145);
     2060-1(b-17); 2275-1(b-122).
Alexander (I) of Alexandria, Church father, excerpt from his writings:
     2016(8b); 2051(35b).
Alexander II of Alexandria (704-729), Patriarch, persecution of the
     Christians during his patriarchate: 2058-2(d-38); 2059(b-36);
     2066-1(e-45); 2337(134a).
Alexander Abbā Awrē/Awr of Fayyum, Bishop, homily on St. Gabriel the
     Archangel: 2007(11b); 2107(10a); 2196(11a); 2229(123a); 2269(65b);
     2303-1; 2371(110b); 2486(79b).
Alexandria, pn: 2058-2(d-212,213); 2059(b-63); 2060-1(b-78); 2066-1(e-44);
     2275-1(b-141).
Alexandria, Patriarchs of, list: 2333(21) -- number of: 2058-v(1).
Alexius (St.)/Gabra Krestos/Abdo Lamasih, gadl: 2039-2; 2134-4; 2266-2
     -- hymns for/to: 2266-5,7 -- malke: 2266-3; 2319-6 -- miniature:
     2337-m(4-c) -- miracles of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-132);
     2275-1(b-154); 2337(130b) -- salām: 2096(151b); 2266-4,6.
Alkasus/Alkesus/Elkesus, pn: 2060-1(b-145); 2066-1(e-52) -- see also
     Elkesus.
Alphabets: 2063-v(5); 2130-v(4,7); 2165-v(3); 2344-v(1); 2417-v(1);
     2492-v(1) -- interpretation of the letters of the Hebrew alphabet:
     2063-v(5); 2440-v(15).
Alwah, pn: 2048-4(60).
Amān Gedem, pn: 2339-v(1).
Amāneyu, ancester of Our Lady Mary: 2044(62b).
Amārē, included in a list of (Stephanite?) teachers: 2109-v(6).
Amata Seyon, name occurs: 2468-v(5).
Amāyā Agar Giyorgis, church of, o: 2326.
Ambāyē, Alaqā, head of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, letter to him concerning a
     church land transaction: 2430-v(3).
Ambrosius of Milan, Church father, excerpts from his writings: 2426(33-7);
     2429(33-5).
'Amda Şeyon (1835/6-1865-6), Mamher of Mitāq, o: 2114; 2140; 2180; 2190;
     2201; 2337; 2392; 2400.
Amhara, pn: 2058-2(d-117); 2134(66a,131b,133a,144a,159a,159b).
Amharic writings: 2012; 2019-v(3,8); 2059-v(2); 2080-v(2,3,9,13);
     2084-v(4); 2087-v(1); 2092-28; 2096-v(12); 2113-3; 2114-1,2; 2117-v(4); 2118-v(5,8); 2121-5; 2127-1,4; 2133-3; 2135-2; 2138-2,3,4;
     2154-v(2); 2157-2; 2158-v(3); 2183-4; 2186-2; 2187-v(11,12);
     2193-v(3); 2235-2; 2278-v(1); 2280-v(1,2); 2295-v(3,4); 2305-1;
     2328-v(2); 2333; 2334; 2335; 2339; 2340-v(2); 2341; 2342-v(2);
     2346-v(1); 2372-2,5; 2377-2; 2382-1; 2390-1; 2398-3,4; 2402-1,3;
     2403-10; 2415-2; 2420-1; 2422-5; 2431-1; 2432-v(1); 2440-v(12);
     2455-v(1); 2458; 2461-2; 2468-v(1,2,3,4,6); 2472-v(1,2); 2484-2,3,5,7;
     2486-v(6); 2495-v(2,3); 2497-v(9) -- see also Land documents, etc.
Amharic, older: 2087-v(1); 2158-v(3); 2169-5; 2340-v(2); 2377-2;
     2468-v(1,2,3,4,6).
Ammehā Iyyasus, o: 2140; 2180.
Ammehā Iyyasus (1745-1775), Prince of Shoa, mentioned: 2180.
Ammestu a'emāda meštir: 2121-5; 2138-3; 2187-v(11) -- isolated sentences
     from: 2326(15la).
```

```
Amnut from Upper Egypt, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-15).
Amoni, Abbā, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-216); 2337(256b).
Anaphoras, particular:
    Apostles: 2021(52b); 2036(55b); 2043(54a); 2156(65b); 2170(16a);
         2199(47b); 2217(61b); 2231(31b); 2245(39b); 2256(41a); 2286(54b);
         2299(54b); 2310(29a); 2329(44a); 2336(p. 82); 2390(38b); 2420(53a);
         2443(36a); 2498(44a) -- abridged text: 2064-v(1).
    Athanasius: 2021(97a); 2156(142b); 2199(97b); 2217(108b); 2231(72b);
         2245(95b); 2256(84b); 2286(124b); 2299(122a); 2329(105a); 2336
          (p. 191); 2390(93a); 2420(113b); 2443(84a); 2498(89b) -- frag-
         ments: 2200-v(1).
    Basil: 2021(131b); 2156(153b); 2199(127a); 2217(119a); 2231(99b);
         2245(106b); 2256(110a); 2329(113a); 2326(p.208); 2390(108b);
         2420(153a); 2443(91a); 2498(99a).
    Cyriacus of Behensā: see Anaphora of Our Lady Mary (Cyriacus).
     Cyril: 2021(142a); 2156(163a); 2217(146a); 2336(p.221); 2390(106a);
         2443(98b); 2498(122b).
    Dioscorus: 2021(140a); 2036(72b); 2043(57a); 2156(127b); 2199(64a);
         2217(152b); 2231(43a); 2245(120a); 2256(56a); 2286(93a); 2299(70a);
          2310(62a); 2329(58a); 2336(p.148); 2390(86b); 2420(79a); 2443(54b);
         2498(79a).
    Epiphanius: 2021(113a); 2036(121a); 2156(135b); 2199(115b); 2217(134a);
          2231(94a); 2245(90b); 2256(100b); 2299(133a); 2329(95b); 2336(p.174);
         2390(76b); 2420(79a); 2443(54b); 2498(79a).
     Gregory I (of Nyssa): 2021(126a,148a); 2156(130a); 2217(128a); 2231
          (94a); 2245(86b); 2256(105b); 2299(115b); 2329(100a); 2336(p.184);
          2390(82a); 2420(141b); 2443(68b); 2498(106b).
     Gregory II (of Nazianz): 2021(149a); 2156(170a); 2217(161a); 2336
          (p.230); 2390(106a); 2443(96a); 2498(134a).
     James of Sarug: 2021(120a); 2036(93b); 2156(121b); 2217(155a); 2231
          (59a); 2245(114a); 2256(72b); 2286(96a); 2299(91a); 2329(75a);
          2336(p.164); 2390(88b); 2420(98a); 2443(64b); 2498(128b).
     John Chrysostom: 2021(108a); 2036(76a); 2156(107a); 2217(141a); 2231
          (59a); 2245(73b); 2256(58b); 2286(86b); 2299(74a); 2329(60b);
          2336(p.140); 2390(66b); 2420(82a); 2443(56b); 2498(117b).
     John the Evangelist (Son of Thunder): 2021(67b); 2036(102a); 2043(26a);
          2156(97a); 2217(91a); 2231(65a); 2245(53b); 2256(77b); 2286(104b);
          2299(97b); 2329(81a); 2336(p.124); 2390(60a); 2420(104b); 2443
          (72b); 2498(60a).
     Our Lady Mary (Cyriacus of Behensā): 2021(77b); 2036(82b); 2043(37a);
          2117-3; 2124-5; 2156(86a); 2217(80b); 2231(49a); 2245(63a); 2256
          (64a); 2280-4; 2286(74b); 2293-17; 2299(80a); 2310(48b); 2329(66a);
          2336(p.106); 2390(52a); 2403-9; 2420(88a); 2443(47a); 2498(69a)
          -- Amharic translation: 2484-3 -- composed by Giyorgis of
          Gāseččā/Saglā: 2193-1 -- miracle of Mary concerning: 2275-1
          (b-134).
     Our Lady Mary (Nathanael): 2329(127a); 2420(69a) -- composed by
          Giyorgis of Gāseččā/Saglā: 2193-1.
     Our Lady Mary (= Missa de Beata Maria Virgine), miracle of Mary concern-
          ing: 2058-2(d-147); 2059(b-76); 2060-1(b-19); 2275-1(b-11);
```

2337(26a).

```
Anaphoras, particular, cont.:
     Our Lord Jesus Christ: 2021(64a); 2036(86b); 2043(49b); 2156(81a);
          2170(23b); 2199(60a); 2217(76b); 2231(40a); 2245(50b); 2256(52b);
          2286(69b); 2299(66a); 2329(55a); 2336(p.100); 2390(49a); 2420
     (65a); 2443(44a); 2498(56a) -- fragment: 2117-v(1).
318 Orthodox Fathers: 2021(88a); 2036(111b); 2156(113a); 2199(107b);
          2217(100b); 2231(89b); 2245(78b); 2256(93b); 2286(115a); 2299
          (107a); 2310(43a); 2329(89a); 2336(p.152); 2390(70b); 2420(125a);
          2443(78b); 2498(82a).
Anathemas, miscellaneous:
     Against anyone who attempts to seize monastic property: 2353-v(7,13).
     Against enemies of Our Lady Mary: 2081-v(1).
     Against thieves: 2278-v(1); 2349-v(1).
Anathemas, particular, by:
     Cyril of Alexandria: 2016(165b); 2051(205b); 2426(33-23); 2429(33-21).
     Gregory of Nazianz: 2016(164b); 2051(205a); 2426(33-24); 2429(33-22)
          -- their interpretation: 2426(33-25); 2429(33-23).
     Gregory the Wonderworker: 2016(162a); 2051(201b); 2426(33-16); 2429
          (33-13).
     John of Burullus: 2016(169a); 2051(210a).
     Julius of Rome: 2016(164a); 2051(204a).
     Theodosius of Alexandria: 2016(169a); 2051(209b).
     Vitalianus [Naṭālis] of Rome: 2016(164b); 2051(204b).
     12 bishops: 2426(33-27); 2429(33-25).
Ancyra, Council of, canons: 2430(2-2).
Andalusia [Endules], pn: 2058-2(d-106); 2337(265a).
Andrew (St.), Apostles, acts: 2406(5,12,13,14) -- miniature: 2064-m(3)
     -- salām: 2064(14b) -- secret names that Christ revealed to him:
     2101-5; 2121-7; 2491-5.
Anestaseyos, deacon from Constantinople/Byzantine Rome, miracle of Mary
     concerning: 2058-2(d-144); 2060-1(b-16); 2066-1(e-14,91); 2275-1(b-13);
     2337(27b).
Angels, anonymous homily on: 2089-2; 2134-5; 2229-2(10) -- drawings:
     2059(3a); 2161(1a); 2375(1a,109a) -- Gospel lesson for their
     commemoration: 2221-3(12) -- homily of Retu<sup>c</sup>a Haymanot: 2087-2;
     2375(18) -- miniatures: 2046-m(13,16); 2064-m(22); 2085-m(1);
     2102-m(1,8) -- note on their greatness and their thrones: 2440-v(6)
     -- salām: 2109(60a) -- short treatise on: 2063-1(27-c).
Angolala, history of the coming of Christianity to: 2006-v(2).
Angot, pn: 2134(136b,138a,149a,160b).
Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, church of, lands donated for its support: 2362-v
     (10 to 14) -- o: 2426; 2430; 2449; 2458; 2459 -- stamp: 2426
     (2a,158a,159a); 2449(2b); 2458(1b,48b).
Ankobarr Māryām, church of, history: 2461-2 -- o: 2429; 2461; 2468; 2484 -- prayer for: 2429-v(1) -- stamp: 2429(3a,185b).
Ankobarr Mikā'ēl, church of, list of the clergy serving it and its subordinate
     churches: 2362-v(4) -- o: 2362; 2369; 2375 -- rules for its
     administration laid down by King Śāhla Śellāsē: 2362-v(18) -- stamp:
     2369(210a).
Annals of Ethiopia for 1856-1909 E.C., in connection with the Galla:
     2339(2-4).
```

```
Anne [Hannā] (St.), miniatures: 2064-m(25); 2066-m(6) -- salām: 2096
    (159a) -- see also Hannā.
Annunciation, anonymous homily on: 2044(24-a); 2461-1(79) -- dialogue
     between Our Lady Mary and the Archangel Gabriel: 2044(24-e); 2461-1(80)
     -- gospel reading: 2150-4; 2209-v(3); 2225-4; 2287-4; 2287-4; 2395-5
     -- miniature: 2077-m(3) -- miracle of Mary telling the story:
     2044(5b); 2058-1(c-3,5); 2337(221b,222b).
Anointing of the sick, ritual of [Masehafa bahrey 'enqW]:
                                                             2121-11: 2138-5.
Anorewos, 1st Abbot of Dabra Besrat, listed: 2136(17b).
Angasa amin, excerpts: 2333(14).
Angasa berhān:
                 2008-3; 2009-3; 2019-3; 2020-3; 2025-3; 2027-3; 2028(18a);
     2030-3; 2046(10); 2047-4; 2061-2; 2064(5); 2072-3; 2083-3; 2105-4;
     2106-4; 2111-3; 2120-3; 2128-4; 2129-3; 2131-3; 2150-3; 2154-3; 2162-3;
     2178-3; 2185-3; 2192-5; 2194-4; 2202-3; 2222-4; 2224-3; 2225-3; 2227-3;
     2232-3; 2238-3; 2240-3; 2243-3; 2257-3; 2258-3; 2259-3; 2262-3; 2271-3;
     2276-5; 2281-4; 2283-3; 2287-3; 2288-3; 2289-3; 2292-3; 2301-3; 2302-3;
     2304-4; 2306-3; 2309-3; 2312-3; 2317-3; 2320-3; 2324-3; 2330-3; 2331-3;
     2332-3; 2340-1(5); 2343-3; 2344-3; 2354-3; 2355-3; 2356-4; 2376-3;
     2380-4; 2391-3; 2395-4; 2396-3; 2399-4; 2404-3; 2414-3; 2415-5; 2418-3;
     2421-3; 2439-3; 2441-7; 2449(30b); 2450-3; 2455-3; 2456-3; 2457-3;
     2475-3; 2476-4; 2478-3; 2480-3; 2481-4; 2482-3; 2493-3; 2496-3; 2499-3
     -- fragments: 2199-v(2); 2292-v(1) -- malke': 2027-3; 2092-31;
     2092-35(5); 2106-4; 2344-3; 2356-4; 2476-4; 2499-3 -- read during the
     rite of baptism: 2089(19a) -- read during the rite of penitential
     baptism: 2169(80a).
Anqaşa esma la-\frac{1}{2}alam: 2152(59b); 2268-\frac{1}{2}0.
Angasa halleta: 2045(4); 2053(117a); 2152(58b); 2181(120a); 2184(37b);
     2188(56a); 2219-2; 2230-2; 2244(65b); 2253(48a); 2263(36b); 2268(39b);
     2296(62a); 2307(41b); 2318-2; 2351(181a); 2361-2; 2368(163a); 2368-3;
     2379(50a); 2398(41a); 2417-3; 2431(99a); 2468-1(2); 2473(74a); 2492
     (38b).
Anqaşa nessehā: 2484-4.
Anqasa qeddase: 2336-1.
Anselāl, pn: 2059(b-114).
Anţāwos from Qarāyes, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-72) -- see
     also Entawos.
Anthem, unidentified: 2004-v(3) -- see also Troparia.
Anthony (St.), Desert father, how he overcame the temptations of Satan:
     2459(79a) -- miniature: 2064-m(24) -- monastic descendants: 2134-3; 2459-v(5); 2495-5 -- salam: 2064(137b).
Anthony (St.), monastery of, miracle of Mary performed there: 2058-2(d-82);
     2337(177a) -- occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2060(b-9).
Anthony, teacher of the author of the Talmid: 2369.
Antidicomarianites, refutation of their heresy in the Masehafa mestir:
     2426(12); 2429(12).
Antioch, homily on St. Michael the Archangel by an unnamed patriarch of:
     2229-2(5) -- pn: 2048-4(43).
Antioch, Council of, canons: 2430(2-9).
Antoneyos Haddis, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-78).
Apollinarius [Aboreyos/Abureyos/Abolināreyos], heretic, his heresies refuted
     in the Masehafa mestir: 2426(3,17); 2429(3,17).
```

### Apostles:

Anonymous homily against the story that they threw down the bier of St. Mary and fled: 2058-2(d-286); 2337(206b).

Apocryphal acts: 2406.

Attend the funeral of Our Lady Mary: 2058-2(d-118,286).

Build a church in the name of Our Lady Mary: 2058-2(d-253,254); 2337(192a).

Canons/decrees in the Synodicon attributed to them: 2430(1) -- excerpts: 2109-v(1,5).

Exhortation to celebrate their feasts: 2406(26).

Homily of Retue a Haymanot concerning them: 2375(15).

Malke': 2092-45.

Occur in miracles of Jesus: 2180-2(17,39,40,42).

Prayer of Absolution that comes from them: 2121-3.

Salām: 2109(62b).

Visit heaven with Our Lady Mary: 2044(4-2); 2058-2(d-285); 2059(b-116); 2060-1(b-106); 2337(206a) -- which tribe of Israel each came from: 2063-1(27); 2109-4; 2406(22).

See also Anaphoras, particular.

Apostles and Evangelists, salām: 2092-27; 2096(137a) -- see also Calendars. Apostles' Creed [Amakneyo hāymānot za-Ḥawāreyāt]: 2021(1a, 4a).

Aqareyos, King of Roha: see Abgar, King of Edessa.

Aqtiser, ancestor of St. Mary: 2044(62b).

Arab rulers signified in the Book of Revelation: 2160-v(3).

Arabic, sources used for a history of Harar: 2339(94a) -- words written in Ethiopic letters: 2011-v(2); 2054-v(5); 2436-v(4).

Arabs, occur in miracles of Mary: 2058-2(d-6,11,16,20,24,60,105); 2059 (b-36,51,59); 2060-1(b-95,146); 2066-1(e-38,42,45,49,50,76); 2337(145b, 167b,160a,234a,243a,244b); 2461-1(19).

Aragāwi (Zamikā'ēl), gadl: 2039-1; 2171 -- malke': 2039-3 -- miniature: 2337-m(4-a); 2392-m(1-b) -- occurs in the <u>Ledata manakosāt</u>: 2134(167a) -- salām: 2096(155a).

Aragāwi manfasāwi: 2076-1; 2100-1; 2118; 2146-2; 2183-2; 2384-1 -explanation of difficult phrases in: 2076-2; 2146-3; 2384-2 -- note
concerning the author and his brother: 2118-v(7) -- notes of
commentary on: 2118-v(1,3,6); 2183-2(8); 2183-5 -- prayer in the
Weddāsē Amlāk ascribed to him: 2213-1(4) -- prayers taken from his
writings: 2213-3.

Ar'ayāhā la-Egze'etena Māryām: 2461-1(69).

Arba't chants: 2074-3; 2095; 2405-1.

Arcadius, Roman Emperor, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-111).

Archangels, drawing: 2131-m(1) -- miniatures: 2048-m(2); 2060-m(2); 2124-m(2); 2462-m(9); 2484-m(1) -- salām: 2096(135a).

Archelaus of Dahnā/Dānā, Bishop, homily on St. Gabriel the Archangel: 2007(42b); 2107(38b; 2196(28b); 2229(119a,145b); 2269(86b); 2303-2; 2371(131a); 2486(96b).

Are ayanna Şaggāhu, raised from the dead and given the monastic habit by Abuna Takla Hāymānot: 2134(80a,81b).

Argānona weddāsē: 2075; 2115-2; 2117-1; 2166; 2193-3; 2264; 2298; 2477-1 composed by Giyorgis of Gāseččā/Saglā: 2166; 2193-1.

Aringo, Synod of (1655 A.D.), unctionist doctrine declared at: 2163-1(2).

```
Arius, heretic, his heresy refuted in the Masehafa mestir: 2426(4);
     2429(4).
Ark of Zion, anonymous homilies on the Virgin Mary as symbolized by:
     2044(12 and 37-18); 2461-1(55,56).
'Ārka Śellāsē, scribe who wrote the note of donation: 2051(28a).
Arka Sellus, author or compiler of the collection of Nags hymns called
     Arkē: 2081; 2371-4.
Arkaladis, father of Abuna Hezan Mo'a: 2353-1.
Arkāneyos, son of the donor: 2044(152a).
Arkawos of Laft (i.e. Archaeus of Leptis?), Church father, excerpt from his
     writings: 2016(5a); 2051(32a).
Arke: 2081; 2085-1; 2090-2 -- another collection of Nags hymns partially
     taken from: 2371-4.
Armateyos from Ephesus, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-159); 2059
     (b-58); 2060-1(b-29); 2337(218a).
Armenia, pn: 2101-1.
Arohi (i.e. Aron?), Ečča, of Dabra Darit, one of the 12 Neburāna Ed:
     2093-v(1).
Aron, occurs in the monastic genealogy of the Abbots of Kel'at: 2353-v(16).
Aron, an Egyptian official, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2349-3(3-c).
Arragāw Tekku, his land assigned to someone else: 2044-v(8).
Arsadumāwos: see Serdimāwos.
Arsimā, recluse, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-166); 2059(b-40);
     2060-1(b-32); 2337(269a) -- salām: 2096(155a).
Artisans excluded from receiving Communion by a decree of Lebna Dengel:
    2490-v(4).
Arusi, history of: 2339(87a).
Arwa, the holy Israelite woman, mentioned: 2349(3-b).
Aryam chants: 2074-5; 2405-2,4; 2449(73a) -- for St. Stephen: 2480-4
    -- how to chant: 2035-v(5) -- in the 'ezl mode: 2405-4.
Asābo, pn: 2134(88b,92b).
Asba, name occurs: 2045-v(1).
Ascalon [Asqalān], pn: 2050(b-33); 2160-2(27); 2221-2(3).
Ascension, Gospel reading for: 2221-3(20) -- homily of Retuca Haymanot
     for: 2375(13) -- miniature: 2066-m(5) -- narrated as a miracle
     of Jesus: 2050(b-66); 2180-2(42).
Asfā Wasan (1775-1809), King of Shoa: see Tewoderos/Asfā Wasan.
Askāla Māryām (St.), included in a list of saints in an incense prayer:
     2459-v(3).
'Asma Giyorgis, concludes a list of the Abbots of Dabra Besrāt: 2136(17b).
'Asma Giyorgis, Alaqā: see Atmē, Alaqā.
Asmāra Takla Yohannes, sells church land: 2044-v(7).
Asmāt prayers, collection: 2121.
Asmāt prayers, miscellaneous:
    Against 'ayna telā: 2096-v(14).
     Against bleeding: 2092-v(4); 2340-v(12).
    Against budā: 2096-v(14).
    Against charms: 2063-v(7); 2106-v(1).
    Against demons: 2063-v(8); 2116-v(9); 2164-v(1); 2399-v(2); 2418-v(6).
    Against enemies: 2459-v(6).
```

Against eye disease: 2096-v(17).

```
Asmāt prayers, miscellaneous, cont.:
     Against eye disease and headache: 2096-v(16).
     Against fever: 2092-v(6).
     Against fire: 2168-v(1,3); 2201-v(2); 2209-v(2).
     Against hail: 2117-v(3).
     Against headache: 2087-v(3).
     Against measles and smallpox: 2213-v(8).
     Against snakes: 2418-v(6).
     Against stomach ache: 2085-v(1,2); 2399-v(2).
     Against termites: 2480-v(2).
     Against the evil eye: 2312-v(3).
     Against thieves and robbers: 2096-v(9); 2168-v(3); 2201-v(1,3); 2340-v(9).
     Against vomiting: 2372-v(2).
     Against wild animals: 2320-v(2); 2340-v(11).
     For blessing penitents: 2169(88b).
     For King Śāhla Śellāsē: 2371-v(1).
     For knowledge: 2019-v(9).
    For learning: 2084-v(3); 2213-v(1,2,6); 2400-v(1).
     For openness of heart: 2181-v(4).
     For penitents: 2169(89b).
     For protection against enemies: 2096-v(7); 2340-v(9).
     For success in studies: 2113-v(2); 2172-v(1); 2293-v(3); 2324-v(1);
          2387-v(3); 2492-v(7).
    For the forgiveness of sins: 2169(60b).
     For the removal of the afterbirth: 2340-v(14).
     Over the eyes, mouth and hands of penitents: 2169(77b).
     To drive out evil spirits from animals: 2096-v(4,8).
     To guard a strayed animal from the attacks of wild beasts: 2096-v(3).
     To prevent a slave from running away: 2387-v(4).
     To protect honey bees from wildcats: 2213-v(7).
     To protect property: 2120-v(6).
     To protect property from wild beasts: 2340-v(11).
Asmāt prayers, particular:
    Given to St. Mary on the 16th of Maskaram: 2121-4.
     Included in the penitential canons given to St. Peter: 2169(84a).
     Lessāna sab': 2092-44.
     Mighty names (of God): 2121-1.
     Names of Christ: 2121-2; 2247-8.
    Names of St. Michael the Archangel: 2170-v(3); 2237-2.
     Prayer concerning Melchisedech and the Paraclete: 2121-10.
     Prayer of absolution that comes from the Apostles: 2121-3.
    That Christ gave to Moses: 2109-v(4).
    That Christ revealed to his disciples: 2019-v(2); 2102-6; 2121-6.
     That Christ told to St. Andrew: 2102-5; 2121-7; 2247-7; 2491-5.
Asmāt prayers, unidentified: 2064(137a); 2084-v(1); 2092-v(2); 2096-v(1);
     2118-v(9,10); 2265-v(1); 2276-v(3); 2293-v(4); 2299-v(1); 2301-v(3);
     2381-v(4); 2440-v(3,17); 2497-v(2).
Asqalan/Asqalona, pn: see Ascalon.
Aśrāta Māryām Yamerru, Abuna, Catholic Metropolitan of Addis Ababa, o: 2333;
    2339.
Aśrāta Wald, o: 2119.
```

```
Assumption of the Virgin Mary:
     Anonymous homilies: 2044(4-1); 2044(37-12); 2461-1(35,39).
     Fast mentioned in a miracle of Mary: 2060-1(b-33).
     Homily of Cyril of Jerusalem: 2461-1(36).
     Homily of Retu<sup>c</sup>a Hāymānot: 2044(2); 2461-1(34).
     Malke': 2092-33; 2139-4; 2206-1; 2371-3; 2494-7.
     Miracles of Mary performed on the occasion of: 2275-1(b-144,145).
     Narrated as miracles of Mary: 2058-2(d-244 through 251); 2059(b-99);
          2060-1(b-104); 2337(214b-218a).
     Recounted by St. John the Evangelist: 2461-1(37).
Astātqē, Mammerē, owner of Dabra Bagge land: 2353-v(26).
Astarāniqos, husband of Euphemia, occurs in a miracle of St. Michael the
     Archangel: 2229-2(8).
Astirās/Astirā'os, deacon from "the Isle of Jericho," miracle of Mary
     concerning: 2058-2(d-140); 2059(b-54); 2060-1(b-13); 2066-1(e-16);
     2275-1(b-19); 2337(30a,185a).
Athanasius of Alexandria, Church father:
     Excerpt from his letter to Epictetus: 2426(33-5); 2429(33-4).
     Excerpts from his writings: 2016(14a,146b); 2051(42b); 2426(33-5,21);
          2429(33-4,18).
     Excerpts from his writings against the Arians: 2426(33-2,14); 2429
          33-2,11).
     Homily on celebrating the Christian Passover: 2140(121a); 2362(161a).
     Homily on Christ addressed to the Jews: 2140)97a); 2362(122a).
     Homily on death: 2128-1.
     Homily on keeping close to God: 2140(109a); 2362(146b).
     Homily on the parable of the ten virgins: 2049-1.
     Prayer in the Weddase Amlak ascribed to him: 2213-1(6).
     See also Anaphoras, particular.
Athanasius (V) of Antioch, Church father, excerpt from his writings:
     2016(140b); 2051(176a).
Athanasius [Atnātēwos] of Ethiopia (1869-1876), Metropolitan, MS. copied
     during his metropolitanate: 2337.
Athanasius of Romeyā, recipient of the Letter from Heaven [Masehafa tomār]:
     2190-3.
Atmē/Azma Giyorgis, Alaqā, History of the Galla: 2339 -- excerpts:
     2333(15).
Atnātēwos, o: 2459.
Ato Korrisā Agar, pn: 2362-v(15,16,17).
Atrāsis, daughter of King Endereyānos, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2
     (d-270); 2337(245b).
Atrib, pn: 2058-2(d-87); 2059(b-101); 2066-1(e-37); 2337(138b).
Atticus of Constantinople, Church father, excerpt from his writings:
     2016(4b); 2051(32a).
Augustus, Roman Emperor, chronology of the Emperors of Rome beginning with
    him: 2245-v(2).
Awheyos, miracle of St. George concerning: 2048-4(44).
Awkendeyos of Rome: see Innocent of Rome.
Awlogis, a stone mason, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-39).
Awlogis of Antioch, miracle of St. George concerning: 2048-4(43).
Awnābeyos, o: 2190.
```

Awsēm/Awsim, pn: 2058-2(d-86); 2059(b-62); 2060-1(b-98); 2337(148b).

Awtifos: see Atticus of Constantinople.

Axum, homily on St. Michael the Archangel by an unnamed metropolitan: 2229-2(8).

Ayokendeyos of Rome: see Innocent of Rome.

Ayyahērād (i.e. Yayyah Yerād), Ato, father of the owner of church land: 2362-v(10).

Azālačč Wandemmāgañnahu, Wayzaro, transfers her land (by donation?): 2362-v(8).

Bābā from Romē, miracles of Mary concerning: 2275-1(b-61,76) -- see also Abbās.

Badermān/Bedermān, pn: 2058-2(d-59); 2060-1(b-7); 2066-1(e-80); 2337 (154b).

Badlay, King of Adal, miracles of St. George concerning: 2048-4(75,78).

Ba'eda Māryām (1468-1478), Emperor, mentioned: 2021-1(b-1); 2353-1 -- see also Batērgalā Māryām.

Ba'enta qeddesāt salāmāwit: 2069-2.

Bāfanā Walatta Sellāsē, Emmayat (wife of Menelik II?), gives land to the church of Hezān Mo'a: 2353.

Bahāyla Krestos, occurs in the monastic genealogy of the Abbots of Kel'at: 2353-v(16).

Bahāyla Masqal (St.), date of his commemoration: 2010-v(2).

Baḥāyla Mikā'ēl, Abbā, perhaps not the author of the Maṣeḥafa meśṭira samāy wa-medr: 2161; 2161-m(1).

Bāḥra ḥassāb: 2063; 2109-2; 2112-2,3; 2114-1,4; 2136-1,4; 2197-2; 2335-2; 2402-1.

Bāḥra Qagā, pn: 2010-v(2).

Bāḥrey, his account of the Galla used as a source for Alaqā Aṭmē's history: 2339.

Bakansis, pn: 2066-1(e-22) -- see also Yohannes Bakansi.

Bakkāffā (1721-1730), Emperor, MS. copied during his reign: 2199; 2245; 2428 -- mentioned: 2044(159a) -- terminates a genealogy of the Emperors of Ethiopia: 2495-9.

Bakkimos, occurs twice in the monastic genealogy of the Abbots of Kel'at: 2353-v(16).

Balaam, biblical prophet, miniature: 2102-m(7).

Balaynah, Dabtara, owner of Dabra Bagge land: 2353-v(27).

Bānos, pn: 2058-2(d-146); 2060-1(b-18).

Banquet scene, miniature: 2097-m(9).

Baptism of Christ, Gospel reading for: 2221-3(2) -- homily of Retu<sup>c</sup>a
Haymanot on: 2375(3) -- miniature: 2462-m(14) -- miracle of Mary
that occurred on the feast of: 2058-2(d-290) -- narrated as a miracle
of Jesus: 2050(b-36); 2180-2(30).

Baptismal ritual [Masehafa krestennā]: 2032; 2089-1; 2204; 2223-1; 2314; 2401; 2423; see also Anointing of the sick; Penitential baptism for apostates.

Baqluneyā, pn: 2048-4(28).

Barārā, pn: 2275-1(b-136).

Barbārā, sister of Yoleyānā, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-156); 2059(b-57); 2060-1(b-137); 2066-1(e-75); 2275-1(b-14); 2337(28a).

Barbārā and Yoleyānā (Sts.), the finding of their lost gadl by a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-21).

```
Barbaroš, Moslem king, miracle of Mary concerning: 2059(b-100).
Bardeyos from Banos, monk, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-146);
     2060-1(b-18) -- see also Gardan, Gerdan, Herenday.
Barlaam and Josaphat, Book of, miniature of the parable of the pit taken
     from: 2046-m(1).
Barnābās (St.), date of his commemoration: 2010-v(2).
Bāročč Ambā, pn: 2060-v(1,2).
Barok from Finqi, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-142); 2059(b-56);
     2060-1(b-150); 2066-1(e-90).
Barsumā, priest from Egypt, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-178).
Barsumā the Naked, Abbā, obtains a miracle from St. George: 2048-4(25)
     obtains a miracle from Sts. George and Mercurius: 2048-4(23).
Barsumā (the Syrian), Mār, miracles of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-268,269);
     2337(196b).
Bartholomew (St.), Apostle, apocryphal acts: 2406(6,13) -- miniature:
     2064-m(9) -- salām: 2064(53b).
Bartholomew of Ethiopia (ca. 1399-ca. 1434), Metropolitan, mentioned:
     2010(142a).
Bartos (prayer of Our Lady Mary in the city/country of): 2133-1 -- read
     during the rite of penitential baptism for apostates [Masehafa qeder]:
     2169(80a).
Bartos, pn: 2058-2(d-158); 2060-1(b-28).
Başalota Mikā'ēl, Abbā (= Abbā Baḥāyla Mikā'ēl/Zasimās), commemorated on
     the 6th of Hedar: 2161(101a).
Başalota Mikā'ēl, Abbā, monastery of, list of its daughter monasteries:
     2061-v(5) -- visited by Abuna Takla Haymanot: 2134(66a).
Basil (I) of Antioch, Church father, excerpt from his writings: 2016(122b);
     2051(157a).
Basil of Caesarea, Church father:
     Excerpts from his writings: 2016(24b); 2051(54b); 2426(33-8,17); 2429
          (33-6,14).
     Homily on the angels and the godhead: 2303-4.
     Homily on the construction of the Church of St. Mary in Caesarea:
          2044(34); 2461-1(25).
    Miniature: 2064-m(18).
    Miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-125).
    Narrates miracles of Mary: 2058-2(d-258 to 261,267); 2337(193a-195a).
     Prayer ascribed to him in the Weddase Amlak: 2213-1(1).
     See also Anaphoras, particular.
Basilides [Fāsiladas] (St.), martyr, salām: 2096(140b).
Basin, service over the: 2358-10.
Basmes, pn: 2060-1(b-2).
Batērgalā/ Batērgēlā Māryām (= Emperor Ba'eda Māryām?), miracles of Mary
     concerning: 2058-2(d-291 to 293); 2337(210b).
Bathsheba, wife of Uriah the Hittite, miniature: 2097-m(5).
Batriqā, ancestor of Our Lady Mary: 2044(4a).
Battlefield scene, miniature: 2097-m(10).
Bāymot, Abēto, retainer of King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa, miniature: 2097-m(1).
Beatitudes, narrated as a miracle of Jesus: 2050(b-44).
Bebā, pn: 2048-4(5,6,49,51,55).
```

Bederman, pn: 2060-1(b-7) -- see also Baderman.

```
Behor, Abbā, disciple of Abbā Amoni, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-216);
     2337(256ъ).
Benjamin (I) of Alexandria (626-662), Church father, excerpt from his writ-
     ings: 2016(109a); 2051(144a) -- mentioned: 2333(1-19) -- occurs
     in a miracle of Mary: 2337(269b).
Berbers, occur in miracles of Mary: 2058-2(d-8,272); 2060-1(b-9); 2337
     158a).
Berfeseneya, the Samaritan woman (Jn. 4), miracle of Jesus concerning:
     2180-2(16).
Berhāna Masqal (St.), included in a list of saints in an incense prayer:
     2459-v(3).
Berhāna Masqal, o: 2109.
Berkummit, the Lady of, another name for Ankobarr Māryām church: 2461-2.
Berqē, Daǧǧāzmāč, builds Sinā Mikā'ēl church: 2228-v(2).
Berzēdā (St. Birgitta), mentioned in the Dersāna Māḥeyawi: 2345(2).
Besoy/Besoyo, Desert father, appears with other saints to the monks of Scete:
     2058-2(d-55); 2059(b-22).
Bestāwros, 'Aqqābē Sa'at of Dabra Hayq Estifānos, donations to the monastery:
     2059-v(1); 2060-v(1) -- o: 2059; 2060 -- prayer for his disciples:
     2059(21a).
Bethlehem, pn: 2044(8a); 2058-1(c-11); 2058-2(d-26,221,223,224,255); 2234-1;
     2275-1(b-14); 2337(224a,225b,257b).
Bētu, heretic, refutation of his heresy in the Masehafa mestir: 2426(11);
     2429(11).
Bez'ā Giyorgis, d: 2044.
Bible, Old Testament:
     Octateuch [Orit]: 2098(1 to 8); 2388-1 to 8; 2436-2 to 9.
          Genesis: 2098(1); 2388-1; 2436-2 -- Gen. 1,1-25: 2063-1 --
               commentary: 2012; 2101-2(1).
          Exodus: 2098(2); 2388-2; 2436-3 -- Ex. 15,22-16,1: 2358(127b)
               -- Ex. 20,1-18: 2016(176b,180b); 2051(220b) -- commentary:
               2055-1; 2101-2(2) -- see also Biblical canticles.
          Leviticus: 2098(3); 2388-3; 2436-4 -- commentary: 2101-2(3).
         Numbers: 2098(4); 2388-4; 2436-5 -- commentary: 2101-2(4).

Deuteronomy: 2098(5); 2388-5; 2436-6 -- Dt. 5,22-6,3; 2358(138a);
               2375(42b) -- Dt. 6,17-25: 2358(143b); 2375(46b) --
               Dt. 16,1-12: 2358(147b); 2375(49b) -- commentary:
               2101-2(5) -- see also Biblical canticles.
          Joshua: 2098(6); 2388-6; 2436-7.
          Judges: 2098(7); 2388-7; 2436-8.
          Ruth: 2098(8); 2388-8; 2436-9.
     Jubilees, notes of commentary: 2436-v(2).
    Enoch [Hēnok]: 2080(1); 2436-1; 2440-2 -- En. 1,1-30,2: 2436-12
          -- Mașehafa mițata berhānāta samāy: 2063-1(18).
     I Kings (= I Samuel): 2148-4; 2447-1 -- I Sam. 2,27-5,3: 2244-v(2)
          -- see also Biblical canticles.
     II Kings (= II Samuel): 2148-5; 2447-2.
     III (I) Kings: 2148-6; 2447-3 -- I Kings 6,38-7,8: 2174(11b) --
    I Kings 7,51-8,9: 2174(8a) -- I Kings 8,22-9,3: 2174(27a). IV (II) Kings: 2148-7; 2447-4 -- II Kings 2,1-13: 2168(51b).
     II Chronicles 5-7: 2174(11b).
```

```
Bible, Old Testament, cont .:
     I Ezra [Sutu'ēl] (= IV Esdras): 2440-23.
     II Ezra, commentary: 2080-v(13).
     III Ezra (= I Esdras, i.e. canonical Ezra) 1,1-5: 2174(19b).
     Judith: 2080(2).
     Esther: 2080(3).
     Job: 2440-3.
     Psalms: see Psalter -- in Amharic: 2341 -- Ps. 1,1-2: 2415-v(2)
          -- Ps. 1,1-3: 2057-v(2); 2059-v(3); 2120-v(4) -- Ps. 1:
          2486-v(3) -- Ps. 1,1-2,6: 2025-v(1) -- Ps. 1,2-3: 2475-v(3)
          -- Ps. 2,7-8: 2031-v(2) -- Ps. 4,6-7: 2093(9-b) -- Ps. 7,
          7-12: 2331-v(1) -- Ps. 8,4-9 bis,14: 2355-v(1) -- Ps. 17,32:
          2093(4) -- Ps. 20,3-4: 2093(7) -- Ps. 24,14-25,12: 2089-v(3)
          -- Ps. 26,1-8: 2089-v(2) -- Ps. 26: 2096(161b) -- Ps. 26, 8-27,2: 2089-v(1) -- Ps. 31,1-2: 2016(176b) -- Ps. 31:
          2089(4a) -- Ps. 41: 2096(161b) -- Ps. 50: 2089-1(1);
          2096(161b); 2097(1-3); 2109(2a); 2358(127b,138a); 2359-3; 2375
          (42b) -- Ps. 50,7 and 10: 2358(133a) -- Ps. 65,4: 2358(149a);
          2375(51a) -- Ps. 67,14-15: 2009-v(3) -- Ps. 68: 2089-1(1);
          2359-3 -- Ps. 68,10-15: 2314-v(1) -- Ps. 71,11: 2358(149a);
          2375(51a) -- Ps. 72, commentary: 2468-v(1) -- Ps. 77,65-66:
          2475-v(3) -- Ps. 78,10-11: 2009-v(3) -- Ps. 83,5: 2016(176b)
          -- Ps. 85: 2096(161b) -- Ps. 96,7-8 and 1: 2358(140a); 2375
         (44a) -- Ps. 103,4-5: 2475-v(2,3) -- Ps. 113: 2089-1(1);
2359-3 -- Ps. 113,20: 2375(47b) -- Ps. 113,20-21: 2358(144b)
          -- Ps. 118,1-2: 2016(176b) -- Ps. 118,62-63: 2475-v(3) --
         Ps. 118,121-128: 2455-v(3) -- Ps. 118,169-176: 2073-v(1) --
          Ps. 120: 2096(161b) -- Ps. 125,2: 2475-v(2,3) -- Ps. 137,1-2:
         2009-v(3) -- Ps. 138,1-24: 2487-1 -- Ps. 148,12: 2093(4)
         -- Ps. 151: 2089-1(1) -- different categories of: 2019-v(6)
         -- passages suitable for the baptism of children: 2401(65b)
         -- prayer made up of Psalm versicles: 2239-v(2) -- readings
         for services indicated without text: 2010(133a,145a,147a,150a,
         157a, 163a); 2089(3a); 2109(2a, 18a, 21b, 25a, 28b, 31b, 37a, 38b, 42b,
         48b); 2137-v(1); 2169(60b); 2174(2a,3b); 2358(136b) -- recita-
         tion commanded by the Apostles: 2019-v(8) -- those that illustrate certain virtues: 2019-v(7) -- versicles before the
         reading of the Gospel: 2282-6 -- versicles from: 2168-1(a-2);
         2397-v(1).
    Prayer of Manasseh: see Biblical canticles.
    Proverbs: 2080(24); 2148-1; 2440-4.
    Ecclesiastes: 2080(26); 2148-2; 2440-6.
    Song of Songs: 2014(159a); 2049(143a); 2140(115a); 2214(190b); 2315
         132a); 2338(157a); 2348(159a); 2407(155b); 2425(141b); 2440-7;
         2464(142b) -- also included in the Psalter -- Cant. 5,13-14:
         2402-v(2).
    Wisdom of Solomon: 2080(25); 2148-3; 2440-5.
    Ecclesiasticus (Wisdom of Ben Sirach): 2167.
    Isaiah: 2080(4); 2112-1; 2436-10; 2440-8; 2483-1 -- Is. 1,16-26:
         2358(128b) -- Is. 35: 2358(129a) -- Is. 43,16-44,6: 2358
         (129b) -- see also Biblical canticles.
```

```
Bible, Old Testament, cont .:
    Jeremiah: 2080(6); 2082-1 -- commentary: 2080-v(3).
    Lamentations: 2080(8); 2082-4.
    Baruch (deuterocanonical): 2080(7,10); 2082-2,5.
    Prophecy of Jeremiah to Pashur: 2080(9).
    Paralipomena of Baruch [Tarafa nagar za-Bārok]: 2080(11); 2082-3.
    Ezekiel: 2080(5); 2082-7 -- asmāt prayer for learning it: 2213-v(6).
    Daniel: 2112-4; 2436-11; 2440-21,22 -- Dan. 13 (Susanna): 2014(157b);
         2049(142a); 2112(85a); 2140(113b); 2214(188b); 2315(130b); 2338
         (155a); 2348(157b); 2362(152a); 2407(153b); 2425(140a); 2464(141a)
         -- Dan. 13,65-14,42 (Bel and the Dragon): 2112(107a) -- see
         also Biblical canticles -- commentary on the weeks of Daniel:
         2440-v(23).
    Minor Prophets: 2080(12 to 23); 2440-9 to 20.
         Hosea: 2080(12); 2440-9.
         Joel: 2080(15); 2440-12.
         Amos: 2080(13); 2440-10.
         Obadiah: 2080(16); 2440-13.
         Jonah: 2080(17); 2440-14 -- see also Biblical canticles.
         Micah: 2080(14); 2440-11.
         Nahum: 2080(18); 2440-15.
         Habakkuk: 2080(19); 2440-16.
         Zephaniah: 2080(20); 2440-17.
         Haggai: 2080(21); 2440-18.
         Zechariah: 2080(22); 2440-19 -- Zech. 8,7-9: 2358(130b) --
              Zech. 14,8-11: 2358(131b).
         Malachi: 2080(23); 2440-20.
Bible, New Testament:
    Four Gospels: 2002; 2017; 2033; 2042-3; 2055-2; 2062; 2070; 2144; 2179;
         2182; 2187; 2216; 2228; 2241-3; 2250-2; 2278; 2295; 2305-4; 2316;
         2327-4; 2342; 2359-2; 2367; 2411; 2433-2; 2434; 2435; 2467; 2490.
         Matthew 2,1-12: 2221-3(1) -- Mt. 2,1-15: 2408-3 -- Mt. 3,1-17:
              2221-3(2) -- Mt. 5,1-12: 2109(22a) -- Mt. 5,1-16:
              2221-3(18) -- Mt. 5,1-18: 2221-3(11); 2275-v(3); 2408-3
              -- Mt. 5,2-12: 2010(147b); 2496-4 -- Mt. 7,7-12: 2471-v
              (2); 2474-2 -- Mt. 11,25-30: 2093(9-b) -- Mt. 14,1-14:
              2221-3(15) -- Mt. 16,13-19: 2174(10b) -- Mt. 16,24-28:
              2168(26b) -- Mt. 19,27-29: 2093(4) -- Mt. 19,27-30:
              2168(30b) -- Mt. 21,1-12: 2221-3(4) -- Mt. 24,36-51:
              2010(157b); 2109(31b) -- Mt. 25,1-13: 2010(163a); 2093
              (9-e); 2096-v(6); 2109(37a); 2221-3(16-a) -- Mt. 25,31-46:
              2016(176b); 2051(2221a); 2106-v(2); 2109(42b) -- Mt. 25,31-
              26,5: 2221-3(12) -- Mt. 26,26-29: 2199-3 -- Mt. 27,1-14:
              2221-3(6-a) -- Mt. 27,15-26: 2221-3(6-b) -- Mt. 27,27-45:
              2221-3(6-c) -- Mt. 27,46-56: 2221-3(6-d) -- Mt. 27,57-66: 2221-3(6-e) -- Mt. 28,1-11: 2221-3(7) -- commentaries:
              2068-1; 2088-1 -- introduction: 2172(23a); 2187 (2-a).
         Mark 1,1-4: 2496-4 -- Mk. 1,1-5: 2010(133b) -- Mk. 1,1-11:
              2109(8b) -- Mk. 1,29-34: 2010(153b); 2109(28b); 2496-4
              -- Mk. 2,23-38: 2011-v(1) -- Mk. 6,14-33: 2408-3 --
              Mk. 8,34-38: 2093(9-b) -- Mk. 8,34-9,1: 2168(26b)
```

```
Bible, New Testament, cont .:
    Four Gospels, cont:
          Mark, cont .:
               -- Mk. 9,1-14: 2221-3(9); 2282-v(3) -- Mk. 10,28-30:
               2093(4); 2168(30b) -- Mk. 11,1-11: 2221-3(4) -- Mk. 13,
               15-18: 2221-3(17-b) -- Mk. 13,32-34: 2096-v(6) --
               Mk. 13,32-37: 2221-3(16-b) -- Mk. 14,3-9: 2093(9-e)
               -- Mk. 15,1-5: 2221-3(6-a) -- Mk. 15,6-15: 2221-3(6-b)
               -- Mk. 15,16-33: 2221-3(6-c) -- Mk. 15,34-41: 2221-3(6-d)
               -- Mk. 15,42-16,1: 2221-3(6-e) -- Mk. 16,2-8: 2221-3(7)
               -- introduction: 2187(3-a).
          Luke 1,1-7: 2440-v(14) -- Lk. 1,26-38: see Annunciation Gospel
               -- Lk. 1,39-56: 2221-3(10); 2408-3 -- Lk. 2,29-32: 2089(1)
-- Lk. 4,40-41: 2104-v(4); 2471-v(2); 2473-5; 2474-2
               -- Lk. 6,27-33: 2168(27a) -- Lk. 6,47-49: 2174(19a)
               -- Lk. 7,36-50: 2010(165b); 2093(9-e) -- Lk. 9,12-17:
               2010(150b); 2109(25b); 2496-4 -- Lk. 11,5-13: 2010(182b);
               2109(55b) -- Lk. 12,35-46: 2093(4); 2168(31a) -- Lk. 14,
               25: 2093(9-b) -- Lk. 19,12-26: 2093(7) -- Lk. 19,28-38: 2221-3(4) -- Lk. 21,12-19: 2480-v(1) -- Lk. 22,19-20:
               2199-3; 2223-v(4) -- Lk. 22,66-23,12: 2221-3(6-a) --
              Lk. 23,13-26: 2221-3(6-b) -- Lk. 23,27-44: 2221-3(6-c) -- Lk. 23,45-49: 2221-3(6-d) -- Lk. 23,50-56: 2221-3(6-e)
               -- Lk. 24,1-12: 2221-3(7) -- Lk. 24,36-53: 2221-3(19);
              2358(144b); 2375(48a) -- see also Biblical canticles --
              commentary: 2158-1 -- introduction: 2187(4-a).
         John: 2011; 2031-1; 2124-3; 2280-1 -- Jn. 1,1-3: 2475-v(1)
              -- Jn. 1,1-5: 2063-1; 2496-4 -- Jn. 3,1-8: 2221-3(14)
              -- Jn. 3,1-21: 2089-1(3) -- Jn. 3,36: 2250-v(3) --
              Jn. 4,3-42: 2358(149a); 2375(51a) -- Jn. 5,1-11: 2221-3
              (17-a) -- Jn. 6,32-59: 2199-3 -- Jn. 8,3-9: 2168(28b)
               -- Jn. 8,3-11: 2093(9-e) -- Jn. 8,28-30: 2221-3(18-b)
              -- Jn. 10,1-16: 2221-3(18-a) -- Jn. 10,1-18: 2221-3(13)
              -- Jn. 10,1-21: 2174(23b) -- Jn. 10,22-39: 2174(7a)
                  Jn. 10,26-42: 2042-v(2) -- Jn. 11,8-10: 2070-v(2)
              -- Jn. 11,17-20: 2070-v(3) -- Jn. 12,12-15: 2221-3(4)
              -- Jn. 12,23-28: 2093(9-b) -- Jn. 12,48-13,3: 2070-v(4)
-- Jn. 13,1-17: 2358(133b) -- Jn. 13,3-8: 2070-v(1)
                  Jn. 14,26-28: 2010(145b); 2109(18b); 2496-4 -- Jn. 15,
              26-16,20: 2221-3(8) -- Jn. 17,1-26: 2093(4); 2168(32a);
              2358(140a); 2375(44a) -- Jn. 18,28-40: 2221-3(6-a) --
              Jn. 19,1-12: 2221-3(6-b) -- Jn. 19,13-27: 2221-3(6-c)
              -- Jn. 19,25-27: 2490-v(5) -- Jn. 19,28-37: 2221-3(6-d)
              -- Jn. 19,38-42: 2221-3(6-e) -- Jn. 20,1-7: 2275-v(6)
                  Jn. 20,1-18: 2221-3(7) -- commentary: 2158-2 --
              introduction: 2124-2; 2187(5-a).
    Acts of the Apostles: 2067(1); 2103-2; 2153-3; 2155-3; 2159-2; 2191-3;
         2210-1; 2246-2; 2352-3; 2372-3 -- Acts 1,1-5,17: 2197-3 --
         Acts 2,38-41: 2358(132b) -- Acts 3,17-21: 2011-v(1) -- Acts
         5,1-8: 2168(26a) -- Acts 7,44-54: 2174(20a) -- Acts 8,26-39:
         2089-1(3) -- Acts 10,1-48: 2016(175b); 2051(219b) -- Acts 10,
```

34-38: 2104-v(3); 2471-v(2); 2473-5; 2474-2 -- Acts 10,34-40:

```
Bible, New Testament, cont .:
     Acts of the Apostles, cont .:
          2065-v(1) -- Acts 21,10-13: 2487-1 -- Acts 21,10-14: 2168(30a)
          -- Acts 21,11-14: 2093(4) -- Acts 27,33-37: 2199-3; 2223-v(2)
          -- introduction: 2155-3; 2210(2a); 2372-3.
     Pauline Epistles: 2067(4); 2103-1; 2153-1; 2159-1; 2160-1; 2191-1;
          2198; 2209-1; 2246-1; 2352-4; 2372-5; 2412 -- I Cor. 7,26-35:
          2270-v(1) -- I Cor. 10,14-18: 2011-v(1) -- I Cor. 11,23-28:
          2199-3 -- I Cor. 12,28-14,4: 2358(139a); 2375(43b) -- I Cor.
          14,5-12: 2358(144a); 2375(47a) -- I Cor. 14,18-33: 2358(148a);
          2375(50a) -- I Cor. 15,51-16,2: 2270-v(1) -- Gal. 6,14-18: 2093(9-b) -- Eph. 2,19-22: 2065-v(1); 2104-v(1); 2474-2 --
          Eph. 4,1-6: 2010(132b); 2109(1b) -- Eph. 4,17-6,18: 2016(174a);
          2051(217b) -- Eph. 5,2-11: 2168(25a) -- Eph. 6,10-20: 2093(4) -- I Tim. 2,9-15: 2093(9-e) -- I Tim. 4,9-5,10: 2282-v(4);
          2358(131b) -- Tit. 2,11-3,7: 2089(16b) -- Heb. 9,1-15: 2174
          (6a) -- Heb. 9,11-14: 2487-1 -- Heb. 11,1-39: 2093(7) --
          introductions [mekneyāt]: 2067(4,5); 2068-v(1,2); 2088-2; 2103-1;
          2153-1,4; 2159-1; 2160-1; 2191-1; 2352-4; 2372-3; 2412 --
          commentary of John Chrysostom on Hebrews: 2116; 2377-3.
     Catholic Epistles: 2067(2); 2103-4; 2153-2; 2155-1; 2159-4; 2165; 2175;
          2352-1; 2372-1 -- I Pet. 1,13-17: 2093(4) -- I Pet. 1,25-2,10:
          2174(9b) -- I Pet. 2,11-13: 2093(7) -- I Pt. 2,19-25: 2358 (132b) -- I Pet. 2,20-25: 2093(9-b) -- I Pet. 3,1-7: 2093(9-e)
          -- I Pet. 4,7-9: 2011-v(1) -- I Jn. 1,1: 2235-v(1) -- I Jn.
          1,1-2: 2210-v(2) -- I Jn. 1,1-3: 2067(6) -- I Jn. 1,1-6:
          2371-v(1) -- I Jn. 3,16-20: 2016(175a); 2051(218b) -- I Jn. 3,
          24-4,5: 2168(25b) -- I Jn. 5,5-10: 2089-1(3) -- Jms. 4,1-20:
          2016(175a); 2051(218b) -- Jms. 4,7-12: 2104-v(2); 2471-v(2);
          2473-5; 2474-2 -- Jms. 4,7-14: 2065-v(1) -- introductions
          [mekneyāt]: 2067(2); 2103-3; 2155-1; 2159-4; 2209-2; 2372-1.
     Revelation: 2014(166b); 2049(151a); 2067(3); 2103-6; 2130; 2140(121a);
          2153-5; 2155-2; 2159-3; 2160-2; 2191-2; 2209-3; 2210-2; 2214(199b);
          2246-3; 2315(138a); 2338(165b); 2348(166a); 2352-2; 2362(164a);
          2372-2; 2407(162b); 2425(147b); 2464(148b) -- Rev. 4-5: 2174(20b)
          -- Rev. 11,19-12,10: 2174(22b) -- introduction: 2103-5;
          2155-2; 2191-2; 2210(71a); 2372-2 -- commentaries: 2082-8;
          2161(86b,97a); 2210-3; 2372-2.
Biblical canticles (Ex. 15,1-19; Dt. 32,1-21; Dt. 3,22-42; I Sam. 2,1-10;
     Is. 39,10-20; apocryphal canticle of Manasseh; Jon. 2,3-10; Dan. 3,
     26-45; Dan. 3,52-56; Dan. 3,57-88; Hab. 3,1-19; Is. 26,9-20; Lk. 1,46-55;
     Lk. 1,68-79; Lk. 2,29-32): included in the Psalter.
Bifāmon from Bilāqomeyā, miracle of St. George concerning: 2048-4(47).
Bifamon from Awsim, miracle of Mary concerning: 2059(b-62); 2060-1(b-98)
     -- see also Pifamon.
Bilāgomeyā, pn: 2048-4(47).
Bilāt, pn: 2134(50b).
Birds, drawing: 2134(1b) -- miniatures: 2046-m(17,18); 2102-m(1).
Birgitta (St.), number of Christ's sufferings revealed to: 2293-25; 2345(2)
     -- see also Berzēdā.
Birutāwit/Birutāyt, drawings: 2249-m(1); 2424-m(1) -- miniatures: 2048-m(1);
     2060-m(1); 2066-m(8); 2337-m(1,7); 2349-m(1); 2392-m(1-a); 2462-m(12).
```

```
Biyālf Aloddemm, servant of King Śāhla Śellāsē, miniature: 2097-m(6).
Blessings, miscellaneous:
     For the consecration of a defiled tabot: 2174(26a).
     Given during Mass: 2217(164a).
     Of the bread on the paten: 2329-v(4).
     Of the ministers at Mass: 2245-v(1).
     See also Table blessings and prayers.
Blessings, particular:
     Blessing of St. Yārēd: 2442-4; 2449-v(2).
     Egzi'abhēr, Amlākena wa-faṭārina, za-yehub śannāyto wa-sisāya la-kwellu
          za-śegā (for eulogia): 2494-v(1).
     Egzi'abher le'ul yebarekanna la'ela kWellena: 2274-v(1).
     Maharanna Ab, halle luya: 2046(12); 2275-v(8); 2293-31.
     Nawā bagge'u la-Egzi'abhēr: 2042-2; 2282-7; 2305-3; 2338-4; 2348(99a);
          2407(100a).
     O-Egzi'o, adhen hezbaka: 2329-v(1).
     0-Sellus qeddus: 2109(16a); 2223-v(5); 2280-3; 2348(98a); 2407(99a).
     Wa-'eqabbomu ba-rete't hāymānot: 2338-6; 2494-v(2).
     See also Table blessings and prayers.
Bruce of Kinnaird, James, theories concerning the title and authorship of
     the Arganona weddase: 2166.
Bulā, Abbā: see Abib.
Burial of Christ, narrated as a miracle of Jesus: 2275-2(6).
Burial scene, miniature: 2046-m(7-a,14).
Byzantine Rome [Romē za-Barānteseyā], pn: 2058-2(d-144); 2060-1(b-16).
Caesarea, pn: 2058-2(d-110,128,147,297); 2060-1(b-19); 2066-1(e-54); 2461-1
     (23); 2488(2a) -- see also Basil of Caesarea.
Cairo, pn: 2058-2(d-112,134); 2059(b-102); 2066-1(e-59); 2337(32a,188a);
     2349(3-b).
Calendars:
     Apostles and Evangelists: 2010-v(3); 2036-v(2); 2150-v(3); 2154-v(4);
          2170-v(2); 2299-v(2); 2441-v(1); 2456-v(4).
     Feasts and commemorations of the Saints: 2061-v(6); 2063-1(19);
          2105-v(1); 2120-v(5); 2162-v(2); 2199-6; 2238-v(3); 2245-2;
          2261-v(4); 2264-v(1); 2287-v(1); 2328-v(3); 2355-v(3); 2340-v(4);
          2387-v(1); 2418-v(5); 2420-v(2); 2452-v(1); 2480-5; 2492-4;
          2492-v(8); 2495-11.
     Lucky and unlucky days: 2096-v(19); 2138-v(1); 2192-v(1); 2213-v(3);
          2281-v(1); 2301-v(1); 2355-v(4); 2387-v(6); 2459-v(2); 2480-v(3);
          2495-10; 2497-v(1).
    Miracles of Mary: 2337-v(4).
     Old Testament patriarchs: 2109-6.
     Opening of heaven: 2261-v(3); 2415-v(5); 2420-v(3); 2456-v(5).
    Saints who have received a kidan from God: 2440-v(16).
Caliph, orders the destruction of Dabra Metmaq: 2058-2(d-209); 2059(b-84);
    2060-1(b-49); 2066-1(e-37); 2337(138b).
Cana, marriage feast, Gospel reading for: 2221-3(3) -- miniature:
    2462-m(15) -- narrated as a miracle of Jesus: 2180-2(31).
Canaanite (i.e. pagan) woman from Rome, miracle of Mary concerning: 2337
     (175a).
Cappadocia, pn: 2058-2(d-30,116); 2066-1(e-33).
```

```
Catalonia [Qiṭalāni], pn: 2058-2(d-47).
Catechumens, formula for dismissing them: 2492-v(3) -- supplication for
    them: see MastabqWec; Za-yenaggeś.
Catholicism in Ethiopia, an account of Catholic missions in Ethiopia:
    2333(1-28,28,30) -- apologetic treatise in defense of: 2333(1).
Cenacle [Serha Seyon], occurs in a miracle of Jesus: 2180-2(41).
Censer, miniature: 2462-m(10).
Ceremonial for priests [Za-yedallu em-śer ata genē]: 2358-2.
Chalcedon, Council of, mentioned in the Kebra nagast: 2101-1 -- refuta-
    tion of its christological teachings by an anonymous author: 2426
    (33-26); 2429(33-24) -- refutation of its teachings in the Masehafa
    mestir: 2426(22); 2429(22).
Chants, collections:
    Akk^wat\bar{e}t: 2024(53b); 2026(155a); 2091(123a); 2122(95a); 2195(61b);
         2357(86b); 2452(7la).
    Arbā't: 2074-3; 2095; 2405-1.
    Aryam: 2074-5; 2077-2(9); 2405-2 -- for St. Stephen: 2480-4
         in the 'ezl mode: 2405-4.
    Esma la-\overline{a} 2061-v(1).
    Kestat za-aryām: 2077-2(7); 2244-1.
    Mastagabe': 2074-2; 2104-4; 2219-4.
    Mawāśe't: 2006-2; 2026-1; 2077-3; 2195-2; 2212-2; 2268-5; 2290-1;
         2360; 2370; 2398-2; 2417-2; 2470-1.
    Mazmur: 2290-2; 2398-1.
    Mestir: 2024(56b); 2026(160b); 2091(131a); 2122(100b); 2195(64b);
         2357(92a); 2452(75a).
    Salast: 2074-4; 2077-2(8); 2405-3.
    Sebhata nagh, for Saturdays: 2268-4.
    Unidentified, in the 'ezl mode: 2230-1.
    Wāzēmā: 2268-3; 2318-4.
    Ziq (Bezu' anta): 2236; 2284.
Chants, directives concerning [Kama tetqanay qenē]: 2328-4; 2473-3; 2492-3.
Chants, instructions concerning [Ser ata addarāras]: 2152-4; 2431-1.
Chants, miscellaneous:
    About a martyr: 2296-v(1).
    Based on Mt. 11,2-3: 2130-v(3).
    Based on the prologue of the Gospel of John: 2250-v(1); 2367-v(4).
    Before reciting the Weddase Maryam: 2010(200a).
    Containing a confession of faith: 2481-v(2).
    For deceased priests: 2057-2.
    For Mass: 2329(123a).
    For Passion Week: 2296(63a).
    For St. George: 2263-v(1).
    For Sebhata nagh on Saturdays: 2268-4.
    For the Easter season: 2492-v(6).
    For the Kidan za-nagh on certain feasts: 2387-v(2).
    For the monastic ritual: 2093(9-c); 2438-v(1).
    For the nativity of St. Mary: 2490-v(2).
    For the presentation of Our Lady Mary: 2211-v(3).
    For the rite of foot washing: 2490-v(1).
    For the Transfiguration: 2372-v(1).
```

```
Chants, miscellaneous, cont .:
     From the missal: 2245(123a).
     In honor of Our Lady Mary: 2111-v(2); 2206-v(1); 2211-v(1); 2468-2(1).
     In honor of St. Michael the Archangel: 2296-v(2).
     In honor of Sunday: 2253-v(2); 2468-2(2).
     In praise of Christ and his saints: 2170-v(4).
     In praise of Christ's resurrection: 2367-v(3).
     On Christ's entry into the Temple: 2296-v(4).
     On the birth and conception of Christ: 2245-v(3).
     On the crucifixion, burial, resurrection and ascension of Christ:
          2170-v(1).
     On the Incarnation: 2228-v(1).
     On the Resurrection: 2276-v(2); 2468-2(2).
Chants, particular:
     Anti we'etu mā'tant za-warq: 2091-v(2).
     Sarawita mala ektihu la-Madhane Alam: 2091-v(3).
Chants, supplementary:
     For Mass: 2336(p.235).
     For the Deggwa: 2003-v(2); 2045(60a,147a,186b); 2104-5; 2492-5.
     For the \sqrt[3]{\text{oma deggwa}}: 2132-v(1); 2188-v(1); 2471-v(1); 2474-v(1).
Chants, unidentified: 2035-v(4); 2061-v(4); 2077-v(7); 2091-v(1); 2104-v(6);
     2130-v(5); 2152-v(1-c); 2181-v(1); 2184-v(1); 2219-v(1); 2227-v(2);
     2230-v(4); 2236-v(1); 2244-v(1); 2253-v(1); 2263-v(2); 2268-v(2);
     2283-v(1); 2284-v(1); 2307-v(1); 2312-v(2); 2318-v(2); 2328-v(1);
     2383-v(1); 2387-v(1); 2397-v(1); 2416-v(1); 2417-v(2); 2431-v(1);
     2446-v(1); 2492-v(4); 2497-v(5).
Cherubs, drawings: 2481-m(1); 2492(1b) -- miniatures: 2046-m(9,13,15,
     22,31); 2052-m(1).
Chess game, miniature: 2097-m(11).
Child Jesus, accused of killing Jewish children: 2044(25) -- miracles
     performed by: 2050(b-1 to 20) -- punished by St. Mary for breaking
     a jar: 2044(35); 2050(b-19).
Chojnacki, Professor Stanislas, his visit to Hayq Estifanos announced:
     2046-v(3-c).
Christodulus I of Alexandria (1047-1077), Patriarch, excerpt from his
     writings: 2016(155a); 2051(192b) -- narrates a miracle of Mary:
     2058-2(d-106).
Christodulus II of Ethiopia (1663-1671), Metropolitan, MS. copied during
    his metropolitanate: 2420 -- mentioned: 2051(28a).
Christodulus III of Ethiopia (1720-1735), Metropolitan, MSS. copied during
    his metropolitanate: 2244; 2245.
Chronologies:
    Biblical patriarchs from Adam to Joseph: 2440-v(18).
    Deaths of certain rulers of Shoa and superiors of Mitaq: 2393-v(3).
    Era of the Princes [Zamana Masafent]: 2333(20).
    From Adam to Patriarch Alexander (I) of Alexandria: 2080-v(6).
    From Adam to the rise of Islam: 2067-v(3); 2090-7.
    From the Nativity to Emperor Suseneyos: 2158-v(2).
    Isaiah: 2440-v(25).
    Kings and judges of Israel: 2483-2.
    Kings of Axum: 2063-v(1).
```

```
Chronologies, cont .:
    Kings (Emperors) of Ethiopia: 2046(13); 2063-v(2,3); 2065-2,3;
         2090-7; 2158-v(2); 2286-v(4); 2306-v(1); 2313-8; 2333(17,20);
         2342-v(5); 2459-v(1).
    Kings of Israel: 2116-v(6); 2342-v(5); 2483-2 -- after Solomon:
         2116-v(2).
    Life of Abuna Takla Hāymānot: 2134(114b); 2388-v(3); 2408-8; 2462-9.
    Life of Christ: 2063-1(4,10); 2119-1(6); 2187-v(4).
    Roman Emperors: 2245-v(2).
    World: 2063-1(7,14,16,29); 2067-v(3); 2342-v(3).
    World and Ethiopia: 2046(13); 2063-v(2,3); 2090-7; 2286-v(4);
         2459-v(1).
Church, miniature: 2046-m(21); 2462-m(10) -- ordering of the [Sercata
    Bēta Krestiyān]: 2358-3,6 -- prayer to her against enemies: 2381-v(3)
     -- salām: 2096(159b).
Cilicia [Qileqeyā/Qilqoyā]: see Tarsus.
Circumcision of Christ, included in a miracle of Jesus: 2445-2 -- narrated
     as a miracle of Mary: 2058-1(c-8).
Claudius [Galāwdēwos], martyr, salām: 2096(141b).
Clement, Book of [Qalementos]: 2147.
Clement of Rome, Church father, decrees/ordinances/canons of the Apostles
    given through/reported by, etc.: 2430(1-2,3,5,6,7,8).
Clergyman, unidentified, miniature: 2337-m(3-c).
Colophon, poetical, Za-aqrabku māhelēta azakkireya: 2001(45b); 2013(193b);
    2141(137a); 2176(87b); 2237-v(2); 2291(188b); 2325(55b); 2347(96b);
    2364(205a); 2413-v(2); 2427(53b).
Colosse, pn: 2058-2(d-48); 2059(b-48); 2060-1(b-3,141); 2066-1(e-79).
Commentaries:
    Aragāwi Manfasāwi: 2118-v(1,3); 2183-2(8); 2183-5.
    Deuteronomy: 2101-2(5).
    Evagrius of Pontus: 2118-v(2).
    Exodus: 2055-1; 2101-2(2).
     II Ezra: 2080-v(13).
    Filekseyus: 2305-1.
    Genesis: 2101-2(1).
    Gospels:
         John: 2158-2.
         Luke: 2158-1.
         Matthew: 2068-1; 2088-1.
    Hebrews, by John Chrysostom: 2116; 2377-3.
    James 2,25: 2117-v(4).
    Jeremiah: 2080-v(3).
    Jubilees: 2436-v(2).
    Leviticus: 2101-2(3).
    Numbers: 2101-2(4).
    Nicene Creed: 2432-v(1); 2468-v(2).
    Psalm 72: 2468-v(1).
    Qalementos: 2161(99a).
    Questions of the Egyptian monks [Filekseyus]: 2305-1.
    Revelation: 2082-8; 2161(86b,97a); 2210-3; 2372-3.
    Saying, "The heart of a solitary is like a pleasure garden": 2118-v(3);
         2127-4; 2146-1; 2183-5.
```

```
Commentaries, cont .:
    Weddase Maryam for Sunday: 2010(191a).
    Unidentified: 2344-v(4).
Complaint about a lack of writing material: 2130-v(9).
Computus:
     Computations concerning Exodus and Lent: 2472-v(1).
     For feasts and fasts: 2030-v(4); 2063-1(8,12,25).
    For jubilees: 2063-1(9,23).
    Notes: 2080-v(1); 2097(1-h); 2114-v(2); 2346-v(1); 2382-1; 2385-1;
          2402-v(1); 2440-v(2); 2492-v(5).
     Summary: 2019-v(3); 2440-1.
     Tables: 2063-1(23,24,25); 2077(4a); 2112-3; 2114-4; 2245-3.
     Treatises: 2063-1; 2068-3; 2077-1; 2109-2; 2112-2; 2114-1; 2136-1;
          2197-2; 2402-1 -- excerpts: 2245-4.
Conception of Our Lady Mary, anonymous homily: 2044(37-11) -- narrated
     as a miracle of Mary: 2060-1(b-153).
Concluding prayers for the Psalter: 2046(14,15).
Confessions of faith, particular:
     A'ammen enka hellewa: 2109(31a); 2119-1(7).
     Ab walādi wa-itawalādi: 2109(28a).
     Ansa a'ammen ba-ahadu Egzi'abher Ab qeddus, wa-ba-Waldu: 2109(15b).
     Ansa wa-kWellu beteya: 2109(35a).
     Kama-ze we'etu hellawe Ab: 2109(24b).
     Na ammen ba-Ab fannāwē: 2168-1(a-3).
     Na'ammen ba-Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus, ahadu Amlāk: 2109(58a).
     Na'ammen ba-ahadu Egzi'abher Ab, za-iyyessa'ar mangestu: 2109(41b).
     See also Apostles' Creed; James Baradaeus, Creed of; Nicene Creed.
Consecration of a church, biblical readings for: 2045(108a).
Consecration of a defiled tabot and of a new church, rite for: 2174.
Constantine, Roman Emperor, miracle of St. George concerning: 2048-4(45)
     -- occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-157); 2060-1(b-27) --
     Synaxary entry for: 2472-2.
Constantinople, pn: 2058-2(d-111,139,169,171,199,210); 2059(b-14,28);
     2060-1(b-35,85); 2275-1(b-12); 2337(27a,212b) -- see also Byzantine
     Rome.
Coptic Horologium: 2010-2; 2109-1.
Coptic Orthodox, Catholic polemics against: 2333(1-17 to 26).
Coptic words, interpretations of: 2160-v(1).
Coptic writing, signature and seal of Metropolitan Matthew XI of Ethiopia:
     2366-v(4); 2367-v(1).
Copts, mentioned in connection with miracles of Mary: 2059(b-115); 2337
     (156b).
Corpses, miniatures: 2046-m(7-a,10-b,14,23).
Cosmas II of Alexandria (851-858), Patriarch, excerpt from his writings:
     2016(121b); 2051(155b) -- persecution that occurred during his
     patriarchate: 2058-2(d-105).
Cosmas III of Alexandria (died 933), excerpt from his writings: 2016(126b);
     2051(161a) -- mentioned: 2333(1-19).
Cross:
     Drawings and miniatures: see Index of Miniatures and Drawings.
```

Finding foretold by Christ: 2058-2(d-157); 2060-1(b-27).

```
Cross, cont.:
     History of the wood of: 2063-v(4).
     Malke: 2092-10; 2139-6; 2293-9; 2337-2; 2433-3; 2462-10.
     MastabqWe': 2021(b-1); 2096(116a); 2276-2.
     Miracle of Mary about those who refused to worship it (i.e. the
          Stephanites): 2337(199a,203b).
     Note on its power against enemies: 2263-v(3).
     Seven sayings of Christ on: 2062-v(4).
Crown, miniatures: 2046-m(27,28,30): 2047-m(1).
Crucifixion, anonymous homily: 2461-1(84) -- drawing: 2436-m(1) --
     homily ascribed to St. Dionysius the Areopagite: 2338-5 -- miniatures:
     2066-m(4); 2124-m(3); 2247-m(1); 2337-m(2); 2349-m(3); 2462-m(6);
     2467-m(1) -- narrated as a miracle of Jesus: 2050(b-57).
Curses on the Jews who deny Our Lady Mary's virginity: 2461-1(70-3).
Cyprus, pn: 2060-1(b-56,60); 2169-2(9); 2229-3(9).
Cyriacus [Qirqos], martyr, salām: 2096(142b).
Cyriacus of Antioch, Church father, excerpt from his writings: 2016(114b);
     2051(151b).
Cyriacus of Behensā, homily on the coming of the Holy Family to Qoseyā:
     2461-1(82) -- homily on the glory and mourning of the Virgin Mary [Lāḥa Māryām]: 2044(36); 2338-9; 2348(130b); 2362(129b); 2407(130b);
     2425(118a); 2461-1(87); 2464(119a) -- see also Anaphoras, particular,
     Our Lady Mary; Qeddase Maryam.
Cyril of Alexandria, Church father:
     Anathemas: 2016(165b); 2051(205b); 2426(33-23); 2429(33-21).
     Biography: 2108-1; 2119-1; 2119-2.
     Dialogue, Quod Christus sit unus: 2108-4; 2119-1(3); 2385(80b).
     Excerpts from his writings: 2016(67a,170a); 2051(101b); 2119(172a,175a,
          180a, 181a); 2426(33-13,22); 2429(33-10,20); included among the
          excerpts from the Fathers: 2108-5; 2385(129b) -- excerpts on
          Melchisedech: 2119(191b,193b); also included among excerpts from
          the Fathers.
     Letter from Gangra: 2429(173a).
     Letter to John of Antioch: 2119(181a); included among the excerpts
          from the Fathers (above).
     Miniature: 2046-m(19).
     Prayer ascribed to him in the Weddase Amlak: 2213-1(7).
     Treatises, De recta fide ad Reginas: 2108-3; 2119-1(2); 2385(29a)
          -- De recta fide ad Theodosium: 2108-2; 2119-1(1); 2385(7a).
     See also Anaphoras, particular.
Cyril IV of Alexandria (1854-1861), Patriarch, MS. copied during his
     patriarchate: 2336.
Cyril IV of Ethiopia (ca. 1819-1824), Metropolitan, MSS. copied during his
     metropolitanate: 2014; 2078.
Cyril of Jerusalem, Church father, homily on the Assumption: 2461-1(36)
     -- homily on the icon of St. Mary at Dabra Şēdēneyā: 2044(6); 2056
     (149b); 2058-2(d-45); 2461-1(43).
Dabalqe, abandons church land at the time of the Italian occupation: 2362-
     v(7).
Dabra Abba Entons, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2337(177a) -- see also
```

Anthony (St.), Monastery of.

```
Dabra Bagge', land documents: 2353-v(3,4,5,10 to 15,17 to 24,26,27,28).
Dabra Berhān, pn: 2180(166b).
Dabra Besrāt, list of the first 21 abbots: 2136(17b).
Dabra Dāgā, mentioned: 2093-v(1).
Dabra Dāmo, miniature: 2337-m(4-a) -- visited by Abuna Takla Hāymānot:
     2134(78a,81b).
Dabra Darit, mentioned: 2093-v(1).
Dabra Edweyā, near Cairo, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-44); 2059
     (b-102); 2060-1(b-105); 2066-1(e-39).
Dabra Efrem, miracle of Mary performed for a monk of: 2058-2(d-181); 2059
     (b-97); 2060-1(b-42); 2066-1(e-24).
Dabra Hayq Estifanos, donations to: 2046-v(3-a) -- number of gwelt
     granted to: 2058-v(3) -- o: 2044; 2067 -- visited by Abuna Takla
     Hāymānot: 2134(73b,82b).
Dabra Hawzen, visited by Abuna Takla Haymanot: 2134(79b).
Dabra Konobeyos, the monastery of the brother of the Aragāwi Manfasāwi:
     2100-1(5); 2183-2(5).
Dabra Iyyasus/Ella Zebbar/Ganbar/Gambar, mentioned in the Gadla Hezān Mo'a:
     2353(30b,31a).
Dabra Kurāzā, mentioned in a miracle of Mary: 2058-1(c-18).
Dabra Libānos, Abuna Habta Māryām dies there: 2142(27b) -- holy spring
     there: 2134(155b, 156a) -- its destruction by Grann referred to in a
     Nags hymn for Abuna Fileppos: 2085(125b) -- list of the first 17
     abbots: 2136(17b) -- list of the first 39 abbots: 2333(19) --
     mentioned: 2101-2; 2134(104a,145b,146a); 2183(125b); 2353(26b).
Dabra Madhanit: see Ankobarr Madhane 'Alam.
Dabra Mahew, miracle of Mary performed at: 2058-2(d-219); 2337(257a).
Dabra Māryām at Gembāro: see Dabra Mawi.
Dabra Māryām in Sirē, miracle of Mary performed for a priest of: 2275-1
     (b-139).
Dabra Mawi', amended regulations for church administration sent to:
     2016-v(1) -- o: 2016 -- lost tabot of St. Mary found there:
     2013-v(1) -- salām to celebrate the finding of the lost tabot:
     2013-v(2).
Dabra Metmaq/Dayr al-Magtas, anonymous homily on the miracles of Mary per-
     formed there: 2044(33-7) -- history: 2058-2(d-35); 2337(229a);
     2461-1(10) -- Holy Family hides there: 2066-1(e-7); 2337(228b)
     -- miracles of Mary performed there: 2044(28); 2058-2(d-35,36,37,
     52,53,179,209,296); 2059(b-30,104); 2060-1(b-40,55,109,110,111);
     2337(190a,190b,211b,231b,234a,268a); 2461-1(9,11,12,14,17,19) --
     on its destruction by the Moslems: 2044(29,33); 2058-2(d-294); 2059
     (b-29,115); 2337(232b); 2461-1(10) -- saved from destruction:
     2044(33); 2058-2(d-209); 2059(b-84); 2060-1(b-49,109); 2066-1(e-37,
     38); 2337(138b); 2461-1(24).
Dabra Mikā'ēl: see Ankobarr Mikā'ēl.
Dabra Nagādeyān, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2066-1(e-73).
Dabra Qāḥrā, pn: 2275-1(b-23); 2337(32a).
Dabra Qalemon, miracles of Mary performed there or for its monks: 2058-2
     (d-7,8,9,11,272,276,277); 2059(b-52,59); 2060-1(b-5,6,96,151); 2066-1
     (e-6,92); 2275-1(b-128); 2337(243a,244a,246b,248a) -- relics of St.
     George moved to: 2048-4(60).
```

Dabra Amānu'ēl (= Muṭar Amānu'ēl): 2221.

```
Dabra Qarmelos/Qarmelon/Qermelos, miracle of Mary concerning its prioress:
     2058-2(d-160); 2066-1(e-89); 2337(218b).
Dabra Qwesqwam/Dayr al-Muharraq, anonymous homily on the sojourn of the
     Holy Family there: 2044(37-17); 2461-1(53) -- homily of Theophilus
     of Alexandria on the sojourn of the Holy Family there: 2044(10);
     2461-1(51) -- miracles of Mary performed there: 2058-2(d-63,65,67,
     81); 2060-1(b-61); 2337(176a,182b,213b,214a) -- see also Dayr
     al-Muharraq.
Dabra Sarabeyon, miracle of Mary performed for its sacristan: 2058-2(d-183).
Dabra Sēdēneyā, icon of St. Mary at, anonymous homily: 2044(37-14) -- homily of Cyril of Jerusalem: 2044(6); 2056(149b); 2058-2(d-45);
     2461-1(43) -- miracles of Mary performed in its regard: 2044(6-2);
     2044(7); 2337(143a); 2461-1(44).
Dabra Tefseht, stamp: 2461(3a) -- see Ankobarr Māryām.
Dada, Mount, visited by Abuna Takla Haymanot: 2134(83a).
Dafrā, pn: 2058-2(d-27).
Dalgā/Dālgā/Dalagā, pn: 2058-2(d-84); 2059(b-51); 2060-1(b-146); 2066-1
     (e-85); 2337(152b).
Dama Krestos, c: 2085.
Damascus, pn: 2058-2(d-148); 2060-1(b-20) -- miracle of Mary concerning
     the churches of the Jacobites and the Melkites there: 2044(7-1).
\overline{Damot}, pn: 2058-2(d-283); 2059(b-114); 2060-1(b-76); 2275-1(b-136); 2337
     (197b, 202a).
Daniel, Abbā, Desert father, miracle of Mary performed through his prayers:
     2058-2(d-39).
Dānne, gene by him: 2131-v(1).
Dagseyos, Bishop: see Hildephonsus of Toledo.
Darafo Māryām, church of, o: 2275.
Dardarrē, pn: 2353(3a).
Darkes, robber, miracle of Jesus concerning: 2180-2(7).
Damāteyānos/Demāteyānos, King, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-1(c-10).
Dasā, pn: 2134(149b).
Dase'el, King of Fars, the Holy Family flees to his protection: 2044(19).
David, King of Israel:
     Gifts given him when he was anointed by Samuel: 2019-v(5).
     Malke: 2046(2).
     Miniatures:
          Anointed by Samuel: 2046-m(26); 2097-m(12).
          Killing Goliath: 2046-m(25); 2097-m(4).
          Persecuted by his enemies: 2046-m(23). Playing the harp: 2025-m(1); 2046-m(27); 2064-m(1); 2097-m(2);
               2185-m(1); 2259-m(1); 2324-m(1).
          Praying: 2046-m(17); 2097-m(5).
          Refusing the water carried from Bethlehem: 2046-m(32).
          Seated on his throne: 2259-m(2).
     Prayer of (for protection against weapons): 2418-v(2).
     Salām: 2105-1.
Dawit: see Psalter.
Dawit, brother of Abbot Salomon of Dabra Qalemon, miracle of Mary concerning:
     2058-2(d-8); 2060-1(b-6).
```

```
Dāwit I (1382-1413), Emperor, diverted tributaries of the Nile: 2337(156b)
     -- miracles of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-123); 2251(7la,78a); 2275-1
     (b-41,46,137).
Dāwit III (1716-1721), Emperor, genealogy: 2092-29 -- land transaction
    dated in his reign: 2116-v(5) -- MS. copied during his reign:
Dawwāro, pn: 2134(85b,160a).
Dayr al-Magtas: see Dabra Metmaq.
Dayr al-Muharraq, collection of miracles of Mary found there: 2275
    (colophon) -- mentioned: 2461-1(82) -- see also Dabra Qwesqwam.
Deacons, agreement concerning land assigned to support them: 2280-v(3).
Dēgē, monastery of, visited by Abuna Takla Hāymānot: 2134(80a).
DeggWa:
     Abbreviated text: 2003; 2035-1; 2086-1; 2104-1; 2152-1; 2184-1;
         2219-1; 2230-3; 2244-2; 2253-1; 2263-1; 2268-1; 2279; 2296; 2307-1;
         2318-1; 2328-1; 2379; 2417-1; 2473-1; 2492-1.
    Full text: 2053; 2061-3; 2181; 2351; 2431-2; 2468-1.
    Full text with the Soma deggwa: 2045; 2368.
    Fragments: 2152-v(1-b); 2468-2.
     Instructions on the order of chants for: 2398-3.
    Supplementary chants: 2003-v(2); 2045(60a, 147a, 186b); 2104-5; 2492-5.
    Teachers by whom the traditional chant was transmitted: 2045 - v(4).
Demāteyānos/Dimāteyānos, King, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-1(c-10);
    2461-1(26).
Dembi, pn: 2134(142b).
Demetrius [Damātrēwos] of Alexandria, Bāḥra ḥassāb ascribed to him: 2114-1
     -- homily on St. Michael the Archangel: 2229-2(1).
Demeyanos, monk from Philippi, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-164);
    2059(b-90); 2060-1(b-131); 2066-1(e-68).
Demons, miniature: 2046-m(12-b) -- see also Asmāt prayers, miscellaneous,
     against/to drive them out, Prayers, miscellaneous, against.
Der'ā Asged, ruler converted by Abuna Takla Hāymānot: 2134(47b).
Dērdē/Dērdēs/Dērdis/Dirdē, pn: 2044(30,32); 2058-1(c-16); 2337(227b); 2461-1
     (16,21).
Dērdic, ancestor of the Virgin Mary: 2044(4b).
Dersan ba'enta haymanot: 2149 -- see also Kebra haymanot.
Dersan za-Iyyasus Mo'a, title listed: 2054-v(1).
Dersana Dabra Tabor, title of a manuscript listed: 2066-v(3).
Dersāna Gabre el: 2007-1; 2107-1; 2196-1; 2229-5; 2269-3; 2303; 2371-3;
     2486-2.
Dersāna ķemāmātihu wa-motu la-Madķānē (Ālam: 2040-2.
Dersana hemamu la-Madhane 'Alam: 2345-1; see Dersana Maheyawi.
Dersana Madhane 'Alam, title listed: 2426-v(2) -- borrowed by the King:
     2426-v(2).
Dersāna Māḥeyawi: 2040-1; 2205; 2323-2; 2345-1; 2454-4 -- included in a
     list of manuscripts: 2426-v(2) -- probably referred to as the Vision
     of the Holy Women [Ra'eya geddesat anest]: 2458(2).
```

2237-1; 2254; 2291-1; 2293-14; 2308-1 (only 7 homilies); 2371-2; 2373;

Dersāna Mikā'ēl: 2005; 2102-2; 2169-3 (only two homilies); 2200; 2229-2;

Dersāna Māryām: 2044; 2461-1.

2381; 2389; 2413; 2486-1; 2491-1; 2495-1.

```
Dersana sanbat: 2190-5; 2323-1; 2392-2 -- included in a list of
     manuscripts: 2066-v(3).
Dersāna şensatā: 2044(1).
Dersana Ura'el, referred to: 2059(b-29); 2275-1(b-149).
Dersāna (Weddāsē) Māryām: 2044(37).
Desert Fathers, excerpts from their sayings: 2187-v(10); 2197-7 -- prayer
     of an unidentified father: 2213-5 -- salām: 2096(138a,146a); 2109
     (65a,68b).
Devotional practices and prayers for the devout Christian on rising: 2313-6.
Diagrams:
     Cardinal points of the compass: 2063-1(19).
     For epact and tenteyon: 2063-1(20).
     For Pagwmen and indiction: 2063-1(21).
     Fraction of the Eucharist: 2021(4b); 2386-v(5).
     Inner sanctuary of the Temple: 2447-v(1,2).
     Labyrinths: 2077(4a); 2388-v(1).
     Solar cycle of 28 years: 2063-1(22).
     Tabernacle of the Covenant: 2067(41b).
Didascalia of the Apostles, excerpt: 2016(3a); 2051(5-c).
Didymus [Didemos] (of Alexandria), Church father, miniature: 2064-m(5)
     -- salām: 2064(31b).
Diocletian, Emperor, attempts to demolish the Church of St. George in Lydda:
     2048-4(44).
Dionysius (II) of Antioch, Church father, excerpt from his writings: 2016
     (119a); 2051(153b).
Dionysius (III) of Antioch, Church father, excerpts from his writings:
     2016(129a,132a); 2051(163a,166b).
Dionysius (IV) of Antioch, Church father, excerpt from his writings: 2016
     (154a); 2051(191b).
Dionysius, "Metropolitan of the East," on the tribes of Israel from which
     the 12 Apostles came: 2063-1(27); 2109-4; 2406(22).
Dionysius the Areopagite, excerpt from his writings: 2016(5a); 2051(32b)
     -- homily on the crucifixion: 2338-5 -- letter to Timothy on the
     martyrdom of Sts. Peter and Paul: 2406-1(2).
Dioscorus of Alexandria: see Anaphoras, particular.
Directives:
     For saying certain prayers: 2293-v(5).
    For the service of the clergy and the celebration of feasts: 2408-v(1).
     Liturgical: 2226(84b).
     On chanting during the year [Kama tetqanay/yetqanay qenē]: 2328-4;
         2473-3; 2492-3.
     On chants for Holy Saturday: 2228-v(4).
     On movable feasts: 2351(3a).
     On the order of prayers at Mitaq Takla Haymanot: 2393-v(1).
Dirdē, pn: 2058-1(c-16) -- see also Dērdē.
Disciples, the 72, salām: 2109(63b).
Discussions, of the differences in different gospel accounts of the same
    pericope: 2359-1; 2402-3 -- of the name of Abuna Takla Hāymānot:
    2463-2.
Disorān/Disrān, pn: 2044(31); 2337(228a).
Dog, drawing: 2003-m(2).
```

```
Domitianus, ruler, befriends the Holy Family during the flight from Herod:
     2044(10a) -- see also Damāteyānos/Demāteyānos.
Donations:
     Altar: 2337-v(2).
     Church articles and vestments: 2319-v(1); 2337-v(3,6,7); 2352-v
          (1,3,4); 2362-v(22); 2366-v(2); 2408-v(5); 2433-v(3); 2498-v(3).
     Land: 2282-v(2); 2305-v(3); 2353-v(17); 2408-v(2); 2413-v(1); 2425-v(1)
          (1); 2433-v(2); 2456-v(3); 2490-v(3).
     Manuscripts: 2235-v(1); 2238-v(1); 2240-v(1); 2289-v(1); 2293-v(6);
         2305-v(1); 2353-v(25); 2362-v(19); 2364-v(1); 2415-v(3); 2498-v(2);
         2499-v(1).
     Rations for slaves: 2364-v(1).
Donkeys, miniatures: 2046-m(17); 2102-m(7); 2462-m(16).
Dormition of the Virgin Mary, homily of Menas of Axum: 2461-1(66) --
     narrated from the Nagara Maryam: 2461-1(67).
Dorotheus and Theopista, devotees of St. Michael the Archangel, miniature:
     2102-m(2) -- miracle of St. Michael concerning: 2169-2(12).
Dragon, drawings: 2249-m(1); 2424-m(1) -- miniatures: 2044-m(1);
     2046-m(17); 2048-m(1); 2060-m(1); 2066-m(8); 2077-m(4); 2124(110b);
     2337-m(1,7); 2349-m(1); 2392-m(1-a); 2462-m(12).
Easter Sunday, Gospel readings for: 2221-3(7).
Ebsela Ladis, o: 2058.
Eda Krestos, occurs in the monastic genealogy of the Abbots of Kel'at:
     2353-v(16).
Edomeyas, pn: 2044(31); 2461-1(8) -- prayer of Our Lady Mary there:
     2058-1(c-17).
Efrem, Mamher, name occurs: 2349(168b).
Efur, pn: 2142(7b).
Egypt, pn: 2044(2,7); 2050(b-6); 2058-1(c-11,12); 2058-2(d-25,35,38,92,115,
     129,135,223,233,294,295); 2059(b-92); 2060-1(b-5,39,52,58); 2066-1
     (e-7,55,56); 2084-2(2); 2134(80a); 2233(28b); 2275-1(b-79,94,125);
     2337(21b,134a,142b,156a,182b,225b,226a,228b,232b,237a,253a); 2340-3
     (3); 2349(3-a) -- relations with Ethiopia in biblical times: 2333(5).
Egyptians, occur in miracles of Mary: 2058-2(d-25,64,108,178,290); 2059
     (b-36,115); 2060-1(b-65,75); 2337(258b); 2349-3(3-c) -- occur in
     miracles of St. Michael: 2169-2(2); 2229-3(2).
Egzi' Harayā, mother of Abuna Takla Hāymānot, miniature: 2462-m(3,7).
Egzi'abher nagsa/Nags hymns:
     Collection called Arke: 2081; 2090-2; 2125; 2311-4.
     Collection called Mazmura fessuhān: 2085-1.
     Collection compiled by Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob: 2126-1; 2206-2; 2239;
          2285; 2311-4; 2321-1; 2386; 2453-1 -- abbreviated collection
          for the night hours: 2247-1.
     Incipits of Nags hymns: 2293-1.
Eheta Mal'ak, o: 2221.
Eheta Muse, wife of the o: 2119.
Eheta Seyon, name occurs: 2468-v(5).
Ejaculatory invocations: 2371-\dot{v}(4).
Eladbar, monastery of (= Ella Gambar?), where Abuna Habta Maryam received
     the monastic habit: 2142(8b).
```

Ela Eskenderos/Elaskenderos: see Alexander, a Jew from Jerusalem.

```
Elders of Heaven, the Twenty-Four, anonymous homily on: 2089-2; 2134-5 -- malke: 2089-3 -- salām: 2096(145a).
```

Elephant hunt, miniature: 2097-m(13).

Elhedar, pn: 2180-2(25).

Elijah, biblical prophet, his commemoration used to calculate the beginning of the Christmas celebrations: 2063-1(30).

Elizabeth [Elsabet], daughter of Abraham from Baderman, miracle of Mary concerning: 2060-1(b-7) -- see also Abraham from Baderman.

Elizabeth (St.), mother of St. John the Baptist, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2059(b-63); 2060-1(b-78).

Elizabeth of Schönau (St.), sufferings of Christ revealed to: 2293-25; 2345(2) -- see also Elsabet.

Elkesus/Elkus, pn: 2058-2(d-83); 2059(b-50); 2060-1(b-145); 2066-1(e-52,84); 2337(152a).

Ella Ğambar/Ğanbar/Zebbar, monastery of (= Dabra Iyyasus), mentioned: 2353 (30b,31a).

Elsa, 2nd Abbot of Dabra Libanos (died 1314), listed: 2136(17b).

Elsabet, daughter of Abraham from Baderman, miracle of Mary concerning: 2337(154b) -- see also Elizabeth.

Elsābēt, mentioned in the <u>Dersāna Māheyawi</u>: 2345(2) -- see Elizabeth of Schönau.

Elyemoni, pn: 2048-4(28).

Elzaz, pn: 2048-4(51).

Emma Yohannes, nun, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-25); 2337(174a).

Enbāmrēnā/Enbāmrinā, from the church of Santa Sophia, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-169); 2060-1(b-33).

'Enbaqom, 11th Abbot of Dabra Libanos (1523-1527, 1559-1561), mentioned: 2101-2 -- prayer for him: 2183(125b) -- translated the Aragawi manfasawi (?): 2183(125a) -- translated the Book of Revelation: 2153(175b); 2160-v(2).

Endagabţān, pn: 2134(148b).

Endereyānos, King, father of Aţrāsis, mentioned in a miracle of Mary: 2337(245b).

Endereyas, miracle of St. George concerning: 2048-4(2).

Endereyās, 8th Abbot of Dabra Libānos (occurs 1445,1454), occurs in a miracle of Abuna Takla Hāymānot: 2134(120a).

Endereyās, disciple of Abbā Sāmu'ēl of Dabra Qalemon, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-276).

Endereyās, priest from Caesarea, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-147); 2059(b-76); 2060-1(b-19); 2275-1(b-11); 2337(26a).

Endules, pn: 2058-2(d-106).

Engedā, Alaqā, drawing: 2003-m(1).

Ensenā, pn: 2058-2(d-10,175).

Enţāwos/Anţāwos from Qerāyes, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-72); 2337(170b).

Entons, monk of Dabra  $Q^W$ esqWam, apparition of St. Mary to: 2058-2(d-226 to 231); 2337(138a,213b,214a,214b,258a,267a).

Entons Haddis, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-78).

Entrance of Christ into Jerusalem, miniature: 2462-m(16) -- narrated as a miracle of Jesus: 2050(b-53).

Ephesus [ $\bar{E}f\bar{e}son$ ], pn: 2058-2(d-159); 2059(b-58); 2060-1(b-29); 2337(218a).

```
Ephesus, Council of, letter to John of Antioch: 2119(179b) -- included among the excerpts from the Fathers: 2108-5; 2385(129b).
```

Ephrem of Alexandria (975-978), Patriarch, mentioned: 2369 -- miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-109).

Ephrem the Syrian, Church father, excerpt from his writings: 2016(37a); 2051(68a) -- homily for Maundy Thursday: 2140(66b); 2362(82a) -- prayer for learning: 2116-v(1) -- prayers ascribed to him in the Weddāsē Amlāk: 2213-1(2,3).

Ephrem the Syrian potter, miniatures: 2025-m(2); 2046-m(31) -- miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-14); 2059(b-95); 2060-1(b-103); 2066-1

(e-10); 2275-1(b-131).

Epiphanius of Cyprus, Church father, excerpts from his writings: 2016(44a); 2051(75b); 2119(182b,184b); also included among the excerpts from the Fathers: 2108-5; 2385(129b) -- see also Anaphoras, particular.

Epiphany ritual [Masehafa temqat]: 2078-1; 2223-2; 2235-1; 2394-2; 2500. Epiphany water, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-290); 2337(208b).

Eppifaneyos, cobbler from Damascus, miracle of Mary concerning his daughter: 2058-2(d-148); 2060-1(b-20).

Ēraqlis, c: 2044.

Eritrea, <u>qenē</u> in honor of Emperor Haile Selassie I composed on the occasion of its reunion with Ethiopia: 2237-v(3).

Ermēlā, ancestor of Our Lady Mary: 2044(4b).

Ešatē, Dabtarā, church land assigned to him: 2362-v(2).

Esi, Abbā, gadl mentioned: 2059(b-63) -- miracle of Mary concerning: 2059(b-64); 2337(149a,155b) -- miracle of St. George concerning: 2048-4(35).

Eskender (1478-1494), Emperor, miracles of Mary probably occurred during his reign: 2275-1(b-104,149) -- salām: 2063-2,3.

Esma la-'alam chants: 2061-v(1) -- angas for them: 2152(59b); 2268-v

Estifanos, c: 2190-1.

Estifanos, magistrate from Ensena, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-175); 2060-1(b-121); 2066-1(e-63); 2275-1(b-67).

Ethiopia:

Annals for the years 1881-1909 E.C.: 2339(3).

Catholic history of: 2333(1).

Chronologies of the rulers: 2046(13); 2063-v(2,3); 2065-2,3; 2090-7; 2158-v(2); 2286-v(4); 2333(17,20).

History during biblical times: 2333(5).

List of the Metropolitans: 2058-v(1); 2333(18).

Miracles of Mary performed there: 2058-2(d-117,119,287); 2059(b-29,66,67,68,70); 2251(71a,78a,155a); 2275-1(b-41,46,103,104,105); 2337 (250b).

Note on the languages: 2333(6).

Visit of the Holy Family there: 2044(24b,51a).

Ethiopians, genealogical origins: 2333(1-4); 2440-v(8) -- occur in miracles of Mary: 2058-2(d-25); 2275-1(b-132,133); 2337(135a,174a,185a).

Eucharist, confession of faith in (from the ordinary of the Mass): 2117-v(5)

-- homily in the Masehafa mestir against those who deny its transformation during Mass: 2426(26); 2429(26) -- see also Fraction, eucharistic; Hymns to/for the Eucharist.

```
Euphemia [Afomeya], mother of Philemon, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2
     (d-154); 2060-1(b-26); 2337(178a).
Euphemia [Afomeya], wife of Astaraniqos, miracle of St. Michael concerning:
     2229-2(8).
Euphrasius of Armenia, Church father, excerpt from his writings: 2016(41a);
     2051(72b).
Europeans [Afreng], occur in miracles of Mary: 2044(6-2); 2058-2(d-5,26);
     2059(b-87); 2060-1(b-74); 2066-1(e-86); 2275-1(b-141); 2337(143a).
Eusebian Canons: 2187(1-d); included in Introduction to the Four Gospels.
Eusebius of Caesarea, letter to Carpianus: 2172(19a); 2187(1-c); 2402(51a);
     included in Introduction to the Four Gospels -- miniature: 2182(7a).
Eusebius of Heraclea in Pontus, Church father, excerpt from his writings:
     2119(178a); included among the excerpts from the Fathers: 2108-5;
     2385(129b).
Eutyches [Awtākē], heretic, refutation of his heresy in the Masehafa mestir:
     2426(15); 2429(15).
Eutychius, heretic: see Aftekis/Aftikis.
Evagrius of Pontus, excerpts from his writings: 2084-5 -- notes of com-
     mentary on his sayings: 2118-v(2).
Evangelists, miniature: 2182-m(3) -- salām: 2092-27; 2096(137a);
     2109(63b) -- see also Calendars, Apostles and Evangelists.
Ewostātēwos, c: 2168.
Ēwostātēwos, Abuna, malke': 2092-21 -- salām: 2096(148a) -- terminates
     a monastic genealogy: 2459-v(5).
Excommunication against those who neglect to pray the Psalter: 2097-v(1).
Exhortations, anonymous:
    Amharic:
          Hāymānot tamāru: 2138-2; 2377-2.
         Mangada samāy: 2484-2.
         Me'edan: 2484-7.
    For all the deceased at the time of shrouding: 2073-2.
    For Good Friday: 2014(130a).
    Introductory:
         To the Dersana Mika'el: 2200(3a); 2254(5a); 2291(6a).
          To the Miracles of Mary: 2023(5a); 2034(7a); 2058-1(d); 2059(a-1);
              2060-3; 2066-3; 2221-1(1); 2221-5; 2251(3); 2270(54a);
              2275-1(a-2); 2282(9a); 2297(8b); 2308(66a); 2326-1(1-c);
              2337-3(1); 2374(11b); 2392-1(3).
    On resting on the sabbaths: 2079(51a).
    To be read in funerals at the time of shrouding: 2073-2.
    To celebrate the feasts of St. Michael: 2229(104b).
    To celebrate the feasts of the Apostles: 2406(26).
    To esteem the Lefafa sedq: 2359-4.
    To good works: 2013-v(3).
    To listen attentively to the Gadla Gabra Manfas Qeddus: 2189-v(1).
    To monks who have just received the monastic habit: 2394(28b);
         2459(89b).
    To progress in the spiritual life: 2264-v(2).
```

To the newly baptized: 2401(60b). Exodus, calendar computations concerning: 2472-v(1) -- see also Bible, Old Testament.

To read the Gospels: 2216-v(1); 2435-v(7).

```
Explanations:
     Biblical words and names: 2080-v(9,13); 2087-v(1); 2101-3; 2436-v(1);
          2440-v(21).
     Differences in the Evangelists' accounts of the multiplication of the
          loaves, the Last Supper and the Passion: 2187-v(8); 2295-v(4);
          2359-1; 2402-3; 2435-v(9).
     Difficult words in I Ezra [Sutu'el]: 2440-v(26).
     Difficult words in the Aragawi Manfasawi: 2076-2; 2100-1(7); 2384-2.
     Difficult words in the Qerelos: 2103-7; 2187-v(9); 2385-4.
'Ezl mode, chants in: 2152-5; 2230-1; 2405-4.
Faith, Image of [Malke'a haymanot]: 2092-9.
Falāšā, Catholic treatise concerning: 2333(1-2).
Faqada Egzi', c: 2161.
Fars (i.e. France), pn: 2059(b-6).
Fasiladas (1632-1667), Emperor, d: 2051 -- genealogy: 2092-29 -- MSS.
     copied during his reign: 2084; 2092; 2373 -- mentioned: 2163-1(2);
     2333(1-21) -- persecutes the Catholics: 2333(1-30).
Fāsiladas, martyr: see Basilides.
Fatagar, pn: 2134(85b).
Fathers of the Church, excerpts in the Qerelos: 2108-5; 2119(4); 2385(129b)
     -- excerpts in the Masehafa mestir: 2426(33); 2429(33) -- salām:
     2109(64a).
Faws manfasāwi (Spiritual Medicine): 2201-2; 2358-8.
Fekkārē Iyyasus: 2388-9.
Feleste 'em, pn: 2060-1(b-24) -- see also Palestine.
Felix of Rome, Church father, excerpt from his writings: 2016(31b); 2051
     (62a).
F\bar{e}s\bar{a}/F\bar{e}s, pn: 2059(b-86); 2060-1(b-15).
Feśśeha Ayyala, o: 2067.
Feśśeha Malaku, o: 2067.
Fetha nagast: 2382-2; 2472-1.
Fethat za-Wald: 2073-3; 2126-2; 2138-7; 2393-2 -- indicated without text
     in a liturgical ceremony: 2358(153a).
Filātāwos, bishop from Upper Egypt, miracle(s) of Mary concerning: 2058-2
     (d-143); 2059(b-85,86); 2060-1(b-15); 2275-1(b-21); 2337(30b).
Filātāwos, commentator on Genesis: 2012.
Filātāwos, o: 2169.
Filekseyus: 2100-3; 2127-3; 2157-1; 2197-1 -- commentary: 2305-1 --
     introduction: 2127-1; 2157-2; 2183-4; 2197-1(1).
Filemon, son of Afomeya, miracle of Mary concerning: 2060-1(b-60); 2337
    (178a) -- see also Philemon.
Fileppe 'is in Atrib, pn: 2058-2(d-24); 2337(160a).
Fileppos, 3rd Abbot of Dabra Libanos (1314-1348), gadl: 2142-2 -- Nagś
     hymn: 2085(125b) -- organized with Metropolitan Yāceqob the evangeli-
     zation of Shoa: 2136(16b).
Fileppos from Nicea/Niqoneyā, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-174);
     2337(220a).
Finehas, o: 2349; 2353 -- miniature: 2349-m(5).
```

Finqi/Finqis/Finqe (i.e. Phoenicia), pn: 2058-2(d-142); 2059(b-56); 2060-1

(b-150); 2066-1(e-90).

```
Firmus of Caesarea in Cappadocia, Church father, excerpt from his writings:
     2119(179b); also included among the excerpts from the Fathers: 2108-5;
     2385(129b).
Fish, drawing: 2003-m(2).
Five dolors of Our Lady Mary, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-1(c-19);
     2060-1(b-115); 2066-1(e-3); 2337(245a).
Flavian (of Constantinople), his christological teachings refuted in the
     Masehafa mestir: 2426(29); 2429(29).
Foot washing, rite celebrated on Maundy Thursday: 2014(92a); 2049(79a);
     2140(63a); 2214(100a); 2315(72a); 2338(82a); 2348(75b); 2362(77b);
     2407(78a); 2425(71b); 2464(72b); 2466(13b) -- one of the ceremonies
     during the service over the basin on the feast of Sts. Peter and Paul:
     2358(136b).
Foroseyos of Armenia, Church father: see Euphrasius.
Four Gospels, introduction to: see Introductions.
Fraction, eucharistic, diagram: 2021(4b); 2286-v(5).
France, pn: 2058-2(d-31,100); 2059(b-72); 2060-1(b-114,147) -- see also
     Fārs.
Franks, occur in miracles of Mary: 2275-1(b-141) -- see also Europeans.
Frē Buruk, father of Abuna Habta Māryām: 2142-1.
Funeral ritual [Genzat]: 2018; 2057-1; 2069-1; 2073-1; 2099; 2215; 2218;
     2242; 2252; 2260-1; 2277; 2393-1; 2460; 2487-2.
Gabra Ab, c: 2048.
Gabra Egzi'abhēr, o: 2193 -- "translated" a homily on St. Mary, the Ark
     of Zion: 2461-1(55).
Gabra Egzi'abhēr Walda Ali (i.e. 'Abdallah ibn 'Ali?), translator of a
     commentary on the Gospels of Luke and John: 2158(161a).
Gabra Hanna, Mammere, signs a note of ownership: 2449(79a).
Gabra Heywat Hāylu, Abbā, copy of his will: 2046-v(3-h) -- his land
     dispute settled: 2044-v(4) -- miniature: 2052-m(1).
Gabra Tyyasus, c: 2060-3 -- isolated name occurs: 2068-v(6).
Gabra Tyyasus, father of King Maregos of Romeya: 2058-2(d-69); 2059(b-32);
     2060-1(b-89); 2066-1(e-46).
Gabra Krestos, occurs in the monastic genealogy of the Abbots of Kel'at:
     2353-v(16).
Gabra Krestos (St.): see Alexius.
Gabra Krestos, Abba, included in a list of (Stephanite?) teachers: 2109-v(6).
Gabra Krestos, Liqe, issues a document concerning church land: 2362-v(1).
Gabra Madhen, Alaqa, his land dispute settled: 2051-v(6).
Gabra Manfas Qeddus, Abuna, gadl: 2084-1(1); 2087-1(1); 2151; 2189-1;
```

-- prayer to: 2165-v(2) -- salām: 2096(150a); 2189-4,5,6; 2192-2; 2261-5.

Gabra Māryām, c: 2059 -- homily on the nativity of Our Lady Mary: 2044(26); 2461-1(4).

Gabra Masqal, occurs in the monastic genealogy of the Abbots of Kel'at: 2353-v(16) -- (spiritual?) father of the o: 2358 -- (spiritual?) son of the o: 2119.

2208-m(2); 2337-m(3-a,5); 2392-m(2-b) -- miracles: 2084-1(2); 2087-1(2); 2087-1(2); 2180-v(1,6); 2189-2; 2221-4; 2261-4; 2300-2

2261-3; 2300-1 -- malke': 2092-19,40; 2130-v(1); 2139-8; 2165-v(1); 2189-3; 2260-v(1); 2304-1; 2403-6 -- miniature: 2084-m(1); 2124-m(5)

Gabra Mikā'ēl, Abbā, polemic reply to a letter of Mal'aka Gannat Walda Māryām concerning the dogmatic differences between the Catholic Church and the Ethiopian Orthodox Church: 2333(10).

Gabra Mikā'ēl, Alaqā, head of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, letter to him concerning a church land transaction: 2430-v(1) -- prayer for him: 2430(29b).

Gabra Mika el Germu, Azmač, author of the Masehafa mekr: 2333(1).

Gabra Nazrāwi, Abbā, one of the 12 Neburāna Ed: 2093-v(1).

Gabra Śellāsē, o (?): 2058.

Gabra Śellāsē, Abēto, record of his death: 2340-v(8).

Gabra Seyon, name occurs in a pen trial: 2134-v(2).

Gabra Wahed, baptismal name of Qafara Wedem: 2134(52a).

Gabra Wald, d: 2096 -- his vestments given to the church of Hezān Mo'a: 2353-v(2).

Gabrayyas, Mammerē, purchases Dabra Bagge' land: 2353-v(4).

Gabre el, Abuna, Metropolitan of Wallo, letter to him asking for chrism [meron]: 2046-v(3-i).

Gabriel, Egyptian bishop, asked to preside over Holy Week services at Dabra QWesqWam: 2337(176a).

Gabriel (I) of Alexandria (910-921), Patriarch, excerpt from his writings in the Haymanota abaw: 2016(120a); 2051(154b).

Gabriel II Ibn Tarik of Alexandria (1131-1145), Patriarch, compilation of the Gebra hemāmāt ascribed to him: 2140(4b) -- composition of Hāwi ascribed to him in a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-12); 2060-1(b-9).

Gabriel TV of Alexandria (1370-1378), Patriarch, miracle of Mary performed during his patriarchate: 2059(b-52,113); 2060-1(b-133).

Gabriel VII or VIII of Alexandria (1526-1569 or 1590-1610), Patriarch, part of MS. copied during his patriarchate: 2117-3.

Gabriel X of Ethiopia (reign of Zar'a Yā'eqob), Metropolitan, ordains Abuna Hezān Mo'a to the priesthood.

Gabriel of Quseya, Bishop, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-81).

Gabriel (St.) the Archangel, devotional hymns and prayers: 2441-2 -drawing: 2477-m(1) -- homiliary: 2007-1; 2107-1; 2196-1; 2229-5;
2269-3; 2371-3; 2486-2 -- malke': 2092-48; 2139-11; 2293-8; 2403-8
-- miniatures: 2060-m(2); 2064-m(22) -- 2161-m(1); 2208-m(1);
2247-m(2); 2291-m(2); 2349-m(2); 2392-m(2-a) -- miracles: 2107-2;
2196-2; 2229-5(2); 2233-5; 2326-3; 2371-4; 2419-4; 2485-2 -- occurs
in miracles of Mary: 2059(b-63,64); 2060-1(b-78); 2337(191b,192a,
221b,225b-227a) -- salām: 2407-1,2 -- salām to the Three Young
Men and to him: 2064(130a).

Gabriel (St.) the Archangel, church of, occurs in one of his miracles: 2229(122a).

Gadla Kiros, son of the o: 2119.

Gadla Pantalewon, referred to: 2375.

Gala'ad, pn: 2058-2(d-182); 2059(b-96); 2060-1(b-107); 2066-1(e-23).

Galāseyos, o: 2058.

Galatia, pn: 2058-2(d-138); 2060-1(b-12); 2066-1(e-15).

Galawdewos, martyr, salām: 2096(141b).

Galeyya, Dabtara, retainer of King Sahla Sellase of Shoa, miniature: 2097-m(1).

Galilee, pn: 2050(b-32); 2221-2(2); 2180-2(26,31).

Galilee, Testament of Our Lord in: 2358-1(2).

```
Gāllā, annals of Ato Nagada Walda Kāhen for the years 1856-1909 E.C.:
     2339(2-4) -- history: 2114-5(4) -- history of Alaqā Atmē: 2333(15):
Gamāle'ēl, heretic, views on the image of God referred to: 2375(13).
Gamhur, bandit, miracle of Jesus concerning: 2180-2(7).
Gandisā, sells church land: 2362-v(11).
Gangra, Council of, canons: 2430(2-7) -- excerpts: 2109-v(3).
Gardan, monk, miracle of Mary concerning: 2059(b-74) -- see also Bardeyos;
     Gerdan; Herenday.
Garimā, Abbā, his history recounted as a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-71) --
     miniature: 2337-m(4-b); 2392-m(1-b).
Garmāmē, Daǧǧāč, witness to a land transaction: 2353-v(14).
Garzēna Qāl, Abbā, included in a list of (Stephanite?) teachers: 2109-v(6).
Gebra hemāmāt (ritual/lectionary for Passion Week): 2014-1; 2049-2; 2140-1;
     2214; 2315-1; 2338-1; 2348; 2362; 2407-5; 2425-1; 2464-2 -- fragments:
     2378-v(1); 2362-v(3); 2466-1.
Gembāro Māryām, church of, given amended regulations for church administra-
     tion: 2016-v(1) -- stamp: 2016(181a).
Genealogies:
     Axum, Kings of: 2495-9.
     Ethiopia, Kings of: 2077(155a); 2092-29.
    Ethiopia, people of: 2440-v(8).
     Jesus Christ: 2114-5(1); 2440-v(5).
     Job, biblical personage: 2440-v(4).
    Kel'at, Abbots of: 2353-v(16).
    Mary, Our Lady: 2044(4a,62b); 2058-1(c-2); 2495-7.
    Menelik II, Emperor: 2425-v(2).
    Monastic genealogy [Ledata abaw/manakosāt]: 2065-4; 2134-3; 2136-2;
          2459-v(5); 2495-5.
     Takla Hāymānot, Abuna: 2134(8b); 2462-4; 2463-4.
    Tayetu, Empress: 2333(17-4).
     Teachers of chant: 2181-v(2).
    Waro and Wedr, people of: 2077-v(3).
    Yaqaya and Yasawa Baro: 2400-v(4).
    Zamāryām, Abbot of Miţāq: 2400-v(3,4).
    Zar'a Yohannes, father of Abuna Takla Haymanot: 2134(7b).
    Unidentified: 2217-v(1); 2332-v(2); 2418-v(7); 2495-v(1).
Genzat: see Funeral ritual.
George (St.) of Lydda:
    Chant for him: 2263-v(1).
    Devotional hymns and prayers: 2441-3.
    Drawings: 2249-m(1); 2424-m(1).
    Gadl: 2048-1; 2249-1; 2325-1.
    Isolated name: 2068-v(5).
    Malke: 2048-5; 2092-13,39; 2139-13; 2293-34; 2414-v(1); 2476-5.
    Mentioned: 2061-v(3).
    Miniatures: 2044-m(1); 2048-m(1); 2060-m(1); 2066-m(8); 2077-m(2,4);
         2094(37a-68a); 2124-m(1); 2337-m(1,7); 2349-m(1); 2392-m(1-a);
         2462-m(12).
    Miracles: 2048-4; 2249-2,6; 2313-1; 2325-2,6.
    Monthly hymns: 2311-1.
```

```
George (St.), cont.:
     Prayer attributed to him: 2068-v(3).
     Salām: 2094-5; 2096(140a); 2415-1.
     Synaxary entries for his commemorations: 2325-4.
     See also Hymns for/to (St.) George.
George (St.), church of:
     In Bāročč Ambā: 2060-v(1,2).
     In Bebā: 2048-4(5,6,49,55).
     In Lydda: 2048-4(44,46).
     In Sabbat: 2058-2(d-41).
     In Tasfaraz (i.e. Qaşr al-Gamc): 2048-4(56).
     In Zemyānā in Sandafā: 2048-4(15).
In unspecified cities: 2048-4(2,3,10,11,16-20,21-a,27,30,34,35,42,
          50,58,59,61,62,65,66,69,73,74,79).
Gērā, Abbā, revised the Deggwā at the command of Emperor Sarza Dengel:
     2045(1).
Gera Anest from Baderman, miracle of Mary concerning her daughter: 2058-2
     (d-59); 2060-1(b-7); 2066-1(e-80).
Gērdān, monk, miracle of Mary concerning: 2275-1(b-30); 2337(36a) -- see
     also Bardeyos; Gardan; Herenday.
Gessawe ser at: 2437; see Masehafa gessawe.

Gessawe ser at ba enta hebrata qalat za-arba ettu wangelat: 2172(21a);
     2187(1-b); 2402(53a) -- included in Introduction to the Four Gospels.
Gētābeččāh, Dabtarā, landowner of Dabra Bagge land: 2353-v(11).
Gētu Abagāz, Mammerē, o: 2089.
Gibeon of the Hivites, history: 2333(4).
Gigar, ruler who befriends the Holy Family when fleeing from King Herod:
     2044(12a); 2461-1(26).
Ğirğis Ibn al-'Amīd al-Makīn, excerpts from his world history: 2114-3;
     2345-2 -- note on how long the world will last: 2440-v(11) --
     source for a biography of Cyril of Alexandria: 2108-1; 2385-2 --
     source for a biography of John Chrysostom: 2377-1.
Giyorgis, miracle of St. George concerning: 2048-4(9).
Giyorgis, author of the Talmid: 2369.
Giyorgis, monk, follower of Zamika'el: miracles of Mary concerning: 2058-2
     (d-280,281).
Giyorgis Haddis, martyr, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-68); 2059
     (b-34); 2060-1(b-143); 2066-1(e-83); 2231(57b); 2337(169b,239b) --
     miracle of Mary concerning his wife: 2058-2(d-218); 2337(256b).
Giyorgis of Gāseččā/Saglā, Abbā:
     Author of the Arganona weddase: 2166; 2193-1.
     Author of the Hoheta berhan: 2193-1.
     Author of the two anaphoras of Our Lady Mary: 2193-1.
     His horologium and other works vindicated by miracles of Mary: 2275-1
          (b-149,150); 2337(124a,126a).
     His writings quoted: 2458(2).
     Horologium for the day hours: 2004-2; 2274-1; 2469-1; 2494-1 --
          also Horologium of Abba Giyorgis for the day hours.
     Horologium for the night hours: 2273 -- see also Horologium of
          Abbā Giyorgis for the night hours.
```

Malke': 2092-39.

```
Maşehafa meştir: 2426; 2429.
     Mastabqwe of the Cross: 2021(b-1).
     Mentioned: 2061-v(5); 2081; 2375(13) -- mentioned in a miracle of
          Mary: 2275-1(b-105,107).
     One of the 12 Neburāna Ed: 2093-v(1).
     Works composed by him: 2044(37).
Giyorgis Walda 'Amīd: see Ğirğis Ibn al-'Amīd al-Makīn.
Giza, pn: 2058-2(d-28); 2337(185b).
Gloria in excelsis Deo, in Gecez: 2109(2b,55b).
Glorifications:
     For the hours, Sebhat laka, kama nenger kwello sebhatika: 2014-2.
     Of Christ, Sebhat laka, Iyyasus hezān: 2313-3.
     Of God, Sebhat laka, Amlakiya, ba-hwelqwa sabe': 2313-5.
     Of "him who has sanctified the Sabbath": 2423-v(1).
     Of the Trinity, Sebhat lakemu, śalastu edaw: 2257-v(2).
Gobanā Abagāz, Ato, renovates Miţāq Amānu'ēl: 2180-v(8).
God, Greek and Hebrew names of: 2318-v(3) -- short praise of: 2474-v(2)
     -- see also Glorifications of God; Hymns for/to God.
God the Father, miniatures: 2046-m(19,22); 2052-m(1); 2066-m(1); 2373-m(1).
Gojjam, pn: 2134(130a,136a,144a,165a).
Goleyad (i.e. Goliath), miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-191); 2059
     (b-19); 2060-1(b-66); 2275-1(b-48); 2337(150b).
Goliath, biblical personage, miniatures: 2046-m(25); 2097-m(4).
Gondar, pn: 2333(18).
Good Friday, Gospel readings for: 2221-3(6) -- homily of Retue Haymanot
     for: 2375(12).
Gorgoreyos, bishop, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-151); 2060-1
     (b-23).
Gospel of John, recited entire during the consecration of a defiled tabot:
     2174(la) -- see also Bible, New Testament.
Gospels of Luke, Mark, Matthew: see Bible, New Testament.
Goššu the Four-Eyed, source of a commentary on Genesis: 2012.
Grain, miniatures: 2102-m(5); 2337-m(4-b) -- note concerning grain for
     the Eucharist: 2027-v(4).
Grānn, Mohammed, history of his invasions: 2114-5(2,3); 2333(1-9); 2495-9
     -- mentioned: 2085-1.
Grāreyā, pn: 2134(124b bis,125a,126a,146a,146b,156a,156b).
Grave, miniatures: 2046-m(7-a, 14).
Greek, names of God: 2318-v(3) -- words interpreted: 2160-v(1).
Greetings: see Salamat.
Greetings for the hours:
     Salām laki, manbara zahāy: 2049-4.
     Temeherta salāmena ... Salām laki, dāgmit samāy: 2407-4.
Gregory, Church father (unidentified), excerpts from his writings in the
     Masehafa mestir: 2426(33-9,10,18,19); 2429(33-7,15,16).
Gregory of Armenia, Church father, excerpt from his writings in the Haymanota
     abaw: 2016(8a); 2051(35b).
Gregory of Nazianz, the Theologian, anathemas: 2016(164b); 2051(205a);
```

particular.

2426(33-24); 2429(33-22) -- interpretation of his anathemas: 2426 (33-25); 2429(33-23) -- excerpts from his writings: 2016(54b,146b, 171a); 2051(87b,213a); 2426(33-10); 2429(33-16) -- see also Anaphoras,

```
Gregory of Nyssa, Church father, "Bishop of the Islands," excerpt from his
     writings: 2016(28a); 2051(58a) -- Our Lady Mary appears to him:
     2058-2(d-274); 2337(247a) -- see also Anaphoras, particular.
Gregory, Ra'eya hebu'at (i.e. Gregory the Wonderworker?), vision of St.
     Mary's glory: 2058-2(d-217).
Gregory the Wonderworker of Neocaesarea, Church father, anathemas: 2016
     162a); 2051(201b); 2426(33-16); 2429(33-13) -- confession of faith:
     2119(191b); also included among the excerpts from the Fathers in the
     Qerelos: 2108-5; 2385(129b) -- excerpts from his writings: 2016(6b);
     \overline{2051(34a)}; 2426(33-6) -- ostensible author of the Kebra nagast:
     2101-1.
Guardian angel, salām: 2090-6; 2096(136b).
Gugsā, Rās, governor of Wallo, mentioned: 2051(la).
Gun, miniature: 2046-m(8).
GWaharb, pn: 2142(9b).
G^{W}\bar{a}n\bar{a}, pn: 2142(22a).
Gwargwareyos, o: 2117.
GWaššu, Qaññ Azmāč, purchases Dabra Bagge' land from Menelik II: 2353-v(14).
Ḥabīb Ibn Ḥidma Abū Rā'ita of Takrit, Bishop, excerpt from his writings:
     2016(161b); 2051(201a).
Habta Gabre'el Ababgaz, Abba, purchases monastery land: 2044-v(5).
Habta Iyyasus, c: 2101 -- d: 2275.
Habta Māryām, c: 2051; 2058; 2345; 2362; 2461 -- o: 2251.
Habta Māryām, Abbā, purchases monastery land: 2044-v(7).
Habta Māryām, Abuna, gadl: 2142-1 -- miniature: 2142-m(1).
Habta Māryām, Daggazmāč, d: 2048-v(1) -- his land dispute settled: 2048-v
     (3).
Habta Śellāsē, o: 2458.
Haddis Gabra Sellasē, Qēsa Gabaz, informs the community of Hayq Estifanos
     of certain donations by Maj. Gen. Abbaba Walda Sellase: 2046-v(3-a).
Haddis Zallaga, Ato, pays land revenues to Hayg Estifanos: 2046-v(3-b)
     -- sells monastery land: 2046-v(2).
Haddisē, Abbā, Qēsa Gabaz of Hayq Estifānos, his property inherited by his
     sister: 2046-v(3-1).
Hail Mary, in Arabic: 2436-v(4) -- miracles of Mary concerning: 2058-2
     (d-140,188,208); 2059(b-46,55); 2060-1(b-14,48); 2066-1(e-18,19);
     2275-1(b-20,71); 2337(30b,137a,266b).
Haile Selassie I (1930-1974), Emperor, benefactions: 2062-v(2); 2337-v(2,3)
     -- MS. copied during his reign: 2498 -- qene in his honor on the
     occasion of the reunion of Eritrea: 2237-v(3).
Halleluiatic chants, fragment: 2247-v(1) -- to God, Yetbarak Egzi'abher za-baraka la-sanbat: 2234-v(1) -- to the Trinity, Maharanna Ab,
     hāllē luyā: 2046(12); 2275-v(8); 2293-31 -- unidentified: 2074-v(2).
Hamara haymanot: 2163-1(1).
Hamda, pn: 2275-1(b-140).
Hamelata Krestos, concludes the monastic genealogy of the Abbots of Kel'at:
     2353-v(16).
Hands, drawings: 2096(158b, 164b).
Hanna, mother of Our Lady Mary, genealogy: 2044(4b); 2058-1(c-2) --
     miracles of Mary concerning: 2058-1(c-2,4).
```

```
Hanotawi, the priest, homily on the glory of Our Lady Mary: 2044(20); 2461-1
     (71).
Harar, history: 2339(94a).
Harat ar-Rum/Hartal Rom/Hartalom, pn: 2058-2(d-113); 2059(b-111); 2060-1
     (b-149); 2066-1(e-88).
Harat Zuwayla [Marheba Zewēlā], pn: 2058-2(d-121); 2059(b-92); 2066-1(e-4).
Harp, drawings: 2185-m(1); 2259-m(1); 2324-m(1) -- miniatures: 2025-m
     (1); 2046-m(27); 2064-m(1); 2097-m(2).
Hart, miniature: 2046-m(11).
Hartalom/Hartal Rom/Hartul Rom: see Harat ar-Rum.
Harvesting grain, miniature: 2337-m(4-b).
Hasābo/Asābo, pn: 2134(88b,92b).
Hassētu, Alaqā, Abbot of Mitāq Amānu'ēl (reign of Menelik II), mentioned:
     2337-v(6).
Hayla Giyorgis Benna, name occurs in a pen trial: 2134-v(1).
Hayla Iyyasus, Qesa Gabaz of Dabra Hayq Estifanos, pays for the restoration
    of an icon: 2066-v(2).
Hayla Malakot (1847-1855), King of Shoa, computation of the years since his
    death: 2357-v(1) -- gives lands for the support of Ankobarr Madhane
     'Ālam: 2362-v(10 to 14); 2425-v(1) -- MS. copied during his reign:
     2366 -- o (?): 2426.
Hāyla Māryām, Mammerē, c: 2251.
Hayla Maryam Hayla Iyyasus, Mamher, Abbot/Aqqabe Sacat of Dabra Hayq
    Estifanos, asks the Metropolitan of Wallo for chrism: 2046-v(3-i)
     -- authorizes the Qesa Gabaz to collect the taxes due on his land:
    2046-v(3-g) -- receives a letter concerning the visit of two professors
     from the University: 2046-v(3-c).
Hayla Mika'el, Abba, of Gondar, copyist of a list of the Metropolitans of
    Ethiopia: 2333(18).
Hayla Mika'el, Abba, of Hayq, purchases monastery land: 2044-v(1).
Hayla Mika 'el, Abba, of Mitaq, miniature: 2161-m(1).
Hāylu, Alaqā, Abbot of Miṭāq Amānu'ēl (1893 E.C.), mentioned: 2337-v(7).
Hāymānot masihāwit: 2163-1(2).
Hāymānot tamāru: 2138-2.
Haymanota abaw: 2016; 2051; 2177-4; 2350-2; 2363-2; 2410-4; 2432-1; 2465-1
        contents: 2410-2.
Hayq, Lake: 2050-v(3-d).
Hayq Estifanos, o: 2096 -- see also Dabra Hayq Estifanos.
Hayq Walda Nag Wadg Wad, church of, donations to: 2046-v(3-f).
Hazura Masqal: 2094-1; 2459-3.
Head, drawing: 2064(31b).
Headings, for the Gospel of Matthew: 2187-v(2) -- for a miracle of Mary:
    2180-v(1).
Helena (St.), mentioned in the Kebra nagast: 2101-1 -- occurs in a miracle
    of Mary: 2058-2(d-157); 2060-1(b-27).
Hell, miniatures: 2046-m(12-b); 2373-m(4).
Hemāmāta Masqal: 2458.
Hēmēnēn, ancestor of the Virgin Mary: 2044(4b).
Hensā manakosāt: 2163-2; 2430(2-6).
Heraclius of Cyzicus: see Proclus of Cyzicus.
Herenday, miracle of Mary concerning: 2059(b-74) -- see also Bardeyos;
```

Gardan; Gerdan.

```
Hermit, miniature: 2046-m(18).
Herod, King of Israel, persecutes the Holy Family: 2044(8a); 2058-1(c-9);
     2058-2(d-101,221); 2059(b-3); 2060-1(b-81); 2084-2(2); 2275-1(b-47);
     2461-1(26,62).
Hezān Mo'a, Abuna, Abbot of Dabra Bagge', gadl: 2353-1 -- malke':
     2139-17; 2353-2; 2495-6 -- miniatures: 2349-m(4,5) -- salām:
Hezān Mo'a, church of, curse against those who would steal its property:
     2349-v(1) -- inventories of its books and furnishings: 2353-v
     (1,2,6,8,9) -- o: 2349.
Hezekiah, King of Judah, miniature: 2046-m(10-a).
Hezqe'el, Mamher, Abbot of Mitaq, miniature: 2392-m(2-a) -- o: 2116;
     2119; 2140 (?); 2147; 2158; 2161; 2337; 2392; 2400.
Hezqeyās, c: 2221; 2180 -- o: 2016; 2468.
Hierotheus of Edom, Church father, excerpt from his writings: 2016(4a);
     2051(31a).
Hilaria, daughter of Emperor Zeno, becomes a nun in Scete: 2337(269b).
Hildephonsus of Toledo/Daqseyos of Telteleya, Bishop, anonymous homily on
     his compilation of the Miracles of Mary: 2044(37-21); 2461-1(61)
     -- miniature: 2337-m(8) -- miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2
     (d-l3); 2059(b-l); 2060-l(b-l); 2066-l(e-2); 2084-2(l); 2275-l(b-l);
     2337(18b,239a).
Hippolytus of Rome, Church father, excerpt from his writings: 2016(31b);
     2051(62b).
Hiruta Amlāk, Abbā, of Dabra Dāgā, one of the 12 Neburāna Ed: 2093-v(1)
Histories:
     Ankobarr Māryām: 2461-2.
     Arusi: 2339(87a).
     Assumption: 2461-1(37).
     Church in the West to the Edict of Milan: 2048-4(48).
     Dabra Tefseht: 2461-2.
     Ethiopia from King Solomon to Emperor Takla Giyorgis I: 2114-5(2).
     Ethiopia in biblical times: 2333(5).
     Gāllā: 2114-5(4); 2333(15); 2339.
     Gibeon of the Hivites: 2333(4).
     Harar: 2339(94a).
     Invasions of Grann: 2114-5(2,3); 2495-9.
     Islam in Ethiopia: 2333(1-4).
    Mary, Our Lady: 2342-v(2).
     Preaching of Abuna Iyyasus Mo'a and the 12 Neburana Ed: 2093-v(1).
     Śāhla Śellāsē, King of Shoa: 2333(3).
     Spiritual Elder [Aragāwi Manfasāwi] and his brother, John Saba:
         2118-v(7).
     Suseneyos, Emperor: 2333(8).
    Wasan Saggad, Prince of Shoa: 2333(2).
    Zar'a Yā'eqob, Emperor: 2333(8).
Hoheta berhān: 2193-1 -- composed by Giyorgis of Gāseççā/Saglā: 2193-1
     -- listed as the title of a manuscript: 2066-v(3).
Holy Family:
    Anonymous homily on the flight into Egypt: 2461-1(20).
    Comes to Qoseyā: 2461-1(82).
```

```
Holy Family, cont .:
    Drawing: 2116(1b).
    Goes to Nazareth: 2044(23); 2461-1(83).
    Homily (anonymous) on the flight into Egypt: 2461-1(20).
    Homily of John Chrysostom on the flight into Egypt: 2461-1(13).
    Homily of Zacharias of Sāhā on the flight into Egypt: 2461-1(18).
    Miracles of Jesus during their flight into Egypt: 2180-2(7).
    Miracles of Mary during their flight into Egypt: 2058-2(d-101); 2059
          (b-3); 2060-1(b-81); 2066-1(e-9,13); 2084-2(2); 2233(28b); 2275-1
         (b-47,94 to 98); 2337(142b,182b).
    Returns to Palestine from Ethiopia: 2044(8).
    Sojourns at Dabra QWesqWam: 2044(10); 2059(b-105,106); 2060-1(b-112,
         113); 2461-1(51,53).
    Stays at Dabra Metmaq: 2066-1(e-7).
    Stays in Lebanon: 2044(8a,74a); 2058-1(c-11,14).
    Story of the flight from Herod: 2044(1); 2058-1(c-9 to 17); 2084-2(2);
         2337(224b-229a); 2461-1(26,62).
    Visits Ethiopia: 2044(24b).
Holy Innocents, story of their slaughter by King Herod: 2058-1(c-13); 2461-1
    (28).
Holy pictures, European: 2248(Ib); 2424(154b,155a) -- of Our Lady: 2248
     (Ib) -- of Our Lord: 2349(165a) -- Russian: 2178(IVb, Va).
Holy Sepulcher, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-89); 2337(172a).
Homilies, anonymous:
    Against an account of the funeral of St. Mary, that the Apostles threw
         down her bier and fled from the Jews: 2058-2(d-286); 2337(206b).
    Against the pursuit of worldly things: 2140(86b); 2362(110b).
    On Abuna Takla Haymanot, his nativity: 2408-4; 2409-3; 2462-5; 2463-5
          -- the translation of his body: 2134-1(2); 2197-4; 2408-2;
         2409-2; 2462-3; 2463-3.
     On Ex. 19,1-9: 2140(30b).
     On Gabriel the Archangel: 2007(la); 2107(la); 2196(4a); 2269(54a);
         2303-3; 2371(103a); 2486(73a).
     On love and almsgiving: 2430(9).
    On Mt. 26,4-16: 2140(46a); 2362(58a).
    On spiritual wisdom: 2430(8).
    On the angels: 2089-2; 2134-5.
    On the Crucifixion: 2461-1(84).
    On the Fathers: 2430(13).
    On the fear of God and obedience to his commandments: 2430(5).
    On the Four Living Creatures and the Twenty-Four Elders of Heaven:
         2089-2; 2134-5.
    On the importance of chant in the service of God and St. Mary: 2058-2
          (d-98).
    On the importance of understanding Scripture: 2140(35b); 2362(46a).
    On the martyrs: 2430(12).
    On the meek: 2430(11).
    On the miracles performed at Dabra Metmag: 2044(37-7).
    On the nativity of Our Lady Mary: 2044(26).
    On the Pact of Mercy: 2044(37-2); 2461-1(70-1,72).
    On the refusal of the Chosen People to accept Christ: 2430(6).
```

```
Homilies, anonymous, cont .:
     On the rich and the poor: 2430(15).
     On the role of Christ in the salvation of man: 2430(4).
     On the salvific events that have occurred on Sunday: 2058-2(d-245);
          2337(215a).
     On the so, journ of the Holy Family at Dabra Qwesqwam: 2044(33-17);
          2461-1(53).
     On the Virgin Mary:
          As the Ark of Zion: 2044(12,37-18); 2461-1(55,56).
          As the Cloud: 2044(37-10); 2461-1(29).
          As the Light: 2461-1(30).
          As the Rod of Aaron: 2044(37-16); 2461-1(50).
          As the White Dove "with wings of silver and torso of gold":
               2044(37-13); 2426(10); 2429(10); 2461-1(42).
          For the 21st of Terr: 2058-2(d-88,286).
          For the 16th of Yakkātit: 2044(20).
          For the 30th of Yakkātit: 2044(22); 2060-2; 2461-1(74).
          For the 16th of Nahase: 2058-2(d-286).
          Her annunciation: 2044(24-a); 2461-1(79).
          Her assumption: 2044(37-12).
          Her church in Caesarea: 2044(37-8,9); 2461-1(23).
Her conception: 2044(37-11); 2461-1(33).
          Her glory: 2044(37-5,20); 2461-1(60,71,86).
          Her icon at Dabra Sēdēneyā: 2044(37-14); 2461-1(45).
          Her nativity: 2044(13,26,37-19); 2461-1(58).
          Her power to perform miracles: 2058-2(d-103).
          In the Old Testament: 2044(37-1); 2461-1(68). Metaphors concerning her: 2044(37-4); 2461-1(76).
          On celebrating her monthly feasts: 2044(37-15); 2461-1(48).
          On revering her: 2058-2(d-73).
          On seeking her intercession: 2058-2(d-74).
          On the discovery of her history: 2461-1(38).
          On the writing down of her miracles: 2044(37-21); 2461-1(61).
          What the Church believes about her: 2044(22); 2060-2; 2461-1(74).
     On truth: 2430(10).
     On the young and the old: 2430(14).
Homilies by:
     Alexander Abbā Awr of Fayyum, on St. Gabriel the Archangel: 2007(11b);
          2107(10a); 2196(11a); 2229(123a); 2269(65b); 2303-1; 2371(110b);
          2486(79b).
     Archelaus of Dahna, on St. Gabriel the Archangel: 2007(42b); 2107
          (38b); 2196(28b); 2229(119a,145b); 2269(86b); 2302-2; 2371(131a);
          2486(96ъ).
    Athanasius of Alexandria:
          On celebrating the Christian Passover: 2140(121a); 2362(161a).
          On Christ (addressed to the Jews): 2140(97a); 2362(122a).
          On death: 2128-1.
          On keeping close to God: 2140(109a); 2362(146b).
          On the parable of the ten virgins: 2049-1.
    Basil of Caesarea:
          On the angels and the godhead: 2303-4.
```

```
On the construction of the church of St. Mary at Caesarea:
          2044(34); 2461-1(25).
Cyriacus of Behensā:
     On the coming of the Holy Family to Qoseyā: 2461-1(82).
     On the glory and mourning of the Virgin Mary [Laha Maryam]:
          2044(36); 2338-9; 2348(130b); 2362(129b); 2407(130b); 2425
          (118a); 2461-1(87); 2464(119a).
Cyril of Jerusalem:
     On the Assumption: 2461-1(36).
     On the icon of Our Lady Mary at Dabra Sedeneya: 2044(6); 2056
          (149b); 2058-2(d-45); 2461-1(43).
Dionysius the Areopagite, on the Crucifixion: 2338-5.
Ephrem the Syrian, for Maundy Thursday: 2140(66b); 2362(82a).
Gabra Māryām, on the nativity of Our Lady Mary: 2044(26); 2461-1(4).
Hanotawi, the priest, on the glory of Mary: 2044(20); 2461-1(71).
James, brother of Our Lord, on the nativity of St. Mary: 2461-1(1).
James of Sarug:
     On the angel and the thief: 2140(102b); 2338-8.
     On the observance of Sunday [Dersana sanbat]: 2190-5; 2323-1;
          2392-2.
     On the sacrifice of Abraham: 2014(131a); 2049(115a); 2140(91b);
          2214(154b); 2315(106b); 2338(124a); 2348(116a); 2362(116b);
          2378-v(1); 2407(116b); 2425(106a); 2464(107a).
John Chrysostom:
     Against the love of possessions: 2014(7b); 2049(6b); 2140(5a);
          2214(8a); 2315(4a); 2338(5a); 2362(7a); 2407(7a); 2425(6a);
          2464(7a).
     For Wednesday in Easter Week: 2430(17).
     On Holy Communion: 2140(55a); 2362(68a).
     On jealousy: 2140(51a); 2362(63a).
     On Judas Iscariot: 2140(85b); 2362(109a).
     On Mark 11,11-26: 2140(17a); 2362(39b).
     On penance: 2430(18).
     On the appearance of God to those in the Old and New Testaments:
          2140(103a); 2362(128a).
     On the fig tree: 2014(27a); 2049(23a); 2140(19a); 2214(29b);
          2315(20b); 2338(2la); 2348(2la); 2362(25b); 2407(25a); 2425
          (22a); 2464(23b).
     On the flight of the Holy Family into Egypt: 2461-1(13).
     On the fulfillment of prophecy about Our Lord: 2140(86b); 2362
         (116a).
     On the glory of the Virgin Mary: 2461-1(89).
     On the saying of Christ, "If it be possible, let this chalice pass": 2014(107b); 2049(92a); 2140(75a); 2214(121b); 2315
          (85b); 2338(98a); 2348(89b); 2362(93a); 2407(92a); 2425
          (84a); 2426(145a); 2429(176a); 2464(85a).
     On the ten virgins: 2014(61b); 2140(40a); 2214(64b); 2338(50b);
         · 2362(50b); 2407(50b); 2425(48a); 2464(49a).
     On the visit of St. Mary to John the Baptist: 2058-2(d-85).
     On those who receive Holy Communion: 2140(62b); 2362(77b).
John of Axum, homily on Abba Garima/Yeshaq, mentioned: 2058-1(c-19).
```

```
Homilies by, cont .:
     John of Ethiopia:
          On St. Michael the Archangel: 2229-2(7,9).
          On the history of Our Lady Mary: 2461-1(32,65).
     John the Evangelist, on the greatness and glory of the Virgin Mary
          [Rā'eya Māryām]: 2041-5; 2044(38); 2084-3; 2459-1; 2461-1(88);
          2484-3.
     Menas of Axum, on the Dormition of Our Lady Mary: 2461-1(66).
     Retu'a Haymanot:
          On Christ's entry into Jerusalem: 2375(10); 2426(13); 2429(13).
          On fasting and chastity: 2375(5).
          On fasting and meekness: 2375(7).
          On fasting, prayer and almsgiving: 2375(6).
          On fasting and peace: 2375(6).
          On St. Michael the Archangel: 2229-2(3,6).
          On the angels: 2087-2; 2375(18).
          On the Apostles: 2375(15).
          On the Ascension of Our Lord: 2375(13).
          On the baptism of Our Lord: 2375(3).
          On the Crucifixion, the thief on the right side and death: 2375(12).
          On the funeral of Our Lady Mary and her Assumption: 2044(2);
               2375(17); 2461-1(34).
          On the Incarnation of the Word: 2375(9); 2461-1(78).
          On the Nativity of Our Lord: 2375(2); 2461-1(63).
          On the Paraclete: 2375(14).
          On the Transfiguration of Our Lord: 2375(16).
          On the washing of the feet at the Last Supper: 2375(11); 2426(14);
              2429(14).
     Shenute of Atripe [Abba Sinoda]:
          On disobedience: 2140(23b); 2362(30b).
          On distinguishing good and bad deeds: 2140(25b); 2362(32b).
          On matters that please God: 2140(26a); 2362(38b).
          On soul searching: 2140(16b); 2362(22b).
          On the washing of the feet: 2140(65a).
     Theodotus of Ancyra, on St. George: 2048-1(1); 2249(4a); 2325(2a).
     Theophilus of Alexandria, on the sojourn of the Holy Family at Dabra
          QWesqWam: 2044(10); 2461-1(51).
     Zacharias of Sāḥā, on the flight of the Holy Family into Egypt: 2461-1
          (18).
Horologium: 2097.
Horologium, Coptic: 2010-2; 2109-1.
Horologium of Abbā Giyorgis of Gāseççā/Saglā:
     For the day hours [Sa'atat za-ma'alt]: 2004-2; 2090-1; 2096-1; 2110-3;
          2143-3; 2211-3; 2247-3; 2274-1; 2294-3; 2422-3; 2448-2; 2469-1;
          2494-1 -- list of land holdings that support those who recite
          it: 2353-v(28) -- scriptural readings: 2274(43b) -- supplement-
          ary hymns and prayers: 2469-2.
    For the night hours [Sa'atāt za-lēlit]: 2029-1; 2096-2; 2110-1; 2123;
         2208-1; 2211-4; 2247-2; 2267; 2273; 2294-1; 2313-7; 2397-1; 2448-1;
         2469-3; 2489 -- fragments: 2342-v(1); 2489-v(1) -- incipits:
         2198-v(2) -- scriptural readings: 2096-2(2,4); 2234-2; 2265-1;
         2273(9a,31b); 2419-1; 2489(51a) -- supplementary hymns and
         prayers: 2313-9.
```

```
Horses, miniatures: 2046-m(8,10-b,28); 2462-m(8); see also St. George.
Hosanna (Palm Sunday), Gospel readings for: 2221-3(4) -- homily of
    Retu'a Hāymānot: 2375(10); 2426(13); 2429(13. Christ's entry into
     Jerusalem narrated as a miracle of Jesus: 2180-2(33).
H^{W}ellāg^{W}ett, pn: 2140(22a).
Hymns, miscellaneous, for the day hours: 2469-2 -- for the night hours:
    2319-9 -- to Tewoderos: 2476-v(1).
Hymns, unidentified, for Good Friday: 2340-v(1) -- for the Nativity:
     2092-5 -- on the deaths of Christ and the Virgin Mary: 2371-v(2)
     -- on the redemption: 2027-v(1).
Hymns and prayers, devotional, to St. Gabriel: 2441-2 -- to St. George:
    2441-3 -- to St. Michael: 2441-1.
Hymns for/to:
    Cross:
         Masqal haylena: 2046(4).
          Sebhat laka, śannāya ma'azā: 2096-v(5).
    David:
         Na'ā habēya, Dāwit, neguśa Esrā'ēl: 2046(5); 2356-v(1).
          Sa'ālē lana, Dāwit: 2320-v(1).
    Eucharist:
         Ba'enta tebhu la-Qāl: 2199-v(1).
         Mahebara me'emanan: 2036-2; 2092-11; 2199-1; 2256-1; 2265-2; 2299-1;
               2342-v(6); 2478-4.
         Unidentified: 2120-v(2).
    Gabra Krestos/Alexius:
         Makfalta redehu ke'ub: 2266-7.
          Sege haymanot takadna:
                                    2266-5.
    Gabra Manfas Qeddus, Abuna:
         <u>Mafqarē</u> <u>salot</u> <u>wa-som</u>: 2096(182a); 2189-7; 2201-1(14).
         Unidentified: 2481-v(1).
    Gabriel the Archangel:
         Gabre 'el absarā: 2441-2.
         Sa'al lana, Gabre'el: 2297-1,4.
    George:
         Malke'a śeqay śe'ula masehēta śegāka (= Chaine, no. 6): 2249-7.
         Na'ā, Giyorgis, enza tesarrer ba-faras: 2096(172b); 2201-1(15).
         Naca, Giyorgis, samacta Iyyasus Krestos: 2029-3; 2127-2.
         Nagara fidalāt sāmen (Chaîne, no. 312): 2094-3; 2249-3; 2325-5.
         Nāqarreb sebhata wa-gādā la-Giyorgis (Chaîne, no. 318?): 2326-6. O-fetuna rade'ēt (Chaîne, no. 380): 2004-6; 2094-2; 2120-v(7);
               2356-2; 2403-1,2.
         Salām laka, Giyorgis, warēzā neguś: 2441-3.
         Monthly hymns: 2371-1.
         Unidentified: 2371-v(2).
    God:
         Amtāna bā'd amlāk: 2130-v(2).
         Anta ba-samāy wa-anta ba-medr: 2109(44b).
         Enza na'akkWet: 2109(62b).
         Esagged la-malakoteka: 2092-18; 2097(2-k); 2124-4.
         Esagged la-mangesta Ab: 2456-v(2).
         Esma tala ala semu la-bahetitu: 2109(45a).
```

```
Hymns for/to, cont.:
     God, cont .:
          <u>Haba hāyla qāl yemrāh lessāneya: 2293-22.</u>
          Habirana nebārrekakka: 2109(53a).
          KWellomu śarāwita malā ekt manfasāweyān: 2010(172a); 2096(101a);
               2108-v(1); 2109(44a); 2117-v(2); 2155-v(2); 2222-1; 2397-v(4).
          Maharanna Ab: 2275-v(8).
          Netallewakka ba-kwellu lebbena: 2109(50b).
     Iyyasus Mo'a, Ba-dabtarā samāy: 2050-v(3-e).
     Jesus Christ:
          Ba-sagid sebhat za-ma'āza semeka afawit: 2340-v(3).
          E'emmeh a'gārika ba-gizē 3 sa'at: 2049-3; 2097(4-b); 2108-v(2).
          Egzi'ena Iyyasus Krestos wahaba te'emerta la-ardā'ihu: 2358(136b).
          Ewetten zanta se'latata ba-sema Egzi'abher fatari: 2092-8.
          G^{W}as a lebbeya: 2096(162a); 2201-1(4).
          Hawāreyāt nabaru Iyyarusālēm: 2358(144b).
          Hawareyatessa zenawu ba-temeherta qeddest: 2358(141b).
          Iyyasus Krestos, te'uma sem: 2199-7; 2313-2; 2353-v(29).
          Iyyasus Krestos, za-berhan semu: 2291-2.
          Krestos Amlākena, lottu sebhat, maharanna ba-westa Wangel qeddus:
               2358(151a).
          Krestos Amlākena tanše'a em-mutān: 2010(199b).
          Kwellomu śarawita mala ekt yesebbehuka, Egzi ena: 2036-v(1).
          Laka, Egzi'o, la-gabare kwellu: 2010(207b).
          Mogasena wa-kebrena: 2096(104b).
          Nesagged laka, Krestos, mesla Abuka her: 2456-v(2).
          Nesebbehakka wa-nebarrekakka, netqannay laka: 2010(136a).
          0-za-taqannoka, Iyyasus şādeq: 2468-v(7).
          Rasseyanna dellewana: 2096-2(3).
          Sa'alnaka, sa'alnaka, Amlaka salam: 2109(62a).
          Saggaka eganni: 2096(181a).
          Sebhat laka, Amlakiya: 2097(6-c).
          Sebhat laka, enta tehēyyes emmenēhomu: 2097(9-c).
          Sebhat laka, habanna salamaka: 2097(7-c).
Sebhat laka, kama nenger: 2097(2-b).
          Sebhat laka, o-za-taqannoka: 2097(5-c).
          Sem'anna, Amlākena wa-Madhanina, wa-salāmaka habanna: 2092-37;
               2097(8-c).
          Taşawwe'a 'ālam ba-śegāhu la-Qāl Egzi'abḥēr: 2139-v(2).
         Tawakaf lita, Egzi'o, kama qwerban tellul: 2092-36.
         Tazakkaranna, Egzi'o, ba-mehrateka: 2109(55b).

Tazakkarku ba-lelit: 2096(157b).
         Unidentified: 2092-4.
    Mary, Virgin:
         Akkonu be'esi (Chaîne, no. 327): 2004-4; 2139-2; 2211-1; 2346-2;
               2353-10; 2422-2; 2494-5.
         Ba-mannu etmēkkāh (Chaine, no. 245): 2096(112b); 2374-5.
         Ba-sagid salām (Chaîne, no. 249); 2096(108a).
         Ba-samāy wa-ba-medr (Chaîne, no. 248): 2004-8; 2193-v(2).
         Ba-sema Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus Śellase behileya, watanku
               za-laki weddāsē: 2481-1.
```

```
Hymns for/to, cont.:
     Mary, Virgin, cont .:
          Ba-sema Egzi'abher Ab, la-Maryam za-anşeha wa-adangala: 2096
               (115a); 2222-6.
          Beze't anti em-anest: 2229-4.
          Bezect anti wa-negesta sedq (Chaîne, no. 292): 2096(176a);
               2247-4.
          Em-qedma samāyāt wa-medr: 2096(174b).
          Esagged laki (Chaîne, no. 338): 2004-v(4); 2023(9a); 2037-v(2);
               \overline{2056(10a)}; 2058-1(b); 2058-2(b); 2059(a-5); 2066-1(d); 2096
               (114a); 2110-v(2); 2135-1; 2143-1; 2190-1(3); 2208(55b);
               2221-1(3); 2221-v(2); 2231(56b); 2233(79b); 2248(10a); 2251
               (4); 2270(41a); 2270(3); 2275-4; 2282(78a); 2293(205a);
               2326-1(1-a); 2326-5; 2337-3(3); 2374(13a); 2419-7; 2422-6;
               2424-1(3); 2448-v(1); 2461(77); 2486-v(2).
          Esagged qedma Māryām la-zekra semeki ţe'um: 2096(120b).
          Eza gannat lemlum: 2276-3.
          Esebbeh saggaki, o-Egze'eteya, emma berhan: 2085-5.
          Esebbeh saggāki, o-Egze'eteya Māryām, angehenni em-newām (Chaîne,
               no. 343?): 2096(185a).
          Esebbeh saggāki, o-Egze'eteya Māryām, hagar samāyāwit: 2166-v(1).
          Esebbeh saggāki, O-Egze'eteya, wa-ese'elakki tābrehi lebbeya:
               2109(53b).
          Esebbeh saggāki, o-mele'ta saggā (Chaîne, no. 344): 2085-3; 2096(113b,124b); 2157-v(1); 2194-5; 2227-5.
          Esēbbeh saggāki, o-mele'ta weddāsē: 2096(116a).
          Esebbeh saggāki, o-'usefta lebsa warq (Chaîne, no. 345): 2027-5; 2084-6; 2096(121a).
          Esma kebert anti: 2115-3.
          Kwellomu māhebara danāgel śannāyāt: 2222-5.
          KWellomu śarawita mala ekt, a laf ella yesarreru ba-aknaf:
               2027-4; 2293-21.
          KWellomu śarawita mala ekt yesebbehuki: 2085-2; 2096(102b);
               2293-20.
          K^{W}ellon awāledihā la-H\bar{e}w\bar{a}: 2085-4; 2087-v(2).
          Maharenni sannay, emma Amlak: 2117(118b).
          Māryām regb: 2340-v(6).
          Na'abbiyakki, emma berhān: 2010(138b); 2109(6a,20a,27a,34a,55b).
          Ne'i, Maryam, za-tenabberi ba-aryam: 2096(172b).
          O-beze't anti em-anest: 2229-4.
          O-masarat anti la-kWellu 'ālam (Chaine, no. 366): 2117(118a).
          O-rehrehta hellinā (Chaîne, no. 368): 2374-6.
          Qarna bekayeki: 2092-15.
          Qeddest wa-beze't ba-lessana kwellon za-nafs (Chaine, no. 241):
               2092-31.
          Salām la-Māryām negešt: 2096(120a); 2110-2.
          Salam laki, Maryam, la-Noh hamaru (Chaine, no. 88): 2096(108a);
               2374-3.
          Samāy wa-medr za-iyyāgammero makān: 2201-1(16).
          Sebhat laki, Maryam, ba-hwelqwa redatu la-zenam: 2211-2.
          Tafaśśehi, Maryam, dengelta śega wa-hellina (Chaine, no. 303):
               2096(111b); 2374-4.
```

```
Hymns for/to, cont.:
     Mary, Virgin, cont .:
          Tafaśśehi, Māryām, la-Addām fāsikāhu (Chaîne, no. 302): 2004-5;
               2096(121a); 2286-v(6); 2319-1; 2488(14b); 2494-4.
          Tafaśśehi, o-za-nese'elakki dahnā: 2010(138a); 2109(4a,5b,19b,
               23a,30a,34a,55b).
          Tamāḥezanku ba-şenesteki: 2092-16.
          Yeweddesewwa mala ekt (Chaîne, no. 388): 2046(11); 2096(106a);
               2097(9-h); 2105-5; 2106-1; 2131-4; 2185-4; 2225-4; 2227-4;
               2281-1; 2332-4; 2374-2; 2441-8; 2476-2.
          Unidentified: 2086-v(2); 2092-1; 2209-v(1); 2210-v(1); 2482-v(1).
     Michael and Gabriel, unidentified: 2486-v(7).
     Michael the Archangel:
          Mikā'ēl, liqa malā'ekt, sa'al ba'enti'ana (Chaîne, no. 12?):
               2010(180b); 2109(53b).
          Sa'al lana, Mikā'ēl: 2297-3; 2397-2; 2441-1.
          Unidentified: 2239-v(1).
     Nativity, unidentified: 2092-5.
     Pact of Mercy, Kidana Mehrat tasfaya: 2009-v(2).
     Soldier martyr saints, La-Tewoderos gennewata: 2476-v(1).
     Takla Hāymānot, Abuna:
         Esfenta ezennu za-zi'aka gadla: 2081-v(2).
         Monthly hymns: 2371-2.
Icons, miracles of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-11,24,45,91,113,125,133,155,
     192,199,204,267); 2059(b-12,18,27,28,49,52,59,60,108,111); 2060-1(b-4,
     5,35,44,85,94,95,96,109,136,149); 2066-1(e-28,32,35,74,88,98); 2275-1
     (b-24,37,49,87,89,119,133,141); 2337(21b,27a,32b,143a,146a,152a,153a,
     240a, 244a, 245a) -- restoration of the icon called Atbata Dengel:
     2066-v(2).
Ignatius of Antioch, Church father, excerpt from his writings: 2016(5b);
     2051(33a).
Ilāreyā: see Hilaria, daughter of Emperor Zeno.
Impositions of the hand [Anbero ed]:
     Anta, Egzi'abhēr, mā'emera lebba kWellu: 2109(35a).
     Anta, Egzi'abḥēr, za-aşnanka samāyāta wa-waradka: 2358(153b); 2375
          (53b).
    Egzi'abhēr, mahāri wa-mastasāhl, za-bāhetiteka tādhen: 2109(41a).
    Egzi'abhēr, za-la-'ālam, za-şawwā'kanna ba-şewwā'ēka: 2109(15a).
     Laka kwellena athatna: 2109(31a).
    Qeddus ba-qeddusān za-tā'arref: 2109(27b).
    Qeddus za-tā arref ba-qeddusān: 2109(24a).
    Za-la-'alam berhana heywat: 2109(57b).
    For the hours: 2004-1.
    Without indication of incipit: 2089(22b,24a); 2168(33b); 2174(1b).
Incarnation, chant concerning: 2228-v(1) -- meditation on: 2456-v(3).
Incense prayers, Nese'elakka wa-nāstabaqqWeakka, Egzi'abhēr Amlākena, ba-kama
    śamarka qwerbana Abel: 2391-4 -- Ze-'etan ye'reg: 2199-4; 2459-v(2).
Incense, rite of [Salota 'etan]: 2079; 2347-2; 2390-3 -- fragment: 2459-v
    (3) -- included as part of other liturgical ceremonies: 2174(2a,27a);
    2358(127a,138a,143b,147b); 2375(42b) -- mention of the published
    edition: 2201-1(17).
```

```
Incipits:
    Chants: 2416-v(2) -- chants and readings for certain commemorations
         and other occasions: 2316-v(2).
    Gospel of Matthew: 2278-v(2).
    Gospel readings for Passion Week: 2241-2.
    Hymns for feasts: 2293-1 -- unidentified hymns or prayers: 2086-v(1).
    Letters: 2252-v(3); 2325-v(1).
    Mazmur chants for the consecration of a defiled tabot: 2174(1b,2a).
    Miracle of Jesus: 2415-v(1).
    Nicene Creed: 2473-5.
    Prayers for an unidentified purpose: 2307-v(2) -- for the night
         hours: 2198-v(2) -- for the Sebhata fegur: 2201-1(3,8,11) --
         various prayers: 2473-5.
    Psalms 1-10: 2415-v(6) -- Psalms to be chanted at different seasons:
         2468-1(2).
    Readings from the Masehafa dorho, for Good Friday: 2180-v(4).
Inheritance documents: 2005-v(5); 2017-v(3); 2323-v(1); 2425-v(3); 2435-v
     (1); 2437-v(1); 2486-v(1).
Innocent (I) [Awkendeyos/Ayokendeyos] of Rome, Church father, excerpt from
    his writings: 2016(36a); 2051(67a).
Instructions, miscellaneous:
    Concerning chanting [Ser'ata addarāras]: 2152-4; 2431-1.
    Concerning rogations: 2398-4.
    How the liturgical calendar should be adapted: 2471-v(3).
    On the order of chants for the Deggwa: 2398-3.
Interpretations:
    Of foreign words: 2092-v(3); 2160-v(1); 2193-v(4); 2440-v(19).
    Of the anathemas of Gregory Nazianzen: 2426(33-25); 2429(33-23).
    Of the letters of the (Hebrew) alphabet: 2063-v(5); 2440-v(15).
    Of the names of God and certain personages in Scripture: 2092-2;
         2118-v(4); 2440-v(23).
    Of the parts of the parts of the body: 2440-v(12).
    Of visions in the Book of Revelation: 2160-v(3).
    See also Symbolic interpretations.
Introductions:
    Bible, New Testament:
         Four Gospels: 2002(la); 2017(2a); 2055(3a); 2062(4a); 2144(4a);
              2172; 2179(2a); 2182(2a); 2187(3a); 2216(3a); 2228(1a);
              2241(7a); 2250(2a); 2278(4a); 2295(3a); 2305(11a); 2316(3a);
              2327(4a); 2342(3a); 2359(2a); 2367(1a); 2402-2; 2433(5a);
              2435(5a); 2467(2a) -- fragment: 2270-v(5) -- Gospel of
              Matthew: 2172(23a); 2402(54b) -- Gospel of John: 2124-2;
              2435-v(2).
         Acts: 2155-3; 2210(2a); 2372-3.
         Pauline Epistles: 2067(4,5); 2088-2; 2103-1; 2153-1,4; 2159-1;
              2160-1; 2191-1; 2352-4; 2372-5; 2412.
         Catholic Epistles: 2067(2); 2103-3; 2155-1; 2159-4; 2209-2;
              2372-1.
         Revelation: 2103-5; 2155-2; 2160-v(6); 2191-2; 2210(71a); 2372-2.
    Degg\overline{wa}: 2045(1); 2181(1b); 2351(2a).
    Filekseyus: 2127-1; 2157-2; 2183-4.
```

```
Miracles of Jesus: 2050(a).
     Miracles of Mary: 2023(la); 2034(3a); 2037(2a); 2037-v(1); 2056(la);
          2058-2(a); 2059(a); 2060-1(a); 2060-3; 2066-1(b); 2190-1(2);
          2208(50a); 2221-1(1,4); 2221-5; 2233(1a); 2248(1a); 2251(2);
          2270(la); 2275-1(a); 2282(2a); 2297(3a); 2308(60a); 2326-1(1);
          2337-3(1,4); 2349(2); 2374(3a); 2378(14a); 2392-1(3,4); 2424-1(1);
          2488-1(2).
Inventories:
     Books: 2001-v(1); 2017-v(2); 2051-v(5,7); 2054-v(1); 2066-v(3); 2093-v
          (2); 2305-v(5); 2353-v(1,7,8,9); 2426-v(2); 2433-v(7); 2437-v(2);
          2463-v(1) -- see also Lists.
     Church furnishings: 2001-v(1); 2017-v(2); 2031-v(1); 2048-v(2);
          2051-v(5,7); 2066-v(3); 2169-v(1); 2337-v(1); 2342-v(7); 2353-v(7);
          2362-v(5,24); 2426-v(2,3,4,6); 2433-v(7); 2437-v(2); 2464-v(1)
          -- see also Lists.
     Confiscated objects: 2001-v(2).
     Vestments: 2353-v(2).
Invitatories:
     Ne'u nesged: 2010(132b); 2109(1a).
     Tanśe'u, o-weluda berhān: 2010(161b); 2109(36a).
Invocations, unidentified: 2247-v(3).
Igoneyon, pn: 2060-1(b-69); see also Nicea; Nigoneyā.
Isaac of Niniveh, spiritual writings: 2100-2; 2183-3.
Isaiah, biblical prophet, miniature: 2046-m(10-a).
Islam in Ethiopia, history: 2333(1-4).
Islamic rule, the prophecy of its end not fulfilled: 2044(30b); 2375(117a).
Israelites, miniature: 2046-m(32).
Italian occupation authorities, appealed to in a dispute over church land:
     2362-v(6,18).
Italian words: 2031-v(4).
Italy, mission of Sagga Za'ab to: 2333(7).
Iyyāsu I (1682-1706), Emperor, chronology ending with his reign: 2286-v(4);
     2313-8 -- MSS. copied during his reign: 2021; 2045; 2053; 2077; 2193;
     2306.
Iyyāsu I or II, MS. copied during one of the two reigns: 2253.
Iyyāsu II (1730-1755), Emperor, added to a genealogy of the Emperors of
    Ethiopia: MSS. copied during his reign: 2044; 2104; 2252; 2420 --
     transactions occurred during his reign: 2369-v(12,14).
Iyyāsu V (1913-1916), Emperor, donations: 2366-v(2) -- grants church land
    to the Dowager Empress Tayetu: 2433-v(5) -- MS. copied during his
    reign: 2277.
Tyyasus Mo'a, Abuna, history of his preaching and that of his disciples:
    2093-v(1) hymn, Ba-dabtarā samāy: 2050(3-e) -- malke': 2092-23
    -- miniatures: 2066-m(2); 2392-m(2-b) -- miracles: 2050-v(3)
    -- prayer for his followers: 2059(21a) -- salām: 2096(148b).
Tyyasus Mo'a, Gospels, note concerning: 2046-v(3-e).
Iyyo'ab, Azmāč, name occurs in a colophon: 2340-v(10).
Iyyo'as I (1755-1769), Emperor, chronology of the Emperors of Ethiopia,
    beginning with him: 2333(20) -- MSS. copied during his reign: 2035;
    2231; 2256; 2286; 2329; 2446; 2470; 2474.
Iyyoppi, pn: see Joppa.
```

```
Iyyoseyās, Mamher of Dabra Hayq Estifanos, name used to date a record:
    2066-v(3).
Jacob, biblical patriarch, list of his children and their mothers: 2160-v(5).
Jacobite Church of Egypt and Ethiopia, usages defended: 2044(27b).
James (St.), brother of Our Lord, acts: 2406(4) -- homily on the nativity
     of Our Lady Mary: 2461-1(1) -- miniature: 2064-m(15) --
    2064(78b).
James (St.), son of Alpheus, Apostle, martyrdom: 2406(16) -- miniature:
    2064-m(12) -- salam: 2064(72a).
James (St.), son of Zebedee, Apostle, acts: 2406(18).
James and John (Sts.), Sons of Thunder, Apostles: miniature: 2064-m(10)
     -- salām: 2064(64a).
James Baradaeus, Creed of: 2177-5; 2350-3; 2363-3; 2410-5; 2432-2.
James [Yā'eqob] of Ethiopia (ca. 1337-1344), Metropolitan, organized the
     evangelization of Shoa with Abuna Fileppos of Dabra Libanos: 2136(16b).
James of Sarug, Church father, excerpt from his writings: 2016(108b); 2051
     (143b) -- see also Anaphoras, particular; Homilies by James of Sarug.
Jar, miniature: 2046-m(7-b, 16).
Jericho, city of: 2180-2(28).
"Jericho, isle of": 2059(b-54); 2060-1(b-13); 2275-1(b-19); 2337(30a,185a).
Jericho, sea of: see Mediterranean Sea.
Jerusalem, pn: 2048-4(26,41); 2050(b-27); 2058-2(d-25,89,95,145,151); 2059
     (b-23); 2060-1(b-17,135); 2063-v(4); 2066-1(e-73); 2089(30b); 2134.
     (80a,81b,132a); 2229-2(10); 2275-1(b-25,121,132,133,140); 2333(23);
     2337(32b,119b,135a,137b,174a,185a,257a); 2349(3-a) -- homily of
    Retu'a Haymanot on Christ's entry into: 2375(10); 2426(13); 2429(13).
Jesse, father of King David, miniatures: 2046-m(22); 2097-m(12).
Jesus Christ:
     Baptism narrated as a miracle of Jesus: 2050(b-36).
     Glorification [sebhat laka]: 2313-3.
    Holy picture: 2248(Ib); 2349(165a).
    Malke': 2009-v(1); 2092-2,10; 2115-1; 2130-v(1); 2139-5,6; 2293-13;
          2337-2; 2353-11; 2403-4; 2457-5.
    Miniatures: see Index of Miniatures and Drawings.
     Presentation, narrated as a miracle of Jesus: 2050(b-4).
     See also Anaphoras, particular, Our Lord; Hymns for/to Jesus Christ;
         Miracles.
Jews, occur in a miracle of Jesus: 2180-2(14) -- occur in miracles of
     Mary: 2058-1(c-4); 2058-2(d-88,128,190,199,204,244,252,288,289); 2059
     (b-14,27,28,73,89); 2060-1(b-17,35,44,56,72,85,130); 2066-1(e-12,67);
     2337(27a,38a,136a,184b,192a,208a,214b,220a,222a,252a) -- polemics
     against them in the Talmid: 2369(110b).
Job, biblical personage, genealogy: 2440-v(4).
John Chrysostom:
     Biography: 2116(1); 2377-1.
     Commentary on the Epistle to the Hebrews: 2116; 2377-3.
     Commentary on the Ten Commandments and on the importance of honoring
          the two sabbaths: 2430(16).
    Encomium on the Virgin Mary: 2058-1(a); 2059(a-4); 2060(6a); 2066-1(c);
          2461-1(89).
    Excerpts from his writings: 2016(56b,152b); 2051(90a); 2426(33-11,20);
          2429(33-8,17).
```

John Chrysostom, cont.:

How the Church is built on the foundations of the Saints: 2358-5. Miracles of Mary concerning him: 2058-2(d-111,210,243,266); 2337 (212b,242b).

See also Anaphoras, particular; Homilies by.

John (IV) of Alexandria (776-799), Patriarch, excerpt from his writings: 2016(111b); 2051(147b).

John XVI of Alexandria (1676-1718), Patriarch, MS. copied during his patriarchate: 2077.

John (I) of Antioch, Church father, correspondence with the Council of Ephesus and Cyril of Alexandria: 2119(179b,180b,181a); also included among the excerpts from the Fathers: 2108-5; 2385(129b).

John (VI) of Antioch, Patriarch, excerpt from his writings: 2016(133a); 2051(168a).

John (VIII) of Antioch, Patriarch, excerpt from his writings: 2016(142a); 2051(178a).

John (X) of Antioch, Patriarch, excerpt from his writings: 2016(157b); 2051 (195b).

John [Yohannes] of Axum, Bishop, homily on Abbā Garimā/Yeshaq referred to: 2058-1(c-19).

John of Burullus, Church father, anathemas: 2016(169a); 2051(210a).

John [Yohannes] of Ethiopia (identity/ies and dates unsure): see Homilies by -- see also John of Axum.

John [Yohannes] (III?) of Ethiopia (ca. 930), ordained to replace Metropolitan Peter (II?) and the intruded metropolitan, Menas: 2375.

John [Yohannes] (number unsure) of Ethiopia (occurs 1316/7 A.D.), Metropolitan, visited by Abuna Takla Hāymānot: 2134(87b).

John [Yohannes] XIV of Ethiopia (1744-1761), Metropolitan, MSS. copied during his metropolitanate: 2231;2256; 2286; 2299; 2329; 2470; 2471; 2474.

John (II) of Jerusalem, Church father, excerpt from his writings: 2016(41a); 2051(72b).

John Saba, brother of the Spiritual Elder [Aragāwi Manfasāwi], correspondence with his brother: 2100-1(5,6); 2118(5); 2183-2(5,6); 2384(118a) -- his history and that of his brother: 2118-v(7).

John (St.) the Baptist, Gospel reading for his commemoration: 2221-3(15)

-- homily of John Chrysostom on St. Mary's visit: 2058-2(d-85) -
qenē on his baptizing of Christ: 2131-v(1) -- malke': 2139-12;
2266-1; 2293-7; 2321-2; 2337-1; 2400-3; 2433-1 -- miniature: 2462-m(14)

-- salām: 2092-41; 2096(140a); 2109(61a); 2294-4 -- zemmārē chant:
2212-v(1).

John the Evangelist:

Acts, by Prochorus: 2406(15).

Asmāt prayer: 2293(216a).

Homily on the greatness and glory of Our Lady Mary [Ra'eya Maryam]: 2041-5; 2044(38); 2459-1; 2461-1(88).

Miniatures: 2064-m(10); 2124-m(3); 2349-m(3).

Narrates the story of St. Mary's assumption: 2461-1(37).

Narrates the story of St. Mary's funeral: 2058-2(d-263,264); 2337 (195b,196a).

Occurs in miracles of Mary: 2058-2(d-249,252,253); 2326-1(2-b); 2337 (191a,216b,217a,217b).

```
John the Evangelist, cont .:
    Salām to him and his brother, St. James: 2064(64a).
    Visions used as introductions to the Miracles of Mary: see Ra eya
          ta ammer.
    See also Anaphoras, particular.
Joppa [Iyyoppi], pn: 2337(184a).
Joseph, biblical patriarch, terminates a chronology of the patriarchs:
    2440-v(18).
Joseph (St.), spouse of the Virgin Mary, drawing: 2116(lb) -- espousal
    narrated as a miracle of Mary: 2275-1(b-4); 2337(21a) -- miniatures:
     2046-m(29); see Holy Family -- occurs in miracles of Jesus: 2050
     (b-12,16); 2180-2(12) -- occurs in miracles of Mary: 2337(21a,224a,
     226a,228b).
Joseph of Arimathea, occurs in miracles of Jesus: 2050(b-62,63); 2180-2(39).
Judas Iscariot, excerpt from the Masehafa dorho concerning his betrayal:
     2451-2; 2454-2 -- his story narrated as a miracle of Jesus: 2180-2
     (37) -- source of the money he was paid: 2063-v(4).
Jude (St.), Apostle, acts [sebkat]: 2406(21).
Judea, pn: 2221-2(2); 2180-2(26).
Judgment, miniatures: 2046-m(12-a); 2102-m(9); 2308-m(1).
Julius (I) of Rome, Church father, anathemas: 2016(164a); 2051(204a) --
     excerpts from his writings: 2426(33-3,15); 2429(33-3,12).
Juvenalis of Jerusalem, Church father, excerpt from his writings: 2119(174b);
     also included among the excerpts from the Fathers: 2108-5; 2385(129b).
Kālifā, ruler of Egypt: see Caliph.
Kārrā, theological school, excerpt from their treatise, Nagara hāymānot:
     2333(16).
Kāśā/Zamanfas Qeddus, o: 2221.
Kāśā, Aggāfāri, his land disputes settled: 2044-v(3); 2051-v(6).
Katatā, pn: 2134(126b,147a, 148a,148b); 2136(42b).
Katib, Moslem, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-82); 2337(177a).
Katir, priest from Elkesus, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-83); 2059
     (b-50); 2060-1(b-145); 2066-1(e-52,84).
Kebra hāymānot, by Severus of Ašmunayn: 2145; 2149.
Kebra nagašt: 2101-1.
Kefla Giyorgis, Alaqā/Keflē, Dabtarā:
     Ge'ez-Amharic dictionary: 2334A; 2335-1(3).
     Ge'ez-Amharic rhyming vocabulary: 2335-1(4).
     Grammar: 2334B.
     History of theological controversies in Ethiopia, excerpt: 2333(9).
     Mentioned: 2333(1-19).
     Occurs in a document: 2369-v(13).
     Treatise on how the Monophysites overthrew the Orthodox faith of Abuna
          Takla Hāymānot: 2333(23).
Kel'at, monastic genealogy of the Abbots of: 2353-v(16).
Kenafa Regb Zallaqa, Dr., his visit to Hayq Estifanos announced: 2046-v(3-c).
Keramt, poem in praise of: 2019-v(4).
Keštata aryām chants: 2244-1; 2449(63a) -- for deceased priests: 2057-2.
Kidān za-Egzi'ena wa-Madhanina Tyyasus Krestos: 2358-1.
Kidan za-nagh: 2021-1(d-1); 2261-1; 2372-4; also included among the office
    prayers in missals -- chant to be used on certain feasts: 2387-v(2)
```

-- its recitation indicated in the Coptic horologium: 2109(53a).

```
Kidana mehrat (Pact of Mercy), anonymous homilies: 2044(37-2); 2461-1
     (70-1,72) -- homily of Hanotawi, the priest: 2044(20); 2461-1(71)
     -- malke': 2139-15; 2281-v(2); 2293-33; 2353-9 -- revealed by St.
     Mary to St. Thomas: 2044(34a) -- salām: 2096(159a); 2353-12;
     2461-1(70-2).
Kidāna Wald Keflē, Alaqā, views on the church history of Ethiopia: 2333
     (1-19,26-b).
Kiros, Abbā, gadl: 2107-3; 2137 -- malke': 2107-4 -- miniature:
     2208-m(2) -- salām: 2096(152a).
Krestos Bēzāna, Abbā, occurs in a monastic genealogy: 2134(167a).
Krestos Hāylā, o: 2275.
Kyrie eleison: 2010(139a,139b,141b ...); 2109(20a,23b,27a ...); 2165(33b,
     5la) -- in the Ethiopian form, Egzi'o maharanna Krestos: 2174(la, 24b); 2174(la,8a,lla,19a,24b); 2358(134a).
Labyrinth diagrams: 2077(4a); 2388-v(1).
Ladies, unidentified, drawing: 2003-m(1) -- miniature: 2046-m(7-b).
Lāḥa Māryām: see Homilies by Cyriacus of Behensā, homily on the glory and
     mourning of the Virgin Mary.
Lālibalā (St.), salām: 2096(156a).
Land and other real estate documents:
     Agreement: 2280-v(3).
     Assignments: 2044-v(8); 2362-v(2,5,7,15,16,17); 2426-v(5).
     Boundaries defined: 2353-v(15).
     Classification according to types of holdings: 2353-v(5,10,28).
     Donations and grants: 2180-v(3); 2282-v(2); 2305-v(2,17); 2362-v(8,
          10-14); 2408-v(2); 2413-v(1); 2425-v(1); 2433-v(2,5); 2488-v(1);
          2490-v(3).
     Exchange: 2305-v(3).
     Inheritances: 2046-v(3-1); 2275-v(11); 2310-v(2); 2362-v(1); 2425-v(3).
     Inventory: 2434-v(1).
     Protection by anathema: 2353-v(13).
     Purchases: 2044-v(1,5,7); 2046-v(1,2); 2048-v(4); 2309-v(1); 2353-v
          (4,14); 2362-v(6); 2369-v(1,2,4,6-10,13,15-27); 2426-v(17).
     Revenues: 2046-v(3-b,d,g); 2099-v(2); 2141-v(1); 2177-v(4); 2257-v(1);
          2285-v(1); 2310-v(3); 2353-v(3,12,18-24,26,27); 2408-v(3); 2425-v
     Settlements of disputes: 2044-v(3,4); 2048-v(3); 2051-v(6); 2310-v(1).
     Unspecified transactions: 2017-v(1); 2049-v(1); 2116-v(5); 2163-v(1);
          2177-v(1,4); 2230-v(1); 2233-v(1); 2249-v(5); 2261-v(1); 2262-v(1);
          2275-v(9); 2276-v(1); 2287-v(2); 2293-v(2); 2305-v(4); 2312-v(1);
          2317-v(1); 2319-v(2); 2332-v(1); 2341-v(1); 2347-v(1); 2352-v(2);
          2366-v(4,5); 2367-v(1); 2368-v(1); 2369-v(3,12,14); 2371-v(5);
          2393-v(7); 2398-v(1); 2407-v(1); 2408-v(4); 2415-v(4); 2425-v(4);
          2430-v(1); 2433-v(1); 2434-v(4); 2437-v(3); 2440-v(9); 2485-v(3);
          2486-v(4); 2491-v(1); 2499-v(2).
     Nature of the document unspecified: 2047-v(1); 2282-v(5); 2325-v(2);
          2353-v(11); 2431-v(2); 2433-v(4); 2434-v(2).
Laodicea, Council of, canons: 2430(2-10).
Last Supper, discussion of differences in the different gospel accounts:
     2359-1; 2402-3 -- narrated as a miracle of Jesus: 2180-2(35);
     2275-2(5).
```

```
Laymen's Prayer [Salota me'emanan], O-Egzi'eya, Iyyasus Krestos, Addamen
     ka-Śi'ol: 2046(3); 2084-v(4); 2113-3; 2133-3; 2186-2; 2293-32; 2403-10;
     2415-2; 2455-v(1); 2484-5.
Lazarus, friend of Jesus, his raising narrated as a miracle of Jesus:
     2050(b-39); 2180-2(32).
Lebanon, mountains of, refuge of the Holy Family during the flight from
     Herod: 2044(1,15,19); 2048-4(22); 2058-1(c-11,14).
Lebna Dengel (1508-1540), Emperor, decree forbidding the giving of Communion
     to artisans at a particular monastery: 2490-v(4) -- MSS. copied
     during his reign: 2275; 2490 -- mentioned: 2085-1; 2101-2; 2197(98b);
     2337(7,17-3) -- reworking of the Gadla Takla Haymanot during his
     reign: 2134(106b).
Ledata abawina manakosāt: 2134-3 -- see also Genealogies, monastic.
Lefāfa sedq: 2018(131a); 2247-5; 2460(20a) -- exhortation to esteem:
     2359-4.
Lemanaw, Ato, his land dispute settled: 2044-v(4).
Lent, calendar computations concerning: 2472-v(1) -- homilies of Retu<sup>c</sup>a
    Hāymānot for: 2375(4,5,6,7).
Leo (I) of Rome, his Tome refuted in the Masehafa mestir: 2426(21); 2429(21).
Leo (?) of Rome, disciple of Leo, miracle of Mary concerning: 2060-1(b-71);
    2275-1(b-76) -- see also Abbas, Baba.
Leopards, miniature: 2084-m(1) -- occur in miracles of Abuna Takla
    Hāymānot: 2134(130b,133a,151a,156b).
Lessana 'Efrat, occurs in the monastic genealogy of the Abbots of Kel'at:
    2353-v(16).
Lessana Krestos (St.), salam: 2096(154a).
Lessana sab': 2092-44.
Lessons, selected: see Scriptural readings.
Letters, model beginnings: 2059-v(2); 2243-v(1).
Leyā, nun at Dabra Meţmāq, miracle of Mary concerning: 2060-1(b-40).
Libānos (St.), salām: 2096(143b).
Lions, miniatures: 2084-m(1); 2102-m(9).
Liq (MS.: Liqa) wangel (recension of the Gospels), listed as the title of a
    MS.: 2054 - v(1).
Liganos, o: 2096.
Lists, miscellaneous:
    Abbots of Dabra Besrāt: 2136(17b).
    Abbots of Dabra Libanos: 2333(19); 2136(17b).
    Abbots of Kel'at: 2353-v(16).
    Angelic choirs: 2063(103a); 2109-3.
    Books: 2052-v(1); 2054-v(1); 2065-v(2); 2135-v(1); 2177-v(3); 2241-v
         (1); 2249-v(1); 2250-v(2); 2285-v(2); 2293-v(7); 2295-v(2);
         2347-v(2); 2351-v(1); 2366-v(7); 2418-v(4); 2492-v(2).
    Books of the Bible: 2148-8; 2160-v(4).
    Children of the biblical patriarch, Jacob, and their mothers: 2160-v(5).
    Children of Walatta Takla Haymanot, daughter of King Tewoderos of Shoa:
         2134-v(4).
    Church articles/furnishings: 2003-v(1); 2004-v(1); 2052-v(1); 2059-v
         (1); 2135-v(1); 2177-v(3); 2183-v(1); 2241-v(1); 2242-v(1);
         2249-v(1); 2250-v(2); 2285-v(2); 2293-v(7); 2295-v(2); 2337-v(3);
```

2347-v(2); 2351-v(1); 2366-v(7); 2408-v(6); 2492-v(2).

```
Lists, miscellaneous, cont.:
     Clean animals and birds that can be eaten according to the Law:
         2440-v(13).
     Clergy salaries: 2437-v(5).
     Clergymen: 2241-v(2); 2286-v(1); 2287-v(3); 2362-v(4); 2366-v(6);
         2498 - v(1).
     Clergymen responsible for reciting the day hours: 2460-v(5).
     Clergymen who have been decorated: 2435-v(6).
     Congratulatory gifts: 2293-v(1).
     Contents of the MS.: 2293-v(6).
     Contributors to the building of the church: 2460-v(1).
     Dates in the life of Christ: 2063-1(4).
     Daughter monasteries of the monastery of Abba Basalota Mika el:
          2061-v(5).
     Days on which penitential baptism is conferred: 2169(100b).
     Death dates of family members: 2353-v(30).
     Debtors: 2001-v(3).
     Donations: 2046-v(3-a,f); 2051-v(3); 2062-v(2); 2065-v(2); see also
         Donations.
     Expenses: 2318-v(1).
    Five things that defile the heart of a monk: 2440-v(10).
     Functionaries of the monastery: 2408-v(9).
    Greek and Hebrew names of God: 2318-v(3).
     Guarantors: 2345-v(2).
     Gult lands of the church: 2434-v(1).
     Heretics and heresies: 2063(2).
     Interventions of St. Michael the Archangel mentioned in the Synaxary:
          2261-v(2).
     Kings of Ethiopia: 2495-8.
     Kings of Israel and Judah: 2148-9; 2447-5.
     Land revenues: 2040-v(1); 2042-v(1); 2099-v(1); 2425-v(5); 2435-v(9).
     Landholdings supporting the recitation of the day hours: 2353-v(28).
     Liturgical seasons of the year: 2077-5.
     Members of the donor's family: 2227-v(1); 2275-v(5).
    Metropolitans of Ethiopia: 2333(18).
     Monks responsible for celebrating the tazkar of Abuna Iyyasus Mo'a:
          2051-v(1).
     Monks responsible for church services each month: 2054-v(4).
     Names: 2263-v(5); 2277-v(1).
     Names of the Evangelists: 2187-v(3).
     Numbers and abbreviations: 2187-v(1).
     Patriarchs of Alexandria: 2333(21).
     Plant names: 2169-v(2).
     Priests of the Old Testament: 2116-v(8); 2447-5.
     Prophets of the Old Testament: 2063(103a,104a); 2067-v(2); 2077-v(2);
          2109-5; 2116-b(7); 2436-v(5); 2447-5.
     Saints and martyrs: 2061-v(3).
     Seven words of Christ on the Cross: 2062-v(4); 2187-v(10).
     Those assigned to read the Gadla Takla Haymanot: 2408-v(7).
     Those responsible for contributing food and drink for a feast: 2369-v
          (11).
```

```
Lists, miscellaneous, cont .:
     Those responsible for contributing wheat for the Eucharist: 2208-v(1);
          2221-v(1); 2249-v(4); 2301-v(2); 2316-v(1).
     Those responsible for funeral services: 2286-v(3).
     Those responsible for \underline{\text{Temqat}} services: 2286-v(2).
     Twelve Neburāna Ed: 2093-v(1); 2136(16b).
     Twelve sufferings of Christ: 2062-v(3).
     Villages contributing to the support of the alaqa: 2139-v(3).
     Vovents: 2134-v(4).
     Witnesses to the settlement of a dispute: 2393-v(4).
Litanies and litanical prayers, particular:
     Astamhero la-Egzi'abhēr: 2096(162b); 2201-1(5).
     Ba-kWellu lebb wa-ba-kWellu hellinā: 2140-1(1).
     Ba-kWellu nafa wa-ba-kWellu hellina: 2109(88b).
     Ba-sema Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus. Beka newagge omu la-kwellomu
          zarena:
                    2380-5.
     Ba'enta feqra Ab: 2096(171b); 2201-1(12); 2293-29.
     Ba'enta qeddesāt salāmāwit: 2069-2; 2198-v(1); also included in the
          Ordinary in missals.
     Ba'enta Śellāsēka: 2096(161a); 2201-1(1); 2293-26; 2442-2; 2484-1.
     <u>Bāreko wa-weddāsē</u> <u>la-Māryām</u>: 2096(170a); 2201-1(13).
     Bāreko yedallewo la-Egzi'abhēr: 2096(167a).
     Genāy la-Egzi'abhēr: 2096(163a); 2201-1(6).
     Hāllē luyā la-Ab: 2096(171b).
     Maheley la-Egzi'abher: 2096(164a); 2201-1(7).
     Mehellana abe': 2096(167a).
     Na'akkwetakka, Egzi'o, nesebbehakka: 2096(117b).
     O-Egzi'eya, Iyyasus Krestos, ba'enta Māryām walāditeka, qaddesanni:
          2113-2.
     O-Egzi'eya, Iyyasus Krestos, Walda Egzi'abher heyaw, ba'enta Maryam waladiteka rede'anni: 2041-3; 2380-1.
     0-Egzi'o, maharanna: 2096(134a).
     O-za-ba-kWellu gize wa-sa'at: 2408-v(8).
     0-za-waradka em-samāy: 2096(180b); 2201-1(17); 2293-27,28; 2442-3;
          2484-6.
     Salleyu ba'enta sen'a zātti makān: 2014(189a); 2042-1; 2241-1; 2250-1;
          2260-2; 2263-2; 2269-1; 2282-5; 2315-2; 2327-3; 2338-3; 2348(96b);
          2362(99a); 2407(98a); 2425(104a); 2464(105a).
     Sebhata haddisa nefennu: 2201-1(9).
     Tamahezanna yom: 2201-1(10).
Litanies and litanical prayers, unidentified: 2329-v(3); 2378-v(2).
Liton za-nagh: 2021(18a); 2109(84b).
Liton za-sark: 2021(21b) -- fragment: 2215-v(1).
Liturgical directives:
     For the Degg^{W}\bar{a}: 2181(177b).
     For fasts: 2035-v(1).
     For Mawaddes: 2035-v(2).
Liturgical seasons, how the year is divided into them and their names:
     2045(108a); 2077-5.
Living Creatures, the Four, anonymous homily on: 2089-2; 2134-5
                                                                  -- malke':
     2092-17 -- miniature: 2046-m(9) -- salām: 2096(145b).
```

```
Longinus, the centurion, miniature: 2349-m(3).
Lower Egypt, pn: 2066-1(e-73); 2337(174a).
Luke (St.) the Evangelist, martyrdom: 2406(10) -- miniature: 2182-m(3)
     -- note that his Gospel was composed by St. Paul: 2050(b-68).
Lulis, companion of St. George, miniatures: 2060-m(1); 2392-m(1-a).
Mabā'a Şeyon, gadl: 2444-3 -- miracles: 2444-2,4; 2451-3; 2454-3.
Macarius the Great, Abba, Desert father, miracles of Mary concerning:
     2058-2(d-55,92); 2059(b-22) -- occurs in a monastic genealogy: 2134
     (167a).
Macarius (the Great), Abbā, monastery of: 2058-2(d-37,66,92); 2059(b-31);
     2060-1(b-91); 2337(169a,187a); 2461-1(12).
Macarius (II?) of Alexandria (1102-1128), Patriarch, excerpt from his
     writings: 2016(127b); 2051(162a).
Macedonius of Constantinople, heretic, his heresy refuted in the Masehafa
     mestir: 2426(30); 2429(30).
Madonna and Child: see Index of Miniatures and Drawings -- holy picture,
     "B.V. del Buon Consiglio": 2326-p(1).
Mā'eqaba Egzi', o: 2058.
Mā'eqaba Egzi' (= Ēwostātēwos), salām: 2096(153b) -- see also Ēwostātēwos,
Magi, their coming narrated as a miracle of Jesus: 2050(b-15) -- their
     coming narrated as a miracle of Mary: 2058-1(c-15) -- miniature:
     2046-m(13).
Magic, love charm: 2344-v(2) -- remedy against illness: 2102-v(2).
Mahayyemna Krestos, c: 2229-1,2,3.
Māḥedara Krestos, Abbā, c: 2050 -- o: 2430; 2459.
Māḥelēta segē: 2092-14; 2193-4; 2280-6; 2293-15; 2353-4 -- fragment:
     \overline{2193-v(6)} -- fragment of a hymn resembling: 2085-v(2).
Māhetama Krestos, c: 2045 -- o: 2045.
Makēdā, Queen of Sheba, her feet healed by a shoot from the Tree of Life:
     2063-v(4).
Makwannan, Qan Gētā, of Makana Samā't Galawdewos, c: 2046.
Mālekos, a rich knight, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-176); 2060
     (b-37).
Malka Şēdēq, Abbot of Dabra Iyyasus/Eladbār/Ella Žebbar/Ella Ğanbar/Ella
     Gambar, gave the monastic habit to Abuna Habta Māryām: 2142(8b) --
     mentioned in the Gadla Hezan Mo'a: 2353(30b,31a).
Malke'a Giyorgis, miniature: 2349-m(1) -- o: 2349.
Malke'āt, collections [Malke'a gubā'ē]: 2092; 2139; 2293; 2403.
Malke'āt, particular:
     Abib (unidentified): 2092-26.
     Anqaşa Berhan (Chaîne, no. 241): 2092-31.
     Anqaşa berhan (Qadimu zenawuna nabiyata Esra'el): 2027-3.
     Anqaşa berhan (Qeddest wa-beze t ... Maryam malakotawit): 2106-4;
          2344-3; 2356-4; 2476-4.
     Anqaşa berhan (Sebhata weddasēki zentu): 2092-35(5).
     Aragawi (Chaîne, no. 278): 2039-3.
     Arbācettu Ensesā (Chaîne, no. 186): 2092-17.
     Dāwit (Chaîne, no. 332): 2046(2); 2047-2. 

Edom (Chaîne, no. 221): 2004-3; 2110-4; 2422-7; 2448-3 -- incipit:
          2340-v(5); 2460-v(7).
```

```
Malke'āt, particular, cont .:
    Egze eteya Maryam (Chaîne, no. 218): 2092-30; 2139-3.
    Estifanos (Nahu watanku ba-sema qeddest Śellasē): 2494-8.
    Estifanos (unidentified): 2050-v(2-a,f).
    Ewostātēwos (Chaîne, no. 237): 2092-21.
    Felsatā (Chaîne, no. 213): 2092-33; 2139-4; 2206-1; 2311-3; 2494-7.
    Figetor (Ama ba'ālu ba-Terr): 2092-12.
     Gabra Krestos (Chaîne, no. 127): 2266-3; 2319-6.
     Gabra Manfas Qeddus (Chaîne, no. 196): 2092-19; 2097(8-f); 2139-8;
          2189-3; 2304-1; 2403-6 -- incipit: 2130-v(1).
    Gabra Manfas Qeddus (Nahu watanku nabiba śer ata): 2092-40.
    Gabre el (Chaîne, no. 246): 2097(5-j); 2139-11; 2293-8; 2403-8.
    Gabre'ēl (Salām la-zekra semeka la-zahāy em-zekra semu): 2092-48.
    Giworgis, unidentified fragment: 2414-v(1).
    Giyorgis (Chaîne, no. 147): 2048-5; 2092-13; 2097(6-j); 2139-13; 2293-34;
         2476-5 -- fragment: 2030-v(2).
    Giyorgis of Gāseččā: 2092-39.
    Hawareyat (unidentified): 2092-45.
    Haymanot (A'ammen wa-et'amman): 2092-9.
    Hemam (Chaîne, no. 26): 2115-1; 2139-16.
    Hezān Mo'a (Salām la-zensateka wa-la-ledateka ba-besrāt): 2139-17;
         2353-2; 2495-6.
    Iyyasus Krestos (Chaîne, no. 123): 2097(4-j); 2139-5; 2293-13; 2353-11;
    2403-4; 2457-5 -- incipit: 2009-v(1). Iyyasus Krestos (Chaîne, no. 251): 2029-2.
    Iyyasus Krestos (Salām la-zekra semeka za-iyyetnaggar 'ebayu): 2130-v
          (1).
    Ivvasus Mo'a (Chaîne, no. 309): 2092-23.
    Iyyasus Mo'a (unidentified), fragment: 2050-v(3-a).
    Kāhnāta Samāy (Chaîne, no. 190): 2089-3.
    Kidāna mehrat (Chaîne, no. 362): 2139-15; 2293-33; 2353-9.
    Kidāna mehrat (Salām la-zekra semeki za-manker tā mu): 2281-v(2).
    Kiros (Angehanni em-hakēteya): 2107-4.
    Ledat (Salam ebl la-ledateka madmem): 2293-24; 2301-3.
    Madhane 'Alam (Chaîne, no. 164): 2293-23; 2403-5.
    Māreqos (Chaîne, no. 198): 2293-2.
    Māryām (<u>Ba-sema Egzi'abhēr Śellus za-yesēllas ba-akālu</u>): 2092-6.
    Maryam Dengel (Chaîne, no. 177): 2092-32.
    Māryām Dengel (Chaîne, no. 220): 2097(4-i); 2117-4; 2139-1; 2293-12;
         2403-3; 2457-4 -- incipit: 2027-v(2).
    Masqal (Chaîne, no. 125): 2092-10; 2139-6; 2293-9; 2337-2; 2433-3;
         2462-10.
    Mikā'ēl (Chaîne, no. 5): 2293-37.
    Mikā'ēl (Chaîne, no. 119): 2097(5-i); 2139-10; 2229-1; 2293-7; 2403-7;
         2476-6 -- incipit: 2455-v(2).
    Mikā'ēl (Salām la-zekra semeka za-iyyemawwet): 2293-38.
    Mikā 'ēl (Samāy wa-medr yebl): 2293-36.
    Mikā vēl (unidentified): 2092-46 -- unidentified fragment: 2418-v(1).
    Pētros wa-Pāwlos (Chaîne, no. 187): 2092-20,34; 2433-4; 2453-2.
    QWerban (Chaîne, no. 17): 2092-11; 2256-1; 2265-2; 2298-1.
    Rufā'ēl (Chaîne, no. 131): 2293-3; 2462-1.
    Rufā'ēl (Chaîne, no. 156): 2417-4.
```

```
Malke 'at, particular, cont .:
     Rufā'ēl (Chaîne, no. 215): 2380-6.
     Sāmu'ēl za-Gadāma Wāli (Chaîne, no. 322): 2092-47.
     Sanbata Krestiyān (Salām la-zekra semeki şadāla meśrāq wa-me'rāb):
          2097-9-j).
     Śellāsē (Chaîne, no. 20): 2097(2-i); 2139-9; 2293-4.
    Śellāsē (unidentified): 2230-v(5).
     Takla Hāymānot (Chaîne, no. 211): 2092-22; 2097(7-j); 2139-14; 2293-35.
     Takla Hāymānot (Salām la-zekra semeka wa-la-śe'erta re'eseka māḥfad):
         2211-v(2).
    Weddāsē Māryām (Egzi'abhēr faqada kama yāg'ezo la-Addām): 2476-3.
    Weddāsē Māryām (Faqada Egzi') yāg'ezo la-Addām segāki nesuha): 2106-3;
         2344-2; 2356-3.
    Weddasē Maryam (Soba faqada Egzi') ag'ezota Addam gabru): 2027-2.
    Weddase Maryam (Nahu, nahu egra hellinaya): 2092-35(4).
     Yohannes Matmeq (Chaîne, no. 279): 2139-12; 2266-1; 2293-6; 2321-2;
          2337-1; 2400-3; 2433-1.
     Zēnā Māreqos (Ba-sema Egzi'abhēr heyāw za-yeśēlles ba-akāl): 2139-7.
    Unidentified: 2155-v(1).
Mallawi, pn: 2058-2(d-80); 2337(171a).
Manan, Empress [Etege], donations: 2362-v(22); 2498-v(3).
Manbara Krestos, o: 2193.
Mandafro, Balambaras, his land passes by inheritance to his heir: 2362-v(1).
Manfalut, pn: 2058-2(d-65); 2337(168a).
Mangada samāy, Amharic exhortation: 2484-2.
Manichaeus, heretic, his heresy refuted in the Masehafa mestir: 2426(19);
     2429(19).
Manmakketo, Ato, sells Dabra Bagge land: 2362-v(6).
Magars, Desert father, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-55); 2059(b-22)
     -- see also Macarius the Great.
Maqdasa Dengel, occurs in the monastic genealogy of the Abbots of Kel'at:
     2353-v(16).
Mār Yeshaq: 2100-2; 2183-3.
Marcian, Roman Emperor, mentioned in the Kebra nagast: 2101-1.
Marcion, heretic, note concerning his doctrine: 2440-v(7).
Mārdāri, Abbā, Desert father, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-210);
     2060-1(b-50); 2337(212b).
Mardokeyos Śarza Wald, o: 2429.
Mareda Wald, name occurs: 2468-v(5).
Māreqos, cousin of Abuna Takla Hāymānot, becomes his disciple: 2134(85a,
     94a).
Maregos, King of Romeya, miracles of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-69,70);
     2059(b-32,33); 2060-1(b-89,90); 2066-1(e-46,47); 2275-1(b-147,148);
     2337(122a,123a,151a,151b).
Maregos, priest, father confessor of Sofeya, occurs in a miracle of Mary:
     2337(240b).
Māregos, priest from Mallāwi, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-80);
     2337(171a).
Māregos Pētros Bawāres: see Petros Bawāres.
Māretā, sister of Māryām and Yawwāhit, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2
     (d-57); 2060-1(b-8,142); 2066-1(e-30,81); 2337(161a,240b).
```

```
Margawkim/Margewkem/Marg wa-Kem/Margawakim, pn: 2058-2(d-17); 2060-1(b-51);
     2337(159a).
Marha 'Ewwer: 2068-3; 2077-1.
Marha Krestos/Yemreha Krestos (1462-1496), 9th Abbot of Dabra Libanos,
     mentioned: 2353(26b) -- occurs in miracles of Abuna Takla Haymanot:
     2134(122a,123a).
Mark IV of Alexandria (1348-1363), Patriarch, mentioned: 2358-10.
Mark V of Alexandria (1602-1617), Patriarch, concludes a list of the
     Patriarchs of Alexandria: 2333(21).
Mark [Maregos] VII of Ethiopia (ca. 1482-1535), Metropolitan, MS. copied
     during his metropolitanate: 2275 -- present at the second translation
     of the relics of Abuna Takla Haymanot: 2134(151b).
Mark [Maregos] VIII of Ethiopia (1575/6-ca. 1582), MS. copied during his
     metropolitanate: 2358.
Mark [Mareqos] X of Ethiopia (1692-1716), dogmatic letter on "Christ the
     natural Son," addressed to the followers of Walatta Petros: 2090-3
     -- MSS. copied during his metropolitanate: 2021; 2193; 2430.
Mark (St.) the Evangelist, malke: 2293-2 -- martyrdom: 2406(19) --
     miniature: 2182-m(3) -- note that his Gospel was composed by St.
     Peter: 2050(b-68).
Mark (St.) the Evangelist, church of, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2058-2
     (d-94; 2337(172a).
Marmehnām (i.e. Mar Bahnām), miracle: 2048-4(37).
Margoreyos: see Mercurius.
Marteyanos, miniature: 2349-m(5) -- 0: 2349; 2353.
Martida (St.), mentioned in the Dersana Maheyawi -- see Mechtilde.
Martyrs, salām: 2096(138a); 2109(69b,71b).
Mary, Virgin:
     Accounts of her funeral: 2058-2(d-118,120,263,264); 2337(171b,195b,
          196a).
     Chants in her honor: 2021(b-2); 2111-v(2); 2206-v(1).
     Five dolors: 2058-1(c-19); 2060-1(b-115); 2066-1(e-3); 2337(245a);
     Genealogy: 2044(4a.62b); 2058-1(c-2); 2495-7.
     Gospel reading for her commemoration: 2221-3(10).
     History: 2342-v(2).
     History of her nativity and early life: 2044(13,26,37-19,68); 2275-1
          (b-2).
     Holy picture: 2248(Ib).
     Homiliary: 2044; 2461-1.
     Homily of Retura Haymanot for her feast: 2375(17).
     Malke: 2004-3; 2092-6,30,32; 2097(4-i); 2117-4; 2139-1,3,4,15; 2293-12;
          \overline{2}403-3; 2422-7; 2448-3; 2457-4 -- incipits: 2027-v(2); 2340-v
          (5); 2460-\mathbf{v}(7).
     Miniatures:
          Blessed Ephrem, the Syrian potter: 2025-m(2); 2046-m(31).
          Crucifixion: 2124-m(3). Holy Family: 2116(1b).
          Presentation of Our Lord: 2046-m(29).
```

See also Annunciation; Madonna and Child; Presentation.

Occurs in miracles of Jesus: 2050(a-3; b-1,2,3,4,19).

```
Mary, Virgin, cont .:
     Prayer on 21 Miyazya: 2133-2.
     Prayer to: 2092-24.
     Rebuked for punishing every wicked person: 2044(17).
     Salām: 2092-38; 2096(134b,156b); 2097(2-a,4-a,5-a,6-b,7-b,8-b,9-b);
          2110-2; 2110-v(1); 2120-v(3); 2139-v(1); 2293-10; 2309-v(2);
          2353-6.
     Secret names given to her on 16 Maskaram: 2121-4.
     See also Anaphoras, particular, Our Lady; Homilies, anonymous, on the
          Virgin Mary; Miracles.
Mary, Virgin, church of the:
     Called Maryam za-Qarn: 2058-2(d-117).
     Consecrated by the Apostles: 2058-2(d-253,254).
     In Andalusia [Endules]: 2058-2(d-106); 2059(b-100).
     In Atrib (= Dabra Metmaq): 2059(b-101); 2066-1(e-37); 2337(138b);
          2461-1(24).
     In Caesarea, anonymous homily on its construction: 2044(37-8); 2461-1
          (23) -- homily of St. Basil on its construction: 2044(34);
          2461-1(25) -- Christ celebrates Mass in it: 2044(37-9); 2461-1
          (27) -- Synaxary notice on its construction: 2461-1(22).
     In Darafo: 2275-v(2).
     In Harat Zuwayla: 2058-2(d-121); 2066-1(e-4).
     In Manfalut: 2337(168a).
     In Romē: 2060-1(b-41); 2337(24a).
     In Sebkahad: 2060-1(b-62).
     In Sabbat: 2058-2(d-41).
     In Syria: 2060-1(b-57,63).
     In the field of Yosāfet: 2058-2(d-42); 2059(b-47).
     In Wada: 2275-1(b-115).
     In Warwarā: 2060-1(b-58).
     Near the Mediterranean Sea: 2058-2(d-46); 2059(b-38); 2060-1(b-139);
          2066-1(e-77); 2337(143b).
     On an island in the sea: 2337(129b).
     Place not indicated: 2275-1(b-15,103); 2337(180b,182a).
Mary (St.), the Egyptian, her history as a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-108);
     2060-1(b-75).
Mary Zion (i.e. Our Lady Mary as symbolized by the Ark of Zion), anonymous
     homilies on: 2044(12,37-18); 2461-1(55,56).
Māryā, who anointed Our Lord, her history as a miracle of Jesus: 2180-2(34).
Maryam, daughter of Eppifaneyos of Damascus, miracle of Mary concerning:
     2058-2(d-148); 2059(b-96); 2060-1(b-20); 2337(36b,135a).
Māryām, from Dafrā, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-27); 2059(b-91);
     2060-1(b-53,134); 2066-1(e-71); 2337(161a,244b).
Māryām, sister of Māretā and Yawwāhit, miracle of Mary concerning:
     (d-57); 2060-1(b-8,142); 2066-1(e-30,81); 2337(161a,240b).
Masehafa:
     abbero: 2048-3; 2249-5; 2325-3 (called Masehafa ankero).
     al'atagarfa: 2180-2; see Miracles of Jesus.
     ankero: 2048-2; 2249-2; 2325-2.
     Anteyakos, source of a note on the greatness of the angels and their
          thrones: 2440-v(6).
```

```
Masehafa, cont .:
      arde't: 2247-6 -- see also Nagar za-12 arde't.
      bahrey 'enqw: 2121-11; 2138-5.
     berhan (on the theology of the Trinity and the Incarnation): 2068-2.
     dorho: 2338-7 -- excerpts: 2451-2; 2454-2 -- incipits of readings
           for Good Friday: 2180-v(4).
      'eraftā/'ergatā: 2461-1(40).
     falāsfā tabibān: 2084-4(excerpts).
     felsata, readings from: 2044(4); 2058-2(d-222,223).
     gērā mawi, wa-masehafa nāblis: 2400-1.
     gessawe: 2173; 2437 -- fragment: 2182-v(1).
     hassab: 2063; 2109-2 -- see also Bahra hassab.
hawi, story of its composition by Gabriel II The Tarik of Alexandria:
           2058-2(d-12); 2060-1(b-9).
     Hedār (= Kebra hāymānot): 2145; 2149 -- listed as the title of a
          MS.: 2054-v(1).
     hemāmātihu wa-zēnā seqlatu wa-qetlatu la-Egzi'ena: 2041-1; 2319-2;
           2444-1; 2451-1; 2454-1.
     kidān: 2358-1 -- excerpts: 2064(6); 2080-v(10) -- rite for con-
          secrating a defiled tabot taken from: 2174(2a) -- seven
           prayers taken from [sab'atu kidānāt]: 2174(la,2a).
     krestennā: see Baptismal ritual.
     ledata: 2461-1(5).
     ledatā wa-ba'atā westa Bēta Maqdas la-Egze'etena ... Māryām: 2461-1(57).
     me'edan: 2484-7.
     mekr: 2333(1).
     mestir: 2426; 2429 -- referred to: 2375(14); 2461-1(33).
mestira samay wa-medr: 2161; 2229-6 -- probable source of a homily
          in the Masehafa felsata: 2044(4-1).
     mezl, name of a book about Our Lady Mary composed by St. Clement:
          2050(b-68).
     milād, mentioned: 2369.
     miţata berhānāta samāy: 2063-1(18).
nuzāzē: 2021-2; 2138-4; 2193-2.
     qeder: 2169-4; 2193-v(1); 2223-6.
     ser at: 2023(la); 2034(3a); 2037(2a); 2056(la); 2058-2(a,c); 2059
           (a-2,3); 2060-1(a-1); 2066-1(b); 2190-1(2); 2208(50a); 2221-1(4);
          2233(la,10b,6la); 2248(la,12a); 2251(2); 2270(la); 2275-1(a-1);
          2282(2a); 2297(3a); 2308(60a); 2326-1(1-a); 2337-3(4); 2349(2);
          2374(3a); 2378(14a); 2392-1(4); 2424-1(1); 2488-1(2).
     temqat: 2078-1; 2223-2; 2235-1; 2500.
     te'ezāz: 2174.
     tomār: 2016(178a); 2051(1); 2177-1; 2190-3; 2363-4.
     zēnāhā (la-qeddest Māryām), story of its discovery: 2044(4).
     zēnāhomu la-abaw wa-nagaromu: 2071.
Maseheta lebbunā: 2051(6).
Masfeyanos/Mesfeyanos, King of Romeya, miracle of Mary concerning his son
     (Abbā Garimā): 2058-2(d-71); 2066-1(e-48); 2337(170a).
Masgal Bēzāna, occurs in the monastic genealogy of the Abbots of Kel'at:
     2353-v(16).
Masqal Mo'a, Abbā, occurs in a monastic genealogy: 2134(167a).
```

Mass celebrated by Christ on the day of the Assumption: 2058-2(d-251); 2059(b-99); 2060-1(b-104); 2066-1(e-57); 2337(192b,217a). MastabqWe at: For all places: 2010(143a). For all times: 2021(17b). For catechumens: 2010(178b); 2021(11b); 2089(10b); 2109(52b); 2169(68b); 2174(24b); 2358(145b); 2375(48b). For the congregation: 2010(144a); 2021(22a); 2109(12b,59a); 2169(69b); 2358(138a,151b); 2375(42b,52b). For the Cross: 2021-1(b-1); 2096(116a); 2276-2. For the departed/dead: 2010(140a); 2021(11b,22b,23a); 2065-v(4); 2093 (46a); 2109(11a,49b); 2168(33b); 2169(73a); 2223-v(3); 2358(145b); 2375(48b). For the fruits of the earth: 2021(10b); 2174(11a); 2358(141b). For the hierarchy: 2010(142b), 2109(9b,58b); 2169(71b); 2358(138a, 151b); 2375(42b,52b). For the king: 2010(143b,176a); 2021(11a); 2109(10b,49a); 2174(11a); 2358(145b); 2375(48b). For the Miracles of Mary: 2021(24b). For Our Lady Mary: 2021(24a). For the peace of the Church: 2010(142a,174a); 2021(12a); 2109(9a,45b, 58a); 2168(51a); 2169(99a); 2174(25a); 2358(138a,151b); 2375 (42b,52b).For the rains: 2010(143b,176a); 2021(10a); 2109(10a,48a); 2174(8a); 2358(151b); 2375(52b). For the sick: 2010(124b); 2021(9a); 2109(46a); 2174(8a); 2358(141b). For those who make offerings: 2010(178b); 2109(52a); 2169(66a); 2174(19a); 2358(145b); 2375(48b). For travellers: 2010(175b); 2021(9b); 2109(47b); 2168(33b); 2174(8a); 2358(141b). For the waters of the rivers: 2021(10b); 2174(11a); 2358(151b); 2375 (52b). For purposes not specified: 2093(30b,84b); 2096(161b). See also Za-yenaggeś. Mastagabe, chants: 2074-2; 2104-4; 2219-4. Matamma, pn: 2339(90a). Matareya/Matariya/Matoreya, pn: 2058-2(d-40,49,101,102,115,129); 2059(b-3,4,5); 2060-1(b-82,83,127); 2066-1(e-40); 2275-1(b-47,80); 2337 (142b, 189a); 2340-3(3). Mathematical puzzle: 2472-v(2). Matoligo/Mantoligos, Church father, excerpt from his writings: 2016(36a); 2051(67a). Mattāfariyā, Daǧǧāzmāč, stamp: 2430-v(1). Maţoreyā, pn: 2066-1(e-40); 2337(189a); see also Maţāreyā/Maţariyā, Meţreyā. Matthew I of Alexandria (1378-1408), Patriarch, famine that occured during his patriarchate: 2058-2(d-6); 2337(156a) -- his election narrated as a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-131) -- mentioned: 2010(142a) occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-81). Matthew II of Alexandria (1453-1465), Patriarch, mentioned: 2010(142a) -- Moslem persecution of the Christians that occurred during his

patriarchate: 2059(b-92).

```
Matthew XI of Ethiopia (1881-1926), Metropolitan, consecrates the tabot
     of Mitaq Takla Haymanot: 2099-v(3) -- letter to Ankobarr Mika el
     church: 2366-4(4); 2367-v(1) -- MSS. copied during his metropolitan-
     ate: 2079; 2156; 2215; 2251; 2293; 2311; 2411; 2443 -- permits
     church land to be given to Dowager Empress Tayetu: 2433-v(5).
Matthew (St.) the Evangelist, acts: 2406(9) -- miniatures: 2064-m(13);
     2182-m(3) -- salām: 2064(72b).
Matthias (St.), Apostle, acts: 2406(5,17) -- asmāt given to St. Andrew
     by which Matthias was rescued from the cannibals: 2491-5 -- miniature:
     2064-m(11) -- salām: 2028-v(1); 2064(64b).
Maundy Thursday, Gospel reading for: 2221-3(5) -- homily of (St.) Ephrem
     for: 2140(66b); 2362(82a) -- homily of Retu<sup>c</sup>a Hāymānot for: 2375(11);
     2426(14); 2429(14).
Mawaddes (the morning office for Sundays), me'raf for: 2077-2(3).
Mawase't chants: 2006-2; 2026-1; 2077-3; 2195-2; 2212-2; 2268-5; 2290-1;
     2360; 2370; 2398-2; 2417-2; 2438; 2470-1 -- for deceased priests:
     2057-2 -- for the monastic ritual: 2168-1(a-10); 2459(49a) --
     supplementary chants: 2006-v(1) -- to commemorate the dead: 2077-3.
Mazgab (i.e. Degg^{W\bar{a}}?), title in a list of manuscripts: 2426-v(2).
Mazgaba hāymānot: 2082-9.
Mazgaba sa atat (i.e. the horologium), title in a list of manuscripts:
     2426-v(2).
Mazmur chants: 2290-2; 2398-1 -- for the consecration of a defiled tabot
     (only incipits): 2174(1b,2a,2b,3b,8a,11a,19b,24b,26b,27a,31b) --
     unidentified: 2296-v(3).
Mazmura Dengel: 2027-1; 2092-35; 2106-2; 2281-2; 2344-1; 2356-1; 2476-1
     -- fragment: 2456-v(1).
Mazmura feśśuhān: 2085-1.
Mazmura Krestos, excerpt from the section for Ps. 18: 2335-2(2).
Meçça, pn: 2339(80b).
Mechtilde (St.), sufferings of Christ revealed to: 2293-25; 2345(2) --
     see also Martidā.
Medical remedies and prescriptions: 2257-v(3); 2340-v(13).
Mediterranean Sea [Bāḥra Iyyāriko]: 2059(b-38); 2060-1(b-139); 2066-1
     (e-77); 2275-1(b-19); 2337(30a,143b,185a,267b).
Me'edan, by seven monks: 2484-7.
Mehella (rogations), instructions concerning: 2398-4 -- me'raf for:
     2077-2(6); 2226(75b); 2449(53a) -- scriptural readings for: 2045
     (108b); 2063-1(31) -- service for: 2274-2 -- when they should be
    held: 2045(107b); 2063-1(31); 2077-4 -- see also Sebhata fegur.
Meherka Dengel, disciple of 'Enbagom, compiler of a commentary on the
     Pentateuch: 2101-2.
Meherkā Şeyon, occurs in the monastic genealogy of the Abbots of Kel'at:
     2353-v(16).
Mehzāb, pn: 2058-2(d-49).
Mekneyāt: see Introductions, New Testament.
Melchisedech, anonymous excerpt from the Fathers concerning him: 2119
     (195b) -- excerpts from Cyril of Alexandria concerning him: 2119
     (191b,193b); included among the excerpts from the Fathers: 2108-5;
```

Menas (St.), from Niqeyos, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-130).

2385(129b) -- salām: 2092-43.

```
Menas (II) of Alexandria (956-974), Patriarch, excerpt from his writings:
     2016(131a); 2051(165b).
Menas [Minas] of Axum, Bishop, homily on the Dormition of Our Lady Mary:
     2461-1(66).
Menas [Minās] (of Ethiopia, ca. 925), intruded metropolitan, adhesion of
     the Church of Ethiopia to "Monophysitism" attributed to him: 2333(1-19)
     -- referred to: 2375.
Menelik I, heads a list of the Kings of Ethiopia: 2495-8.
Menelik II (1865-1913), King of Shoa and Emperor:
     Benefactions: 2337-v(6,7); 2352-v(1); 2366-v(2); 2424-v(1); 2433-v(2,3);
          2456-v(3).
     Confirms a land grant: 2408-v(2).
     Document concerning an inheritance: 2437-v(1).
     Document concerning land: 2434-v(2)
     d: 2016; 2424.
     Genealogy: 2425-v(2).
     History of his reign in relation to the Galla: 2339(2-3).
     Lays down regulations for the distribution of church land: 2433-v(6).
     MSS. copied during his reign: 2028; 2079; 2156; 2206; 2207; 2215;
          2269A; 2374; 2411; 2420(ff. 69-77); 2425; 2443; 2463; 2469.
    Mentioned: 2333(17-4); 2426-v(1,5).
     Military campaigns: 2339(80b,83a,87a,94a).
     Policy towards the Galla: 2339(67b,69a,76b).
     Policy towards Wallo: 2339(69a,74a).
     Prayers for him: 2013-v(3); 2111-v(1).
     Present at the consecration of a tabot: 2099-v(3).
     Religious controversies during his reign: 2339(76b).
     Restores monastery land that had been confiscated by Emperor Tewoderos
          II: 2425-v(1).
     Sells monastery land: 2353-v(14).
     Stamp: 2016(153b,181a).
     World and Ethiopian chronology down to his reign: 2046(13).
Menēta Diyāqon, pn: 2058-2(d-28,29).
Menēta Sard/Sargw, monastery of, miracle of Mary performed there: 2058-2
     (d-49); 2066-1(e-40).
Me'rāf: 2028; 2035-2; 2065-1; 2077-2; 2086-2; 2104-2; 2152-2; 2184-2;
     2207; 2219-3; 2244-3; 2253-2; 2263-3; 2268-2; 2307-2; 2318-3; 2328-2;
     2387; 2449; 2473-2; 2492-2 -- of mawaddes: 2449(14a) -- of
     rogations [za-ar'esta mehellā]: 2077-2(6); 2226(75b); 2449(53a)
     of sebhata nagh: 2449(8b, 28b) -- of the season of Seg\overline{e}: 2449(13a)
     -- of times of fasting [za-aswām]: 2077-2(5); 2226-\overline{2}; 2446-3; 2449
     (32b); 2471-2; 2474-3.
Mercurius (St.), miracle: 2048-4(23) -- salām: 2096(143a).
Mercurius [Marqoreyos], bishop, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-104);
     2059(b-110); 2060-1(b-148); 2066-1(e-87); 2337(155a).
Mesfeyanos, King of Romeya, miracle of Mary concerning: 2066-1(e-48)
     see also Masfeyanos.
Mestir chants: 2024(56b); 2026(160b); 2091(131a); 2122(100b); 2195(64b);
     2357(92a); 2452(75a).
Mestira segēvāt: 2275-3.
Mestira tensa'e, isolated sentences from: 2326(151a).
```

```
Met Gabatā, o: 2048-v(1) -- stamp: 2048(123b).
Metekko, Abēto, retainer of King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa, miniature: 2097-m(7).
Meţreyā, pn: 2340-3(3) -- see also Maţāreyā/Maţoreyā.
Mice, miniature: 2046-m(1).
Michael, deacon and grocer, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-4); 2059
     (b-94); 2060-1(b-2); 2066-1(e-5); 2275-1(b-127); 2337(237a).
Michael, Patriarch (743-767): 2428-v(1).
Michael [Mikā'ēl] XI of Ethiopia (reign of Zar'a Yā'eqob), Metropolitan,
     previously Bishop of Dabra Metmaq, miracles of Mary concerning: 2059
     (b-29,30); 2060-1(b-55,110).
Michael (St.) the Archangel:
     Asmāt: 2170-v(3); 2237-2.
     Chant in his honor: 2296-v(2).
     Devotional hymns and prayers to: 2441-1.
     Drawings: 2254-m(1); 2458-m(1); 2469-m(2).
     Homiliary [Dersāna Mikā'ēl]: 2005; 2102-2; 2200; 2229-2; 2237-1;
          2254; 2291-1; 2293-4; 2308; 2371-2; 2372; 2381; 2389; 2413; 2486-1;
          2491-1; 2495-1.
     Homilies arranged for daily recitation: 2005-v(2).
     Individual homilies for his commemorations: 2169-3(1,2); 2291(3a);
     Intervenes in the life of Abuna Takla Haymanot: 2134(73b,75b).
     Malke': 2139-10; 2229-1; 2293-7,36,37,38; 2403-7; 2476-6 -- incipit:
          2455-v(2).
     Miniatures: see Index of Miniatures and Drawings.
     Miracles: 2169-2; 2180-v(4); 2189-2; 2229-3; 2233-2; 2308-2; 2326-2;
          2371-1; 2381-v(1); 2419-3; 2485-1; 2491-1; 2495-2,3.
     Note concerning the observance of his feasts: 2237-v(1).
     Occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2060-1(b-124).
     Salām: 2096(135a); 2413-1; 2481-v(3).
     See also Hymns for/to Michael.
Michael (St.) the Archangel, church of, at Mont St. Michel: 2058-2(d-150);
     2059(b-7; 2060-1(b-22); 2066-1(e-95); 2275-1(b-34); 2337(38b) -- in
     Cyprus: 2169-2(9); 2229-3(9); 2326-2(7) -- locality not indicated:
     2169-2(10); 2229-3(10); 2326-2(3,8).
Michael and Gabriel (Sts.), hymn to: 2486-v(7) -- prayer of refuge to:
     2486-v(8).
Mikā'ēl, Abbā, o: 2169.
Mikā'ēl, King of Wallo (1913-1916), miniature: 2047-m(1).
Mikā el, priest of Dabra Qalemon, miracle of Mary concerning: 2060-1(b-6).
Mikā'ēl, scribe, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-93).
Milan, Edict of, referred to in a miracle of St. George: 2048-4(48); 2249
     (73a).
Minās, o: 2087.
Miracles:
     Gabra Manfas Qeddus: 2084-1(2); 2087-1(2); 2151; 2180-v(1,6); 2189-2;
          2221-4; 2261-4; 2300-2.
     Gabriel the Archangel: 2007-1,2; 2107-2; 2196-2; 2229-5(2); 2233-5;
         2303-5; 2326-3; 2371-4; 2419-4; 2485-2.
     George: 2048-4; 2249-2,6; 2313-1; 2325-2,6.
     Iyyasus Mo'a: 2050-v(3).
```

```
Miracles, cont.:
     Jesus Christ, collections: 2050; 2052; 2180-1,2; 2220; 2255; 2366;
          2445-1; 2466-2; 2485-3 -- scattered: 2034-2; 2037-2; 2041-2;
          2066-2; 2190-4; 2208-3; 2211-6; 2221-2; 2233-3; 2248-2; 2270-2;
          2275-2; 2275-v(7); 2282-3; 2293-19; 2308-4; 2313-4; 2319-5;
          2326-4; 2345-3; 2374-7; 2392-3; 2419-6; 2445-2; 2461-1(85); 2494-3
             fragments: 2050-v(1,4) -- scheme of readings for the hours:
          2180-v(9).
    Mabā'a Şeyon: 2444-2,4; 2451-3; 2454-3.
     Marmehnām (i.e. Mār Bahnām): 2048-4(37).
    Mary, Virgin, collections: 2023; 2034-1; 2037-1; 2056; 2058-1,2; 2059;
          2060-1; 2066-1; 2190-1; 2221-1; 2233-1; 2248-1; 2251; 2270-1;
          2275-1; 2282-1; 2297-2; 2308-3,6; 2326-1; 2337-3; 2349; 2374-1;
          2378; 2392-1; 2424; 2466-3; 2488 -- scattered: 2044(7,28,33);
          2084-2; 2106-3; 2110-5; 2143-2,3; 2194-1; 2208-2; 2211-5; 2223-3;
          2231-2; 2234-1; 2273-v(3); 2293-18; 2294-2; 2340-3; 2419-2; 2422-1;
          2454-5; 2461-1(3,9-12,14,17,19,24,44,62); 2481-5; 2489(2a); 2494-2;
          2495-3 -- indices: 2275-v(1,4); 2378(95b) -- mentioned:
          2180-v(2).
    Mercurius: 2048-4(23).
    Michael the Archangel: 2169-2; 2180-v(3); 2221-4; 2229-3; 2233-2;
          2308-2; 2326-2; 2371-1; 2419-3; 2485-1; 2491-2; 2495-2,4.
     Savior of the World [Madhane 'Alam]: 2319-3.
     Stephen the Protomartyr: 2050-v(2).
     Takla Hāymānot: 2004-7; 2134-2; 2180-v(5); 2190-2; 2197-5; 2233-6;
          2253-v(4); 2408-5,6,7; 2409-4,5,6; 2419-5; 2462-6,7,8; 2463-6,7,8.
    Trinity: 2041-4; 2233-4; 2282-2; 2319-4.
Missal: 2021-1; 2036-1; 2043; 2156; 2199-2; 2217-1; 2231-1,3; 2245-1;
     2256-2; 2286; 2299-2; 2310; 2329; 2336-3; 2390-2; 2420-2; 2443; 2498
     -- abbreviated: 2170.
Mitaq Amanu'el, church of, mentioned: 2169; 2187 -- mentioned: 2180-v(7).
Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, church of, o: 2098; 2100; 2101; 2109; 2114; 2116;
     2118; 2119; 2140; 2142; 2145; 2147; 2157; 2158; 2161; 2163; 2166; 2169;
     2392.
Mogas Mattāfariyā, signs a letter concerning a land transaction: 2430-v(1).
Mohammed, the Islamic prophet, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-296);
     2060-1(b-60); 2337(211b).
Monastic ritual [Ser'ata menk esennā]: 2093; 2168-1; 2272-1; 2394-1; 2459-2.
Moses, biblical prophet, account of his death and burial: 2390(lb) --
     commanded an Egyptian expedition against Ethiopia and married an
     Ethiopian: 2333(5) -- miniature: 2064-m(21) -- miniature illus-
     trating his canticle: 2046-m(28) -- salām: 2064(118b).
Moslems, occur in miracles of Mary: 2058-2(\overline{d-34},47,78,82,93,94,192,287,296);
     2059(b-18,53,94,100,101,109); 2060-1(b-2,4,52,54,59,60,63,71,109,138);
     2066-1(e-28); 2275-1(b-49,103,109,117,118); 2337(172a,188a,211b,250b).
Mota Lame/Lami, King of Adamo, converted and baptized by Abuna Takla Haymanot:
     2134(53b) -- invades Ethiopia: 2134(11b).
Mounted warrior, unidentified, miniature: 2462-r(8).
Mugar, pn: 2134(127b,130a,149a,149b,150a,151a,156b,157a,158a).
```

Multiplication of the loaves, discussion of the differences in the different

gospel accounts: 2187-v(8); 2295-v(4); 2359-1; 2402-3.

```
Mulugētā, Alaqā/Aggāfāri of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam, custodian of church
     furnishings: 2362-v(24); 2426-v(3,4) -- receives church lands by
     assignment or purchase: 2362-v(5,6,7).
Musē, Desert father, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-55); 2059(b-22).
Mutar Amanu'el, church of, o: 2221.
Myra [Mirā], pn: 2058-2(d-273); 2337(246b).
Mystagogical Catechesis [Elmasto'ageyā]: see Temeherta hebu'āt.
Nabyud, Abbā, excerpts from his visions: 2183-1.
Nagar za-12 arde't: 2102-3; 2196-3; 2491-3 -- see also Masehafa arde't.
Nagar za-tanāgaromu Iyyasus Krestos la-'assartu wa-aḥadu ardā'ihu ba-Galilā:
     2358-1(2).
Nagara hāymānot, excerpts: 2333(16).
Nagara Maryam, excerpts: 2044(1,5,8,9,11,14 to 19,21,23,25,27,30,31,32,35);
     \overline{2058-1(c-1)} to 17); 2058-2(d-122); 2461-1(8,15,16,21,26,28,31,41,46,47,
     49,52,59,64,67,83).
Nagh (lauds), me'rāf for: 2077-2(2) -- sacerdotal prayers for: see Kidān
     za-nagh.
Nagś hymns, collections: see Egzi'abher nagśa.
Nain, pn: 2050(b-26); 2180-2(19); 2326-4(1).
Nā'od/Anbasā Başar (1494-1508), Emperor, d: 2063 -- MS. copied during his
     reign: 2063 -- mentioned: 2021-1(b-1); 2054(245a); 2140(28a) --
     present at the second translation of the relics of Abuna Takla Hāymānot:
     2134(151b).
Naqiyos, pn: 2337(246a); see also Nikiou.
Nārdin, pn: 2058-2(d-18).
Nāregon, pn: 2058-2(d-23); 2059(b-61); 2060-1(b-97); 2066-1(e-36); 2337
     (146b).
Națālis: see Vitalian of Rome.
Nathanael (St.), Apostle, Anaphora of Our Lady Mary, Ma'azā qeddāsē, ascribed
     to him: 2329(127a); 2420(69a) -- miniature: 2064-m(8) -- salām:
     2064(49b).
Nativity of Christ:
     Anonymous homily: 2461-1(2).
     Feast, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-290).
     Gospel reading for: 2221-3(1).
     Homily of Retue Haymanot: 2375(2); 2461-1(63).
     Hymn for: 2092-5.
    Malke': 2293-24; 2321-3.
    Meditation on: 2456-v(3).
    Miniatures: 2046-m(13); 2462-m(13).
     Salām: 2035-v(3); 2407-v(3).
     Story, narrated as a miracle of Jesus: 2050(b-1); 2066-2(1); 2180-2(2);
          2190-4(2) -- narrated as a miracle of Mary: 2058-1(c-7); 2058-2
          (d-51,265); 2275-1(b-124); 2337(162a,223b) -- taken from the
         Nagara Māryām: 2044(7a).
Nativity of Our Lady Mary:
    Anonymous homilies: 2044(13,37-16); 2459-1(6).
    Homily ascribed to St. James, brother of Our Lord: 2461-1(1).
    Homily of Gabra Māryām: 2044(26) (anonymous); 2461-1(4).
    Story, narrated as a miracle of Mary: 2058-1(c-1); 2275-1(b-2,43);
```

2337(19b) -- taken from the Nagara Māryām: 2044(4a); 2461-1(3).

```
Nattan, custodian of the church of Dabra Sarabeyon, miracle of Mary con-
     cerning: 2058-2(d-183).
Nawos, magician, miracles of St. Stephen concerning: 2050-v(2-c,d).
Nazareth, pn: 2044(23); 2340-3(3); 2461-1(83).
Nazib/Nāzib, dyer from Dalgā, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-84);
     2059(b-51); 2060-1(b-146); 2066-1(e-31,85); 2337(152b).
Neburāna Ed, the Twelve, listed: 2093-v(1); 2136(16b).
Negesta Azeb, her name occurs: 2468-v(5).
Negis, pn: 2060-1(b-37).
Nekēl/Nekil/Nekwāl, deacon from Margawkim, miracle of Mary concerning:
     2058-2(d-17); 2060-1(b-52); 2337(159a).
Neocaesarea, Council of, canons: 2430(2-3).
Neshenā, pn: 2048-4(14).
Nestorius, heretic, his heresy refuted in the Masehafa mestir: 2426(5);
     2429(5) -- miracles of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-124,266).
Netleyol, son of Agiriyos, miracle of St. George concerning: 2048-4(39).
New Jerusalem, note concerning the precious stones that make up the founda-
     tions of its walls: 2210-3.
Nicea, pn: 2058-2(d-174).
Nicea, Council of, anathemas: 2016(8b); 2051(36b) -- anonymous treatise
     on its history and teachings: 2016(9a); 2051(36a) -- canons: 2109-v
     (2); 2430(2-4,5) -- creed: 2016(8b); 2021-1(c); 2030-v(5); 2051(36a)
     -- presence of Christ at: 2119-1(5).
Nicene Creed: 2109(20b); 2132-v(2); 2399(2b); 2456-v(2) -- in rhyming
     verse: 2109(24b) -- incipit: 2473-5 -- brief theological
     commentary on: 2432-v(1) -- included in liturgical services: 2010
     (139a, 160a); 2093(30b, 84b); 2096-3(2); 2097(2-c, 4-c and passim);
     2109(6b, 20a \text{ and passim}); 2168(51a); 2169(57b); 2174(32b); 2329-v(2);
     2358(151b); 2375(52b).
Nicene Fathers, discourse on the heresies and the monastic life: 2163-2;
     2430(2-6) -- salām: 2109(63b) -- see also Nicea; Council of;
     Anaphoras, particular, 318 Orthodox Fathers.
Nicholas (St.) of Myra [Niqolawos/Liqanos], miracle of Mary concerning:
     2058-2(d-273); 2337(246b).
Nifon, knight, miracles of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-148,182); 2059(b-96);
     2060-1(b-20,107); 2066-1(e-23); 2337(36b,135a).
Nikiou [Niqeyos/Naqiyos], pn: 2058-2(d-130,271); 2337(246a).
Nile River: 2066-1(e-50,76); 2134(130a); 2275-1(b-99); 2337(156a).
Nine Saints, mentioned: 2058-1(c-19) -- miniature: 2392-m(1-b).
Niqeyos (Nikiou), pn: 2058-2(d-130,271).
Niqodimos, knight, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-141); 2059(b-55);
     2060-1(b-14); 2066-1(e-19).
Niqolawos of Myra, Bishop: see Nicholas.
Nigoneyā, pn: 2337(222a) -- see also Igoneyon; Nicea.
Nobā, pn: 2048-4(4).
Nobleman with attendants, drawing: 2131-m(2).
Notes, miscellaneous:
    Astrology: 2103-v(1). Chanting: 2077-v(1).
    Composition of the Aragawi Manfasawi: 2118-v(7).
     Computus: 2080-v(1); 2097(1-h); 2114-v(2); 2346-v(1); 2382-1; 2385-1;
         2402-v(1); 2440-v(2).
```

```
Notes, miscellaneous, cont.:
     Council of Chalcedon: 2158-v(1).
     Countries renamed by the Turks: 2088-2(3).
    Deaths of Sts. Peter and Paul: 2153-v(1).
    Differences in reporting by the Evangelists: 2187-v(8); 2359-1.
    Divergences in the two genealogies of Christ: 2440-v(5).
    Doctrines of Marcion and other heretics: 2440-v(7).
    Early history of the Church: 2440-v(20).
     Geographical and historical: 2092-3.
     Geographical location of certain countries: 2088-2(2).
     Grain for the Eucharist: 2027-v(4).
     Greatness of the angels and their thrones: 2440-v(6).
     History of the wood of Christ's Cross: 2063-v(4).
    How Christ observed both the natural and the written laws: 2159-v(1).
     How everything is overcome by something else: 2440-v(24).
     How long each prophet prophesied: 2080-v(5).
     How long Israel and Judah and the Maccabees were in exile: 2440-v(18).
     How long the world will last: 2440-v(11).
     How the Gospel is divided in other languages: 2327-v(4).
    How the letters of the Hebrew alphabet represent attributes of God:
         2440-v(15).
    How the tazkar of St. Stephen should be celebrated at Dabra Hayq:
         2058-v(3).
     How the tribes of Israel camped around the Ark of the Covenant: 2440-v(1).
    How the writings of the Aragawi Manfasawi came to Ethiopia: 2118-v(8).
     How to calculate the Jewish fast: 2302-v(2).
     How to compose a gene: 2082-6.
     How to tell time from the length of one's shadow: 2451-v(1).
    Introduction of the tabot into a newly built church: 2180-v(3).
     Languages of the world: 2063-1(5); 2088-2(5).
     Liturgical year: 2181-v(3).
    Magnificat: 2295-v(3).
    Meanings of biblical names: 2092-2.
    Meanings of foreign words: 2092-v(3).
    Meanings of the names of God in other languages: 2118-v(4).
    Measurements: 2088-2(3).
    Miscellaneous scriptural notes: 2440-v(18).
    Names of the Hebrew, Latin, Coptic and Ethiopian months: 2080-v(4).
    Names of the months in other countries: 2136-3.
    Number of gwelt granted to Dabra Hayq Estifanos: 2058-v(3).
    Number of the Patriarchs of Alexandria and of the Metropolitans of
         Ethiopia: 2058-v(1).
    Numerical value of certain letters: 2187-v(5).
     Old Testament personalities: 2080-v(12).
     Opening of heaven and other similar dates: 2415-v(5).
     Paralipomena of Baruch: 2080-v(2).
     Power of the Cross:
                         2263-v(3).
    Precious stones that make up the foundations of the walls of the New
         Jerusalem: 2210-v(2).
    Purposes of the 150 Psalms: 2302-v(3,4).
    Relationships of the Hebrew, Roman and Ethiopian months: 2080-v(1).
```

```
Notes, miscellaneous, cont.:
     Rending of the veil of the Temple: 2027-v(3).
     Roman and Arab rulers signified in Revelation: 2160-v(3).
     Roman Emperors: 2092-v(5).
     Shadow lengths in the different months:
                                             2387-v(5).
     Size of Sennacherib's army: 2440-v(18).
     Socrates and other Greek philosophers: 2440-v(27).
     Tables used for computus: 2402-v(1).
     Taxes [gebr]: 2044-v(2).
     That feasts of St. Michael should be observed like Sundays: 2237-v(1).
     Things that are stronger than others: 2187-v(6).
     Time between the prophecies concerning Christ and his actual coming:
          2116-v(3).
     Time when the women visited the tomb of Christ: 2187-v(7).
     Tribes of different biblical personages: 2377-v(1).
     Tribes of Christ and his Apostles: 2080-v(8).
     Tribes of the prophets: 2080-v(7).
     Twelve tribes of Israel: 2116-v(4).
     Usefulness of books: 2917-v(1).
     Vision of a lion with hundreds of eyes: 2436-v(3).
     Vision of an unidentified saint: 2080-v(11).
     Weeks of Daniel: 2440-v(23).
Office prayers (in the missal): 2021-1(a to d); 2036(2a); 2156(5a); 2170
     (27b); 2199(3a); 2217(4a); 2231(1a); 2245(2a); 2256(2a); 2286(2a,137a);
     2299(6a); 2329(3a); 2336(p.12); 2390(3a); 2420(3a); 2443(5a); 2498(5a).
Olivet, Mount: 2180-2(29).
Opening Prayer: 2097(1-a); 2120-v(1); 2220(3a); 2255(2a); 2337(18b); 2371-
     v(3).
Orders of prayers and/or chants for an unidentified service: 2438-v(2) --
     of readings and services for Passion Week: 2435-v(3).
Ordinary of the Mass: 2021-1(e); 2036(25a); 2043(2a,23a,62b); 2156(27b);
     2170(3a,31a); 2199(22b); 2217(22b); 2231(15b); 2245(17a); 2256(20b);
     2286(22a); 2299(25a); 2310(5a); 2329(22a); 2336(p.21); 2390(17a);
     2420(24b); 2443(17a); 2498(17a) -- fragment: 2329-v(2) -- prayers
     from: 2223-v(1).
Origen, his heresy refuted in the Masehafa mestir: 2426(7); 2429(7).
Our Father: 2021(1b, 4a); 2030-v(1); 2097(1-c); 2336-2; 2416-v(3) -- in
     Arabic: 2436-v(4) -- indicated in liturgical services: 2010(138a,
     139b, 157a, 160a, 161b); 2079(1b); 2089(22b); 2093(30b, 84b); 2097-(1-j);
     2109(la, 4a and passim); 2169(57b); 2358(136b, 138a, 153a); 2375(42b, 53b)
     -- rhymed version: 2096(158a); 2097(9-d).
Oxen, miniatures: 2046-m(13); 2349-m(4).
'Oz, monk of Dabra Kurāzā, shown a vision of Hell: 2058-1(c-18).
Pachomius [Pākwmis] (St.), Desert father, occurs in a monastic genealogy:
     2134(167a) -- prayer ascribed to him in the Weddase Amlak: 2213-1(5-b)
     -- third part of his monastic rule: 2183-6; 2272-3.
Pachomius (St.), church of, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2337(257b).
Pachomius [Pākwmis] of Romē, patriarch, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2
     (d-177); 2059(b-88); 2060-1(b-38); 2066-1(e-64).
Pact of Mercy: see Kidana mehrat.
Palestine, pn: 2058-2(d-152); 2060-1(b-24); 2275-2(4).
```

Palm Sunday: see Hosanna.

Paphnutius (St.), Desert father, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-275); 2337(247b).

Paradise, miniatures: 2046-m(16); 2373-m(5).

Parasol, miniature: 2046-m(31).

Pariqos from Fēs/Fēsā, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-143); 2059(b-86).

Passion, malke': 2115-1; 2139-16.

Passion Week, chants for: 2296(63a) -- incipits of prayers said in connection with the Gospel readings: 2327-v(3) -- order of prayers for: 2425-3 -- Psalm versicles and Gospel readings: 2241-2; 2327-1 -- ritual: see Gebra hemāmāt -- scriptural readings: 2305-2.

Pātos mode, hymns in: 2358(145a,151a); 2375(48a,52a).

Paul (St.), Apostle, composed the Gospel of Luke: 2050(b-68) -- drawing: 2153(2b) -- his teaching confirmed by an angel: 2044(4-1) -- miniature: 2064-m(14) -- miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-215); 2337(256a) -- salām: 2064(78a) -- story of his combat against Satan in Rome: 2044(4-3,4,5).

Paul (St.), church of in Rome, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-180); 2066-1(e-100); 2275-1(b-8); 2337(24a,255b).

Pāwli, Abbā, monastery of, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2060-1(b-9).

Penitential baptism, ritual of [Masehafa qeder]: 2169-4; 2193-v(1); 2223-6.

Penitential canons [Angasa nesseha]: 2484-4.

Penitential canons, for monks: 2358-9 -- given to St. Peter: 2169(84a); 2430(3).

Pentecost, Gospel reading for: 2221-3(8) -- homily of Retu<sup>c</sup> a Hāymānot: 2375(14) -- story narrated as a miracle of Jesus: 2050(b-67).

Persons, unidentified, drawings: 2096(la,lb,2b,49a,60a,85a,125b,145b,146a, 149b,186a); 2187(167b); 2429(la) -- miniature: 2462-m(ll).

Peter (St.), Apostle:

Acts: 2406(1).

Appointed "head of heads": 2058-2(d-254); 2337(192b).

Composed the Gospel of Mark: 2050(b-68).

Decrees of the Apostles contained in a letter from him to Clement: 2430(1-8).

Gives St. Paul his name: 2044(4-1).

Miniature: 2064-m(2).

Miracle of Jesus concerning: 2392-3.

Penitential canons given to him: 2169(84a); 2430(3).

Salām: 2064(7b); 2094-4.

Peter and Paul (Sts.), letter of Dionysius the Areopagite concerning their martyrdom: 2406(2) -- malke: 2092-20,34; 2433-4; 2453-2 -- note concerning their deaths: 2153-v(1).

Peter and Paul (Sts.), church of in Rome, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2337(255b).

Peter (I) of Alexandria, martyr, miniature: 2064-m(17) -- salām: 2064 (102b).

Peter VI of Alexandria (1718-1726), Patriarch, MSS. copied during his patriarchate: 2244; 2245.

Peter VII of Alexandria (1809-1852), Patriarch, MS. copied during his patriarchate: 2078.

- Peter of Behensā, Metropolitan, composed the service over the basin for the feast of Sts. Peter and Paul: 2358-10 -- revised the Gebra hemāmāt: 2140(4b).
- Peter [Pētros] (II) of Ethiopia (ca. 925), Metropolitan, mentioned: 2375. Peter [Pētros] V of Ethiopia (occurs 1551) or Peter VI (ca. 1604-1607),

Metropolitan, part of MS. copied during his metropolitanate: 2117-3.

- Peter [Petros] VII of Ethiopia (1881-1889), Metropolitan, donates church articles: 2366-v(2) -- MS. copied during his metropolitanate: 2403 -- prayer for himself: 2282-v(1).
- Pētros (1496-1523), 10th Abbot of Dabra Libanos, miracles of Abuna Takla Hāymānot performed while he was abbot: 2197(98b) -- prayers for him: 2134(124b,169a).

Petros, Abuna, prayer for him and his community: 2190-2.

- Pētros, landowner, abandoned his land during the Italian occupation: 2362-v (7).
- Pētros, deacon (from Ensenā), miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-175); 2060-1(b-121); 2066-1(e-63); 2275-1(b-67).
- Petros, deacon from the monastery of Victor the Martyr, miracle of Mary concerning: 2059(b-61); 2060-1(b-97); 2066-1(e-36); 2337(146b).
- Pētros Bawāres, his vision of the Trinity narrated as a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-77,79); 2337(175b).

Pharaoh, miniature: 2046-m(28).

- Philemon, son of Euphemia, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-154; 2060-1 (b-26); 2337(178a).
- Philip (St.), Apostle, acts: 2406(11) -- miniature: 2064-m(4) -- salām to him and to Ēlāwteros: 2064(22b).
- Philippi, pn: 2058-2(d-164); 2059(b-90); 2060-1(b-131); 2066-1(e-68).

Philistines, miniature: 2046-m(32).

- Philosophers, note concerning Socrates and the other Greek philosophers: 2440-v(27) -- note on their saying that everything is overcome by something else: 2440-v(23).
- Philotheus, bishop from Upper Egypt, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2 (d-143); 2059(b-2,85,86); 2060-1(b-15); 2275-1(b-21); 2337(30b).
- Philotheus of Alexandria (979-1003), Patriarch, excerpt from his writings: 2016(138a); 2051(173b).
- Philoxenus of Mabbug, Bishop, prayer of: 2213-2 -- see also <u>Filekseyus</u>. Phoenicia [Finqe], pn: 2058-2(d-142); 2059-1(b-56); 2060-1(b-150); 2066-1 (e-90).
- Photinus, heretic, refutation of his heresy in the Masehafa mestir: 2426(6); 2429(6).
- Pifāmon/Bifāmon/Wifāmon, martyr from Awsim, miracle of Mary concerning him: 2058-2(d-86); 2059(b-62); 2060-1(b-98); 2337(148b).
- Pontius Pilate, Procurator of Judea, chant mentioning him and the chief priests: 2027-v(5) -- occurs in miracles of Jesus: 2050(b-56,63).
- Poriqon/Pariqos, from Fēs/Fēsā, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-143); 2059(b-86).
- Portugal, mission there of Sagga Za'ab: 2333(7).

Praises of:

God: 2474-v(2).

Mary, Virgin, see Weddase Maryam -- similar praises without title, Faqada Amlak wa-samra ne'usa ba'att: 2064(4).

```
Praises of, cont .:
    Michael the Archangel (Amharic): 2486-v(6).
    Trinity, for the hours:
         Genāy lakemu, Šellus qeddus, a'emāda beruh esāt: 2293-5.
         Genāy lakemu, Šellus qeddus, anāgeda Abrehām hēr: 2065-5.
         Genāy lakemu, Šellus qeddus, 'eruyāna akāl wa-gass: 2065-5.
         Genāy lakemu, Šellus qeddus, maggabta samāyāt 'abbayt: 2065-5.
         Genāy lakemu, Šellus qeddus, mawā'eyāna kel'ē a'mero: 2074-7;
              2315-3.
Prayer beads, miniature: 2484-m(2).
Prayers, common daily: 2399-1 -- in Arabic: 2436-v(4).
Prayers, miscellaneous:
    After reading the Gospel: 2217-2; 2231-4; 2252-v(2); 2256-3.
    Against Bāryā: 2475-v(1).
    Against charms: 2025-v(2).
    Against demons: 2130-v(8); 2157-v(2); 2381-v(5); 2397-v(2); 2475-v(1).
    Against diffidence ['ayna tela]: 2323-v(2).
    Against enemies: 2035-v(6); 2381-v(3).
    Against evil thoughts: 2231-v(2).
    Against eye disease/the evil eye: 2025-v(3).
    Against frost: 2154-v(1).
    Against hail: 2011-v(2); 2253-v(2); 2273-v(1); 2355-v(2).
    Against myopia: 2478-v(1).
    Against nose bleed: 2475-v(4).
    Against snakes: 2388-v(2).
    Against stomach ache: 2164-v(2).
    Arabic: 2011-v(2).
    For deliverance from the enemy: 2170-v(5).
    For desecrating the baptismal water: 2090-5.
    For God's protection and blessings for each day of the week: 2102-4;
         2491-4.
    For help: 2154-v(2).
    For help in a journey: 2395-v(1).
    For protection: 2238-v(3).
    For success in studies: 2137-v(2).
    For the donor: 2013-v(3); 2217-v(2); 2226-v(1).
    For the departed: 2057-v(1).
    For the reading of the Gospel: 2010(134a); 2199-3; 2231-4; 2256-3;
         2329(119b); 2358(133a,134a,140a); 2420(148b); 2443(103a).
    From the missal: 2223-v(1); 2245(123a).
    Made up of versicles from the Psalms: 2239-v(2).
    Of one who receives Holy Communion: 2459-v(4).
    Of students learning the horologium: 2397-v(3).
    Of the imposition of hands [anbero ed]: see Impositions of the hand.
    Of the scribe: 2004-v(8); 2295-v(1).
    Over children who are being made monks: 2168-v(2).
    To Abuna Gabra Manfas Qeddus: 2165-v(2).
    To Jesus Christ: 2150-v(1).
    To prevent birds from flying away: 2231-v(2).
    To Our Lady Mary: 2092-24; 2113-v(1); 2150-v(1); 2282-v(6).
    To stop bleeding: 2104-v(5).
    To undo charms: 2222-v(1); 2225-v(1).
```

```
Prayers, particular:
     Anta, Egzi'o, ta'ammer: 2109(34a).
     Ar'ayā, Egzi'o, śāhlaka: 2186-v(1).
     Ba-salāma qeddus Gabre'ēl: 2097(1-d).
     Ba-sema Egzi'abher Ab behuta śeltan: 2031-4; 2102-8; 2121-9.
     BeqWe anna: 2109(34a).
     Egayyes habeka, Amlākiya, anta k<sup>w</sup>enanni: 2293-30.
     Egzi'abhēr Amlākiya, 'abiyy wa-gerum: 2102-4; 2491-4.
     Egzi'abher za-berhanat: 2102-1.
     Egzi'ena Iyyasus Krestos, mahari Amlāk: 2280-v(1).
     Egzi'ena Iyyasus Krestos, za-yā'attet haṭi'ata 'ālam: 2010(189b);
          2109(54b).
     <u>Egzi'o Amlākena, za-wahaba salāmo</u>: 2358(146a); 2375(48b).
     Egzi'o, maharanna, Egzi'o, tasahalanna: 2109(la,18a).
     Esagged la-Ab: 2097(1-i).
     Ewwa, Egzi'o, anta we'etu za-wahabkanna seltana: 2358(153a); 2375(54a).
     Gabarka madhanita: 2109(23b).
     Haśaśku em-mā emeqa lebbeya: 2010(189b).
     Na'akkWetakka, Egzi'o, wa-nesebbehakka: 2097(1-b).
     Naq' melu' kwello gize, wahabe berhan: 2358(151b); 2375(52b).
     Nese'elakka wa-nastabaqqwe'akka, Egzi'abher Amlakena, kama samarka
          qWerbana Abel: 2391-4.
     (O-Egzi'abher mahari, Addamen ka-Śi'ol,) Nohen ka-maya ayh: 2046(3);
          2084-v(3); 2113-3; 2133-3; 2186-2; 2293-32; 2403-10; 2455-v(1);
          2484-5 -- O-Egzi'abhēr za-iyyethēssaw qāleka, Nohen ka-māya ayh:
          2415-2.
     (0-)Egzi'ena, Iyyasus Krestos, za-yā'attet hati'ata 'ālam: 2010(189b);
          2109(54b).
     O-Egzi'eya, Iyyasus Krestos, egzi'a kWellomu agā'ezt wa-neguśa nagaśt:
          2302-v(7).
     O-Egzi'eya wa-Amlākiya, gabārē śer'at, wahābē salām: 2420-v(1).
O-Krestos, berhān za-ba-amān: 2109(6a).
     O-Negušena wa-Madhānina wa-Egzi'ena, Iyyasus Krestos, za-yāšēnniyā
          la-ekayeya: 2109(40a).
     O-nesuh za-albo reshata: 2358(141b); 2375(45b).
     O-Sellus qeddus, maharanna: 2109(4a).
     0-za-ba-kwellu gize: 2010(144b); 2109(44a); 2408-v(5).
     0-za-bakaya lā'ela Al'āzār: 2213-5.
     Rehuqa ma'at: 2223-4; 2252-v(2); 2280-2.
     Sem'āna, Amlākena, wa-salāmaka habanna: 2293-11.
     Tawakaf şalotana, o-Sellus qeddus: 2010(165a).
     Tawakafanni saloteya: 2340-v(7).
     Tamahezanku bekemu: 2031-3; 2097(2-j); 2102-7; 2121-8.
     Tazakkar kā'ba, Egzi'o, la-kWellomu ella awśe'una: 2109(7a,18b).
     Yetbārak Egzi'abhēr Amlāk, 'abiyy wa-gerum: 2324-1.
     Ze-'etān ye'reg: 2199-4; 2459-v(3).
Prayers, unidentified: 2004-v(7); 2150-v(2); 2475-v(5).
Prayers attributed to individual saints:
     Aragāwi Manfasāwi, in the Weddāsē Amlāk: 2213-1(4) -- taken from his
          writings: 2213-3.
     Athanasius of Alexandria, in the Weddase Amlak: 2213-1(6).
```

```
Prayers attributed to individual saints, cont.:
     Basil of Caesarea, in the Weddase Amlak: 2213-1(1).
     Cyril of Alexandria, in the Weddase Amlak: 2213-1(7).
     David (against weapons): 2418-v(2).
     Ephrem the Syrian, for learning: 2116-v(1) -- in the Weddase Amlak:
          2113-1(2,3).
     George of Lydda: 2068-v(3).
     John (the Evangelist?): 2293(216a).
    Mary, Virgin: 2093(75a); 2128-v(1) -- for 21 Miyazya: 2133-2 --
          see also Sanē Golegotā.
     Pachomius, in the Weddase Amlak: 2213-1(5-b).
     Philoxenus of Mabbug: 2213-2.
     Severus of Antioch: 2223(63b); 2235(20b).
     Shenute of Atripe, in the Weddase Amlak: 2213-1(5-a).
    Unidentified Desert father: 2213-5.
    Victor: 2213-4.
Prayers having titles:
     Laymen's Prayer: 2046(3); 2084-v(4); 2113-3; 2133-3; 2186-2; 2293-32;
          2403-10; 2415-2; 2455-v(1); 2484-5.
     Opening Prayer: 2097(1-a); 2120-v(1); 2220(3a); 2255(2a); 2337(18b).
     Praise of the Angels (Gloria in excelsis Deo): 2109(2b,44a,55b).
     Prayer for the Salutation of the Saints [Salot ba'enta ta'ammeho
          qeddusān]: 2140-2; 2338-2; 2362(156a); 2425-2; 2464-1.
     Prayer of Penitence: 2078-2; 2138-6; 2223-5; 2375(54a).
     Prayer of Signing [Salota mahetam]: 2117-2.
     Prayer of Thanksgiving: 2010(131a); 2079(1b); 2089(10b); 2097(1-f);
          2109(la, 18a and passim); 2168(35a); 2169(57a); 2174(2a); 2261-2;
          2358(126a,137b,138a,143b,147b); 2375(42b).
     Prayer of the Gospel: 2109(7a, 18a, 22a, 25a).
     Prayer of the Veil: 2223-v(1).
     Prayer, Petition and Supplication ... that Profits Soul and Body and
          Saves from Sheol [Salot wa-se'lat wa-astabqWe'ot]: 2276-6; 2286-2;
          2362(148b); 2487-3; 2494-9 -- title: 2302-v(6).
Presentation of Christ in the Temple, miniature: 2046-m(29) -- narrated
     as a miracle of Jesus: 2050(b-4); 2066-2(3); 2180-2(5); 2190-4(4);
     2275-2(1); 2419-6.
Presentation of the Virgin Mary in the Temple, miniature: 2066-m(6).
Prices of manuscripts: 2005-v(1); 2364-v(1).
Priests, catechetical treatise on the office of: 2235-v(2) -- miniature:
    2462-m(10).
Priests, Jewish chief, chant that mentions them and Pilate: 2027-v(5).
Prison Administration, letters concerning church land transactions: 2430-v
     (1,3).
Prisoners, miniature: 2077-m(1).
Prochorus, disciple of John the Evangelist, life and death of John the
    Evangelist: 2406(15) -- narrates a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-257);
     2337(191a).
Proclus (MS: Eraqlis) of Cyzicus, Church father, excerpt from his writings:
    2016(38a); 2051(70a); 2119(185a); also included among the excerpts
    from the Fathers: 2108-5; 2385(129a).
Profession of faith, anonymous, 2385-4.
```

```
Prophets, invocation of: 2046(14) -- lists: 2063(103a); 2067-v(2);
     2077-v(2); 2109-5,12; 2116-v(7); 2436-v(5); 2447-5.
Prophets and Apostles, salām: 2096(137a).
Protestants, history of their missions in Ethiopia: 2333(1-26).
Psali hymn: 2358(136b).
Psalm versicles, chanted before the Gospel: 2109(8a, 18b, 22a and passim);
     2282-6 -- prayer made up of: 2109(3a) -- used as a prayer against
     enemies: 2035-v(6).
Psalms, illustrated in miniatures:
     Ps. 1: 2046-m(2,3).
                                            Ps. 111: 2046-m(19).
     Ps. 21: 2046-m(6).
                                            Ps. 118: 2046-m(19).
     Ps. 30: 2046-m(7).
                                            Ps. 121: 2046-m(21).
     Ps. 32: 2046-m(8).
Ps. 40: 2046-m(10-a).
                                           Ps. 127: 2046-m(20).
                                           Ps. 131: 2046-m(22).
     Ps. 41: 2046-m(10-b).
                                           Ps. 141: 2046-m(23).
     Ps. 61: 2046-m(12).
                                           Ps. 142: 2046-m(23).
     Ps. 81: 2046-m(14).
                                            Ps. 143: 2046-m(24).
     Ps. 93: 2046-m(16).
                                            Ps. 151: 2046-m(25,26,27).
     Ps. 101: 2046-m(17,18).
Psalter: 2008-1; 2009-1; 2010-1; 2019-1; 2020-1; 2025-1; 2027-1; 2030-1;
     2046; 2047-1; 2064; 2072-1; 2083-1; 2105-2; 2106-2; 2111-1; 2120-1;
     2128-2; 2129-1; 2131-1; 2150-1; 2154-1; 2162-1; 2164-1; 2178-1; 2185-1;
     2192-3; 2194-2; 2202-1; 2222-2; 2224-1; 2225-1; 2227-1; 2232-1; 2238-1;
     2240-1; 2243-1; 2257-1; 2258-1; 2259-1; 2262-1; 2271-1; 2276-1; 2281-1;
     2283-1; 2287-1; 2288-1; 2289-1; 2292-1; 2301-1; 2302-1; 2304-2; 2306-1;
     2309-1; 2312-1; 2317-1; 2320-1; 2324-1; 2330-1; 2331-1; 2332-1; 2340-1;
     2343-1; 2344-1; 2354-1; 2355-1; 2356-1; 2376-1; 2380-2; 2391-1; 2395-2;
     2396-1; 2399-2; 2404-1; 2414-1; 2415-3; 2418-1; 2421-1; 2439-1; 2441-4;
     2450-1; 2455-1; 2456-1; 2457-1; 2475-1; 2476-1; 2478-1; 2479-1; 2480-1;
     2481-2; 2482-1; 2493-1; 2496-1; 2497; 2499-1 -- arranged for the day
     hours: 2097(2-d to g,4-d to g, etc.) -- introductory prayers:
     2046(1) -- recited entire twice during the consecration of a defiled
     tabot: 2174(2a,27a).
Psalter of the Virgin: see Mazmura Dengel.
Pupils, miniature: 2044-m(2).
Qadāmi Qāl/'Abeyyē (1720-1745), Prince of Shoa, MSS. copied during his reign:
     2250; 2252; 2467.
Qafara Wedem (baptismal name, Gabra Wahed), ruler of Adamo, converted by
     Abuna Takla Hāymānot: 2134(52a).
Qalementos: 2147 -- commented on in an addition to the Masehafa mestira
     samāy wa-medr: 2161(99a) -- referred to: 2375(9,12).
Qalēmentos, Ethiopian monk, miracle of Mary concerning: 2337(174a).
Qarāyes, pn: 2058-2(d-72); see Qerāyes.
Qaşr al-Ğam', pn: 2048-4(56).
Qatir, priest from Elkus, miracle of Mary concerning: 2337(152a); see
    Katir, priest from Elkesus.
Qawestos, husband of Akroseyā, mentioned in a miracle of Mary: 2349(3-b).
Qeb'ā Krestos, o: 2021.
Qebreyāl, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-63).
Qeddase, listed as the title of a manuscript: 2054-v(1).
Qeddase Egzi': 2117-v(1); see also Anaphoras, particular, Our Lord.
```

```
Qeddāsē Māryām: 2117-3; 2124-5; 2280-4; 2293-17; 2403-9; see also Anaphoras,
     particular, Our Lady Mary (Cyriacus of Behensā) -- in Amharic:
     2484-3.
Qeft, pn: 2058-2(d-184).
Qemant, an Ethiopian tribe, treatise concerning: 2333(1-3).
Qembebit, pn: 2362-v(11).
Qemer, pn: 2058-2(d-126); 2059(b-120); 2060-1(b-152); 2066-1(e-11,93);
     2275-1(b-101).
Qenē by Dāññē, on the baptism of Our Lord by John the Baptist: 2131-v(1).
Qenē, anonymous:
     'Etāna mogar: 2076-v(1); 2077-v(4).
     Hensehā: 2077-v(6).
     Notes on how to compose them: 2082-6.
     On the Virgin Mary: 2076-v(1).
    Unidentified: 2077-v(4,5,6); 2142-v(2,3,4); 2231-v(1); 2237-v(3);
         2273(17a); 2465-v(1).
     Wāzēmā: 2077-v(5).
     Za-ye'ezē: 2077-v(4).
Qerayes/Qarayes, pn: 2058-2(d-72); 2337(170b).
Qērelos: 2108; 2119; 2385-3.
Qirās, bandit from Galatia, miracle of Mary concerning: 2060-1(b-11);
     2066-1(e-15).
Qirqis, name of the Ethiopian eunuch of Acts 8,27: 2461-1(18).
Qitalani (i.e. Catalonia), pn: 2058-2(d-47).
Qonžit Abennat, Wayzaro, donates an altar to Miţāq Amānu'ēl church: 2337-v(2).
Qoreyā of Jerusalem, Bishop, involved in the discovery of the history of
     Our Lady Mary: 2044(3).
Qoseyā, pn: 2461-1(82); see also Quseyā.
Qozmos/Qozmās, novice from Bārtos, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2
     (d-158); 2060-1(b-28).
Qrestina, miracle of Mary concerning: 2349-3(c).
Questions and answers concerning ecclesiastical matters [Taḥāśeśo wa-se'latāt
     za-abaw (wa-)fekkārēhomu]: 2358-4.
Qundi Giyorgis, church of, o: 2010.
Quseyā, pn: 2058-2(d-67,81).
Qwesir, Lake: 2058-2(d-96).
QWesqWamit (St.) (= Walatta Petros?), salam: 2090-4.
QWez, a non-Christian people in Turkey, occur in a miracle of Mary: 2058-2
     (d-48); 2059(b-48); 2060-1(b-3,141); 2066-1(e-79); 2337(143b).
Rachel, biblical matriarch, miracle of Jesus performed at her tomb: 2180-2
     (22); 2221-2(1).
R\bar{a}'eya Māryām: 2041-5; 2044(38); 2084-3; 2459-1; 2461-1(88) -- in Amharic:
     2484-3.
Rā'eya ta'ammer:
     On almsgiving: 2221-1(2-c); 2251(1-c); 2308(142b); 2322(23a); 2326-1
          (1-3); 2337-3(2-c); 2349(1-b); 2392-1(2-c); 2488-1(1).
     On baptism: 2190(7b); 2221-1(2-b); 2251(1-b); 2308(137a); 2322(28a);
          2326-1(1-f); 2337-3(2-d); 2349(1-a); 2392-1(2-d).
     On the eighty-one books: 2190(15b); 2221-1(2-d); 2251(1-d; 2308(147a);
          2322(12b); 2326-1(1-d); 2337-3(2-b); 2349(1-c); 2392-1(2-b).
     On the glory of the Virgin Mary: 2056(4a); 2066(3a); 2190(2a); 2221-1
          (2-a); 2251(1-a; 2308(129a); 2322(3a); 2326-1(1-b); 2337-3(2-a);
          2349(1-d); 2374(6b); 2392-1(2-a).
```

```
Rāgu'ēl, revises the DeggWā with Abbā Gērā at the command of Emperor Śarza
     Dengel: 2045(1).
Raguel (St.) the Archangel, church of, mentioned: 2392-1(5).
Raphael (St.) the Archangel, drawing: 2003-m(2) -- malke': 2293-3;
     2380-6; 2417-4; 2462-1 -- salām: 2092-42; 2096(136a).
Records of local events:
     Births: 2004-v(6).
     Consecration of the tabot of Mitaq Amanu'el: 2099-v(3).
     Construction of a cave church: 2393-v(8).
     Construction of Mutar Amanu'el church: 2216-v(2).
     Construction of Sinā Mikā'ēl church: 2228-v(2).
     Deaths: 2031-v(3); 2230-v(3); 2353-v(30).
     Drought: 2058-v(2).
     Meeting to keep the peace: 2327-v(1).
     Repair of the roof of Hayq Estifanos church: 2052-v(2).
Records of transactions:
     Acquisition of the manuscript: 2345-v(1).
     Assignment of land: 2044-v(8).
     Credit balances: 2400-v(2).
     Income from vows: 2362-v(21).
     Inheritance: 2004-v(5).
     Payments, of grain: 2101-v(1) -- of money for a vow: 2499-v(3).
     Receipts, of grain income: 2044-v(6) -- of knives: 2352-v(5).
     Sales, of land: 2044-v(2,5,7).
     Unspecified: 2135-v(2).
     See also Donations; Land documents; Transactions.
Redemption, unidentified hymn on: 2027-v(1).
Re'esa Hāymānot, Abbot of Mitāq Amānu'ēl (?), o: 2180.
Re'esa Hāymānot, Bishop (?), head of the church for which the MS. was copied:
     2089.
Regulations, for the administration of Ankobarr Mika ? El: 2362-v(18) --
     for the administration of churches: 2016-v(1) -- for the distribution
     of church lands: 2433-v(6) -- for the use of the official stamp of
     Mitaq Amanu'el: 2179-v(1).
Resurrection, chants concerning: 2276-v(2); 2468-2(2) -- treatise on
     [Mestira tensa,\bar{e}]: 2468-v(6).
Resurrection (of Christ), miniature: 2182-m(2) -- narrated as a miracle
     of Jesus: 2050(b-59); 2180-2(38).
Resurrection, church of (in Jerusalem?): 2048-4(45).
Retu' Amlak, 'Aqqabe Sa'at of Dabra Hayq Estifanos (?), makes donations to
     Bāročč Ambā Giyorgis: 2060-v(2).
Retu'a Hāymānot: homiliary: 2375 -- homilies: see Homilies by --
identity discussed: 2375 -- mentioned: 2358-10.
Revelation, Book of, see Bible, New Testament; Commentaries; Introductions
     -- commented on in an addition to the Masehafa mestira samay wa-medr:
     2161(86b, 97a) -- visions interpreted as signifying certain Roman and
     Arab rulers: 2160-v(3).
Rewh: see Antoneyos Haddis.
Rezgella, priest, miracle of Mary concerning: 2337(188a).
Riddles from Scripture: 2160-v(7).
Rif, pn: 2066-1(e-50); 2337(244b).
```

```
Roch (St.) [Roqqo], salām: 2142-v(1) -- Synaxary entry for his commemora-
    tion: 2249(53a); 2325(55a).
Rogations: see Mehella; Sebhata fequr.
Roha, pn: 2134(134b,163a,163b,164a).
Rom/Rome/Rome/Romeyā, pn: 2058-2(d-69,71,75,89,90,155,165,177,180); 2059
     (b-32,33,39,88,108); 2060-1(b-25,38,41,89,90,132); 2066-1(e-14,46,47,
     48,64,69,91,97,100); 2275-1(b-8,13,53,61,76,147,148); 2326-1(2-a,b,c);
     2337(27b,122a,123a,151a,151b,170a,172a,175a,177b,255b).
Roman Emperors, chronology: 2092-v(5); 2245-v(2) -- note concerning
    those signified in the Book of Revelation: 2160-v(3); 2210-3.
Romans, occur in a miracle of Michael the Archangel: 2326-2(6) -- occur
     in miracles of Mary: 2066-1(e-74); 2275-1(b-133).
Romē/Rome, pn: 2058-2(d-75,89,90,153,155,165,177,180,200); 2059(b-39,88,
     108); 2060-1(b-25,38,41,132); 2066-1(e-14,64,69,97,100); 2084-2(4);
     2169-2(7,8); 2229-3(7,8); 2326-1(2-a,b,c) -- see also Rom; Romeyā.
Romē za-Barānteseyā (= Constantinople), pn: 2066-1(e-91).
Romeyā, pn: 2058-2(d-69,70); 2059(b-32,33); 2060-1(b-89,90); 2066-1
     (e-46,47,48); 2190-3.
Roqqo: see Roch.
Ros Nabiyy, magistrate, miracle of Abuna Takla Haymanot concerning: 2190-2(1).
Rufā'ēl, Qommos from Ensenā, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-10).
Rule of (St.) Pachomius, part three: 2183-6.
Rusmādur/Rusmandur (i.e. Roc-Amadour), pn: 2275-1(b-14); 2337(28a).
Russian holy pictures: 2178(IVb, Va).
Sabal, pn: 2190-2; 2197-5(1).
Sabbat/Sabat, pn: 2058-2(d-41); 2337(174a).
Sabbath, chant to God who has blessed it: 2234-v(1) -- commentary of John
     Chrysostom on the Ten Commandments and on the importance of observing
     the two sabbaths: 2430(16) -- glorification of "him who has sancti-
     fied and magnified it": 2423-v(1) -- homily in the Masehafa mestir
     defending the observance of the Saturday sabbath: 2426(27); 2429(27)
     -- miracle of Jesus in which he teaches the observance of the two
     sabbaths: 2190-4(5); 2275-v(7); 2326-4(4) -- praise of the Sabbath:
     2263-v(4).
Sabellius, heretic, his heresy refuted in the Masehafa mestir: 2426(2);
     2429(2).
Sacred Heart, miniature: 2288-m(1).
Sadaqā, priest from the monastery of Victor the Martyr, miracle of Mary
     concerning: 2058-2(d-23); 2059(b-61); 2060-1(b-97); 2066-1(e-36);
     2337(146b).
Sadducees, their denial of the resurrection refuted in the Masehafa mestir:
     2426(31); 2429(31).
Saforon, King of Egypt, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-122).
Şaggā, theological school, probable source of corrections made to a treatise
     on the Trinity that was originally composed by a follower of the
     Tawāḥedo or Kārrā schools: 2187-v(12).
Sagga Za'ab, ambassador of Emperor Lebna Dengel, embassy to Portugal and
     Rome: 2333(7).
```

Şaggā Za'ab, father of Abuna Takla Hāymānot: 2134(7b).

Sāḥā, pn: 2461-1(18). Śāhla Giyorgis, c: 2221.

```
Śāhla Śellāsē (1813-1847), King of Shoa:
     Appoints someone to stand in his place at services and receive for him
          the blessing at the end of the service: 2097-v(4).
     Asmāt prayer for: 2371-v(1).
     Benefactor of the church of Hezan Mo'a: 2349-v(1).
     Greets the abbot and community of Mitaq Takla Haymanot: 2097-v(2,3).
     Lays down regulations for the administration of Ankobarr Mika ?el:
          2362-v(18).
     Makes a grant of land: 2408-v(2).
     MSS. copied during his reign: 2001; 2003; 2176; 2237; 2291; 2313;
          2347; 2364; 2368; 2370; 2371; 2407; 2427A; 2433; 2500.
    Mentioned: 2180(166a); 2353-v(10,13); 2486-v(5).
    Miniatures: 2097-m(1-a,6,8,9,10,11).
    Note on his death: 2333(3).
     0: 2426; 2461.
     Prayer for him: 2050.
Saint, unidentified, drawing: 2288-m(2) -- miniature: 2142-m(1).
Saints, Gospel readings for their commemorations: 2221-3(13,18,19) --
     salām: 2422-2 -- see also Calendars; Salot ba'enta ta'ammeho
     qeddusan.
Saints and martyrs, Gospel reading for their commemoration: 2221-3(11).
Salalo (i.e. 'Elalo?), pn: 2362-v(14).
Salāmā, Abbā, Apostle of Ethiopia, miniature: 2064-m(16) -- salām:
    2064(90b).
Salāmā II of Ethiopia (1348/9-1387/8), Metropolitan, the Filekseyus trans-
    lated into Ge'ez during his metropolitanate: 2157(100a) -- mentioned:
    2358-10.
Salāmā III of Ethiopia (1841-1867), his efforts to combat Catholic mission-
    aries: 2333(1-26) -- MS. copied during his metropolitanate: 2425.
Salāmāt, collections: 2096-2(5-b); 2247-1; 2494-6 -- for the hours:
    2049-4; 2407-4.
Salāmāt, particular:
    Aaron the Syrian: 2109(68b).
    Abib: 2096(150b).
    Abraham, Isaac and Jacob: 2096(144a).
    Adam: 2096(139a).
    Alexius [Gabra Krestos]: 2096(151b); 2266-4,6.
    Andrew: 2064(14b).
    Angels: 2109(60a).
    Anne: 2096(62b).
    Anthony: 2064(137b).
    Apostles: 2109(62b).
    Apostles and Evangelists: 2092-27; 2096(137a).
    Aragāwi/Zamikā'ēl: 2096(155a).
    Archangels: 2096(135a).
    Arsimā: 2096(155a).
    Assumption: 2092-33; 2139-4; 2206-1.
    Bartholomew: 2064(53b).
    Basil of Caesarea: 2064(106a).
    Basilides [Fāsiladas]: 2096(140b).
    Church: 2096(159b).
```

```
Salāmāt, particular, cont.:
    Claudius [Galāwdēwos]: 2096(141b).
    Cyriacus [Qirqos]: 2096(142b).
    Cyril of Alexandria: 2064(106b).
    David, King: 2105-1.
    Desert Fathers: 2096(146a); 2109(65a).
    Didymus, martyr: 2064(31b).
    Elders of Heaven, the 24: 2096(145a).
    Eskender, Emperor: 2063-1,2.
    Evangelists, 70 Disciples, Fathers of Nicea, etc.: 2109(63b).
    Ēwosṭātēwos: 2096(148a).
    Fast of Christ: 2004-v(2).
    Fathers of the Church: 2109(64a).
    Gabra Krestos: see Alexius.
    Gabra Manfas Qeddus, Abuna: 2019-v(1); 2096(150a); 2189-4,5,6; 2192-2.
    Gabra Manfas Qeddus, Yohanni and Kiros: 2477-2.
    Gabriel the Archangel: 2096(135a); 2407-1,2.
    George of Lydda: 2094-5; 2096(140a); 2415-2.
    God: 2096-v(20).
    Guardian angel: 2090-6; 2096(136b).
    Hezān Mo'a, Abuna: 2353-3.
    Holy women: 2109(66b).
    Icon of Our Lady Mary: 2092-30.
    Iyyasus Mo'a, Abuna: 2096(148b).
    James, brother of Our Lord: 2064(78b).
    James, son of Alphaeus: 2064(72a).
    James and John, Sons of Thunder: 2064(64a).
    John the Baptist: 2092-41; 2096(140a); 2109(61a); 2294-4.
    Kiros, Abbā: 2096(152a).
    Lālibalā, King: 2096(156a).
     Lessana Krestos: 2096(154a).
    Libānos: 2096(143b).
    Living Creatures, the 4: 2096(145b).
    Ma'eqaba Egzi': 2096(153b).
    Malke' of Our Lady Mary: 2309-v(2).
    Martyrs: 2109(69b,71b).
    Martyrs and Desert Fathers: 2096(138a).
    Mary, Virgin: 2049-4; 2092-38; 2096(134b, 156b); 2097(2-a, 4-a, 5-a, 6b,
          7b,8b,9b); 2110-2; 2110-v(1); 2120-v(3); 2130-v(3); 2139-v(1);
         2293-10; 2353-6.
    Mary, Virgin, and the Saints: 2494-6.
    Matthew: 2064(72b).
    Matthias: 2028-v(1); 2064(64b).
    Melchisedech: 2092-43.
    Mercurius: 2096(143a).
    Michael the Archangel: 2096(135a); 2261-5; 2482-v(3).
    Moses: 2064(118b).
    Nativity: 2035-v(3); 2407-3.
    Nine Saints: 2096(146a).
     Pact of Mercy: 2096(159a); 2353-12.
     Paul: 2064(78a).
```

```
Salāmāt, particular, cont .:
     Peter: 2064(7b); 2094-4.
     Peter of Alexandria: 2064(102b).
     Philip and Elawteros: 2064(22b).
     Prophets and Apostles: 2096(137a).
     QWesqWamawit: 2090-4.
     Raphael the Archangel: 2092-42; 2096(136a).
     Return of the tabot of Dabra Mawi: 2013-v(2).
     Roch: 2142-v(1).
     Saints: 2109(2a); 2422-2.
     Salāmā, Apostle of Ethiopia: 2064(90b).
     Sāmu'el of Gadāma Wāli: 2096(15la).
     Sāmu'el of Waldebbā: 2096(150b).
     Severus of Antioch: 2064(112b).
     Simon: 2064(44b).
     Solomon, King: 2064(130b).
     Stephen the Protomartyr: 2092-25; 2096(139b).
     Sunday, 2096(141a).
     Takla Haymanot, Abuna: 2096(146b); 2192-1.
     Tatamga Madhen: 2096(153a).
     Thaddeus: 2064(38b).
     Theodore: 2096(142a).
     Three Young Men and Gabriel the Archangel: 2064(130a).
     Trinity: 2096(134a); 2109(61a).
     Walatta Pētros: 2090-4; 2096(154b).
     Yāfqeranna Egzi: 2096(152b,155b).
Salast chants: 2074-4; 2405-3 -- for the Apostles: 2045-v(2).
Salem, ancestor of Our Lady Mary: 2044(62b).
Salome, maid of Our Lady Mary, occurs in a miracle of Jesus: 2050(b-2);
     2066-2(2); 2180-2(3); 2190-4(3) -- occurs in a miracle of Mary:
     2058-2(d-262); 2337(195a).
Salomon, Abbot of Dabra Qalemon, mentioned: 2058-2(d-11) -- miracles of
     Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-8); 2060-1(b-6); 2337(153a,158a).
Salomon II (1777-1779), Emperor, MS. copied during his reign: 2065.
Salot ba'enta ta'ammeho qeddusan: 2140-2; 2338-2; 2362(156a); 2425-2;
     2464-1.
Şalot wa-se'lat wa-astabqWe'ot: 2276-2; 2286-2; 2362(148b): 2487-3.
Samer, son of Tabeq, raised from the dead by a miracle of Mary: 2058-1(c-4).
Śamra Krestos, abbot, opposed the hymns of Giyorgis of Gāseččā: 2275-1
     (b-149).
Samuel, Abbot of Dabra Qalemon, miracles of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-50,
     272,276,277); 2066-1(e-8); 2337(246b,248a) -- name used to designate
    Dabra Qalemon: 2048-4(60); 2058-2(d-7,8,9); 2059(b-52,59); 2060-1
     (b-5,6,95,151); 2066-1(e-6,92); 2275-1(b-128); 2337(243a).
Samuel, biblical prophet, gifts given to David through his anointing:
    2019-v(5).
Sāmu'ēl of Gadāma Wāli, Abbā, malke': 2092-47 -- salām: 2096(151a).
Sāmu'ēl of Waldebbā, Abbā, salām: 2096(150b).
Sanctus: 2010(139b); 2109(14b); 2456-v(2).
Sandafā, pn: 2058-2(d-52); 2059(b-29,103); 2060-1(b-110); 2337(190a);
    2461-1(14).
```

```
Sanē Golegotā: 2280-5; 2353-7.
Sānkwā, pn: 2134(151b).
Santiago de Compostela [Abbā Yāceqob], shrine of: 2058-2(d-146); 2059(b-74,
    86); 2060-1(b-15,18).
Sanuthius: see also Shenute; Sinoda.
Sanuthius (II) of Alexandria (1032-1046), Patriarch, excerpts from his
    writings: 2016(146a,148a); 2051(182b).
Saqoqawa Dengel: 2280-7; 2293-16; 2353-5; 2462-11.
Sarabamon of Nikiou, Bishop, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-271);
    2337(246a).
Sardica, Council of, canons: 2430(2-8).
Sargiyos, husband of Abresqela/Abresqila, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2
     (d-173); 2060-1(b-36).
Sarq Elkesus, pn: 2059(b-61); 2060-1(b-97).
Sarte, Dabtara, recipient of church land: 2362-v(14).
Sarza Dengel (1563-1597), Emperor, MSS. copied during his reign: 2054; 2358
     -- mentioned: 2063-v(3) -- orders the Deggwa to be revised: 2045(1).
Śarza Mikā'ēl, o: 2334.
Sātāl, pn: 2134(50b).
Satan, occurs in a miracle of Jesus: 2180-2(4) -- occurs in miracles of
    Mary: 2058-2(d-95,194,196,200,205,295); 2059(b-43,44); 2060-1(b-45,46,
    87); 2066-1(e-17,27,43,55); 2337(137b,144b); 2340-3(1) -- renunciation
     of: see Opening Prayer -- story concerning: 2197-7.
Saturday, Gospel readings for: 2221-3(17) -- see also Sabbath.
Savior of the World [Madhane 'Alam], homiliary [Masehafa hemamatihu wa-zena
     seqlatu wa-qetlatu la-Egzi'ena wa-Madhānina, Iyyasus Krestos]: 2041-1;
     2319-2; 2444-1; 2451-1 -- malke': 2293-23; 2403-5 -- miracles:
     2319-2.
Saw Agañnahu, Mamher, commentator on Genesis: 2012.
Sawāsew: 2092-28; 2334; 2335-1; 2372-7.
Sawāsew za-Qērelos: 2103-7; 2385-5.
Şawātew: see MastabqWe.
Sawiros of Ela, Church father: see Severianus of Gabala.
Sāwlā, wife of Giyorgis Haddis, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-218);
     2337(256b).
Sayfa Mika 'el, brother of King Menelik II and rival claimant to the throne
     of Shoa, donation: 2364-v(1).
Sayfa Sellase: 2031-5; 2400-2 -- arranged for the day hours: 2097-(2-h,
     4-h, etc.).
Scete, pn: 2058-2(d-27,37,92).
Scete monastery of: 2058-2(d-272); 2059(b-22,23); 2060-1(b-135); 2275-1
     (b-26); 2337(33a).
Scriptural readings:
    For funerals: 2073-v(2); 2252-v(1); 2487-1.
    For Mass: 2199-3; 2217-2; 2231-4; 2256-3; 2329(119b,123a); 2420(148b);
         2443(103a).
    For mehellā: 2045(108b); 2063-1(31).
    For Passion Week; 2305-2.
    For the clothing of monks: 2093(4,5,9-b,9-e); 2168-1(a-6,14); 2459
          (50b,85a).
    For the consecration of a church: 2045(108a).
```

```
Scriptural readings, cont .:
    For the consecration of a defiled tabot: 2174(4a,8a,1la,27a).
    For the day hours: 2274(43b).
    For the Deggwa: 2181(120a); 2473-5; 2474-2.
    For the night hours: 2096-2(2,4); 2234-2; 2265-1; 2273(9a,31b);
         2419-1; 2489(51a).
    For the office: 2263-5; 2268(40b); 2318-5; 2471-v(2).
    For the rite of penitential baptism for apostates [Masehafa qeder]:
         2169(61b).
    For the year [Gessawē ser'at]: 2173; 2437 -- fragment: 2182-v(1).
    From the Gospels: 2038; 2221-3; 2269-2; 2282-4; 2496-4.
    From the Gospels for Nahasē: 2435-v(6).
    From the Gospels for Palm Sunday: 2174(1b).
    From the Psalms and Gospels for each month and for feasts: 2305-5.
    From the Psalms and Gospels for fixed feasts and commemorations during
         the year: 2327-2; 2470-2.
    From the Psalms and Gospels for Passion Week: 2241-2; 2327-1; 2435-v(3).
     Purpose unspecified: 2011-v(1); 2282-v(3); 2408-3; 2474-2; 2487-1.
Sebbuh Amlak, Afa Mamher of Dabra Hayq Estifanos, decorated with a robe by
     the Emperor: 2054-v(1) -- donates his robe to the monastery: 2054-v
     (2) -- fixes land revenues: 2054-v(3).
Sebhata fegur: 2096-3; 2201-1 -- hymns for: 2247-4; 2274-2.
Sebhata nagh chants: 2268-4.
Sebkahad, pn: 2060-1(b-62).
Śe'ela Krestos, o: 2084.
Sefengeyā, wife of King Masfeyānos, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-71).
Segē, Alaqā, Abbot of Mitāq Amānu'ēl (1941 E.C.), mentioned: 2337-v(2).
Sehgā, pn: 2134(158a).
Sehin, Wayzaro, wife of Dağğāzmāč Walē, miniature: 2046-m(20,21).
Selwānos, c: 2229-4,5,6 -- o: 2140.
Semmañn, Mammerē, record of deaths of members of his family: 2353-v(30)
     -- revenues on his land revised: 2353-v(23).
Sem'on: see Simon the Leper.
Śena Dengel, o: 2197.
Sena fetrat: 2114-2; 2135-2 -- in Older Amharic: 2169-5.
Sena fetratāt: 2422-5 -- Sena 22 fetratāt: 2154-v(2).
Sena Giyorgis, Mal'aka Berhan, inventory of church furnishings entrusted to
     his care: 2426-v(4).
Senhut, pn: 2058-2(d-87).
Sennacherib, miniature: 2046-m(10-b).
Senqu, retainer of King Sahla Sellase of Shoa, miniature: 2097-m(11).
Segrās, companion of Birutāwit, miniature: 2060-m(1).
Śer'ata addarāras: 2152-4; 2431-1.
Šer ata Bēta Krestiyān: 2358-3 -- Amharic work with this title: 2193-v(3);
     2390-1; 2420-1.
Ser ata Gebsawi, occurs in the rite for the consecration of a defiled tabot:
     2174(2b).
Śer'ata menk\sennā: 2093; 2168-1; 2272-1; 2394-1; 2459-2.
Serdimawos/Arsadumawos, magician, miracle of St. Stephen concerning:
     2050-v(2-c).
Settlements of land disputes: 2044-v(3,4); 2048-v(3); 2051-v(6).
```

```
Severianus of Ela/Ascalon, Church father, excerpt from his writings:
     2016(4la); 2051(72a).
Severianus of Gabala, Church father, excerpt from his writings: 2119(187b);
     also included among the excerpts from the Fathers: 2108-5; 2385(129b)
     -- homily on the end of sinners: 2140(52a); 2362(65a).
Severus of Antioch, Church father, excerpts from his writings: 2016(100b);
                -- miniature: 2064-m(20) -- prayer for blessing the
     2051(136a)
     Epiphany water: 2223(63b); 2235(20b); 2394(47b); 2500(29b) -- salām:
     2064(112b).
Severus (Îbn al-Muqaffac) of Ašmunayn, Bishop, Kebra hāymānot (= Kitāb
     al-idah): 2145; 2149 -- narrates the history of the wood of Christ's
     Cross: 2063-v(4) -- refutation by a Catholic author of his Sarhu
     Kitāb al-magāmi: 2333(13) -- treatise on the ecumenical councils
     (= Kitab al-magami'), chap. 3: 2177-2; 2350-1; 2363-1; 2410-1; 2432-3.
Severus of India, Metropolitan, his heresy refuted in the Masehafa mestir:
     2426(14); 2429(14).
Severus of Synnada, Church father, excerpt from his writings: 2119(172b);
     also included among the excerpts from the Fathers: 2108-5; 2385(129b).
Shadow lengths in different months for telling time, diagrams: 2063-1(17)
     -- detailed study: 2063-1(17) -- note concerning: 2387-v(5) --
     tables: 2010-v(1); 2114(4-3); 2302-v(5).
Sheba, Queen of, instrumental in bringing the Ark of Zion to Ethiopia:
     2101-1.
Sheep, miniatures: 2046-m(19,26).
Shenute: see Sanuthius; Sinoda.
Shenute of Atripe: see Homilies by; Sinoda, Abba.
Sheol, miniatures: 2066-m(3); 2124-m(4).
Shepherds, miniatures: 2046-m(13,26); 2462-m(13).
Shield, miniature: 2046-m(25).
Shoa/Šawa/Siwa, chronology of its rulers: 2393-v(3) -- evangelized by
     the 12 Neburāna Ed: 2136(16b) -- list of 14 rulers: 2333(17-3)
     -- mentioned in the Gadla Takla Haymanot: 2134(84a,92b,104a) --
    migration of the Galla in relation to: 2339(2).
Sick ritual (i.e. penitential baptism for the sick) [Masehafa bāhrey{}^{c}enq{}^{W}]:
     2121-11; 2138-5.
Sidon [Sidonā], pn: 2058-2(d-136); 2059(b-93); 2060-1(b-68); 2275-1(b-122).
Sidor, ancestor of Our Lady Mary: 2044(4b).
Silan, from Niqoneya, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2337(220a).
Silan, monk, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-168); 2060-1(b-69).
Simeon, his canticle illustrated: 2046-m(29).
Simon (St.), son of Cleophas, Apostle, acts: 2406(3) -- miniature:
    2064-m(7) -- salām: 2064(44b).
Simon [Sem on] the Leper, occurs in a miracle of Jesus: 2180-2(34).
Simon the Syrian potter: see Ephrem.
Sinoda: see also Sanuthius; Shenute.
Sinodā, Abbā, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2337(173b) -- prayer ascribed
```

632

Sinoda of Ethiopia (1671-1693), Metropolitan, MSS. copied during his

to him in the Weddase Amlak: 2213-1(5-a). Sinodā, Abbā, church of: 2058-2(d-94); 2337(172a).

Sinodā, Abbā, monastery of: 2058-2(d-97).

metropolitanate: 2049; 2077; 2306.

```
Sinodos (Synodicon): 2430 -- excerpts: 2016(173a); 2051(216a); 2109-v
     (1,2,3,5).
Sirē, pn: 2275-1(b-139).
Sitena, ancestor of Our Lady Mary: 2044(4b).
Siwā: see Shoa.
Slaves, prayer to prevent them from running away: 2387-v(4).
Socrates, Greek philosopher, note concerning him: 2440-v(27).
Sofeyā, Carmelite prioress, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-160);
     2066-1(e-89); 2337(218b).
Sofeya, wealthy woman, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-170); 2060-1
     (b-34); 2337(148a,240b).
Soldier, miniature: 2392-m(1-a).
Solomon, King of Israel, chronology of his successors: 2116-v(3) --
     invocation of: 2046(15) -- miniatures: 2046-m(30); 2064-m(23) --
     salām: 2064(130b).
Solomonic dynasty, establishment: 2114(54b) -- restoration: 2114(55a).
Soma deggwa: 2045(6); 2074-1; 2132; 2188; 2226-1; 2361-1; 2368-2; 2383;
     2416; 2442-1; 2446-2; 2471-1; 2474-1 -- abbreviated: 2230-4.
Song of Songs: see Bible, Old Testament -- illustrated in a miniature:
     2046-m(30).
Sophia (St.), church of in Constantinople: 2058-2(d-169); 2060-1(b-33).
Sor, ancestor of Our Lady Mary: 2044(62b).
Souls, miniatures: 2046-m(23); 2373-m(4,5).
Spain, pn: 2059(b-100); 2066-1(e-58).
Spiritual counsels concerning the relationship between disciples and their
     teacher: 2272-2.
Spiritual Elder, ascetical writings: see Aragawi manfasawi.
Spiritual fruits from certain pious practices: 2354-v(1).
Spiritual remedies for thoughts of blasphemy, fornication, etc.: 2272-4.
Spring, miniatures: 2046-m(11,16,32).
Stamps:
     Ankobarr Madhane 'Alam church: 2426(2a,158a,159a); 2449(2b); 2458(1b,
     Ankobarr, Māryām, church: 2429(3a,185b).
     Ankobarr, Mikā'ēl, church: 2369(210a).
     Gabra Śellāsē, Alaqā, Şahafē Te'ezāz: 2016(153b).
     Gembaro Maryam, church: 2016(181a).
     Menelik II: 2016(153b,181a).
     Unidentified: 2484(130a).
Star of Bethlehem, miniature: 2046-m(13).
Stephanites, heretics, homily against their doctrine: 2058-2(d-73) --
     list of Stephanite (?) teachers: 2109-v(6) -- their condemnation in
     a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-284); 2059(b-115); 2060-1(b-77).
Stephen (St.), the Protomartyr, aryam chants for him: 2480-4 -- how his
     tazkār should be celebrated at Dabra Hayq Estifanos: 2065-v(3) --
     malke': 2494-8 -- miniatures: 2066-m(2,7) -- miracles: 2050-v(2)
     -- salām: 2092-25; 2096(139b).
Sufferings of Christ, number revealed to Sts. Birgitta, Mechtilde and
     Elizabeth: 2293-25 -- twelve sufferings listed: 2062-v(3) -- see
     also Hemamāta Masqal.
```

```
Sunday, chants in honor of: 2253-v(3) -- Gospel readings for: 2221-3(14)
     -- homily of James of Sarug on its observance [Dersana sanbat]:
     2190-5; 2323-1; 2392-2 -- salām: 2096(141a).
Sunteyos of Alexandria, Church father: see Sanuthius.
Suppliants, unidentified, miniatures: 2102-m(6,9); 2373-m(1,3); 2462-m(9,10).
Supplications: see MastabqWe'; Za-yenaggeś.
Suriel (St.) the Archangel, occurs in miracles of Mary: 2059(b-63,64);
     2060-1(b-78).
Suseneyos (1607-1632), Emperor, commentary on the Pentateuch compiled during
     his reign: 2101-2 -- history of his reign by a Catholic author:
     2333(9) -- MS. copied during his reign: 2158.
Sutneyos of Alexandria, Church father: see Sanuthius.
Swords, miniatures: 2003-m(2); 2005-m(1); 2046-m(25,30); 2124-m(2);
     2373-m(3).
Sylvester of Rome, Church father, excerpt from his writings: 2016(36b);
     2051(67b).
Symbolic interpretations:
     Letters of the alphabet: 2063-v(5).
     Parts of the church building and its furnishings: 2085-6; 2096-v(12).
     Seven orders of the Ge'ez alphabet: 2193-v(4).
Synaxary:
    Maskaram to Pagwmen: 2054.
     Maskaram to Yakkātit: 2364; 2365.
     Maskaram to Hedar: 2015.
     Maggābit to PāgWmēn: 2001; 2013; 2141; 2176; 2347-1.
     Maggabit to Nahase (incomplete): 2428.
     Sanē to Pāgwmēn: 2022; 2427-2.
     Fragments: 2013-v(3); 2427-1; 2428-v(1) -- mentioned: 2085-1 --
          source for a biography of Cyril of Alexandria: 2108-1; 2385-2
          -- source for a biography of John Chrysostom: 2377-1.
Synaxary entries:
     Constantine, Emperor: 2472-2.
     Construction of the first church of St. Mary: 2461-1(22).
    Cosmas III of Alexandria: 2333(1-19).
     George of Lydda: 2249-4; 2325-4.
    Martyrs of Akhmim: 2180-1(2).
    Michael the Archangel: 2381-v(2); 2495-v(2,3).
     16 Nahasē: 2059(b-116); 2060-1(b-106).
    Roch [Roqqo]: 2249(53a); 2325(55a).
    Unidentified patriarch of Alexandria: 2428(1b).
Syria, pn: 2060-1(b-57,63).
Tabernacle of the Covenant, diagram: 2067(41b); 2148(177a).
Tabiba tabiban: 2092-7.
Table blessings and prayers, particular:
    Buruk anta, Egzi'o, za-kwello fetratata fatarka: 2109(83b).
    Na'akkWetakka, Egzi'abher Amlakena, esma sagabna sannayatika: 2109(84a).
    Sa'alnāka, mahari: 2031-2; 2124-2; 2138-1; 2199-5; 2415-6; 2441-5;
         2497-v(3).
    Sa'alnāka, maḥari, sa'alnāka za-itekalle': 2109(84a).
    Şādeq wa-qeddus, Iyyasus Krestos: 2213-v(4).
    Sebhat la-Ab wa-Wald wa-Manfas Qeddus la-za-able anna zanta hebesta:
         2097(1-g).
```

```
Tables:
    Computus: 2077(4a); 2245-3.
    Cycle of 19 years: 2114(4-2,6).
    Cycle of 532 years: 2063-1(26); 2112(69a); 2114(4-1).
    Epact and matter: 2063-1(24).
    For weather conditions: 2114(4-4).
    For telling time: 2114(4-5).
    Jubilees: 2063-1(23).
    Length of a man's shadow when the hours are to be recited: 2075-v(1).
    Length of day and night in each month: 2061-v(2); 2400-v(5).
    Movable feasts and fasts: 2063-1(25).
    New moon: 2112(83a).
    Numbers: 2417-v(1,4).
    Shadow lengths: 2010-v(1); 2114(4-3); 2302-v(5).
Tabot, note concerning its introduction into a newly built church: 2180-v(3)
     -- petition for a certificate of ownership: 2031-v(5) -- rite for
    consecrating one that has been defiled: 2174.
Tāddalačč Gabra Šellāsē, Wayzaro, inherits the landed estate of her brother:
    2046-v(3-1).
Tādewos, disciple of Abuna Takla Hāymānot: 2134(94a).
Tafoneya, Jew, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-120); 2337(264a).
Tag, priest and dyer from Dalga, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-84);
    2059(b-51); 2060-1(b-146); 2066-1(e-31,85); 2337(152b).
Tagulate deggwa, title in a list of manuscripts: 2426-v(2).
TagWelat, district of Shoa: 2353-1.
Tahāseso wa-se'latāt za-abaw wa-fekkārēhomu: 2353-4.
Tahulladare, district court of, receives letters from Dabra Hayq Estifanos
     concerning the collection of taxes and a will: 2046-v(3-g,h).
Takasta Berhan, occurs in the monastic genealogy of the Abbots of Kel'at:
     2353-v(16).
Takla Ab, c: 2392.
Takla Amin, Abbā, included in a list of (Stephanite?) teachers: 2109-v(6).
Takla Giyorgis I (1779-1800), Emperor, his reign concludes a short history
     of Ethiopia: 2114-5(2) -- MSS. copied during his reign: 2036; 2099;
     2101; 2151; 2190; 2241; 2387; 2460; 2464; 2492 -- mentioned: 2101-2.
Takla Hawareyat, occurs in the monastic genealogy of the Abbots of Kel'at:
     2353-v(16).
Takla Haymanot, Abba, books and church furnishings of his transferred to
     Dabra Bagge': 2353-v(1).
Takla Hāymānot, Abuna:
     Chronology of dates concerning his relics: 2197-6.
     Chronology of his life: 2134(114b); 2388-v(3); 2408-8; 2462-9;
          2463-9.
     Claimed as a supporter of dyophysitism by Alaqa Kefla Giyorgis:
          2333(23).
     Discussion of his name: 2463-2.
     Drawings: 2134(1a,188b); 2409-m(1); 2469-m(1).
     Gadl: 2134-1(1); 2408-1; 2409-1; 2462-2; 2463-1 -- his gadl the
          source of the Ledata manakosāt: 2136-2.
     Genealogy: 2134(8b); 2462-4; 2463-4.
     Heads the monastic genealogy of the Abbots of Kel'at: 2353-v(16).
```

```
Takla Haymanot, Abuna, cont .:
     History of his birth: 2134(139b).
     Homily for his nativity: 2408-4; 2409-3; 2462-5; 2463-5.
     Homily on the transaction of his body: 2134-1(2); 2197-4; 2408-2;
          2409-2; 2462-4; 2463-4.
     Malke': 2092-22; 2139-14; 2211-v(2); 2293-35.
     Mentioned: 2142(98b).
     Miniatures: 2102-m(1); 2124-m(5); 2208-m(2); 2337-m(3-b,5); 2392-m
          (2-b); 2408-m(1); 2462-m(1,3,4).
     Miracles: see Miracles.
     Monastic genealogy: 2065-4; 2134-3; 2136-2; 2495-5.
     Monthly hymns: 2311-2.
     One of the 12 Neburana Ed: 2093-v(1).
     Qenē: 2142-v(2,3,4).
     Salam: 2096(146b); 2192-1.
Takla Haymanot, Abuna, church of in Sabal: 2190-2; 2197-5(1) -- in an
     unidentified locality: 2197-5(3).
Takla Hāymānot I/Abrāk Saggad (1706-1708), Emperor, chronology that concludes
     with his reign: 2306-v(1); 2342-v(5) -- MS. copied during his reign:
     2069.
Takla Hāymānot II (1769-1777), decorates a monk with a robe: 2054-v(2) --
     MS. copied during his reign: 2211 -- terminates a chronology of the
     rulers of Ethiopia: 2333(17-1).
Takla Hāymānot Aragāwi, Mamher, purported author of the Nagara hāymānot:
     2333(16).
Takla Māryām (St.), included in a list of saints in an incense prayer:
     2459-v(3).
Takla Māryām, Abbā, o: 2142.
Takla Mikā'ēl, c: 2337 -- occurs in the monastic genealogy of the Abbots
     of Kel'at: 2353-v(16).
Takla Sadeq, Mamher, included in a list of (Stephanite?) teachers: 2109-v(6).
Takla Wangel (St.), included in a list of saints in an incense prayer:
     2459-v(3).
Talāfinos, miniature: 2102-m(4).
Talāsā Giyorgis, church of, o: 2251.
Talason, child rescued by St. Michael the Archangel: 2229-2(9).
Talmid: 2369.
Taludar, magician, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-64).
Tāmār, wife of Tāludār, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-64).
Tanse'a Krestos, c: 2275.
Tarbu, gadl: 2395-1.
Tarsus in Cilicia [Tarsis za-Qileqeya/Qilqoya], pn:
                                                    2058-2(d-137); 2060-1
     (b-10); 2066-1(e-21); 2275-1(b-7); 2337(24a).
Tasfā Mikā el, o: 2085.
Tasfā Śellāsē, Abbā, c: 2333 -- owner of the exemplar: 2339 -- suggests
     a dating for a theological letter: 2333(136b).
Tasfa Seyon, occurs in the monastic genealogy of the Abbots of Kel'at:
     2353-v(16).
Tatamqa Madhen (St.), salam: 2096(153a).
Tātminā of Nazareth, miracle of Jesus concerning: 2180-2(8); 2275-2(2).
Tawakkal, retainer of King Śāhla Śellāsē of Shoa, miniature: 2097-m(1).
```

Tāwdoseyā/Tāwdokseyā, sister/daughter of Emperor Constantine, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-157); 2060-1(b-27); 2337(179a).

Tāwkeleyā, martyr, wife of Yostos and mother of Aboli, martyrs, miracle of Mary concerning: 2275-1(b-146); 2337(121a).

Tay, River, 2134(42b).

Tayetu, Empress, wife of Menelik II, donations: 2337-v(6); 2352-v(3) -- genealogy: 2333(17-4) -- given church land after Menelik's death: 2433-v(5).

Tāzmitu Čufā, sells church land: 2046-v(1).

Teacher, miniature: 2044-m(2).

Tebē Şeyon, mother of Abuna Hezān Mo'a: 2353-1.

Tebreyanos, from Qeft, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-184).

Tegrē, pn: 2134(77b,81b).

Tēklā, sister of Abbā Ēsi, miracles of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-212,213, 214); 2059(b-63,64,65); 2060-1(b-78,79,80); 2066-1(e-44); 2337(149a, 155b).

Tekta, ancestor of Our Lady Mary: 2044(4a).

Temeherta haymanot, title of a theological treatise in older Amharic: 2340-v(1).

Temeherta hebu'āt (Mystagogical Catechesis): 2014(187a); 2016(2a); 2049 (171a); 2051(5-b); 2140(138b); 2177-3,4; 2207(76b); 2214(226a); 2338 (188b); 2340-2; 2348(190a); 2350(7b,9a); 2353-8; 2362(185a); 2363 (4b,7a); 2372-6; 2407(184a); 2410-3,4; 2425(167a); 2432(3a); 2464 (168a); 2465(3a) -- fragment: 2264-v(3) -- basis for an Ammestu a'emāda meštir: 2187-v(11).

Temple in Jerusalem, chant on Christ's entry: 2296-v(4) -- diagrams: 2067(41b); 2148(177a); 2447(135b,136b) -- miniatures: 2046-m(10-a, 29); 2066-m(6) -- occurs in miracles of Jesus: 2180-2(5,14) -- occurs in miracles of Mary: 2066-1(e-1); 2275-1(b-3); 2337(20b).

Ten Commandments: 2016(176b,180b); 2051(5-h) -- commentary of John Chrysostom: 2430(16).

Tenśā 'ē Krestos: see Tanśe 'a Krestos.

Terāblos, pn: 2059(b-73).

Tērās/Tiros/Tirās, miracle of Mary concerning: 2275-1(b-29).

Tergwamē Bēta Krestiyan: 2085-6.

Tergwame fidal: 2333(22).

Tetos, miracle of Jesus concerning: 2180-2(7).

Tēwoderos II (1855-1868), Emperor, confiscates monastery land of Ankobarr Madhānē 'Ālam: 2425-v(1) -- MS. copied during his reign: 2336 -- mentioned in a history of the Galla: 2339(2) -- records of transactions that occurred during his reign: 2369-v(1 to 27) -- religious policy: 2333(1-26-c) -- terminates a chronology of the rulers of Ethiopia: 2333(20).

Tēwoderos/Asfā Wasan (1775-1809), Prince/King of Shoa: MSS. copied during his reign: 2101; 2102; 2161; 2363; 2406; 2424; 2427B; 2462; 2485 -- mentioned: 2180-v(7); 2134(168a) -- miniature: 2462-m(2).

Tewoderos, member of the royal family, homily about a man who cursed St. Mary: 2337(184b).

Tewofelos (1708-1711), Emperor, terminates a list of the rulers of Ethiopia: 2495-8.

Tewoqritos of Jerusalem, Patriarch, miracle of Mary concerning: 2349(3-a).

```
Thaddeus (St.), Apostle, miniature: 2064-m(6) -- salām: 2064(38b).
Theodore the Oriental/Anatolian, martyr, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2
     (d-278); 2337(248b) -- salām: 2096(142a).
Theodosius, Roman Emperor, father of St. Alexius: 2337(130b).
Theodosius of Alexandria, Church father, anathemas: 2016(169a); 2051(209b)
     -- excerpt from his writings: 2016(94b); 2051(130a).
Theodosius of Alexandria, heretic, his heresy refuted in the Masehafa
     mestir: 2426(16); 2429(16).
Theodosius of Antioch, Church father, excerpt from his writings: 2016(118a);
     2051(152b).
Theodotus of Ancyra, Church father, excerpts from his writings: 2016(42b);
     2051(74a); 2119(171a,178b); also included among the excerpts from the
     Fathers: 2108-5; 2385(129b) -- history and martyrdom of St. George
     of Lydda: 2048-1(2); 2249(9a); 2325(11b) -- homily on St. George:
     2048-1(1); 2249(4a); 2325(2a).
Theophilus of Alexandria, Church father, biography included in the biography
     of Cyril of Alexandria, his nephew: 2108-1; 2325-2 -- excerpts from
     his writings: 2016(67a); 2051(101b); 2426(33-12); 2429(33-9) --
     history of Our Lady Mary and the Holy Family as narrated to him by her
     in a vision: 2058-2(d-1,2,3); 2059(b-105,106); 2060-1(b-112,113);
     2337(162a) -- homily on the sojourn of the Holy Family at Dabra
     Q^{\text{WesqWam}}: 2044(10); 2461-1(51).
Theopista, wife of Dorotheus and devotee of St. Michael the Archangel,
     miniature: 2102-m(2).
Thomas (St.), Apostle, acta: 2406(7,8,20,23,24,25).
Three Young Men of Daniel, miniatures: 2064-m(22); 2102-m(3) -- salam
     to them and St. Gabriel the Archangel: 2064(130a).
Throne, drawing: 2259-m(2) -- miniatures: 2046-m(27,30,31,32); 2097-m(1,2); 2462-m(2); see also Madonna and Child.
Tiberias, pn: 2044(18); 2275-2(3).
Tiberias, Sea of: 2050(b-7); 2180-2(40).
Tiberius, Roman Emperor, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-75,76);
     2326(2-a,b).
Tigris River: 2058-2(d-181); 2059(b-97); 2060-1(b-42); 2066-1(e-24).
Timotewos, monk, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-172); 2059(b-9);
     2060-1(b-84).
Timothy of Alexandria, Church father, dogmatic letter on Christology:
     2426(33-1); 2429(33-1) -- involved in miracles of Mary: 2058-2(d-225,
     227,233 to 242); 2337(257b,258b).
Tiros: see Tērās; Tyre.
Tobiah, biblical personage, mentioned: 2003(lb).
Tomās, Abbā, narrates a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-119).
Transactions concerning:
     Assignments for commemorative services: 2228-v(5).
     Burial plots: 2230-v(2).
     Houses: 2369-v(1,2,4,7 \text{ to } 10,13,15 \text{ to } 18,20,21,23,25 \text{ to } 27).
     Land: see Land and other real estate documents.
     Liturgical services: 2393-v(5).
     Loans: 2259-v(1).
    Manuscripts: 2162-v(1); 2177-v(2); 2228-v(3); 2249-v(2); 2283-v(2);
```

2293-v(2,6); 2417-v(3); 2451-v(3); 2498-v(2).

```
Transactions concerning, cont .:
     Mule: 2141-v(2).
     Parchment for manuscripts: 2153-v(2).
     Slaves: 2030-v(3).
     Vestments: 2249-v(3).
     Unspecified or unidentified: 2143-v(1); 2418-v(3); 2439-v(1);
          2485 - v(2).
Transfiguration, chant for: 2372-v(1) -- Gospel reading for: 2221-3(9)
     -- homily of Retu<sup>c</sup>a Hāymānot: 2375(16) -- Zemmārē chant for:
     2212-v(1).
Treatises, anonymous:
     Against the Sarh kitāb al-magāmi: 2333(13).
     On computus: see Computus.
     On creation: 2328-v(2).
     On faith: 2340-v(2).
     On numbers (grammatical): 2372-v(3).
     On pastoral care: 2358-7.
     On the angels: 2063-1(27).
     On the languages of Ethiopia: 2333(6).
     On the languages of the Bible: 2333(22).
     On the office of priests: 2235-2.
     On the ordering of the Church: 2358-3,6.
     On the resurrection: 2468-v(6).
     On the significance of praying in the name of the Trinity: 2468-v(4).
     On the six days of creation: 2302-v(1).
     On the theology of the Trinity: 2118-v(5); 2163-1(1); 2187-v(12).
     On the theology of the Trinity and the Incarnation [Masehafa berhān]:
          2068-2.
     On the theology of unction [qebc]: 2163-1.
     On the twenty-two creations [Sena 22-fetratat]: 2154-v(2); 2422-5.
     On the two natures and two acts [gebrat] of Christ: 2333(12).
     On what the Church believes about Our Lady Mary: 2044(22); 2461-1(74).
     On worshipping with icons and tabots: 2136-3.
     That Mass may be canonically celebrated by one priest assisted by one
         deacon: 2333(11).
Trinity:
    Drawing: 2481-m(1).
     Glorification, Sebhat lakemu, śalastu edaw: 2257-v(2).
    Halleluiatic chant, Maharanna Ab, halle luya: 2046(12); 2275-v(8);
          2293-31.
     Malke': 2097(2-i); 2139-9; 2230-v(5); 2293-4.
     Miniature: 2124-m(6).
    Miracles: 2233-4; 2282-2; 2319-4.
     Praises [Genāy lakemu] for the hours: 2293-5; 2315-3.
     Prayer to: 2186-v(1).
     Salām: 2096(134a); 2109(61a).
     Short profession of faith in: 2367-v(2).
    Theological treatises on: 2068-2; 2163-1(1); 2187-v(12).
    Vision of Petros Bawares: 2058-2(d-77,79).
Trisagion [Qeddus Egzi'abhēr]: 2021-1(d-1); also included in the Kidān
     za-nagh and the office prayers in the missal -- indicated by incipit:
     2010(137b); 2109(5b,19b,23a,28b,30a,31b,36a,40a,44a,55b); 2358(133a,
     140a).
                                      639
```

```
Tripoli [Terāblos], pn: 2059(b-73).
Troparia:
     Abbasku laka, Egzi'o: 2109(28b).
     Habanni, Egzi'o, anbe'a sefuqa: 2109(39b).
     Nāhu yemasse, mar āwi: 2109(38a).
     Nesged la-Krestos: 2358(141b); 2375(45a).
     O-abawina qeddusān wa-kWellu māhebara qeddusān: 2109(30b).
     O-berhān za-ba-amān: 2010(134b).
     O-matmeqa Krestos, qeddus Yohannes, tazakkar mahebarana: 2109(30a).
     0-za-tawalda em-Ab: 2109(56b).
     Sebhat la-Egzi'abher: 2109(9a).
     Semā' qāleya, o-Neguśeya wa-Amlākiya: 2010(135b).
     Sih fenoteya ba-kama qaleka: 2010(136a).
     Tafaśśehi, o-Dengel, enta rakabki saggā: 2109(30a).
     Other troparia: 2010(145b); 2109(9a, 19a, 22b, 26a, 32b, 33a, 43b).
Turkey, pn: 2058-2(d-48); 2059(b-48); 2060-1(b-3,141); 2066-1(e-79); 2337
     (143b).
Tyre [Ţiros], pn: 2058-2(d-149); 2059(b-73); 2060-1(b-21).
Unctionist theology, detailed exposition: 2163-1(3).
Unionist theology, refuted in an Unctionist theological treatise: 2163-1(3).
Upper Egypt, pn: 2058-2(d-10,15,59,93); 2059(b-52,85); 2060-1(b-15); 2337
     (167b,229a).
Urael (St.) the Archangel, shows a vision of Hell to the monk, 'Oz: 2058-1
     (c-19).
Veil of the Temple, note on its rending: 2027-v(3).
Vespasian, Roman Emperor, chronology of the Roman Emperors down to his
     reign: 2245-v(2).
Victor [Figetor], intruded bishop, referred to: 2375.
Victor (St.), martyr, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-58); 2066-1(e-41)
     -- malke': 2092-12 -- prayer of: 2213-4.
Victor (St.), martyr, monastery of: 2058-2(d-23); 2059(b-61); 2060-1(b-97);
     2066-1(e-36).
Vital records of deaths: 2031-v(3); 2230-v(3); 2353-v(30); 2362-v(20).
Vitalianus [Naţālis] of Rome, Church father, anathemas: 2016(164b); 2051
     (204b); excerpts from his writings: 2016(36b); 2051(67b); 2426(33-4).
Wādā, pn: 2275-1(b-115).
Walatta Giyorgis, Etege: see Manan.
Walatta Giyorgis, wife of the o: 2251.
Walatta Iyyasus, wife of the d: 2275-v(2).
Walatta Māryām, mother of Emperor Lebna Dengel, mentioned: 2085-1.
Walatta Pētros (St.), dogmatic letter of Metropolitan Mark X to her followers:
     2090-3 -- salām: 2090-4; 2096(154b).
Walatta Seyon, name occurs: 2468-v(5).
Walatta Takla Hāymānot, daughter of King Tēwoderos Asfā Wasan of Shoa, donates
     a cross: 2180-v(7) -- list of her children: 2134-v(4) -- o: 2134.
Walda Abib, c: 2429.
Walda Amānu'ēl, c: 2458.
Walda Amānu'ēl Warqu, helps recover a stolen MS: 2051(1a).
Walda Aragāwi, included in a list of (Stephanite?) teachers: 2109-v(6).
Walda Aragawi, Abbot of Dabra Miţaq (1865/6-1900/1), o: 2337; 2392; 2400.
Walda Dengel Gabra Māryām, Mamher, stamp: 2429(3a, 185b).
```

```
Walda Gabre'ēl, Abbā, o: 2093.
Walda Giyorgis, c: 2016 -- o: 2430. -- pen trial: 2392(221a).
Walda Giyorgis, Alaqā, purchases church land: 2362-v(11).
Walda Giyorgis, Abuna, o: 2084.
Walda Giyorgis, Afa Mamher of Dabra Hayq Estifanos, administers an
     inheritance: 2046-v(3-1).
Walda Giyorgis, Qesa Gabaz of Dabra Hayq Estifanos, authorized to collect
     the taxes due on the land of the abbot: 2046-v(3-g) -- receives
     land revenues for the monastery: 2046-v(3-b) -- recipient of a
     letter concerning land revenues: 2046-v(3-d) -- thanked for his
     prayers: 2046 - v(3-k).
Walda Hanna, o: 2050.
Walda Hannā, Alaqā, custodian of church articles: 2426-v(3).
Walda Hannā, Dabtarā, landowner of Dabra Bagge' land: 2353-v(5).
Walda Hanna, Mammere, inherits church land: 2362-v(1).
Walda Hawareyat, c: 2134; 2349; 2353-1,2,3 -- pen trial: 2392(230b).
Walda Hawareyat, Afa Mamher, deathbed confession: 2051-v(8).
Walda Hawareyat, Mamher, assigns church lands: 2362-v(2,5,7)
                                                             -- custodian
     of church furnishings: 2362-v(24) -- donates church furnishings:
     2362-v(23).
Walda Hāymānot, o: 2193.
Walda Iyyasus, c: 2142; 2371 -- drawing: 2249-m(2) -- o: 2180; 2190;
     2201; 2337.
Walda Iyyasus, Abbā, purchases church land: 2046-v(2).
Walda Tyyasus, Abbot of Miţāq Takla Hāymānot, MS. copied during his superior-
     ship: 2161.
Walda Iyyasus Mo'a, 'Aqqabe Sa'at of Dabra Hayq Estifanos, sells land:
     2051-v(2).
Walda Kāhen, o: 2180-v(4).
Walda Kiros, drawing: 2464-m(1) -- o: 2101; 2119; 2145; 2157.
Walda Krestos, o: 2087.
Walda Māryām, Dabtarā, his land assigned to someone else: 2362-v(5).
Walda Māryām, Mal'aka Gannat, Catholic reply to his letter on the dogmatic
     differences between the Ethiopian Orthodox Church and the Catholic
     Church: 2333(10).
Walda Māryām Gugsā, helps restore a stolen manuscript: 2051(la).
Walda Mikā 'ēl, baptismal name of Dağğāzmāč Habta Māryām (?): 2048(56b,120b)
     -- recovers a stolen manuscript: 2051(2b,5a).
Walda Masqal, clears land for the building of a church: 2275-v(10).
Walda Qirqos, c: 2190-2; 2197.
Walda Rufe, copyist, complains about his compensation: 2461-v(1) -- dates
     when he copied certain manuscripts: 2461-v(2).
Walda Śellāsē, d: 2180 -- members of his family: 2345(62b) -- o: 2345.
Walda Śellāsē, Abbā, suspended unjustly from the priesthood: 2051-v(8).
Walda Śellāsē, Afa Mamher, his land dispute settled: 2044-v(3).
Walda Śellus, o (?): 2349.
Walda Śellus, Abbā, o: 2371.
Walda Tenśā'ē, d: 2484 -- miniature: 2484-m(2).
Walde (MS: Waldade), included in a list of (Stephanite?) teachers: 2109-v(6).
Wale, Dağğazmač, Governor of Wallo, donations: 2051-v(3) -- miniature:
     2046-m(3,5,20,21) -- o: 2046 -- stamp: 2046(190a).
```

```
Wāli, Gadāma, visited by Abuna Takla Hāymānot: 2134(79b) -- see also
     Sāmu'ēl, Abbā.
Wallo, policy of Menelik II concerning: 2339(69a,74a).
Wallo diocese of, announces the visit of certain personages to Dabra Hayq
     Estifanos: 2046-v(3-c,j).
Wanag Saggad (1508-1540), Emperor, mentioned: 2101-2 -- see also Lebna
     Dengel.
Wandemm Agaññahu Damessē, Abbā, his visit to the library of Dabra Hayq
     Estifanos announced: 2046-v(3-j).
Warab, pn: 2134(135a,142a,145a).
Warāsi Krestos, c: 2087.
Warrababbo, pn: 2046(194a).
Warwarā, pn: 2060-1(b-58).
Wasan Saggad (1809-1813), Prince/King of Shoa, history of his reign and
     assassination: 2333(2) -- MS. copied during his reign: 2150 --
     miniature: 2097-m(13).
Wayneyye, sells Dabra Bagge land: 2353-v(4).
Wāzēmā chants: 2268-3 -- for the season of Astamhero: 2318-4.
Wed, pn: 2134(50b).
Weddasē Amlak: 2113-1; 2186-1; 2203; 2213-1.
Weddāsē Māryām: 2008-2; 2009-2; 2019-2; 2020-2; 2025-2; 2027-2; 2030-2;
     2046(9); 2047-3; 2061-1; 2064(4); 2072-2; 2074-6; 2083-2; 2105-3;
     2106-3; 2111-2; 2120-2; 2128-3; 2129-2; 2131-2; 2150-2; 2154-2; 2162-2;
     2164-2; 2164-2; 2178-2; 2185-2; 2192-4; 2194-3; 2202-2; 2207(77b);
     2222-3; 2224-2; 2225-2; 2227-2; 2232-2; 2238-2; 2240-2; 2243-2; 2257-2;
     2258-2; 2259-2; 2262-2; 2271-2; 2276-4; 2281-3; 2283-2; 2287-2; 2288-2;
     2289-2; 2292-2; 2301-2; 2302-2; 2304-3; 2306-2; 2309-2; 2312-2; 2317-2;
     2320-2; 2324-2; 2330-2; 2331-2; 2332-2; 2340-1(4); 2343-2; 2344-2;
     2346-1; 2354-2; 2355-2; 2356-3; 2376-2; 2380-3; 2391-2; 2395-3; 2396-2;
     2399-3; 2404-2; 2414-2; 2415-4; 2418-2; 2421-2; 2439-2; 2441-6; 2449(74b);
     2450-2; 2455-2; 2456-2; 2457-2; 2475-2; 2476-3; 2478-2; 2479-2; 2480-2;
     2481-3; 2482-2; 2493-2; 2496-2; 2499-2 -- fragments: 2066-v(1) --
     combined with a Malke'a Weddase Maryam: 2027-2; 2106-3; 2344-2; 2356-3;
     2476-3 -- combined with different Praises of Mary: 2064(4) --
     indicated in the Coptic Horologium: 2109(54b) -- indicated in the
     Gebra hemāmāt: 2362(162a) -- indicated in the rite of baptism:
     2089(19a) -- malke' (separate): 2092-35(4) -- story of its composi-
     tion by Ephrem/Simon, the Syrian potter: 2275-1(b-131).
Weekdays, Gospel readings for: 2221-3(16).
Weyrage, pn: 2134(50b).
Wills: 2046-v(3-h); 2460-v(8).
Wisemen (Magi), occur in a miracle of Jesus: 2180-2(6) -- occur in
     miracles of Mary: 2337(226b,227b).
Woman of Revelation 12,1, drawing: 2249-m(2).
Yā eqob, Abbā: see Santiago de Compostela -- James [Yā eqob] of Ethiopia.
Yā eqob, deacon of Dabra Qalemon, miracle of Mary concerning: 2060-1(b-6).
Y\bar{a}^c eqob (1597-1603, 1604-1607), Emperor, mentioned: 2063-v(2).
Yā eqob Hassir, tailor of Dabra Qalemon, miracle of Mary concerning:
     2058-2(d-9); 2337(243a).
Yāfqeranna Egzi', (St.), salām: 2096(152b,155b).
Yagbe'a Seyon (1285-1294), Emperor, mentioned: 2021-1(b-1).
```

Yahyā Ibn Addai, excerpt on the anointing of Christ: 2465-2 -- see also Abū Zakariyā Yahyā Ibn 'Adi.

Yakaws, pn: 2134(127a).

Yamāryām Bāryā, occurs in the monastic genealogy of the Abbots of Kel'at: 2353-v(16).

Yānētā Berqē, donation: 2362-v(19) -- death recorded: 2362-v(20).

Yarāwsay, pn: 2142(2b).

Yārēd (St.) the Musician, blessing of: 2442-4; 2449-v(2) -- note on his parentage: 2473-v(1) -- Za-yenaggeś chants ascribed to: 2021-1(d-3,4); 2077-2(4); 2109(75a); 2446-1; 2449(28b).

Yawayn Ešat, isolated name: 2157(100b).

Yawwahit, sister of Maryam and Mareta, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2 (d-57); 2060-1(b-8,142); 2066-1(e-30,81); 2337(161a,240b).

Yeččanaqu, Ato, church land assigned to him: 2362-v(15,16) -- church land assigned to his mother: 2362-v(17).

Yekunno Amlāk (1270-1285), Emperor, chronologies of the rulers of Ethiopia beginning with him: 2090-7; 2306-v(1); 2313-8; 2342-v(5).

Yemreha Krestos (1462-1496), 9th Abbot of Dabra Libanos, mentioned: 2353 (26b) -- see also Marha Krestos.

Yenawru, pn: 2142(28a).

Yerdaw, Mamher, drawing: 2250(154b).

Yeshaq (1414-1429), Emperor, mentioned: 2021-1(b-1). Yeshaq, Abbā, included in a list of (Stephanite?) teachers: 2109-v(6).

Yeshaq, disciple of Abbā Bahāyla Mikā'ēl, perhaps the author of the Masehafa meśtira samāy wa-medr: 2161.

Yeshaq, monk, companion of Abreham, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-96). Yeshaq, monk, custodian of the church, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2

(d-19); 2059(b-113); 2060-1(b-133); 2066-1(e-29,70); 2337(159b,240a). Yeshaq, superior of Dabra Metmaq, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-37); 2059(b-30); 2060-1(b-55); 2337(187a); 2461-1(12).

Yetbahal for Akk watet chants: 2357-2.

Yetot Eheta, revenues from her land: 2353-v(24).

Yohannes, o: 2054.

Yohannes, Abba, included in a list of (Stephanite?) teachers: 2109-v(6).

Yohannes, Abbā, Desert father, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-55); 2059(b-22).

Yohannes, abbot of Dabra Abba Entons, miracle of Mary concerning: 2337(177a). Yohannes, abbot of the monastery of Scete, miracle of Mary concerning:

2058-2(d-272).

Yohannes, brother of Endereyas, of Dabra Qalemon, mentioned: 2058-2(d-276).

Yohannes, brother of the Aragawi Manfasawi, letter concerning the collected works of his brother: 2100-1(6) -- note concerning his history and that of his brother: 2118-v(7) -- see also John Saba.

Yohannes, custodian of the church of St. George, miracle of St. George concerning: 2048-4(5).

Yohannes, deacon from Sandafā, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-52); 2059(b-28,84,103); 2060-1(b-110); 2337(190a); 2461-1(14).

Yohannes I (1667-1682), Emperor, MS. copied during his reign: 2049 -terminates a world chronology: 2459-v(1).

Yohannes IV (1872-1889), Emperor, mentioned in Alaqa Atme's history of the Galla: 2339(2-3).

```
Yohannes, martyr from Senhut, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-87). Yohannes, monk, saves Dabra Metmāq from destruction: 2058-2(d-209); 2059 (b-84); 2060-1(b-91); 2337(169a).
```

Yohannes, monk of the monastery of Abbā Macarius, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-66); 2059(b-31); 2060-1(b-91); 2337(169a).

Yohannes, servant of the church of Sts. Barbara and Juliana, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-21).

Yohannes Bakansi, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-43); 2060-1(b-140); 2066-1(e-22,51,78); 2275-1(b-129); 2337(187b).

Yohannes Kamā, Desert father, miracles of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-55); 2059(b-22,35); 2337(133b).

Yohannes Kamā (reign of Emperor Yeshaq), 7th Abbot of Dabra Libānos, gadl of Abuna Takla Hāymānot discovered while he was abbot: 2134(106b)

-- gadl of Abuna Takla Hāymānot narrated by him: 2134(101b) -- occurs in the monastic genealogy of the Abbots of Kel'at: 2353-v(16). Yohannes Meśrāqāwi (St.), occurs in the monastic genealogy of the Abbots

of Kel'at: 2353-v(16).

Volumes of Alexandria Patrianah occurs in a minacle of Mark: 2058-20

Yohannes of Alexandria, Patriarch, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-96). Yohannes of Scete, Bishop, narrates a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-27); 2059 (b-23); 2060-1(b-53).

Yohanni, Abbā, occurs in a monastic genealogy: 2134(167a).

Yoleyānā, sister of Barbārā, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-156); 2059(b-57); 2060-1(b-137); 2066-1(e-75); 2275-1(b-14); 2337(28a).

Yonā, virgin, Our Lady Mary appears to her: 2058-2(d-270).

Yonas, from Palestine, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-152); 2060-1 (b-24).

Yosāfet, Desert of: 2275-1(b-96).

Yosāfeţ, field of, where the tomb of the Virgin Mary is located: 2058-2 (d-42).

Yosāfet, the thief on Christ's right hand, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2059(b-3).

Yosēf, from Menēta Diyāqon, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-29). Yosēf, Jewish child, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-149); 2059(b-73). Yosēf, son of Mas'ūd and Ġaniyyah, miracle of St. George concerning:

2048-4(22).

Yostēnā, mother of Abuna Habta Māryām: 2142-1.

Yostinos, mamher of Abbā Tomās, mentioned: 2058-2(d-119); 2059(b-69).

Yostos, martyr, occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2337(121a); see also Tāwkeleyā. Yūḥannā al-Mudabbir, source for a biography of Cyril of Alexandria:

2108-1; 2385-2 -- source for a biography of John Chrysostom: 2377-1. Za-yedallu em-śer'ata genē: 2358-2.

Za-yenagges supplications, collected: 2021-1(d-3,4); 2109(8-f); 2446-1; 2449(28b); also included among the office prayers in missals -- land dues for the support of: 2425-v(5).

Za-yenaggeś supplications, particular:

For the bishop: 2109(82b).

For the catechumens: 2109(81a).

For the congregation: 2109(81b).

For the dead: 2109(80a).

For the fruits of the earth: 2021(15a); 2109(77b).

For the King: 2021(16a); 2109(78b).

```
Za-yenaggeś supplications, particular, cont.:
     For the peace of the Church: 2021(16b); 2109(83a).
     For the rains: 2021(14a); 2109(76b).
    For the sick: 2021(13a); 2109(75a).
    For the waters of the rivers: 2021(15b); 2109(78a).
    For those who make offerings: 2109(79a).
     For travellers: 2021(13b); 2109(75b).
Za'amānu'ēl, Mamher, purchases church land: 2051-v(2) -- sells church
     land: 2051-v(4).
Zabā, priest, miracle of Mary concerning: 2337(147b); see also Abbās of
     Romē.
Zacchaeus, miracle of Jesus concerning: 2180-2(21).
Zacharias of Alexandria (1004-1032), Patriarch, excerpt from his writings:
     2016(144a); 2051(180a) -- occurs in a miracle of Mary: 2058-2(d-104);
     2059(b-110); 2060-1(b-148); 2066-1(e-87).
Zacharias of Sāḥā, Bishop, homily on the flight of the Holy Family into
     Egypt: 2461-1(18).
Zadengel (1603-1604), Emperor, terminates a chronology: 2090-7.
Za'estifanos, isolated name: 2068-v(4).
Zagiyorgis, Mamher of Dabra Hayq Estifanos, fixes land revenues: 2054-v(1).
Zāgwē dynasty, chronology: 2333(17-2) -- history: 2114(55a).
Zahawāreyāt, o: 2092 -- prayer to Our Lady Mary: 2092-24.
Zakkāreyās, Abbā, disciple of Abuna Takla Hāymānot: 2134(138a).
Zakkāreyās, priest of Dabra Qalemon, miracle of Mary concerning: 2060-1(b-6).
Zakkāreyās, prince of Romē, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-155);
     2059(b-108); 2060-1(b-136); 2066-1(e-74); 2275-1(b-37).
Zakkāreyās, reported author of a homily on St. Gabriel the Archangel: 2229-
     5(1).
Zakkewos, teacher, miracle of Jesus concerning: 2050(b-17).
Zakrestos, o: 2096; 2358.
Zallalaw Hamdi, sells land: 2044-v(1).
Zallaqa Ambarber, signs a letter concerning a land transaction: 2430-v(1).
Zamal'ak, Abbā, included in a list of (Stephanite?) teachers: 2109-v(6).
Zamalakot, occurs in the monastic genealogy of the Abbots of Kel'at:
     2353-v(16).
Zamanfas Qeddus (baptismal name of Kāśā), o: 2221.
Zamāryām (1812/3-1835/6), Abbot of Mitāq, miniature: 2392-m(2-b) -- o:
     2140; 2163; 2337; 2392; 2400.
Zamikā'ēl (St.): see Aragāwi.
Zamikā'ēl, name occurs: 2353(92a).
Zamikā'ēl, heretic, mentioned: 2058-2(d-280) -- views on the image of
     God referred to: 2375(13).
ZaqWesqWam, occurs in the monastic genealogy of the Abbots of Kel'at:
     2353-v(16).
Zar'a Abrehām, son of Emperor Zar'a Yā'eqob, o: 2063.
Zar'a Yā'egob (1434-1468), Emperor:
     Collection of Nags hymns ascribed to him: 2126-1; 2206-2; 2239; 2285;
          2321-1; 2386; 2453-1.
     Commands the composition of the Masehafa hassab: 2063.
     History of his reign: 2333(8).
     Mentioned: 2058-2(d-106,280,281,284,290); 2059(b-29,114,115); 2060-1
          (b-77); 2063(69b); 2081; 2097(4-b); 2337(232b).
```

```
Zar'a Yā'eqob (1434-1468), Emperor, cont.:
    Mentioned as the author of the Masehafa milad: 2369.
     R\bar{a}'eya ta'ammer composed by him: 2190-1(1); 2251(1); 2326-1(1-b,d);
          2337-3(2); 2349(1); 2392-1(3).
     Sebhata fegur ascribed to him: 2096-3.
    Views on the image of God referred to: 2375(13).
    War against Badlay: 2048-4(75,78).
Zar'a Yohannes, father of Abuna Takla Haymanot, genealogy: 2134(7b).
Zarfu, pen trial: 2468-v(5).
Zarubābēl, o: 2067.
Zasimās, Abbā, another name of Abbā Baḥayla Mikā'ēl: 2161(86a).
Zawalda Māryām, c: 2087-1(2); 2326(ff. 12,150,151) -- o: 2142; 2326.
Zawangēl (ca. 1615-1623), 17th Abbot of Dabra Libānos, concludes a list of
     the abbots: 2136(17b).
Zawdē Asan, Wayzaro, wins a court case: 2046-v(3-k).
Zawditu (1916-1930), Empress, donations: 2337-v(7); 2353-v(25) -- document
     concerning the administration of a church: 2433-v(10) -- MSS. copied
     during her reign: 2026; 2251 -- terminates a list of the rulers of
     Shoa: 2333(17-3).
Zemmārē chants: 2006-1; 2024; 2026-2; 2035-3; 2077-6; 2091; 2104-3; 2122;
     2152-3,6; 2195-1; 2212-1; 2219-4; 2253-3; 2263-4; 2307-3; 2328-3;
     2357-1; 2452; 2473-4; 2492-6 -- fragments: 2152-v(1-a) -- chants
     for the Transfiguration and for John the Baptist: 2212-v(1) --
     unidentified zemmārē chants: 2212-v(1).
Zēnā abaw: 2071 -- listed as the title of a manuscript: 2054-v(1).
Zēnā Gabre'ēl, c: 2190-3.
Zēnā Gabre'ēl Walda Abrehām, o: 2071.
Zēnā hāymānot wa-nagara tebab: 2169-1.
Zēnā Māregos, Abuna, date of his commemoration: 2010-v(2) -- malke:
     2139-7.
Zēnā Māreqos, monastery of, o: 2010.
Zennāš Bezu, Wayzaro, revenues fixed on land rented out by her: 2353-v(22).
Zeno [Zaynun], Roman Emperor, miracle of Mary concerning: 2058-2(d-90);
     2337(269b).
Zewēlā: see Hārat Zuwayla.
Zion, Psalm versicles that mention: 2380-v(1).
Zion, Ark [tabot], anonymous homilies on the Virgin Mary as symbolized by:
     2044(12,37-18); 2461-1(55,56).
Zion Church in Axum, drawing: 2493-m(1).
```

Ziq chants (Bezu' anta, Yohannes): 2236; 2284.

P.BKM:EAMSGC めんち スタチかんないらん 4 P.D: 12 3 11 4: 11 4 **ቁተ**ባቤተ:ስብሕተ:ወወናብሥተ: "AME: ON CO .. O KING SP de . ヤキ・のんもやるふ: ケルじの・カの・んや けるはせいりれどれいれるりもこれの よりのと、のりまで、大かりを: 壮かの。 ጽጽቀነወሕይወተ፡ላሪቱ ፵፡ወሐ ፋ፡በ **ወይ ቶ**ራሳዕ፣ልበሙ:ልነተ ሎሙ:አምም ፋና ዋተ፡ስሳም:ከመቸሕ ይ ው: ወተደ **በብድወባ**ቱ:የዖርባ፣ብአሴ፣ወበተፋ እግለ ው፣ወት እጎዙ: በሕ ሲና:ልብ ክ ሙቀጆ 3 ይደመስከ:17ር የ:አምልብ ነው። እስ るのず:るのないなす:のうのかそ:ロス カナ、のロセンおけるのいせかいればの2:か አአምር:ከ ወ:ያዉክርዊሙ፣=ሂጥልኝ፡ contract of start and a ለስብአ፣ክመ፡ይማበሩ፡ ጥበበ፡ኡክዋል፡ のひ:りろりむ:ドチャツス:すのム ወቍሎ:መክት:ኤይቅሬክብ:<u>ስቴ፡ወ</u>ኔ የሐንጀም:ስዕመብ:ወስማፋ የተወአስነይ かりかずるのわれた。アタリをせど ዕብፅ**ቲ**፣በተ**ፍጸሜ**ታ:ደ**ቲ**ዓሬዩ: ዮ፻<u>ን</u>:ልድኇ፯ነአ<u>ዎ</u>ኆክለ:ልድኞ: ስርርዋ:ለምሕሎትላሽበመ:ፋጡኒዜ サナルキ・のるのりのいかりのは一大ろん しんろんだったんとそのソーハンかいってん か:ハスハ:タカラを: 入りをじか:ハ カクルイチャクレスキャカナからかん **መሕት፡አስመ፡አዎዙሉ፡ መሠረ ች**ው ልሁደችስ ወ፡ ወኑ ፡ው አቸ፡ ውሱ L + twt on LE 4: LO P 4:0 አለ: የጠርደም:ሰወርቅ: ወሰብ 4 ር፥ olbrion on hit Bha: በከተነኔ። = ፋ ሙ ነ ይቅ ል ንቀ ሱ ል ል ል an: 9 h A. : An & V : O or &: ሰክሙ:አብዕልተ:አስመ፡ዴስ:ብዕ **あわなけまでナッカナル・チ**タワム・W ልክው: ተወክልክመ<sup>መ</sup>ወአምት:ብ ስልቁ ሙ: ትወጽ ኢህአስ መ:ስላ ው ስ: <u>ን</u>ሚ ጽጹ፡ል ሰላል አተው ነሳ የው ኢተዘክርክ **መ**ውጠመዋ ነስ ብዕል 14:14 Ban On W: 8628:14 110 **ካሙ፣ የበር ክ ቃ ም፣ ለጽ** ፍ ል **ሞ፣** ወ ሳ ዐ መለከ:ወንፊስ፣ ወይክል:ነጊኒ፣ወን MANO CAPINSTRA DOAT 01 1 0 62 0 B 6 h 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 6 0 noot: seionont: santi PORMAT MIXORNIBANCE のいかののかったの方がけかいれる @hon+: 11 13: 00 8; h @ 11: 75 A:Xi:OAPPPha: ARM: La おおかなれるがなかいれば、かるかに すりかのいんのとれのいのだり MANARGIONON + +CAY THE POR CONDITIONS ゆそかの: なられのう: かれるやの ፅክሙያ ትልሣሕ፣ ቤሕ ምልክ **ማ**ብ かれるないある。からかったったっと OAF: ADAGY: OR N: P 17 88 P 1.Khan: En abill 24

Plate 2. EMML Pr. No. 2080, f. 24b

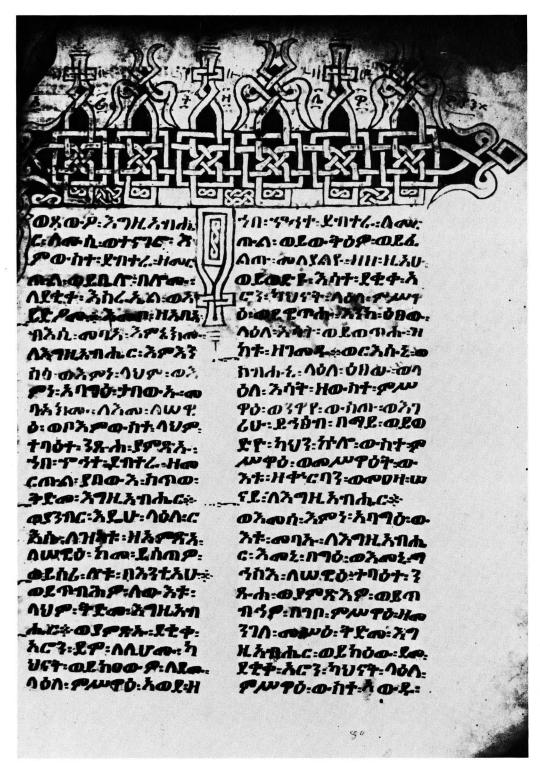


Plate 3. EMML Pr. No. 2098, f. 89a.



Plate 4. EMML Pr. No. 2275, f. 8a

BOR h: 19 BIOS AT FW みりゅうりのとうとナ:Hハタハ **の: 110の とす:75キ:07か** よるのとなからわめいるかとっと: 124:0700:040ho 1711: BTI 4: 30: 3BP:R4 かた: 45 のり: そこか:のちつい +: H & A @ : 1 5 00 : 3 PP Emistanc: 908 and እስታ፡ለአ ግዝ ኢትኝ፡ \*\* ር ያም **キテカナ・ア 3 つる: カの: 17 こり** ን:ወበአሎተ:ቅዱስን፡ዳድቃ ኘ፡ወሰማዕት፡ዓጽ ሓን፥በሌሊ 7:00007:Bm3:PAA. 870: FR6 300 PAMY かのこかかと: やだきナンカ 33:03934

በ ከመ፡ አማዚ አብሔር፡ ፈጣሪ: A 50:400009111370 **と:おかり: みまわ: 多きか: みり:東**奈 にか: HU9と: カリラカ: NF子もの 11:000 00 00 P : አመ : ይለሰም AGORBA: SART: MPC \$7. ጴኖሮስ:ወ**ጳውሎስ**ቃቅ ዮመ: ディのはなかずはなかせなるのりでは ひとせ:スケナンといますかるり. うるサヤ:77&:w984:make: **えつれるかんじ: カルチャハトウル** わるこのとかりからこののできるれん アルカッかにカチャスカかのでかる! う:のとかんしゅりゃりついっていち ムイ: サル けっのナ マバタンショル アララう:四方のテふう:入れれば 七:カリナ:・フカカロ: 入て物: 物味: B ひやり ヤックサナ・ウハティば 神 **ロマクク:ふるのそわりが** APIN3は、かか:37

126

Plate 5. EMML Pr. No. 2358, f. 126a

## Previously published volumes of

## A CATALOGUE OF ETHIOPIAN MANUSCRIPTS MICROFILMED FOR THE ETHIOPIAN MANUSCRIPT MICROFILM LIBRARY, ADDIS ABABA AND FOR THE HILL MONASTIC MANUSCRIPT LIBRARY, COLLEGEVILLE

- Volume I: Project Numbers 1-300 by William F. Macomber, Collegeville, 1975, 355pp, \$8.50 from Hill Monastic Manuscript Library.
- Volume II: Project Numbers 301-700 by William F. Macomber, Collegeville, 1976, 542pp, \$15.00 from Hill Monastic Manuscript Library.
- Volume III: Project Numbers 701-1100 by William F. Macomber, Collegeville, 1978, 524pp, \$27.75 USA, \$30.50 Canada/Mexico, \$32.00 elsewhere, from University Microfilms International.
- Volume IV: Project Numbers 1101-1500 by Getatchew Haile, Collegeville, 1979, 760pp, \$38.50 North America, \$44.25 elsewhere, from University Microfilms International.
- Volume V: Project Numbers 1501-2000, by Getatchew Haile and William F. Macomber, Collegeville, 1981, 623pp, \$36.25 North America, \$41.70 elsewhere, from University Microfilms International.

Other publications relating to the Ethiopian manuscript microfilming program...

- An Ethiopian Manuscript Microfilming Program: A Joint Venture of Vanderbilt University Divinity School, Nashville, Tennessee, U.S.A., Hill Monastic Manuscript Library, Saint John's Abbey and University, Collegeville, Minnesota, U.S.A., and the Ethiopian Manuscript Microfilm Library, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia (Collegeville, Minn., 1976). 20pp. illus. Available gratis on request from Hill Monastic Manuscript Library.
- Hill Monastic Manuscript Library, *Progress Report VIII: Spain, Ethiopia, Malta, Austria (Revisited) 1974-1980*, by Julian G. Plante (Collegeville, Minn., 1980). 34pp. illus. Available gratis on request from Hill Monastic Manuscript Library.

UMI Monographs University Microfilms International 300 N. Zeeb Rd. Ann Arbor, MI 48106 Hill Monastic Manuscript Library Bush Center St. John's University Collegeville, MN 56321